

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 06249643 9



IRN

B. 1000









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
STATE OF NEW YORK;  
BEING  
A GENERAL COLLECTION OF THE MOST INTERESTING FACTS, BIOGRAPHICAL  
SKETCHES, VARIED DESCRIPTIONS, &c.  
RELATING TO THE  
PAST AND PRESENT;  
WITH  
GEOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTIONS  
OF THE  
COUNTIES, CITIES, AND PRINCIPAL VILLAGES,  
THROUGHOUT THE STATE.  
**Illustrated by numerous Engravings.**

---

BY JOHN W. BARBER,  
AUTHOR OF THE ELEMENTS OF GENERAL HISTORY, AND THE CONNECTICUT  
AND MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

---

[Arms of the State of New York.]



[More elevated.]

---

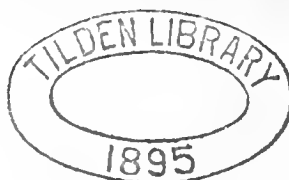
NEW YORK:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE AUTHOR,  
BY CLARK, AUSTIN & CO., 205 BROADWAY.  
1851.

Checked  
May 1913

---

Entered according to act of Congress, in the year 1851,  
By JOHN W. BARBER,  
in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of Connecticut.

---



## PREFACE.

---

THE design of this volume is to give an account of the most important and interesting events relating to the history of the State of New York, from its settlement to the present time, with geographical descriptions, illustrated by numerous engravings. In preparing the first edition of this work, the author was assisted by Mr. Henry Howe, the author of the Historical Collections of Virginia and Ohio.

The first edition of this work was published ten years since. Several editions have been issued since that period; the most recent was by Messrs. H. & E. Phinney, of Cooperstown, in 1846. This was a condensed work from previous editions, and left out much dry detail, which could be found in several other works published in the State. The present edition is a reprint from the last, with the addition of valuable matter, and statistical information brought down to the present time.

In collecting the materials and preparing them for publication, and in making the drawings for the engravings, each of the compilers of the original work spent more than a year of close and laborious application. They visited every part of the state, and besides travelling thousands of miles in the public conveyances, journeyed many hundreds on foot.

Although conscious of having used every effort which could be reasonably expected, in order to have the work accurate in every respect, yet experience has taught us not to claim an entire exemption from those imperfections ever attendant on works of this kind. Travellers, in giving accounts of foreign countries, their history, &c., may make statements at random, which may pass for truth when there is no one at hand able to correct their errors. This volume will come before many persons, who, on some subjects introduced, have better means of information than the compilers of the original work. A certain writer defines history to be merely "an approximation towards truth." Although this humiliating statement will not be allowed to its full extent, yet, when the imperfection of every thing human is considered, it must be confessed to have some foundation in truth.

In the prosecution of this work, the compiler has availed himself of the labors of those who have preceded him. The historian of necessi-

ty derives his information from others. It will be observed that quotations have been made from a great variety of publications, to which, in most instances, credit has been given. It was thought advisable to have each author give his testimony in his own words, from which the reader can draw his own inferences. Truth ought always to be preferred before elegance of language. In the geographical department, much information has been derived from Spafford's and Gordon's Gazetteers. Spafford may be considered as the pioneer in furnishing geographical descriptions of the state ; his first Gazetteer was published in 1813, the second in 1824. The Gazetteer by Mr. Gordon, an able work of 800 closely printed octavo pages, was published in 1836. A valuable, though smaller work of the same kind, was published by Mr. Disturnell in 1842.

The numerous engravings interspersed throughout this volume, were, with few exceptions, copied from original drawings taken on the spot. The principal object was to give faithful representations, rather than picturesque views, or beautiful specimens of art. Before deciding that any of these representations are incorrect, our readers should consider that the appearance of any place will be materially altered by viewing it from different points of observation. In order to form an entirely correct judgment, it will be necessary to stand on the spot from whence the drawing was taken.

J. W. B.



## COUNTIES, TOWNSHIPS, VILLAGES.

---

Adams, 117.  
 Addison, 332.  
 Alabama, 107.  
 Albion, 275, 276.  
 Alden, 88.  
 Albany, 45.  
 ALBANY Co., 45.  
 Alfred, 53.  
 Alexandria, 116.  
 Allen, 53.  
 Alexander, 107.  
 Almond, 53.  
 ALLEGANY Co., 53.  
 Amboy, 276.  
 Amenia, 84.  
 Amherst, 88.  
 Amity, 53.  
 Amsterdam, 146.  
 Ancram, 76.  
 Andes, 81.  
 Andover, 53.  
 Angelica, 53.  
 Annsville, 227.  
 Antwerp, 116.  
 Arcadia, 354.  
 Argyle, 348.  
 Arietta, 112.  
 Arkwright, 65.  
 Ashford, 64.  
 Astoria, 292.  
 Athens, 111, 109.  
 Athol, 344.  
 Attica, 366.  
 Auburn, 59.  
 Augusta, 227.  
 Aurelius, 59.  
 Aurora, 88, 63.  
 Austerlitz, 76.  
 Au Sable, 72.  
 Avon, 139, 135.  
 Avon Springs, 135.

Bainbridge, 71.  
 Baldwinsville, 254.  
 Ballston, 309.  
 Ballston Spa, 309.  
 Bangor, 100.  
 Barcelona, 67.  
 Barker, 56.  
 Barre, 275.  
 Barrington, 367.  
 Barton, 338

Batavia, 107.  
 Bath, 332.  
 Bedford, 356, 364.  
 Beekman, 84.  
 Beekmantown, 72.  
 Belfast, 53.  
 Belmont, 100.  
 Bennington, 366.  
 Benton, 367.  
 Bergen, 107.  
 Berkshire, 338.  
 Berlin, 294.  
 Berne, 45.  
 Bethany, 107.  
 Bethel, 337.  
 Bethlehem, 45.  
 Big Flats, 67.  
 Binghamton, 56.  
 Birdsall, 53.  
 Black Brook, 72.  
 Black Rock, 88.  
 Bleeker, 102.  
 Blenheim, 329.  
 Bloomingburg, 337.  
 Blooming Grove, 262.  
 Bolivar, 53.  
 Bolton, 344.  
 Bombay, 100.  
 Boonville, 227.  
 Boston, 88.  
 Bovina, 81.  
 Boylston, 276.  
 Bradford, 332.  
 Brandon, 100.  
 Brasher, 304.  
 Brant, 88.  
 Bridgewater, 227.  
 Brighton, 143.  
 Bristol, 256.  
 Broadalbin, 102.  
 Brockport, 145.  
 Brookfield, 140.  
 Brookhaven, 333.  
 Brooklyn, 126.  
 Broome Co., 56.  
 Broome, 329.  
 Brownville, 116.  
 Brunswick, 294.  
 Brutus, 59.  
 Buffalo, 88.  
 Burlington, 281.  
 Burns, 53.

Bushwick, 126.  
 Burton, 64.  
 Busti, 65.  
 Butler, 354.  
 Butternuts, 281.  
 Byron, 107.  
 Cairo, 109.  
 Cahoes, 52.  
 Caldwell, 344.  
 Caledonia, 135.  
 Cambridge, 348.  
 Camillus, 243.  
 Campbell, 332.  
 Cambria, 215.  
 Camden, 227.  
 Cameron, 332.  
 Canaan, 76.  
 Canajoharie, 146.  
 Canandaigua, 256.  
 Canadice, 256.  
 Candor, 338.  
 Caneadea, 53.  
 Canisteo, 332.  
 Canton, 308.  
 Carlton, 275.  
 Caroline, 340.  
 Carlisle, 329.  
 Carmel, 287.  
 Carrol, 65.  
 Caton, 332.  
 Castile, 366.  
 Castleton, 294.  
 CATTARAUGUS Co., 64.  
 Catherines, 67.  
 Catlin, 67.  
 Cato, 59.  
 Catskill, 109.  
 Caughnawaga, 146.  
 CAYUGA Co., 59.  
 Cayuga, 63.  
 Cayuta, 67.  
 Cazenovia, 140.  
 Centreville, 53.  
 Champion, 116.  
 Champlain, 72.  
 Charlotte, 65.  
 Charleston, 146.  
 Charlton, 309.  
 Chateaugua, 100.  
 Chatham, 76.  
 CHATAUQUE Co., 65.

Chataouque, 65.  
 Chazy, 72.  
 Chemung, 67.  
 CHEMUNG Co., 67.  
 Chenango, 56.  
 CHENANGO Co., 70.  
 Cherry Valley, 283.  
 Cherry Creek, 65.  
 Chester, 344.  
 Chesterfield, 95.  
 Chictawaga, 88.  
 Chili, 143.  
 China, 366.  
 Chittenango, 142.  
 Cincinnatus, 80.  
 Cicero, 243.  
 Clarence, 88.  
 Clarendon, 275.  
 Clarkson, 143.  
 Clarkstown, 300.  
 Clarkesville, 53.  
 Claverack, 76.  
 Clay, 243.  
 Clayton, 116.  
 Clermont, 76.  
 Clifton Park, 309.  
 CLINTON Co., 75.  
 Clinton, 84.  
 Clyde, 355.  
 Clymer, 65.  
 Cobleskill, 329.  
 Cohecton, 337.  
 Coeymans, 45.  
 Colchester, 81.  
 Colden, 88.  
 Colesville, 56.  
 Coldspring, 287, 64.  
 Collins, 88.  
 Columbia, 112.  
 COLUMBIA Co., 76.  
 Columbus, 71.  
 Concord, 88.  
 Conesville, 329.  
 Conesus, 135.  
 Coney Island, 126.  
 Conhocton, 332.  
 Conklin, 56.  
 Connewango, 64.  
 Conquest, 59.  
 Constable, 100.  
 Constantia, 276.  
 Copake, 76.

Cooperstown, 281.	Ellington, 65.	Geneva, 260.	Hector, 340.
Corinth, 309.	Ellisburg, 116.	Georgetown, 140.	Hempstead, 293.
Cornwall, 262.	Elmira, 67.	German Flats, 112.	Henderson, 116.
Cortlandt, 80, 356.	Elizabethtown, 95.	German, 71.	Henrietta, 143.
CORTLAND Co., 80.	Enfield, 340.	Germantown, 76.	HERKIMER Co., 112.
Cortlandville, 80.	Ephrata, 102.	Gerry, 65.	Herkimer, 113.
Coventry, 71.	ERIE Co., 87.	Ghent, 76.	Hermon, 304.
Covert, 330.	Erwin, 332.	Gilman, 112.	Hillsdale, 76.
Covington, 366.	Erin, 67.	Glen, 146.	Hinsdale, 64.
Coxsackie, 109.	Esopus, 341.	Glenn Falls, 347.	Holland, 88.
Crawford, 262.	Essex, 95.	Glenville, 322.	Homer, 80.
Croghan, 134.	ESSEX Co., 95.	Gorham, 256.	Hoosick, 294.
Crown Point, 95.	Evans, 88.	Goshen, 267.	Hope, 112.
Cuba, 53.	Excter, 281.	Gouverneur, 304.	Hopkinton, 304.
		Grafton, 294.	Hopewell, 256.
Danby, 340.	Fabius, 243.	Granby, 276.	Horicon, 344.
Danube, 112.	Fairfield, 112.	Granger, 53.	Hornby, 332.
Dansville, 138, 332.	Fallsburg, 337.	Granville, 348.	Hornelsville, 332.
Darien, 107.	Farmersville, 64.	Gravesend, 126.	Hounsfield, 116.
Davenport, 81.	Farmington, 256.	Great Valley, 64.	Howard, 332.
Day, 309.	Far Rockaway, 292.	Greece, 143.	Hudson, 76.
Dayton, 64.	Fayette, 330.	Greenbush, 298.	Hume, 53.
Decatur, 281.	Fayetteville, 254.	GREENE Co., 108.	Humphrey, 64.
Deerfield, 227.	Fenner, 140.	Greene, 71.	Hunter, 109.
Deer Park, 262.	Fishkill, 87.	Greenport, 76, 335.	Huntington, 333.
De Kalb, 304.	Flatbush, 126.	Greenfield, 309.	Hurley, 341.
DELAWARE Co., 81.	Flatlands, 126.	Greensburg, 356.	Huron, 354.
Delhi, 81.	Fleming, 59.	Greenville, 109.	Hyde Park, 87.
Denmark, 134.	Florence, 227.	Greenwich, 348.	
Depeyster, 304.	Florida, 146.	Greenwood, 332.	Independence, 53.
Deposit, 304.	Floyd, 227.	Greig, 134.	Ira, 59.
De Ruyter, 140.	Flushing, 291.	Groton, 340.	Irondequoit, 143.
Dewitt, 243.	Forrestburg, 337.	Grove, 53.	Islip, 333.
Diana, 134.	Fort Ann, 348.	Groveland, 135.	Italy, 367.
Dickenson, 100.	Fort Edward, 348.	Guilderland, 45.	Ithaca, 340.
Dix, 67.	Fort Covington, 100.	Guilford, 71.	
Dobb's Ferry, 302.	Fort Plain, 152.		Jackson, 348.
Dover, 84.	Fowler, 304.	Hadley, 309.	Jamaica, 291.
Dresden, 348.	Frankfort, 112.	Hague, 344.	Jamestown, 65.
Dryden, 340.	Franklin, 81, 82.	Half Moon, 309.	Jasper, 332.
Duane, 100.	FRANKLIN Co., 100.	Hallet's Cove, 292.	Jay, 95.
Duanesburg, 322.	Franklinville, 64.	Hamburgh, 88.	Java, 366.
Dundee, 368.	Fredonia, 66.	Hamilton, 140.	Jefferson, 329.
Dunkirk, 66.	Freedom, 64.	HAMILTON Co., 111.	JEFFERSON Co., 116.
Durham, 109.	Freetown, 80.	Hammond, 304.	Jerusalem, 367.
DUTCHESS Co., 84.	French Creek, 65.	Hamden, 81.	Johnsburg, 344.
	French Mills, 100.	Hampton, 348.	Johnstown, 102.
Eagle, 53.	Friendship, 53.	Hamptonburg, 262.	Jordan, 254.
East Bloomfield, 256.	Fulton, 280, 329.	Hancock, 81.	Junius, 330.
East Chester, 356.	Fultonville, 153.	Hannibal, 276.	
East Hampton, 333.		Hanover, 65.	Keene, 95.
Easton, 348.	Gaines, 275.	Harlaem, 207.	Keesville, 95.
Eaton, 140.	Gainesville, 366.	Harmony, 65.	Kendall, 275.
Eden, 88.	Galen, 354.	Harpersfield, 81.	Kent, 287.
Edinburg, 309.	Gallatin, 76.	Harrisburg, 134.	Kinderhook, 76.
Edineston, 281.	Galway, 309.	Harrison, 356.	Kingsbury, 348.
Edwards, 304.	Gardner's Island, 336.	Hartford, 348.	Kings Co., 126.
Elba, 107.	Gates, 143.	Hartland, 215.	Kingston, 340.
Elbridge, 243.	Geddes, 244.	Hartwick, 281.	Kirkland, 227.
Ellenburg, 72.	Genesee, 53.	Hastings, 276.	Knox, 45.
Ellery, 65.	GENESEE Co., 107.	Havana, 70.	Kortright, 81.
Ellicott, 65.	Geneseo, 135.	Haverstraw, 300.	
Ellicottville, 64.	Genoa, 59.	Hebron, 348.	Lafayette, 243.

La Grange, 84.	Manchester, 256.	New Baltimore, 109.	Oswego, 276.
Lake Pleasant, 112.	Manheim, 112.	New Berlin, 71.	Oswego Co., 275.
Lancaster, 88.	Manlius, 253.	Newburg, 262.	Owego, 338.
Lansing, 340.	Mansfield, 64.	Newcastle, 356.	Otego, 281.
Lansburg, 298.	Marathon, 80.	Newcomb, 95.	Otisco, 243.
Laurens, 281.	Marbletown, 341.	Newfield, 340.	Otto, 64.
Lawrence, 304.	Marion, 354.	New Fane, 215.	Otego, 281.
Lebanon, 140.	Marcy, 227.	New Hartford, 227.	OTSEGO Co., 280.
Lee, 227.	Marshall, 227.	New Haven, 276.	Otselie, 71.
Ledyard, 59.	Martinsburg, 134.	New Hudson, 53.	Ovid, 330.
Leicester, 135.	Maryland, 281.	New Lebanon, 76.	Owasco, 59.
Lenox, 140.	Masonville, 81.	New Lisbon, 281.	Oxford, 71.
Leon, 64.	Massena, 304.	New Paltz, 341.	Oyster Bay, 291.
Le Ray, 116.	Mattawan, 86.	Newport, 112.	Painted Post, 332.
Le Roy, 107.	Mayfield, 102.	New Rochelle, 365.	Palatine, 146.
Lewis, 95.	Mayville, 65.	New Scotland, 45.	Palermo, 276.
Lewisboro, 356.	Medina, 275.	Newstead, 88.	Pamelia, 116.
LEWIS Co., 134.	Mendon, 143.	Newtown, 291.	Palmyra, 354.
Lewiston, 215.	Mentz, 59.	New Utrecht, 126.	Paris, 227.
Lexington, 109.	Meredith, 81.	New Windsor, 262.	Parish, 276.
Leyden, 134.	Mexico, 276.	NEW YORK Co., 154.	Parishville, 304.
Liberty, 337.	Middlebury, 366.	Niagara, 215.	Parma, 143.
Lima, 139, 135.	Middleburg, 329.	NIAGARA Co., 215.	Patchogue, 335.
Lincklaen, 71.	Middlefield, 281.	Nichols, 338.	Paterson, 287.
Lindley, 332.	Middlesex, 367.	Niles, 59.	Pavilion, 107.
Lisbon, 304.	Middletown, 262, 81.	Niskayuna, 322.	Pawling, 84.
Lisle, 56.	Milan, 84.	Norfolk, 304.	Peekskill, 356.
Litchfield, 112.	Milford, 281.	Northampton, 102.	Pelham, 356.
Little Falls, 114.	Milton, 309.	North Castle, 356.	Pembroke, 107.
Little Valley, 64.	Milo, 367.	Northfield, 299.	Pendleton, 215.
Liverpool, 244.	Mina, 65.	N. Hempstead, 291.	Penfield, 143.
Livingston, 76.	Minden, 146.	North East, 84.	Penn Yan, 367.
LIVINGSTON Co., 135.	Minerva, 95.	North Salem, 356.	Perrinton, 143.
Livonia, 135.	Minisink, 262.	Northumberland, 309.	Perry, 366.
Locke, 59.	Mohawk, 146.	Norway, 112.	Perrysburg, 64.
Lockport, 215.	Moir, 100.	Norwich, 71.	Persia, 64.
Lodi, 330.	Monroe, 262.	Nunda, 53.	Peru, 72.
LONG ISLAND, 139.	MONROE Co., 143.	Ohio, 112.	Petersburg, 294.
Long Lake, 112.	Montezuma, 63.	Ogden, 143.	Perth, 102.
Lorraine, 116.	Montgomery, 267.	Ogdensburg, 304.	Pharsalia, 71.
Louisville, 304.	MONTGOMERY Co., 145.	Olean, 64.	Phelps, 256.
Lowville, 134.	Monticello, 337.	Olive, 341.	Philadelphia, 116.
Lumberland, 337.	Moore, 72.	ONEIDA Co., 227.	Phillipstown, 287.
Luzerne, 344.	Moravia, 59.	Oneonta, 281.	Pierrepont, 304.
Lyme, 116.	Moreau, 309.	Onondaga, 243.	Piermont, 302.
Lyndon, 64.	Morehouse, 112.	ONONDAGA Co., 243.	Pike, 53.
Lyons, 354.	Moriah, 95.	Ontario, 354.	Pinckney, 134.
Lysander, 243.	Morrisiana, 365.	ONTARIO Co., 256.	Pine Plains, 84.
Machias, 64.	Morrisville, 140.	Oppenheim, 102.	Pitcairn, 304.
Macedon, 354.	Morristown, 304.	Oquago, 58.	Pitcher, 71.
Macomb, 12.	Mount Hope, 262.	ORANGE Co., 262.	Pittsfield, 281.
McDonough, 71.	Mount Morris, 138.	Orange, 332.	Pittsford, 143.
Madison, 140.	Mount Pleasant, 356.	Orangetown, 300.	Pittstown, 294.
MADISON, 140.	Murray, 275.	Orangeville, 366.	Plainfield, 281.
Madrid, 304.	Nanticoke, 56.	Oriskany, 235.	Plattekill, 341.
Malone, 100.	Naples, 256.	Oriskany Falls,	Plattsburg, 72.
Malta, 309.	Napoli, 64.	Orleans, 116.	Pleasant Valley, 84.
Mamakating, 337.	Nassau, 294.	ORLEANS Co., 274.	Plymouth, 71.
Mamaroneck, 356.	Nelson, 140.	Orwell, 276.	Poland, 65.
Manhattanville, 207.	Neversink, 337.	Ossian, 53.	Pomfret, 65.
Marlborough, 341.	New Albion, 64.	Ossising, 356.	Pompey, 243, 254.
Marcellus, 243, 254.	Newark, 388.	Oswegatchie, 304.	Portage, 53.

- Porter, 215.  
 Portland, 65, 67.  
 Port Byron, 63.  
 Port Chester, 365.  
 Port Genesee,  
 Portville, 64.  
 Potsdam, 308.  
 Potter, 367.  
 Poughkeepsie, 84.  
 Poundridge, 356.  
 Prattsburg, 332.  
 Prattsville, 109.  
 Preble, 80.  
 Preston, 71.  
 Princeton, 322.  
 Providence, 309.  
 Pulaski, 280.  
 Pulteney, 332.  
 PUTNAM Co., 287.  
 Putnam Valley, 287.  
 Putnam, 348.  
  
 Queensbury, 344.  
 QUEENS Co., 290.  
  
 Ramapo, 300.  
 Randolph, 64.  
 Reading, 332.  
 Redfield, 276.  
 Redhook, 84.  
 Remsen, 227.  
 RENSSELAER Co., 294.  
 Rensselaerville, 45.  
 Rhinebeck, 84.  
 Ridgeway, 275.  
 Richfield, 281.  
 Richford, 338.  
 Richland, 276.  
 Richmond, 256.  
 RICHMOND Co., 299.  
 Riga, 143.  
 Ripley, 65.  
 Riverhead, 335.  
 Rochester, 341, 143.  
 Rockland, 337.  
 ROCKLAND Co., 300.  
 Rodman, 116.  
 Rome, 227.  
 Romulus, 330.  
 Rondout, 342.  
 Root, 146.  
 Rossie, 304.  
 Rose, 354.  
 Rotterdam, 322.  
 Roxbury, 81.  
 Royalton, 215.  
 Rush, 143.  
 Rushford, 53.  
 Russell, 304.  
 Russia, 112.  
 Rutland, 116.  
 Rye, 356.  
  
 Sacketts Harbor, 117.  
 Sagr Harbor, 333.  
 St. Johnsville, 146.  
 St. Regis, 101.  
 Salem, 350.  
 Salina, 244.  
 Salisbury, 112.  
 Sanford, 56.  
 Sandlake, 294.  
 Sandy Creek, 276.  
 Sandy Hill, 350.  
 Sangerfield, 227.  
 Saranac, 72.  
 Saratoga, 310.  
 Sardinia, 88.  
 SARATOGA Co., 309.  
 Saratoga Springs, 310.  
 Saugerties, 341.  
 Savannah, 354.  
 Sawpits, 365.  
 Scarsdale, 356.  
 Schaghticoke, 294.  
 SCHENECTADY Co.,  
 322.  
 Schenectady, 323.  
 Schoharie, 329.  
 SCHOHARIE Co., 328.  
 Schodac, 294.  
 Schroon, 95.  
 Schroeppel, 276.  
 Schuyler, 112.  
 Schuylerville, 310.  
 Scio, 53.  
 Scipio, 59.  
 Scott, 80.  
 Scriba, 276.  
 Sempronius, 59.  
 Seneca, 256.  
 SENECA Co., 330.  
 Seneca Falls, 330.  
 Sennet, 59.  
 Seward, 329.  
 Setauket, 335.  
 Shandaken, 341.  
 Sharon, 322.  
 Shawangunk, 341.  
 Shelby, 275.  
 Shelter Island, 333.  
 Sheldon, 366.  
 Sherburne, 71.  
 Sheridan, 65.  
 Sherman, 65.  
 Sidney, 81.  
 Sing Sing, 360.  
 Skaneateles, 251.  
 Sleepy Hollow, 360.  
 Smithfield, 140.  
 Smithtown, 333.  
 Smithville, 71.  
 Smyrna, 71.  
 Sodus, 354.  
 Solon, 80.  
 Somers, 356.  
  
 Somerset, 215.  
 South Bristol, 256.  
 South East, 287.  
 Southfield, 299.  
 Southampton, 335.  
 Southold, 333.  
 Southport, 67.  
 Spafford, 243.  
 Sparta, 135.  
 Spencer, 338.  
 Springfield, 281.  
 Springport, 59.  
 Springwater, 135.  
 Stamford, 81.  
 Stafford, 107.  
 Stanford, 84.  
 Stark, 112.  
 Starkey, 367.  
 Stephentown, 294.  
 Sterling, 59.  
 Steuben, 227.  
 STEUBEN Co., 332.  
 Stillwater, 315.  
 ST. LAWRENCE Co.,  
 304.  
 Stockbridge, 140.  
 Stockholm, 304.  
 Stockport, 76.  
 Stockton, 65.  
 Stratford, 102.  
 Stuyvesant, 76.  
 SUFFOLK Co., 333.  
 Sullivan, 140.  
 SULLIVAN Co., 337.  
 Summer Hill, 59.  
 Summit, 329.  
 Sweden, 143.  
 Syracuse, 244.  
  
 Taghkanic, 76.  
 Tappan, 302.  
 Tarrytown, 358.  
 Thompson, 337.  
 Ticonderoga, 95.  
 Tioga, 338.  
 TIOGA Co., 338.  
 Tompkins, 81.  
 TOMPKINS Co., 339.  
 Tonawanda, 94.  
 Trenton, 227.  
 Triangle, 56.  
 Troupsburg, 332.  
 Troy, 294.  
 Trumansburg, 340.  
 Truxton, 80.  
 Tully, 243.  
 Turin, 134.  
 Tyre, 330.  
 Tyrone, 332.  
  
 ULSTER Co., 341.  
 Ulsterville, 343.  
 Ulysses, 340.  
  
 Unadilla, 281.  
 Union, 350, 56.  
 Union Vale, 84.  
 Union Village, 350.  
 Urbana, 332.  
 Utica, 227.  
  
 Valatie, 77.  
 Van Buren, 243, 67.  
 Varick, 330.  
 Venice, 59.  
 Vernon, 227.  
 Verona, 227.  
 Vestal, 56.  
 Veteran, 67.  
 Victor, 256.  
 Victory, 59.  
 Vienna, 262, 227.  
 Villenova, 65.  
 Virgil, 80.  
 Volney, 276.  
  
 Walden, 267.  
 Wales, 88.  
 Walkill, 262.  
 Walton, 81.  
 Walworth, 364.  
 Warren, 112.  
 WARREN Co., 344.  
 Warrensburg, 344.  
 Warsaw, 366.  
 Warwick, 262.  
 Washington, 84.  
 WASHINGTON Co., 348.  
 Waterford, 321.  
 Waterloo, 330.  
 Watertown, 117.  
 Watervliet, 45.  
 Watson, 134.  
 Wawarsing, 341.  
 Wayne, 332.  
 WAYNE Co., 354.  
 Webster, 143.  
 Weedsport, 63.  
 Wells, 112.  
 West Almond, 53.  
 West Bloomfield, 256.  
 Westfield, 67.  
 West Monroe, 276.  
 West Point, 267.  
 Westchester, 356.  
 WESTCHESTER Co.,  
 356.  
 Westerlo, 45.  
 Western, 227.  
 Westfield, 65.  
 Westford, 281.  
 Westmoreland, 227.  
 Westport, 95.  
 West Troy, 52.  
 West Turin, 134.  
 Westville, 100.  
 Wethersfield, 366.

Wheatfield, 215.	Williamsburg, 133.	Windham, 109.	WYOMING Co., 366.
Wheatland, 143.	Williamson, 354.	Windsor, 56.	
Wheeler, 332.	Williamstown, 276.	Winfield, 112.	Yates, 275.
White Creek, 348.	Willsborough, 95.	Wirt, 53.	YATES Co., 367.
Whitehall, 348.	Wilmington, 95.	Wolcott, 354.	Yonkers, 365.
White Plains, 356.	Wilmurt, 112.	Woodhull, 332.	York, 135.
Whitesborough, 232.	Wilna, 116.	Woodstock, 341.	Yorkshire, 64.
Whitestown, 227.	Wilson, 215.	Worcester, 281.	Yorktown, 356.
Willet, 80.	Wilton, 309.	Wyoming, 366.	Youngstown, 294.

## POPULATION OF COUNTIES, ACCORDING TO THE CENSUS OF 1850,

AND POPULATION OF THE COUNTIES IN THE STATE OF NEW YORK IN 1845,

*Compiled from official returns in the office of the Secretary of State.*

	1845.	1850.		1845.	1850.
Albany .....	77,268	93,297	Onondaga .....	70,175	85,900
Allegany .....	40,084	37,880	Ontario .....	42,592	43,977
Broome .....	25,808	30,660	Orange .....	52,227	57,164
Cattaraugus .....	30,169	38,912	Orleans .....	25,845	28,464
Cayuga .....	49,663	55,489	Oswego .....	48,441	62,150
Chautauque .....	46,548	50,624	Otsego .....	50,509	48,746
Chemung .....	23,689	28,964	Putnam .....	13,258	14,134
Chenango .....	39,900	40,313	Queens .....	31,849	36,832
Clinton .....	31,278	40,056	Rensselaer .....	62,338	73,435
Columbia .....	41,976	43,004	Richmond .....	13,673	15,066
Cortland .....	25,081	25,058	Rockland .....	13,741	16,965
Delaware .....	36,990	39,872	Saratoga .....	41,477	45,620
Dutchess .....	55,124	58,994	Schenectady .....	16,630	20,057
Eric .....	78,635	101,115	Schoharie .....	32,488	33,536
Essex .....	25,102	31,203	Seneca .....	24,972	25,442
Franklin .....	18,692	25,114	St. Lawrence .....	62,354	63,634
Fulton .....	18,579	20,158	Steuben .....	51,679	63,785
Genesee .....	28,845	28,538	Suffolk .....	34,579	36,826
Greene .....	31,957	33,124	Sullivan .....	18,727	25,090
Hamilton .....	1,882	2,188	Tioga .....	22,456	25,384
Herkimer .....	37,424	38,257	Tompkins .....	38,168	38,749
Jefferson .....	64,999	68,156	Ulster .....	48,907	59,406
Kings .....	78,691	138,899	Warren .....	14,908	17,159
Lewis .....	20,218	24,570	Washington .....	40,554	44,751
Livingston .....	33,193	40,887	Wayne .....	42,515	44,967
Madison .....	40,987	43,081	Westchester .....	47,578	58,267
Monroe .....	70,899	87,838	Wyoming .....	27,205	32,123
Montgomery .....	29,643	31,913	Yates .....	20,777	20,590
New York .....	371,102	515,394			
Niagara .....	34,550	42,224			
Oneida .....	84,776	99,818			
			Total .....	2,600,374	3,098,818

# INDEX.

	Page		Page
Abercrombie, Gen., defeat of, . . . . .	97	Diploma for the Indians, . . . . .	106
Allen, Indian, . . . . .	145	Dobb's Ferry, . . . . .	302
Amsterdam, Nieuw, in 1659, . . . . .	156	Dodd, Rev. Bethuel, epitaph, . . . . .	237
Andre, taking of, . . . . .	358	Dutch, ancient, church, . . . . .	47
Andre, execution of, . . . . .	302	Dutch church at Caughnawaga, . . . . .	146
Anecdotes, ludicrous, . . . . .	284		
Ararat, city of, . . . . .	94	Edwards, D. D., Jonathan, notice of, . . . . .	58
Arnold the traitor, anecdote of, . . . . .	153	Erie Canal celebration, . . . . .	204
Astor House, . . . . .	203		
Backus, Azel, D. D., epitaph, . . . . .	240	Fire, great, in New York, 1776, . . . . .	172
Ballad, on the destruction of Schenectady, . . . . .	327	Fire, great, in New York, 1835, . . . . .	190
Battery and Castle Garden, . . . . .	200	Five Nations, invade Canada, . . . . .	21
Black Rock, attack on, . . . . .	90	Fort Erie, assault on, . . . . .	90
Bowne Mansion House, . . . . .	292	Fort Erie, sortie of, . . . . .	91
Boyd, Lieutenant, horrible death of, . . . . .	136	Fort Plain, block-house, . . . . .	152
Brock, Sir James, death of, . . . . .	218	Fox, George, notice of, . . . . .	292
Brant, Joseph, notice of, . . . . .	149	Frazer, General, death of, . . . . .	320
Bread, scarcity of, . . . . .	339	French colony, account of, . . . . .	255
Bridgewater, battle of, . . . . .	222	Frederic, Fort, notice of, . . . . .	95
British officers, description of, . . . . .	177	Fulton, Robert, notice of, . . . . .	209
Brown, Colonel, notice of, . . . . .	153		
Burgoyne, surrender of, . . . . .	311	Gardner, Lyon, notice of, . . . . .	336
Butler, Walter, death of, . . . . .	106	Genesee Falls, . . . . .	144
		Glenns Falls, . . . . .	347
Cahoes Falls, . . . . .	52	Gray, Colonel, death of, . . . . .	125
Canajoharie, invasion of, . . . . .	149	Granger, Gideon, epitaph, . . . . .	259
Caroline, burning of, . . . . .	224	Greig, Capt., remarkable preservation of, . . . . .	231
Carthage Bridge, . . . . .	144	Gothic or Temperance Hall, . . . . .	198
Catskill Mountain House, . . . . .	110		
Cayuga Bridge, . . . . .	63	Harpers, William and John, adventures of, . . . . .	82
Census, New York city, . . . . .	154	Hale, Captain Nathan, notice of, . . . . .	177
Census of counties, . . . . .	9	Halls of Justice, . . . . .	187
Chataouque gas springs, . . . . .	66	Harlaem Tunnel, . . . . .	207
Chemung, battle of, . . . . .	68	Hamilton, Alexander, notice of, . . . . .	213
Chimney Point Gulf, . . . . .	135	Hamilton College, . . . . .	238
Church, ancient, at Caughnawaga, . . . . .	146	Han Yerry, anecdote of, . . . . .	234
Church, ancient, Albany, . . . . .	47	Herkimer, General, notice of, . . . . .	115
Churches, number of in N. York, 12, . . . . .	198	Herkimer, burning of, . . . . .	113
Cholera in New York, . . . . .	183	Hendrick, King, notice of, . . . . .	152
Chippewa, battle of, . . . . .	221	Hornby Lodge, . . . . .	55
Cherry Valley, destruction of, . . . . .	285	Holland Land Company's Office, . . . . .	103
City Hall, New York, . . . . .	185	Howe, Lord, death of, . . . . .	97
Clinton, George, notice of, . . . . .	273	Hudson River discovered, . . . . .	15
Clinton, De Witt, notice of, . . . . .	265		
Cobleskill, attack on, . . . . .	330	Indians, natives, . . . . .	14
Colden, Governor, effigy of, . . . . .	166	Indians, Tuscarora, . . . . .	217
Colden, Cadwallader, notice of, . . . . .	293	Indians, Onondaga, . . . . .	243
Cornbury, lord, notice of, . . . . .	23		
Crown Point, . . . . .	95	Jay, John, LL. D., notice of, . . . . .	364
Croton Aqueduct, . . . . .	205	Johnson Hall, . . . . .	103
Customhouse, . . . . .	192	Johnson, Sir William, notice of, . . . . .	103
		Johnson, Sir Guy, residence of, . . . . .	147

	Page		Page
Kalm, Professor, visit to Albany, . . . . .	48	Prescott, battle of, . . . . .	306
Kidd's Heights, Albany, . . . . .	46	Publications, periodical, in New York, . . . . .	202
Kidd, William, the pirate, . . . . .	336	Putnam's battle with Indians, . . . . .	350
Kirtland, Rev. Mr., notice of, . . . . .	238		
Kingston, destruction of, . . . . .	342	Queenstown Heights, battle of, . . . . .	218
Kuickerbocker, extract from, . . . . .	159		
Kosciusko, notice of, . . . . .	271	Red Jacket, notice of, . . . . .	92
		Red Jacket, conference with, . . . . .	258
Lake George, battle of, . . . . .	344	Rensselaer, manor of, . . . . .	297
Lee, Ann, notice of, . . . . .	52	Rensselaer, Hon. Stephen, notice of, . . . . .	51
Letter, anonymous, Newburg, . . . . .	264	Revolutionary incidents in New York, . . . . .	173
Livingston, Philip, notice of, . . . . .	208	Rivington press destroyed, . . . . .	169
Livingston, William, notice of, . . . . .	209	Robinson House, the, . . . . .	288
Livingston, Brockhaldst, . . . . .	211	Royalists executed at Kingston, . . . . .	343
Lindesay, Mr., notice of, . . . . .	283		
Long Island, battle of, . . . . .	128	Sachems visit England, . . . . .	24
Long Island, account of, . . . . .	139	Sacketts Harbor, attack on, . . . . .	122
Lundy's Lane, battle of, . . . . .	222	Salina salt works, . . . . .	240
		Sailor's Snug Harbor, . . . . .	299
McCrea, Miss Jane, murder of, . . . . .	353	Schlosser Landing, view of, . . . . .	223
Merchants' Exchange, New York, . . . . .	194	Schuyler, Honyost, stratagem of, . . . . .	231
Meigs, Colonel, expedition of, . . . . .	334	Schuyler, General Philip, notice of, . . . . .	315
Mohawk Castles, taking of, . . . . .	151	Schuyler Mansion House, . . . . .	311
Montgomery, General, notice of, . . . . .	212	Schenectady, destruction of, . . . . .	325
Montauk Point, view of, . . . . .	336	Schoharie, Fort, attack on, . . . . .	329
Montour, Catharine, notice of, . . . . .	70	Seneca Mission House, . . . . .	92
Morris, Gouverneur, notice of, . . . . .	365	Shakers, notice of, . . . . .	52
		Shakers at New Lebanon, . . . . .	78
Navy Yard, Brooklyn, . . . . .	126	Sing Sing Prison, . . . . .	360
Negro plot, . . . . .	164	Skeene, Major, royalist, . . . . .	349
New York, evacuation of, . . . . .	310	Skenandoah, epitaph, . . . . .	240
New York in 1800, . . . . .	184	Skenandoa, notice of, . . . . .	239
New York University, . . . . .	195	Sleepy Hollow, . . . . .	360
New York Deaf and Dumb Asylum, . . . . .	196	Standard, first, taken in last war, . . . . .	101
Newspapers, ancient, extracts from, . . . . .	165	Stadt Huys in 1642, . . . . .	155
Niagara Falls, view of, . . . . .	220	Stuyvesant, Governor, notice of, . . . . .	208
Niagara Fort, account of, . . . . .	225	Sterling, Lord, notice of, . . . . .	212
Norton, Seth M., epitaph, . . . . .	240	Stanwix, Fort, siege of, . . . . .	230
		Steuben, Baron, notice of, . . . . .	241
Officers, Dutch names of, . . . . .	156	Stillwater, battle at, . . . . .	316
Ogdensburg, attack on, . . . . .	305	Steamboat, Fulton, first American, . . . . .	211
Oneida Institute, view of, . . . . .	232	Stony Point, storming of, . . . . .	300
Onondagas, account of, . . . . .	243		
Onondaga, French colony at, in the year 1656, . . . . .	248	Tammany Hall, New York, . . . . .	199
Oriskany, battle of, . . . . .	235	Ticonderoga, Fort, . . . . .	96
Oswego, attack on, . . . . .	279	Ticonderoga, capture of, by Allen, . . . . .	98
Oswego Fort, surrender of, . . . . .	277	Ticonderoga, St. Clair's evacuation of, . . . . .	99
		Trenton Falls, . . . . .	242
Painted Post, the history of, . . . . .	332	Troy Female Seminary, . . . . .	296
Palatinates, settlement of, . . . . .	24	Tunnel at Portage, . . . . .	55
Patroons, notice of, . . . . .	18	Tuscarora Indians, . . . . .	217
Paulding, John, notice of, . . . . .	358		
Peekskill, incursion into, . . . . .	357	Union College, . . . . .	323
Penitentiary, Blackwell's Island, . . . . .	189		
Phelps and Gorham's surveys, . . . . .	258	Van Kleek House, . . . . .	85
Phelps, Hon. Oliver, epitaph, . . . . .	260	Van Rensselaer, S., notice of, . . . . .	51
Pike, Gen. Z. M., death of, . . . . .	120	Van Wart, Isaac, epitaph, . . . . .	360
Plattsburg, battle of, . . . . .	73		
Pompey, ancient remains at, . . . . .	254	Wadsworth, James and William, notice of, . . . . .	136
Portage Falls, view of, . . . . .	54	Washington, Fort, capture of, . . . . .	363
Prison at Auburn, . . . . .	61	Washington inaugurated, . . . . .	193
Prison ships, revolutionary, . . . . .	127	Washington's head-quarters, Newburg, . . . . .	263



	Page		Page
West Point Academy, . . . . .	267	Wilkinson, Jemima, "the Universal Friend," . . . . .	368
West Point, ancient view of, . . . . .	272	William Henry, Fort, capture of, . . . . .	346
White, Hugh, notice of, . . . . .	233	Yellow Fever in New York, . . . . .	180
White, Hugh, epitaph, . . . . .	237	York Island, military movements on, . . . . .	170
White Plains, battle of, . . . . .	261	York, U. C., attack on, . . . . .	118
Williams, Rev. Mr., capture of, . . . . .	101	Young, Major G. D., notice of, . . . . .	101
Williamson, Captain, first settle. Bath, . . . . .	332		

## INDEX

*To the additional matter in the Appendix.*

	Page		Page
French expedition against the Senecas, . . . . .	369	David Williams captor of Andre, . . . . .	383
Long Island Indians, . . . . .	371	Execution of a deserter, . . . . .	383
Conference at Unadilla, between Gen. Herkimer and Brandt, . . . . .	373	Blowing up of the Steam Frigate Fulton, . . . . .	385
Indian sacrifice at Rochester, . . . . .	374	Murder of Robert Barber, . . . . .	387
Indian chiefs Cornplanter and Big Kettle, . . . . .	375	Capture of the Amistad, . . . . .	389
First settlers of Greene, . . . . .	376	Rachel Baker, . . . . .	390
German Flats destroyed by Tories, &c., . . . . .	377	Abduction of Morgan, . . . . .	392
Remarkable fulfilment of a dream, . . . . .	378	Conflagration of the Phoenix, . . . . .	394
Death of the Oneida guide, . . . . .	379	Wreck of the Mexico, . . . . .	395
Battle of Bennington, . . . . .	379	Account of Jos. Smith and Mormonism, . . . . .	396
Ancient Dutch Church, Sleepy Hollow, . . . . .	381	List of Post Offices, . . . . .	399
Deception on Sir James Yeo, . . . . .	382	Towns recently organized, . . . . .	12

## TOWNSHIPS RECENTLY ORGANIZED.

Townships.	Counties.	Townships.	Counties.
Ashland,	Greene.	New Bremen,	Lewis.
Callicoon,	Sullivan.	North Dansville,	Livingston.
Cape Vincent,	Jefferson.	North Hudson,	Essex.
Carrolton,	Cattaraugus.	North Norwich,	Chenango.
Chester,	Orange.	Poeston Kill,	Rennselaer.
East Fishkill,	Dutchess.	Rice,	Cattaraugus.
Genessee Falls,	Allegany.	Rosendale,	Ulster.
Hartford,	Cortlandt.	Schuyler Falls,	Clinton.
Jewett,	Greene.	South Valley,	Cattaraugus.
La Pier,	Cortlandt.	West Farms,	West Chester.
Lloyd,	Ulster.	West Sparta,	Livingston.
Macomb,	St. Lawrence.	Worth,	Jefferson.
Maine,	Broome.		



# NEW YORK.

---

## OUTLINE HISTORY.

THERE is reason to believe that the first Europeans who landed on the soil of New York, were the crew of a French vessel under the command of John de Verrazzano, a Florentine, in the service of Francis I., of France. "Verrazzano had been for some time intrusted with the command of four ships, in cruising against the Spaniards. These vessels being separated in a storm, the commander resolved on one of them, the *Dauphin*, to undertake a voyage for the purpose of discovering new countries." About the middle of March, 1524, he arrived on the American coast near Wilmington, N. C. From this point he proceeded as far south as Georgia. He then turned and proceeded northward, until he came to about the latitude of 41° north, where he entered a harbor, which, from his description, is believed to be that of New York.\*

It appears from Verrazzano's account, that he stayed in the harbor about fifteen days. It seems he had much intercourse with the natives of the country. "They came on board his ship frequently, and without fee; traded with him freely for such articles as he needed, and usually attended his men, in greater or smaller numbers, whenever they went on shore." He sailed from the harbor on the 5th of May, and proceeded as far north as the coast of Labrador; from thence he sailed for France, where he arrived in July. In a letter to the king he gave an account of his voyage, giving the name of *New France* to the country he visited. As his voyage neither produced nor promised any addition to the revenues of France, his discoveries were not pursued, and even the memory of it was almost forgotten. It is supposed that Verrazzano, in a subsequent voyage, was cut to pieces and devoured by the savages.

In 1607, a London company fitted out a ship under the command of Henry Hudson, for the purpose of discovering a northwestern passage to the East Indies. This voyage, and another the next year

---

An account of this voyage, given in a letter to the French king, is found in Richard Hakluyt's *Voyages, Navigations, &c.*, published in 1600, in London, in three vols. folio. republished in vol. i. of the *Coll. of the New York Hist. Soc.*

for the same purpose, both proving unsuccessful, the company depended their patronage. Hudson then went to Holland, and entered into the service of the celebrated Dutch East India Company. The company fitted out a small ship, named *Half Moon*, under the command of Hudson, with a crew it is said of twenty men, Dutch and English. Hudson left Amsterdam on the 4th, the Texel on the 11th of April, and arrived on the American coast on the 18th of June, 1609, near Portland, in the state of Maine.

Pursuing his course southward, Hudson came to Cape Cod, where he landed, about the 3d of August. After this, he sailed southward and westward for one-and-twenty days, "making remarks on the soundings and currents," until he came to the entrance of Chesapeake Bay, about the 24th of August. From this point, he returned northward along the coast, and on the 28th discovered Delaware Bay. During the six following days, Hudson pursued his northerly course, until, on the 3d of September, 1609, he anchored within Sandy Hook.

"The next day, the 4th of September, he sent a boat on shore for the purpose of fishing. The tradition is that his men first landed on Coney Island, which lies near to Long Island, and now makes a part of Kings county. On the same day the natives came on board his ship, as she lay at anchor, conducting themselves with great apparent friendliness, and discovering a strong disposition to barter the produce of their country for knives, beads, clothes, and other articles of a similar kind. The next day, the 5th of September, Hudson again sent his boat on shore, for the purpose, as appears from the journal, of exploring and sounding the waters lying to the south, within Sandy Hook, and forming what is now called the Horse Shoe. Here the boat's crew landed and penetrated some distance into the woods, in what is now Monmouth county, in New Jersey. They were very well received by the natives, who presented them very kindly with what the journal calls 'green tobacco,' and also with 'dried currants;' [these were probably whortleberries,] which are represented as having been found in great plenty, and of a very excellent quality.

"On the 6th of September, Hudson sent a boat manned with five hands to explore what appeared to be the mouth of a river, at the distance of about four leagues from the ship. This was no doubt the strait between Long and Staten islands, generally called the Narrows. Here, the writer of the journal observes, 'a good depth of water was found;' and within, a large opening, and a narrow river to the west; in which it is evident he refers to what is now called the Kills, or the channel between Bergen Neck and Staten Island. In exploring the bay and the adjacent waters, the boat's crew spent the whole day. On their way in returning to the ship towards night, they were attacked by the natives, in two canoes; the one carrying fourteen men, and the other twelve. A skirmish ensued, in which one of Hudson's men, named John Colman, was killed by an arrow, which struck him in the throat, and two more were wounded. The next day the remains of Colman were interred on a point of land not far from the ship, which from that circumstance

received the name of Colman's Point; and which, probably, was the same that is now called Sandy Hook.

"On the 8th, 9th and 10th days of September, Hudson still rode cautiously at anchor, without the Narrows, and seems to have been chiefly employed in trading with the natives, and in guarding against any insidious attacks which might have been meditated by them, and which he evidently feared. On the 11th, he sailed through the Narrows, and found, as the writer of the journal expresses it, 'a very good harbor for all winds.' On the 12th, he first entered the river which bears his name, and sailed up about two leagues. On these two days the ship was visited by great numbers of the natives, who brought Indian corn, beans, tobacco, and oysters, in abundance, and exchanged them for such trifles as the ship's company were disposed to barter. They had pipes of 'yellow copper,' in which they smoked. They had also various ornaments of copper; and earthen pots, in which they dressed their meat. But, although they were 'civil,' as the writer of the journal tells us, and 'made show of love,' Hudson did not think proper to trust them; and by no means would suffer any of them to remain on board during the night.

"From the 12th to the 22d of September, Hudson was employed in ascending the river. The journal represents it in general about a mile wide, and of a good depth, abounding with fish, among which were 'great store of salmons.' As he advanced, he found the land on both sides growing higher, until it became 'very mountainous.' This high land, it is observed, 'had many points; the channel was narrow, and there were many eddy winds.' In his passage up the river, the natives frequently came on board of his ship, and sometimes in considerable numbers, but always in an amicable manner.

"Hudson appears to have sailed up the river a little above where the city of Hudson now stands; and beyond that point, he himself never ascended. Not considering it as safe to proceed farther with his ship, he sent a boat with five hands, (the mate, who had the command of the expedition, being one,) to explore and sound the river higher up. The boat proceeded eight or nine leagues beyond where the ship lay at anchor; but finding the soundings extremely irregular, and the depth, in some places, not more than seven feet, it was judged unadvisable to attempt any farther progress. It is evident, from the whole account, that the boat went as far as where the city of Albany now stands.

"It is worthy of notice, that the farther they went up the river, the more friendly and hospitable the natives appeared. After they had passed the highlands, the writer of the journal observes: 'There we found a very loving people, and very old men; and were well used.' On the 18th of September, when the ship was lying about twenty-five or thirty miles below the present situation of Albany, 'the mate,' it is farther observed, 'went on shore with an old savage, a governor of the country, who took him to his house and made him good cheer.' At this place the savages flocked on board the ship in considerable numbers, bringing with them corn, tobacco, pumpkins,

and grapes, and some of them beaver and otter skins, which they exchanged for hatchets, knives, beads, and other trifles. On the 20th of September, Hudson and his crew, for the purpose of making an experiment on the temper of the Indians, attempted to make a number of their principal men drunk. But though they 'were all merry,' as the journalist expresses it, only one of them appears to have been completely intoxicated. This phenomenon excited great surprise and alarm among his companions. They knew not what to make of it, and it was not until the next day, when he had completely recovered, that they became composed. This, so far as we know, is the first instance of intoxication by *ardent spirits*, among the Indians on this part of the American continent. It is very remarkable that among the Six Nations there is a tradition, still very distinctly preserved, of a scene of intoxication which occurred with a company of the natives when the ship first arrived. . . . . On the 22d of the month, confidence on the part of the natives being restored, a number of their chiefs came on board the ship as she lay at anchor. This interview the writer of the journal describes in the following manner: 'At three o'clock in the afternoon they came on board, and brought tobacco and beans, and gave them to our master, and made an oration; and showed him all the country round about. Then they sent one of their company on land, who presently returned and brought a great platter of venison, dressed by themselves; and they caused him to eat with them. Then they made him reverence and departed.'

"On the 23d of September, Hudson began to descend the river. On his way down, his men went frequently on shore, and had several very friendly interviews with the natives, who expressed a desire that they might reside among them; and made them an offer of lands for that purpose. But when the ship came below the highlands, the savages appeared to be of a different character, and were extremely troublesome; especially those who inhabited the western side of the river. They attempted to rob the ship, and repeatedly shot at the crew with bows and arrows from several points of land. Hudson's men discharged several muskets at them, and killed ten or twelve of them. In these conflicts, which were frequently renewed during the first and second days of October, none of the ship's crew appears to have been injured. The land on the eastern side of the river, near its mouth, was called by the natives '*Manna-hatta*.'

"On the 4th day of October, (just one month from the day on which he landed within Sandy Hook,) Hudson came out of the river which bears his name; and without anchoring in the bay, immediately stood out to sea. By twelve o'clock at noon that day he was entirely clear of land. He steered directly for Europe; and on the 9th of November following he 'arrived,' as the writer of the journal expresses it, 'in the range of Dartmouth, Devonshire.' Here the journal ends.

"Whether Hudson immediately landed in England, cannot now be clearly ascertained; but it appears that he left that country in April, 1610, and reached the American coast early in the summer. He

soon discovered the great northern bay which bears his name. There, after an unwise delay, he was compelled to pass a distressing and dangerous winter. In the spring, in addition to all his other misfortunes, he found a spirit of dissatisfaction and mutiny growing among his crew, and at length manifesting itself in open violence. This proceeded so far, that on the 22d of June, 1611, a majority of the crew arose, took command of the ship, put Hudson, his son, and seven others, most of whom were sick or lame, into a boat, turned them adrift in the ocean, and abandoned them to their fate. They never were heard of more.

“Hudson did not give his own name to the river which he discovered. The Iroquois Indians called it *Cahohatatea*. The Mahicans, *Mahakaneghtuc*, and sometimes *Shatemuck*. Hudson styled it emphatically the ‘Great River,’ or the ‘Great River of the Mountains;’ no doubt from the extraordinary circumstance of such a body of water flowing through the mountains without a cataract. The name of its discoverer, however, was early attached to it. I find it familiarly called Hudson’s river, in some of the public documents of the Dutch colonial government; but more frequently the North river, to distinguish it from the Delaware, which was discovered by the same navigator, and which being within the territory claimed by the Dutch, was called by them the South river.

“The Dutch immediately began to avail themselves of the advantage which the discovery of Hudson presented to their view. In 1610, it appears that at least one ship was sent hither by the East India Company, for the purpose of trading in furs, which it is well known continued for a number of years to be the principal object of commercial attraction to this part of the new world. In 1614, a fort and trading-house were erected on the spot where Albany now stands, and called Fort Orange; and about the same time another fort and trading-house were established on the southwest point of Manhattan Island, and called New Amsterdam. The whole colony received the name of New Netherlands.”—*Hist. Discourse by Samuel Miller, D. D., vol. i. Coll. New York Hist. Soc.*

In 1621, “the Privileged West India Company” was formed in Holland; this company in 1623 began its operations along the Hudson, with a direct view to colonization. A number of settlers during this year were sent out, under the command of *Cornelis Jacobse Mey*, who were most heartily welcomed by the few previous inhabitants. Before these arrived they had been two years without supplies, and had been obliged to cut up the sails of some of their boats for necessary clothing. In compliment to Capt. Mey, they named the bay of New York *Port Mey*. During the same year the forts *New Amsterdam* and *Orange* were erected, upon the sites of the present cities of New York and Albany.

In 1625, the West India Company freighted two ships, in one of which Peter Minuit arrived in New Netherland, with a company of Walloons, who settled on Long Island opposite New Amsterdam. Minuit is considered by some as the first Governor or Director of

New Netherland. Subordinate to him, the gradation of authority and rank seems to have been: 1. *Oppper-Koopman*; 2. *Onder-Koopman*; 3. *Koopman*; 4. *Assistant*. The office of *Oppper-Koopman*, chief-merchant or commissary, was vested in Isaac de Raizer. In four or five years the trade with the natives was greatly extended, attracting dealers even from the lakes, and from the banks of the St. Lawrence near Quebec.

In 1629, the company adopted a charter of "Liberties and exemptions for patroons, masters, and private individuals, who should plant colonies in New Netherland, or import thither any neat cattle." The terms of encouragement to those who should send out settlers, were great. Such as should undertake to plant a colony of fifty souls, upwards of fifteen years old, were to be acknowledged *Patroons*, a name denoting something baronial and lordly in rank and means. They were allowed to select lands for miles in extent, which should descend to their posterity for ever. Under this charter, several directors of the company determined to avail themselves of these privileges, among whom were Samuel Goodyn, Samuel Bloemart, Killian Van Rensselaer, the Heer Pauw, and Jan de Laet. These persons sent out Wouter Van Twiller, as agent, to inspect the condition of the country, and to purchase the lands of the natives for the purpose of settlement.

Owing to some disturbances in the colony, Minuit was recalled in 1633, and Wouter Van Twiller was appointed in his place. The arrival of Van Twiller, as governor, gave a fresh impulse to the settlements. During his administration, the controversy occasioned by the encroachments of the English was begun. In 1638, William Kieft succeeded Van Twiller as governor of New Netherland. In 1642, he broke up the English settlement on Long Island, and fitted up two sloops to drive them out of the Schuylkill, of which they had possessed themselves. In 1643, the New England colonies entered into a league both against the Dutch and Indians. In 1646, a severe battle was fought on part of Strickland's Plain, called Horse Neck, between the Dutch and Indians. There appears not to have been any particulars of the action preserved; but it is said the battle was contested with mutual obstinacy, and great numbers were killed on both sides. The Dutch ultimately remained masters of the field.

In 1647, Peter Stuyvesant arrived at Fort Amsterdam, as governor. He was a brave old officer, and had been commissioned governor-general of Curacoa and the Dutch West Indies. He laid claim to all the lands and streams from Cape Henlopen to Cape Cod; he went to Hartford, and demanded a surrender to the Dutch of all the lands on Connecticut river. These claims were opposed, and left to the decision of arbitrators. Long Island was divided: the eastern part was to be held by the English, the western by the Dutch; to the main, the boundaries were amicably adjusted.

In 1664, Charles II. of England, disregarding the Dutch claim on New Netherland, made a grant to his brother, the Duke of York and Albany, which included all the mainland of New England, begin-



ning at St. Croix, extending to the rivers Connecticut and Hudson, "together with the said river called Hudson's river, and all the lands from the west side of Connecticut river, to the east side of Delaware Bay." In order to enforce this claim of England for the New Netherland, an expedition, consisting of three ships, 130 guns, and six hundred men, was sent against it, under the command of Col. Richard Nichols. On his arrival at Manhattan, Nichols demanded the surrender of the fort. Gov. Stuyvesant was exceeding loth to surrender without an attempt at defence, but the favorable terms offered to the inhabitants disposed them to an immediate capitulation. After some fruitless negotiation, during which Gov. Stuyvesant pleaded the justice of the title of the States-General, and the existing peace between them and the English nation, the province was surrendered, August 27th, 1664, upon the most liberal terms to the vanquished.

Having taken possession of the country, Nichols assumed the government, with the title of "Deputy-governor under his royal highness the Duke of York, of all his territories in America." New Amsterdam was now called, in honor of the Duke, New York, and Fort Orange, Albany. Gov. Nichols proceeded to erect a Court of Assizes, consisting of the governor, council, and justices of the peace. This court compiled a body of laws, collected from the ancient customs and usages, with additional improvements, such as the times required, regarding English law as the supreme rule. These ordinances were sent to England, and confirmed by the Duke of York the following year.

It is supposed that, at the time Nichols took possession of the province, the Dutch inhabitants were about 6000 in number. New Amsterdam, the metropolis, it is said, contained about 3000 persons, about half of whom returned to Holland. Their habitations, however, were soon occupied by emigrants, partly from Great Britain, but mostly from New England. Upon Hudson river there were many Dutch settlers; and upon the shores of the Delaware, there were numerous plantations of Dutch and Swedes.

Col. Nichols, after having governed the province about three years, resigned his office, and Col. Francis Lovelace was appointed by the duke to succeed him. Lovelace assumed the government in 1667, and continued his administration till the colony was re-surrendered to the Dutch. War having been declared against Holland, a small squadron was sent over by the Dutch, which arrived at Staten Island July 30th, 1673. Lovelace being absent from New York, Captain Manning, who had the charge of the town, rejected the aid of the English inhabitants, who offered to defend the place, sent a messenger to the enemy, and struck his flag before their vessels appeared in sight. As the fleet advanced, the garrison showed their willingness to fight; but Manning forbade a gun to be fired, under pain of death, and surrendered the place unconditionally to the invaders. He was afterwards tried by a court-martial, and pleaded guilty to all the charges preferred. His sentence was as extraordinary as his conduct; it was, that, "though he deserved death, yet, because he had

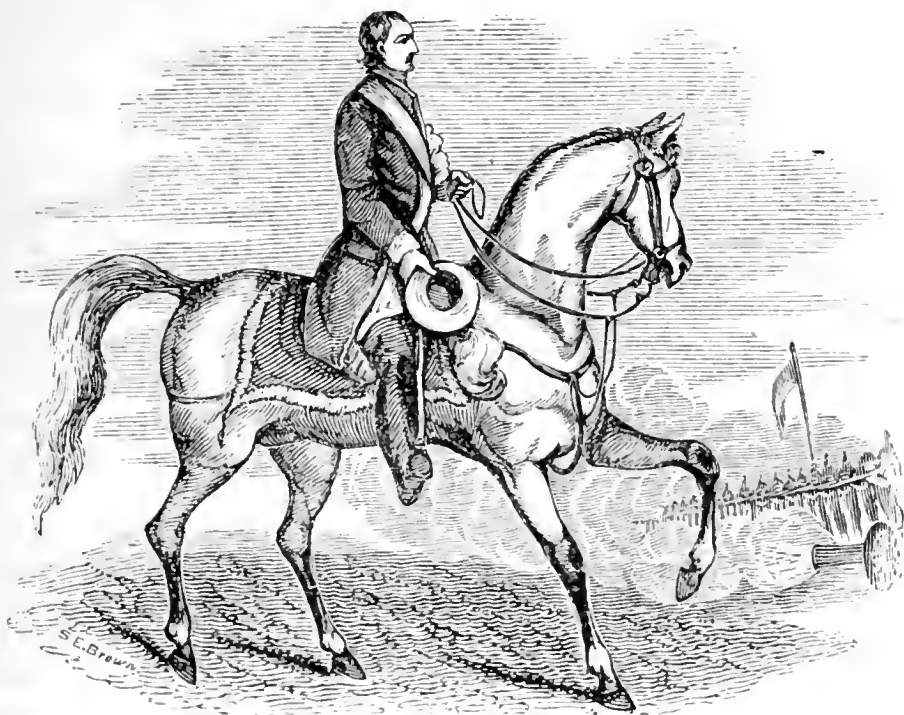
since the surrender been in England, and seen the king and duke, it was adjudged that his sword should be broke over his head, in public, before the City Hall ; and himself rendered incapable of wearing a sword, and of serving his majesty for the future, in any public trust in the government."

Anthony Clove was constituted the Dutch governor, but he remained in the office but a short period. A treaty of peace, in 1674, was concluded between the Dutch and English, by which New Netherland was restored to the English. The Duke of York, to remove all controversy respecting his property in America, took out a new patent from the king, and commissioned Major Edmund Andros "Governor of New York, and all his territories in these parts." Andros, as the agent of a despotic master, was unpopular to the people under his government, and involved himself in disputes with the neighboring government of Connecticut.

The province of New York, about the year 1678, contained twenty-four towns, villages, and parishes. Fifteen vessels, on an average, traded yearly with England, importing English manufactures to the value of £50,000 sterling. Its annual exports, besides pease, beef, pork, tobacco, and peltry, consisted of about sixty thousand bushels of wheat. The city of New York contained 3,430 inhabitants, and owned only three ships, eight sloops, and seven boats. "A trader worth £500 was considered a substantial merchant ; and the planter, worth half that sum in movables, was accounted rich. All the estates in the colony were valued at £150,000. Ministers were scarce, and religions many. The duke maintained a chaplain at New York, which was the only certain endowment of the church of England. There were about twenty houses for public worship, of which about half were vacant. The law made it obligatory upon every district to build churches, and provide for their ministers, whose compensation varied from £40 to £70 a-year, besides a house and garden. But the Presbyterians and Independents, the greater and more substantial portion of the inhabitants, only, showed much willingness to comply with the requisition. There were no beggars in the province, and the poor were well cared for. The militia amounted to 2000, including 140 horsemen ; and some regular troops were maintained for the forts at Albany and New York."

Col. Thomas Dongan arrived at New York, in August, 1683, as the successor of Andros in the government. He immediately, on the request of the magistrates of New York, gave orders that an assembly should be elected by the freeholders. This assembly, consisting of a council of ten, and eighteen representatives, convened at Hempstead on the 17th of October. They passed an act of general naturalization ; an act declaring the liberties of the people, or a Bill of Rights ; one for defraying the expense of government ; and a few others, regulating the internal affairs of the province. In 1686, James II. having come to the throne, on the renewal of Gov. Dongan's commission, refused to confirm the privileges granted when he was Duke of York. The assembly was prohibited, and orders were given to Dongan to





GOV. STUYVESANT.

Copied from an engraving in "Watson's Olden Times in New York."



DESTRUCTION OF SCHENECTADY

By a party of French and Indians from Montreal, Feb. 1689. (See page 325 ,

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION  
125 WEST 47TH STREET  
NEW YORK 10019

*"suffer no printing-press in his government."* Much disaffection arose at this time, among the colonists, on account of the appointment of professed Catholics to the principal crown offices. At this period there were in the province 4000 foot, 300 horse, and one company of dragoons. The shipping, belonging to the city of New York, had increased to nine or ten three-masted vessels, of about 80 or 90 tons; 200 or 300 ketches or barks, of 40 tons; and about twenty sloops, of twenty-five tons.

In 1687, the French court aimed a blow, which threatened the British interests in North America. M. Denonville, with 1500 French and 500 Indians, took the field against the Senecas, one of the confederated tribes of the "*Five Nations*," who were the friends of the English. An action took place near the principal Seneca village, in which 100 Frenchmen, ten French Indians, and about eighty of the Senecas were killed. Denonville, the next day, marched forward to burn the village, but found it in ashes. The Senecas had burnt it, and fled. After destroying the corn in this and several other villages, the French returned to Canada. For this attack, and other outrages committed by the French, the confederated Five Nations thirsted for revenge. "On the 26th of July, 1688, twelve hundred of their men landed on the south side of the island of Montreal, while the French were in perfect security, burnt their houses, sacked their plantations, and put to the sword all the men, women, and children, without the skirts of the town. A thousand French were slain in this invasion, and twenty-six carried into captivity, and burnt alive. Many more were taken prisoners in another attack, in October, and the lower part of the island wholly destroyed; only three of the confederates were lost, in all this scene of misery and desolation." Nothing but the ignorance of the Indians, in the art of attacking fortified places, saved Canada from being utterly cut off.

In 1688, it was determined to add New York and the Jerseys to the jurisdiction of New England, and Sir Edmund Andros was appointed captain-general and vice-admiral over the whole. Governor Dongan was removed from his office of governor, and Francis Nicholson, who had been lieutenant-governor under him, was appointed in his stead. The constitution, established on this occasion, was a legislative and executive governor, and a council, who were appointed by the king, without the consent of the people. The news of the accession of William and Mary, in 1689, to the throne of England, was joyfully received in New York. Andros, the tyrant of New England, was seized at Boston. Jacob Leisler, with forty-nine men, seized the fort at New York, and held it for the protestant king and queen of England.

Leisler's assumption of the command at New York excited a spirit of envy and hatred among many of the people, at the head of whom were Col. Bayard and the Mayor, who, unable to make any effectual resistance, retired to Albany. A letter arriving from the English ministry, addressed "To Francis Nicholson, Esq., or, in his absence, to such as, for the time being, take care for preserving the peace and

administering the laws in his majesty's province of New York, &c.," to do every thing pertaining to the office of lieutenant-governor, till farther orders—Nicholson having absconded, Leisler considered the letter as addressed to himself, and accordingly assumed the office of governor. The people of Albany, though friendly to William and Mary, refused subjection to Leisler. They were however compelled to submit to his authority by an armed force under Milborn, his son-in-law. The colonists continued in a state of contention nearly two years. During this period, the French and Indians from Canada, in 1690, surprised Schenectady, and massacred sixty men, women, and children.

In 1691, Col. Henry Sloughter arrived at New York, as governor of the province ; which was, at this time, by an act of the assembly, divided into ten counties. The arbitrary acts of James were repealed, and the former privileges of the colonists were restored. Leisler and Milborn, having made a foolish attempt to retain their authority, were imprisoned on a charge of high treason. They were tried by a special commission, and sentenced to suffer death. Gov. Sloughter hesitated to command their execution, and wrote to the English ministers for directions how to dispose of them. Their enemies, fearing the result of this application, made a petition for, and earnestly pressed their execution. "The governor resisted, until, having been invited by the petitioners to a sumptuous entertainment, he was, when his reason was drowned in wine, seduced to sign the death-warrant. Before he recovered his senses, the prisoners were executed." Sloughter died suddenly, in July, 1691, and ended a short, weak, and turbulent administration.

Upon the death of Sloughter, the government, pursuant to the late act for declaring the rights of the people, committed the chief command to Richard Ingoldsby. His authority was terminated by the arrival of Col. Benjamin Fletcher, who arrived with the commission of governor, in August, 1692. Fletcher is represented as a man of violent temper, shallow capacity, and avaricious disposition. He made considerable disturbance, by his efforts to establish the Episcopal form of church government in the province. By virtue of a commission which he held, Fletcher attempted to take the command of the militia of Connecticut ; and went to Hartford, in that colony, while the legislature were in session, to compel obedience. While attempting to have his commission read to the train-bands at that place, Capt. Wadsworth, their senior officer, ordered the drums to beat, and told Fletcher, who commanded "silence," that if he was interrupted he would "make the sun shine through him." Fletcher upon this desisted, and returned to New York.

Early in 1693, Count Frontenac, with a force of 6 or 700 French and Indians, made an incursion into the Mohawk country, and surprised an Indian village on the river, slew many of the inhabitants, and took 300 prisoners. Col. Schuyler hastened to the assistance of his allies, and with about 300 Indians, mostly boys, followed the retreating enemy, and several skirmishes ensued. When the French

reached the north branch of Hudson's river, a cake of ice opportunely served them to cross it ; and Schuyler, who had retaken about fifty Indians, desisted from the pursuit. The French, in this expedition, lost about eighty men, and such were their sufferings, that they were compelled to eat their own shoes ; the Iroquois, while in pursuit, fed upon the dead bodies of their enemies. In 1696, Frontenac made another descent, with a large force, and spread devastation among the possessions of the Five Nations. After this expedition, the Indians in the English interest continued to harass the inhabitants near Montreal, and similar parties in the French interest to harass those near Albany, until the peace of Ryswick, in 1697.

In 1698, Richard, Earl of Bellamont, arrived as the successor of Fletcher, and his commission included the governments of Massachusetts and New York : and for the latter, he brought with him his kinsman, John Nanfan, as lieutenant-governor. Piracy, at this time, prevailed in the American seas to a great extent, and the inhabitants of several colonies were accused of giving the pirates aid. The most noted of these marauders was a Captain Kidd, the remembrance of whom is kept alive by the belief that he buried immense sums of money along the coast. To suppress piracy was one of the avowed purposes of the king, in selecting a man of the high rank, resolution, and integrity of the Earl of Bellamont. The earl died in 1701, and Nanfan, the lieutenant-governor, assumed the command. Lord Cornbury was appointed governor the following year.

Cornbury began his administration by espousing one of the factions in the colony which had its rise from Leisler, who was executed for treason. By a series of outrageous acts, he endeavored to establish the Episcopal party. He prohibited the Dutch ministers and teachers from exercising their functions without his special license, and imprisoned some of them for disobeying his orders. This tyrant was the grandson of the Earl of Clarendon, and first cousin of the queen. "Having dissipated his substance in riot and debauchery, and being compelled to fly from his creditors, he obtained from his patron the government of New York, which was confirmed by the queen, who added the government of New Jersey. His character is portrayed as a compound of bigotry and intolerance, rapacity and prodigality, voluptuousness and cruelty, united with the loftiest arrogance and the meanest chicane." His dissolute habits and ignoble manners completed the disgust with which he was universally regarded ; and when he was seen rambling abroad in the *dress of a woman*, the people beheld with indignation and shame the representative of their sovereign and the ruler of the colony. In 1709, the queen was compelled to revoke his commission by the complaints of the people of New York and New Jersey. When deprived of his office, his creditors put him in prison in the province he had governed, where he remained till the death of his father elevated him to the peerage, which entitled him to liberation.

John, Lord Lovelace, Baron of Hurley, the successor of Cornbury, arrived in the province, December, 1708. The hopes entertained,

from his exalted character, of a happy administration, were frustrated by his death on the succeeding 5th of May. The government now devolved upon Richard Ingoldsby, lieutenant-governor. His administration of eleven months is chiefly distinguished by an unsuccessful attempt on Canada. In this attempt, the province of New York discovered much zeal. Besides raising several companies, she procured six hundred warriors of the Five Nations, paid their wages, and maintained a thousand of their wives and children at Albany while they were in the campaign, at the expense of about twenty thousand pounds. In 1710, Colonel Schuyler went to England, to press upon the ministry the importance of subduing Canada. The more effectually to accomplish this object, he took with him five Indian chiefs, who gave Queen Anne assurances of their fidelity, and solicited her assistance against their common enemies, the French.\*

Brigadier-general Robert Hunter, a native of Scotland, arrived as governor of the province, in June, 1710. He brought with him three thousand *Palatines*, who, in the previous year, had fled to England from the rage of persecution in Germany. Many of these persons settled in the city of New York, others in Livingston Manor in Columbia county, while others went into Pennsylvania. In 1711, the assembly of New York, in order to assist the enterprise under the command of Colonel Nicholson for the reduction of Canada, passed an act for raising troops, restricted the price of provisions, and issued 10,000*l.* in bills of credit, to be redeemed by taxation in five years. Nicholson mustered at Albany two thousand colonists, one thousand

---

\* "The arrival of the five sachems in England, made a great bruit through the whole kingdom. The mob followed wherever they went, and small cuts of them were sold among the people. The court was at that time in mourning for the death of the Prince of Denmark; these American kings were, therefore, dressed in black underclothes, after the English manner; but instead of a blanket, they had each a scarlet-in-grain cloth mantle edged with gold, thrown over all their other garments. This dress was directed by the dressers of the play-house, and given by the queen, who was advised to make a show of them. A more than ordinary solemnity attended the audience they had of her majesty. Sir Charles Cotterel conducted them in two coaches to St. James's; and the Lord Chamberlain introduced them into the royal presence. Their speech on the 19th of April, 1710, is preserved by Oldmixon, and is in these words:

"GREAT QUEEN—We have undertaken a long voyage, which none of our predecessors could be prevailed upon to undertake, to see our great queen, and relate to her those things which we thought absolutely for the good of her, and us her allies, on the other side of the water.

"We doubt not but our great queen has been acquainted with our long and tedious war, in conjunction with her children against her enemies, the French, and that we have been as a strong wall, for their security, even to the loss of our best men. We were mightily rejoiced when we heard our great queen had resolved to send an army to reduce Canada; and immediately, in token of friendship, we hung up the kettle, and took up the hatchet, and with one consent, assisted Colonel Nicholson, in making preparations on this side the lake: but at length, we were told our great queen, by some important affairs, was prevented in her design at present, which made us sorrowful, lest the French, who had hitherto dreaded us, should now think us unable to make war against them. The reduction of Canada is of great weight to our free hunting; so that if our great queen should not be mindful of us, we must, with our families, forsake our country, and seek other habitations, or stand neuter, either of which will be much against our inclinations.

"In token of the sincerity of these nations, we do, in their names, present our great queen with these belts of wampum, and in hopes of our great queen's favor, leave it to her most gracious consideration."



Palatines, and one thousand Indians, who commenced their march towards Canada on the 28th of August. A fleet, under the command of Admiral Walker, sailed from Boston with a land force of six thousand four hundred men, with the intention of joining Colonel Nicholson before Quebec. The admiral arrived in the St. Lawrence early in August, but owing to fogs and tempestuous weather, eight or nine transports, with about a thousand men, were lost by shipwreck. This put an end to the expedition, and the admiral sailed for England. Nicholson, who had proceeded as far as Lake George, was compelled to retreat. The peace of Utrecht, signed March, 1713, put an end to hostilities, and continued till 1739.

Governor Hunter, after a wise and popular administration, left the province in 1719, and the command devolved on Colonel Peter Schuyler. In September, 1720, William Burnet, son of the celebrated Bishop Burnet, arrived as the successor of Governor Hunter. His administration of seven years was prosperous. Soon after his arrival, for the purpose of securing the trade and friendship of the Six Nations, he erected a trading-house at Oswego, in the country of the Senecas. The great merit of Governor Burnet's administration consisted in his effectual efforts to diminish the trade and influence of the French with the northern Indians. He failed, however, in his endeavors to prevent the establishment of a French fort at Niagara, by which they secured to themselves the possession of the west end of Lake Ontario, as they had previously that of the east by the erection of Fort Frontenac many years before. The persecutions in France at this period, which ensued the revocation of the edict of Nantz, drove many of the protestant subjects of Louis XIV. into foreign countries. Many fled to this province. The most wealthy settled in the city: others planted New Rochelle on the East river, and a few seated themselves at New Paltz in Ulster county.

In 1728, Colonel John Montgomery received from Governor Burnet the seal of the province, and assumed the government. His short administration, terminated by his death in 1731, was one of tranquillity, and not distinguished by any important event. During his term, in 1731, the boundary between New York and Connecticut was finally settled; and a tract of land upon the Connecticut side, of 60,000 acres, called the *Oblong*, was ceded to the former in consideration of another near the Sound, surrendered to the latter.

Governor Montgomery was succeeded by Rip Van Dam, the oldest member of the council, and an eminent merchant of the city, who held the government until August, 1732, when William Cosby arrived, with a commission to govern this, and the province of New Jersey. The French, during this year, erected Fort Frederic at Crown Point, which gave to them the command of Lake Champlain. The finances at this period were much embarrassed; while the frequent calls for supplies imposed a heavy burden upon the colony.

In 1734, the establishment of a court of equity was agitated in the assembly. The governors had previously exercised the office of chancellor, which had at times excited the jealousy, and produced much

controversy among the colonists. The court party insisted that the governor was, *ex officio*, chancellor of the colony, while the popular party warmly opposed this position. After the close of the session, there appeared in the paper called "Zenger's New York Weekly Journal," severe animadversions on the government. Several printed ballads likewise appeared, which ridiculed some of the members of the legislature. The governor and council considering the subject worthy of notice, voted that the obnoxious numbers of Zenger's paper, and two printed ballads, were derogatory to the dignity of his majesty's government, and tended to raise sedition and tumult. They likewise voted that said papers and ballads should be burnt by the common hangman. Zenger was imprisoned for eight months, and much ferment was produced in the colony.

Governor Cosby died in March, 1736. One of his last acts was the suspension of Rip Van Dam from his seat as councillor of the province. After Cosby's death, the council immediately convened, and George Clarke, the senior councillor, next after Rip Van Dam, was declared president, and assumed the government. A powerful party, however, was formed in favor of Mr. Van Dam, as his suspension from the council was by many declared illegal. The sharp controversy on this point was ended in October, when Mr. Clarke received his commission as lieutenant-governor.

During the administration of Governor Clarke, the colony was embroiled in controversies principally relating to the prerogatives of the governor on one hand, and the rights of the people on the other. In their second session, 1737, the house departed from their accustomed mode of proceeding, and instead of voting to take the governor's speech into consideration, voted that his honor the lieutenant-governor be addressed. This address is a remarkable production for the times in which it was formed. On the subject of the revenue, the house adopted the following bold and energetic language:

"The true causes of the deficiency in the revenue, we believe are too well known to your honor, to make it necessary for us to say much on that head. Had the conspicuous loyalty of the inhabitants of this province met with a suitable treatment in return, it is not unlikely that we should now be weak enough to act like others before us, in being lavish beyond our abilities, and raising sums unnecessary to be given, and continued the donation like them for a longer time than what was convenient for the safety of the inhabitants; but experience has shown the imprudence of such a conduct; and the miserable condition to which the province is reduced, renders the raising of large sums very difficult if not impracticable. We therefore beg leave to be plain with your honor, and hope you will not take it amiss when we tell you, that you are not to expect that we will raise sums unfit to be raised, or put what we shall raise into the power of a governor to misapply, if we can prevent it; nor shall we make up any other deficiencies than what we conceive are fit and just to be paid, or continue what support or revenue we shall raise for any longer time than one year; nor do we think it convenient to do even that, until such laws are passed as we conceive necessary for the safety of the inhabitants of this colony, who have reposed a trust in us for that only purpose, and which we are sure you will think it reasonable we should act agreeable to, and by the grace of God, we shall endeavor not to deceive them."

In 1738, Captain Norris, of the ship *Tartar*, then lying in the city of New York, made application to the mayor for liberty to impress thirty seamen to man his vessel. The governor and council ordered the mayor to cause the impressment to be made. The mayor refused to



obey the order, and the governor and council prudently declined taking measures to enforce obedience. At the close of Clarke's administration, the finances of the colony were in a depressed condition. "The duties on negro slaves, wine, rum, brandy, cocoa, and dry goods, from September, 1741, to September, 1742, amounted to £2,197 7s. 1<sup>3</sup>d. only ; while the expenses of government, for about the same period, amounted to upwards of £4,600."

In 1743, George Clinton, the son of the Earl of Lincoln, was appointed to supersede Mr. Clarke as governor of the colony. His arrival was highly gratifying to the colonists, and a spirit of harmony prevailed. In 1744, war was declared between France and England, and great preparations were made on both sides, to carry it on with vigor. A similar spirit prevailed in their respective colonies in America. Large appropriations were made by the assembly of New York to carry on the war. In 1745, the English colonies united in an expedition against Louisburg, on Cape Breton Island. This important fortress was surrendered in June. Eight thousand pounds was voted by the assembly for the promotion of this enterprise.

The country north of Albany was kept in a continued state of alarm by Indian warriors, who ranged in small parties, marking their course by conflagration and indiscriminate slaughter. The fort at Hoosic was captured by M. De Vaudreuil, in August, 1746 ; and the settlements at Saratoga were surprised, and many of the inhabitants killed or carried into captivity. These events caused much distress, and occasioned much alarm even in Ulster and Orange counties. The plan of the war, in 1746, was, that a squadron under the command of Admiral Warren, with a body of land forces, should proceed up the St. Lawrence ; while the troops from New York, and other colonies at the south, should be collected at Albany, and proceed against Crown Point and Montreal. The assembly of New York entered with great zeal upon this design : they levied a tax of £40,000, to redeem bills issued for the occasion. In July, a congress of the Six Nations was held with the governor, at Albany, who was attended by Dr. Colden, Mr. Livingston, and Mr. Rutherford, members of the council. The indisposition of the governor prevented him from opening the council in person, and that duty fell upon Dr. Colden. The Indians formally renewed their pledge to unite zealously in the war against the French. The efforts of the colonies were, however, rendered nearly useless by the failure of the promised assistance from England.

In April, 1748, the preliminaries of peace were signed at Aix-la-Chapelle, and hostilities soon after ceased. After the close of the war, the colony enjoyed a period of general tranquillity. The inhabitants vigorously pursued the arts of peace, and by industry, economy, and enterprise, repaired, in a great measure, the losses sustained in the preceding war. In 1750, the entries at New York were two hundred and thirty-two, and the clearances two hundred and eighty-six. Above six thousand tons of provisions, chiefly flour, were exported, besides large quantities of grain.

Governor Clinton having resigned, Sir Danvers Osborne arrived as his successor, in October, 1753. "Clinton is represented to have been mercenary; to have used every plausible device, for enhancing the profits of his government; to have sold offices and even the reversions of such as were ministerial; and to have amassed a fortune, during his administration of ten years, of more than £80,000 sterling. He became, afterward, governor of Greenwich Hospital." The administration of Sir Danvers Osborne endured but a few days only. Five days after his arrival, he was found suspended by the neck in the garden of Mr. Murray, with whom he resided. This unfortunate gentleman is supposed to have committed suicide on account of grief for the loss of his wife, and by the embarrassments which he apprehended would attend the exercise of his office as governor.

James de Lancey, who had been appointed lieutenant-governor by one of the last acts of Governor Clinton, on the death of Osborne assumed the administration of government. At this period, the English and French extended their settlements in the colonies, and each were anxious to secure the most eligible situations for trading-houses and forts. Mutual complaints of aggression were soon followed by open acts of hostility.

In 1754, a convention of delegates from New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, Pennsylvania, and Maryland, with the lieutenant-governor and council of New York, was held at Albany, for the purpose of uniting upon some scheme for the common defence. The plan for a political union, drawn up by Dr. Franklin, a delegate from Pennsylvania, was adopted on the 4th of July. This plan had the singular fortune to be rejected by the provincial assemblies, because it gave too much power to the crown; and, at the same time, to be rejected by the crown, because it gave too much power to the people.

In September, 1755, Sir Charles Hardy, a distinguished naval officer, arrived in New York with commission of governor. Being ignorant of civil affairs, he put himself into the hands of Mr. De Lancey, and was guided altogether by his counsels. Early in the spring of this year, the colonies made preparations for vigorous exertions against the enemy. An expedition was planned against the French in Nova Scotia, another against the French on the Ohio, a third against Crown Point, and a fourth against Niagara. The first expedition resulted in the reduction of Nova Scotia. That against the French on the Ohio failed by the defeat of General Braddock, who was drawn into an ambuscade of French and Indians near Fort du Quesne. The expedition against Crown Point, commanded by Gen. Wm. Johnson, though unsuccessful in its main object, served, in a measure, to dispel the gloom occasioned by the defeat of Braddock. Governor Shirley, of Massachusetts, took the command of the expedition against Niagara. He advanced to Oswego, where, being poorly supplied with provisions, the expedition was abandoned, and the troops returned to Albany. During the winter and spring following, ma-

rauding parties of western Indians committed many atrocities in the counties of Orange and Ulster.

In the plan of operations for the campaign of 1756, Niagara and Crown Point, then in possession of the French, were the principal points of attack. Owing to the improvidence of Gen. Abercrombie, then in command, in the absence of Lord Loudon, nothing of importance was effected by the English forces. In August, Marquis de Montcalm, commander of the French troops in Canada, captured the two forts at Oswego, which he demolished, took 1,600 men prisoners, with 120 cannon, 14 mortars, two sloops-of-war, 200 boats and batteaux, with a large quantity of stores and provisions. The campaign of 1757 was equally unsuccessful on the part of the English. Fort William Henry, on Lake George, with a garrison of 3,000 men under Col. Munro, was compelled, after a brave defence, to surrender to Montcalm. This event gave the French the command of the lake and the western frontier.

In 1758, the celebrated William Pitt, Lord Chatham, now placed at the head of the British ministry, gave a new tone to their measures, and a fresh impulse to the colonies. The tide of success was soon turned in favor of the English, which continued, with few exceptions, till Canada was subjected to their arms. The plan for this year comprehended three expeditions, viz, *Louisburg*, *Ticonderoga*, and *Fort du Quesne*. Louisburg surrendered to Gen. Amherst in July. Gen. Abercrombie, with an army of 16,000 men, passed Lake George and made an attack on Ticonderoga. After a contest of four hours, he was compelled to retire with the loss of nearly two thousand in killed and wounded. Abercrombie, after his defeat, sent Col. Bradstreet, with 3,000 men, against Fort Frontenac, on the northeastern side of the outlet of Lake Ontario. Bradstreet sailed down the lake, landed within a mile of the fort, and in two days compelled it to surrender.\* The garrison at Fort du Quesne, unsustained by their savage allies, on the 24th of November abandoned and burnt this fortress on the approach of the British army under Gen. Forbes.

Great Britain, having resolved to annihilate the French power in

---

\* The expedition under Col. Bradstreet consisted of the following troops :—Regulars, 135 ; Royal artillery, 30 ; New York provincials, 1,112 ; Massachusetts do., 675 ; New Jersey do., 412 ; Rhode Island do., 318 ; batteau-men, 300 ; and about 60 rangers ; in all 3,035. The regulars were commanded by Capt. Ogilvie, and the artillery by Lieut. Brown. The New York troops consisted of two detachments. The first commanded by Lieutenant-colonel Charles Clinton, of Ulster, amounting in the whole to 440, under Capts. Ogden, of Westchester, Peter Dubois, of New York, Samuel Bladgely, of Dutchess, and Daniel Wright, of Queens. The second was commanded by Lieutenant-colonel Isaac Corse, of Queens, and Major Nathaniel Woodhull, of Suffolk, amounting to 668, under Captains Elias Hand, of Suffolk, Richard Hewlett, of Queens, Thomas Arrowsmith, of Richmond, William Humphrey, of Dutchess, Ebenezer Seeley, of Ulster, and Peter Yates and Goosen Van Schaick, of Albany. The troops left Fort Stanwix, August 14th, 1758, and the fort capitulated on the 27th. The commander of the fort was exchanged for Col. Peter Schuyler. Col. Corse, who had distinguished himself in the three preceding campaigns, with a part of his troops, volunteered to erect a battery, in the night of the 26th, in the midst of the enemy's fire, which in the morning commanded their fort, and led to an immediate surrender. The colonel received a slight wound, but not so severe as to unfit him for duty. The detachment returned to Fort Stanwix the 10th of September.—*Gordon's Gaz. of New York.*

America, made adequate preparations for the campaign of 1759. The colonies now displayed that zeal with which men pursue their interests when animated with well-founded hopes of success. The legislature of New York authorized a levy of 2,680 men, and issued the sum of £100,000 in bills of credit, bearing interest, and redeemable in 1768, by the proceeds of an annual tax. The impositions, in the space of five months of the year 1759, amounted to \$625,000. At the instance of Gen. Amherst, a loan of £150,000 was made to the crown, which was paid in specie.

The contemplated points of attack, in 1759, were *Ticonderoga*, *Crown Point*, *Niagara*, and *Quebec*. Gen. Amherst took *Ticonderoga*, and proceeded to *Crown Point*, which surrendered without opposition. In July, Gen. Prideaux invested *Niagara*, but was slain by the bursting of a cohort in the trenches. The fort was, however, captured by Sir William Johnson, who succeeded him in command. On the 13th of September, a severe battle was fought between the British forces under Gen. Wolfe, and the French under Montcalm. Both these commanders were killed, the French were defeated, and *Quebec* surrendered to the British arms. In the ensuing spring of 1760, the French made a fruitless attempt to recover *Quebec*. On the 8th of September, *Montreal*, *Detroit*, *Michilimackinac*, and all other places within the government of Canada, were surrendered to his Britannic majesty.

The conquest of Canada, by preventing the incursions of the French and Indians into the territory of New York, removed a great obstacle to the prosperity of the colony. Gov. De Lancey died suddenly, July 30th, 1760. Cadwallader Colden assumed the government, as president of the council, and received the appointment of lieutenant-governor in August, 1761. Mr. Colden was superseded by General Robert Monckton on the 26th of October. This gentleman being placed at the head of an expedition against *Martinique*, on the 15th of November, left the government of the province to Mr. Colden, under an agreement for an equal division of the salary and perquisites.

In 1763, the celebrated controversy with New Hampshire, respecting boundaries, commenced. The territory in question comprised the country between Connecticut river and Lake Champlain, since known as *Vermont*. The original character of the colonies, owing to imperfect surveys of the country, were many of them extremely indefinite, vague, and often contradictory. A grant was made in 1664 and 1674, by Charles II. to his brother, the Duke of York, containing, among other parts of America, "all the lands, from the west side of Connecticut river, to the east side of Delaware bay." This territory was, however, by many supposed to fall within the limits of New Hampshire, although claimed by New York, by virtue of the grant made to the Duke of York.

The government of New Hampshire, in 1760, made large grants of land to settlers west of Connecticut, and the settlements progressed with astonishing rapidity. In 1763, one hundred and thirty-eight

townships had been granted by New Hampshire, extending as far west as the shore of Lake Champlain, and to what was esteemed twenty miles east of Hudson river. To check these proceedings, Gov. Colden issued a proclamation, claiming jurisdiction as far east as Connecticut river. He also commanded the sheriff of Albany county to make return of all persons, who, under the New Hampshire grants, had taken possession of lands west of the river. In opposition to this, the governor of New Hampshire issued a proclamation, declaring the grant of the Duke of York to be obsolete, and that New Hampshire extended as far west as Massachusetts and Connecticut.

Application having been made to the crown, a decision was obtained in 1764, by which the western bank of Connecticut river was declared to be the boundary line between the provinces of New Hampshire and New York. The government of New York proceeded to organize the new territory, and to exercise jurisdiction. The new district was divided into four counties. The southwestern part was annexed to the county of Albany, and the northwestern part formed into a county, by the name of Charlotte; east of the Green Mountains were formed the counties of Gloucester and Cumberland. Courts were held in these counties, the grants of land under New Hampshire were declared illegal, and the settlers required to take out new charters from New York. Some of the towns complied, and purchased their lands the second time, but the greater part refused. Actions of ejectment were commenced in Albany against several of the ancient settlers, which were decided in favor of the New York titles. When the executive officers came to eject the inhabitants, they generally met with opposition, and were not allowed to proceed in the execution of their offices. The militia were called out to support the sheriff; but as they agreed in sentiment with the settlers, they disbanded themselves on the appearance of armed opposition. As the efforts of the government were continued, mobs were raised, the opposition of the settlers became more bold and daring, and was frequently characterized by acts of outrage and violence.

In 1765, much excitement was produced by the *stamp act*, passed by the British parliament, for the purpose of raising a revenue from the colonies. This act ordained that all instruments of writing, such as deeds, bonds, notes, &c., among the colonies, should be null and void, unless executed on *stamped paper*, for which a duty should be paid to the crown. In October, a congress of twenty-eight delegates, from Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, and South Carolina, was held at New York, to consult on the common interest. They made a declaration of the rights and grievances of the colonies, and petitioned for redress. In Connecticut and New York originated an association of persons styling themselves the "*Sons of Liberty*," which extended into other colonies, who bound themselves, among other things, to march to any part of the continent, at their own expense, to support the British constitution in America: by which was



understood, the prevention of any attempt to carry the stamp act into operation.

In New York, Peter de Lancey, James M'Evers, and other stamp officers, obeyed the public voice, and renounced their commissions. Gov. Colden, having taken the oath to execute the stamp act, became the object of popular indignation. His effigy was carried about the city and hung; his carriage and other property were burned; and his person was probably preserved from violence, only by his advanced age. When the stamps arrived, they were lodged in the fort, which the governor, contrary to the advice of his council, put into a state for defence. He was obliged to surrender their custody to the city corporation, on the assurance of being responsible for their value, and to declare that he would take no measures to enforce the act, but leave the subject to his successor, who was hourly expected. Sir Henry Moore, Bart., who was commissioned governor in July, 1765, met the council on the 13th of November following, and proposed at once to attempt the execution of the stamp act. The unanimous advice of his council, and the demonstration of public feeling, induced him to a more prudent course.

Gov. Moore's administration was terminated by his death, in September, 1769. During his term of service efforts were made, unsuccessfully, to settle the boundaries between this province and Massachusetts, who claimed territory to the Pacific Ocean. Emigrants from Massachusetts intruded into the counties along the Hudson, and settled even in the manor of Rensselaerwyck. They were frequently removed by force, and blood was shed more than once in the attempt. Commissioners from both colonies met at New Haven, October, 1767, who agreed that the western line of Massachusetts should be fixed at twenty miles east from Hudson river, but differed as to the manner in which that line should be determined.

At the termination of Gov. Moore's administration, the supreme court consisted of four judges: Daniel Horsmanden, chief justice; David Jones, second; William Smith, third; and Robert R. Livingston, the fourth justice. The first received £300, and the others £200 per annum. The salary of the governor had been increased, from time to time, to £2,000 per annum, with a perquisite of £400, granted as an appropriation for fire-wood and candles for Fort George. The attorney had £150, and the colonial agent, Mr. Charles, at London, £500 per annum. The colony of New York contained, at this period, upwards of one hundred and sixty thousand inhabitants.

By the death of Sir Henry Moore, the government again devolved on Mr. Colden. This his third administration, continued till November, 1770, when he was superseded by John, Lord Dunmore. With the service of this nobleman commenced the practice of paying the governor by the crown. This practice was afterward denounced by most of the colonies as a serious grievance, as it made the governor independent of the assembly. Dunmore governed the colony until his removal to Virginia, when his place was supplied on the 8th of July, 1771, by William Tryon, the last of the royal governors.

In 1772, Governor Tryon made an unsuccessful attempt to conciliate the minds of the settlers of the New Hampshire grants. In 1774, the assembly passed an act by which it was declared felony, punishable by death, for any of these settlers to oppose the government by force. The governor at the same time made proclamation offering a reward of fifty pounds for the apprehension of Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, and six others of the most obnoxious of the settlers. The inhabitants of the New Hampshire grants became still more violent in their opposition. The proscribed persons, in an address to the people of the county of Albany, made this public declaration:—“We will kill and destroy any person or persons whomsoever, who shall presume to be accessory, aiding, or assisting in taking any of us.”

In the spring of 1775, an event took place in the New Hampshire grants which exasperated both parties. At the time appointed for the session of the court at Westminster, in the disputed territory, some of the inhabitants in this and the adjacent towns took possession of the courthouse, to prevent the officers under the authority of New York from entering. The judges, on being refused admittance, retired to their quarters. About eleven o'clock at night, the sheriff and other officers, attended by an armed force, repaired to the courthouse, when, being again refused admittance, some of the party fired into the house, killed one man, and wounded several. The people were highly inflamed by these rash proceedings. Some of the officers were seized, and carried to the jail at Northampton, Massachusetts. Matters now appeared about to be brought to a sanguinary crisis. But at this period, an event took place, which arrested the attention of all, and gave a new channel to the torrent of popular fury. The breaking out of the revolutionary war at Lexington, caused a suspension of local and provincial contests; and the public mind was exclusively directed to the great contest now opening between Britain and America.

In May, 1775, the second continental congress was to be assembled at Philadelphia. The subject of sending delegates to this body was agitated in the assembly of New York; and on the refusal of that body to appoint them, a provincial convention was called by the people for this purpose. The convention assembled at New York on the 22d of April, and proceeded to make the appointments. This convention was composed of deputies from New York, Albany, Dutchess, Ulster, Orange, Westchester, Kings, and Suffolk counties. They appointed Philip Livingston, George Clinton, James Duane, John Alsop, Simon Boerum, William Floyd, John Jay, Henry Wisner, Philip Schuyler, Lewis Morris, Francis Lewis, and Robert R. Livingston, Jr., delegates to the continental congress, who, or any five of them, were intrusted with full power to concert with the other colonies, and adopt those measures best adapted to sustain their rights.

The news of the battle of Lexington, (19th of April, 1775,) caused a violent agitation in the city of New York, which prevailed for some days, until a new committee of superintendence, consisting of one hundred of the most respectable citizens, was formed at the instance

of the "committee of observation." It was resolved that a provincial congress ought to be speedily assembled, to assume the government of the colony, to prepare for defence, &c. It submitted at the same time the form of an association, to be signed by the inhabitants, declaratory of their rights and liberties, and of their determination to sustain them. This association was signed by the whigs with great cordiality, and by the tories under the fear of, or by actual constraint. The inhabitants generally began to arise under the direction of committees. Six hundred stands of arms were seized in the city arsenal and distributed among the people: another parcel was taken from the soldiery by Colonel Willet, when on the way to the harbor to be exported to Boston.

It was deemed of importance, in order to put the country in a posture of defence, to secure the fortresses at Ticonderoga and Crown Point. On the 10th of May, Colonel Ethan Allen took possession of Ticonderoga by surprise: on the same day, Crown Point was surrendered to Colonel Warner; a third party surprised Skeensborough, (now Whitehall.) The capture of an armed sloop at St. Johns soon after, gave to the Americans the entire command of Lake Champlain. Governor Tryon, who had been absent on a visit to Europe, returned to New York on the 24th of June. He was much esteemed by many of the citizens, and received a complimentary address from the city authorities. His exertions to promote the royal cause, soon rendered him extremely unpopular. In October, he became alarmed for his personal safety, and retired on board of the Halifax packet.

On the 22d of May, 1775, a provincial congress, consisting of about seventy members, convened at New York. The proceedings of the convention were determined by counties; New York having four, Albany three, and each of the others two votes. Two regiments were authorized to be levied; bounties were offered for the manufacture of gunpowder and muskets in the province; fortifications were projected at Kingsbridge, and the Highlands; and Philip Schuyler and Richard Montgomery were recommended, the first as major-general, the second as brigadier, to be appointed by the continental congress.

Upon the adjournment of the congress, in September, for a month, they delegated their powers to a "*Committee of Safety*;" and this expedient was resorted to upon every subsequent adjournment. Ordinarily, this committee was composed of three members from the city, and one from each of the other counties. When on the re-assembling of the congress, and at other times, a quorum was not present, the members resolved themselves into a "committee of safety," and thus the public business was never interrupted. The committee was empowered to execute the resolves of the provincial and general congresses, to superintend the military affairs of the province, to appropriate money for the public service, and to convene the congress when and where they deemed necessary.

While General Washington was engaged in organizing the main body of the American army in Massachusetts, an important expedi-



tion was planned against Canada, the command of which was assigned to Generals Schuyler and Montgomery. General Schuyler having retired on account of ill health, Montgomery, with a force of one thousand men, proceeded to Montreal, and from thence led his gallant little army to Quebec. During his progress, Colonel Arnold, with a boldness and perseverance rarely surpassed, passed up the Kennebec river and pursued his course through a trackless wilderness of three hundred miles, and joined Montgomery at Quebec. On the last day of the year, (1775,) General Montgomery, with a force of less than eight hundred, attempted to take Quebec by storm. This brave commander fell in the assault, and the Americans were repulsed with the loss of about half their number. Arnold, now in the command, encamped about three miles from Quebec, where he maintained his position till spring. He was afterward compelled to make a disastrous retreat, and by the 1st of July the whole army was driven from Canada.

Congress being informed that a large number of the inhabitants of Tryon county were disaffected to the American cause, and, under the direction of Sir John Johnson, were making military preparation, resolved to disarm them. General Schuyler, to whom this business was committed, in January, 1776, called out seven hundred of the Albany militia, and commenced his march. But such was the enthusiasm of the people that, on his arrival at Caghnewaga, his force amounted to near three thousand, including nine hundred of the Tryon county militia. The approach of this formidable body awed the royalists into submission. The whole number disarmed was supposed to amount to about six hundred. About the same time, a considerable number were entrenching themselves on Long Island, in order to support the royal cause. A detachment of the Jersey militia was sent over, by whom they were disarmed, and their leaders secured.

The fourth provincial congress convened at White Plains on the 9th of July. This body took the title of "*The Representatives of the State of New York*," and exercised all the powers of sovereignty, until the establishment of the government under the constitution. On the first day of their meeting, they received from the continental congress *The Declaration of Independence*. They immediately passed an unanimous resolution, fully approving of the measure, and expressing their determination at all hazards to support it. The convention, on the 16th of July, on the motion of Mr. Jay, declared that all persons abiding in the state, and who were entitled to the protection of the laws, who should aid or abet its enemies, should on conviction suffer death.

In 1776, it was expected that the enemy would make New York their principal point of attack. Gen. Washington arrived in the city on the 14th of April, and great exertions were made for putting the place in a posture of defence. On the 22d of August, Lord Howe landed a force, estimated at 24,000 men, on Long Island, at Gravesend bay. The Americans, amounting to 15,000, under the command of

Gen. Sullivan, were encamped on a peninsula near the village of Brooklyn. On the 27th, an obstinate battle was fought, and the Americans were compelled to retire to their entrenchments with great loss. On the night of the 30th, a safe retreat was effected from the island. On the 15th of September, the British took possession of New York, the American troops having retired to Harlaem and King's Bridge. A few days after the British took possession, a fire broke out, in which about one thousand houses were destroyed, being about one fourth part of the city.

A large proportion of the distinguished and wealthy inhabitants of the city of New York, and many in the adjacent country, were loyalists, and, of course, enemies to American independence. On the arrival of the British army, the disaffected in this part of the state and the neighboring parts of New Jersey, embodied themselves under officers selected by themselves. Oliver de Lancey was appointed a general, with authority to raise a brigade of tories, and a like commission was given to Courtland Skinner, of New Jersey. These troops committed many murders and robberies on both sides of the Hudson river, but more especially in Westchester county. The provincial congress now adopted energetic measures. The "Council of Safety" were empowered to send for persons and papers, and to employ military force. By its dread power numerous arrests, imprisonments, and banishments, were made throughout the state. Many tories and their families were sent into New York, others expelled the state, others required to give security to reside within prescribed limits; and occasionally the jails, and even the churches, were crowded with its prisoners, and many were sent for safe-keeping to the jails of Connecticut. The personal property of those who had joined the enemy was confiscated.

The American army being in point of numbers greatly inferior to that of the British, General Washington drew off the main body of his army from York Island, and encamped at White Plains. Lord Howe advanced upon him with 15,000 men. An engagement ensued on the 28th of October, but no decisive advantage was obtained; the Americans retired to a strong position on the heights of North Castle, which the enemy declined to attack. General Washington, leaving about 7,500 men under General Lee to defend North Castle, crossed the Hudson and continued his retreat to the southward. The American army continuing to retire from New York, Sir William Howe embraced the opportunity of reducing Fort Washington and Fort Mifflin, on the Hudson. While these operations were going on in the southern part of the state, the northern division of the army, under General Gates, was engaged at the north in putting Ticonderoga in a state of defence, and made preparations to secure the command of Lake Champlain. General Arnold, who commanded the American fleet, being pursued, was obliged to blow up his vessels, and, after firing the fortress at Crown Point, retreated to Ticonderoga. The British general, Carlton, after reconnoitering the latter place, deemed it prudent on the approach of winter to return to Canada.

The state convention, driven from New York, convened from time to time at Harlaem, King's Bridge, Philip's Manor, Fishkill, White Plains, Poughkeepsie, and Kingston. On the 1st of August, 1776, a committee was appointed to report a constitution. The draft of this instrument, which was prepared by Mr. Jay, was reported on the 12th of March, and finally adopted on the 20th of April, 1777. It was amended by convention in October, 1801, and superseded by the present constitution in November, 1821. The constitution of 1777 was republican in its character. The supreme executive power was vested in a governor and lieutenant-governor, who was to preside over the senate, and perform the duties of the governor in case of vacancy. The legislative power was vested in the senate and house of assembly, who were to hold at least one session every year. The governor and members of the senate and house of assembly, were to be elected by the *freeholders* of the state of New York.

The returns of the first elections under the new constitution were made to the Council of Safety, July 9th, 1777. General George Clinton was chosen governor, and was sworn into office on the 30th of the same month, at Kingston, being then in the active command of the New York militia. He did not quit the field until after the defeat of Burgoyne, but discharged such civil duties as devolved on him, by correspondence with the Council of Safety. At the adoption of the constitution, the state was divided into fourteen counties: New York, Richmond, Kings, Queens, Suffolk, Westchester, Dutchess, Orange, Ulster, Albany, Tryon, Charlotte, Cumberland, and Gloster; the two last form part of the present state of Vermont. The first six (except part of Westchester and part of Orange) remained in possession of the enemy until the peace, the highlands forming the great barrier to his farther advance from the south.

The principal object of the British in the campaign of 1777, was to open a communication between the city of New York and Canada, and to separate the New England from the other states. The plan consisted of two parts: General Burgoyne, with the main body of the army from Canada, was to advance by the way of Lake Champlain, and effect a junction, at Albany, with the royal army from New York. A detachment of British soldiers and a large body of Indians, under Colonel St. Leger, with a regiment of New York loyalists, under Sir John Johnson, were to ascend the St. Lawrence to Lake Ontario, and penetrate towards Albany by way of the Mohawk river. General Burgoyne, with an army of more than 7,000 men, exclusive of a corps of artillery and a large body of Indians, invested Ticonderoga on the 30th of June. This fortress was abandoned by General St. Clair, on the approach of the enemy. The rear-guard of the American army, consisting of 1,000 men, under Colonel Warner, was overtaken and defeated at Hubbardston. General Schuyler, who commanded at Fort Edward, was obliged to retire to Saratoga before the superior force of the enemy. While the British were encamped at Fort Edward, a detachment, under Colonel Baum, was sent to take possession of the American stores at Bennington, in the

New Hampshire grants. General Stark collected the militia in that vicinity, and an obstinate engagement took place, in which the British were totally defeated. On the 3d of August, St. Leger, with about 1,800 men, invested Fort Schuyler, under the command of General Gansevoort. He had a severe conflict with General Herkimer, who was advancing to the relief of the garrison, and was obliged to abandon the siege and return to Montreal. General Burgoyne, having advanced as far as Saratoga, found himself surrounded by a brave army, from which he endeavored in vain to effect a retreat. In this extremity, on the 17th of October, he was compelled to surrender his whole army, consisting of more than 5,700 men, to General Gates.

During the operations at Saratoga, Sir Henry Clinton, with three thousand men, proceeded up the Hudson, with the view of effecting a diversion in favor of Burgoyne. On the 6th of October, he made an attack on forts Montgomery and Clinton. These works were carried at the point of the bayonet, but most of the garrisons escaped. Forts Independence and Constitution were evacuated, and General Putnam, who had the command on the Hudson, retreated to Fishkill. General Tryon on the following day burned Continental Village, where considerable stores were deposited; General Vaughan with a strong detachment, proceeding up the river, devastated the settlements along its banks, burned the village of Kingston, and then embarked for New York.

In the campaigns of 1778 and 1779, nothing decisive was effected; the British engaged in no enterprise of much importance, and appear to have aimed at little more than to plunder and devastate the unprotected parts of the country. Many acts of cruelty were committed, and a great amount of public and private property destroyed. The main body of the American army was concentrated near West Point, for the protection of that important fortress. General Clinton, having seized the works at Verplanck's Neck and Stoney Point, General Washington formed a design for their recovery. The reduction of the fortress at Stoney Point by Gen. Wayne, by assault, on the 16th of July, 1779, was one of the most bold and daring enterprises which occurred during the war.

The Indians of the Six Nations (with the exception of the Oneidas and a few others) had been induced by the presents and promises of Sir John Johnson, and with the desire of plunder, to invade the frontiers, and wherever they went they carried slaughter and devastation. To put a stop to these incursions, congress, in August, 1779, sent General Sullivan with an army against them. Sullivan, with a force of 3,000 men, marched from Easton, Pennsylvania, to Tioga Point, where he was joined by General Clinton, who marched from the Mohawk with a force of about one thousand men. The Indians collected their forces, and took a strong position near Newtown, Tioga county, determining to resist the advance of Sullivan. They stood a cannonade for more than two hours, during which time they repelled several assaults; they were, however, compelled to give way and abandon their works. Generals Sullivan and Clinton penetrated with-

out obstruction into the heart of the Seneca country, and spread desolation on every side. Eighteen towns and villages, besides hamlets and detached habitations, were burnt. All their fields of corn, their orchards and gardens, were entirely destroyed. By this summary proceeding the ardor of the Indian warriors was damped, and their inroads became much less frequent and destructive.

At the period of this expedition, different parts of the state suffered severely from the depredations of detached parties of Indians. In July, Colonel Brandt, with a party of Indians and royalists, burned the Minisink settlement and took several prisoners. In August, the Indians with their tory associates destroyed the settlements at Canajoharie, and burnt a number of houses at Schoharie and Norman's creek. In October, these irruptions were renewed, a great extent of country about the Mohawk was laid waste, and many of the settlers were killed or made prisoners.

During the year 1780 and 1781, the operations of the war were chiefly conducted in the southern states, the British occupying the city of New York and its vicinity. In 1780, a plot, fraught with imminent danger to the American cause, was happily discovered. General Arnold having solicited and obtained the command of West Point, entered into a negotiation with Sir Henry Clinton, to deliver that important fortress into the hands of the enemy. To facilitate the correspondence, John Andre, the adjutant-general of the British army, proceeded up the Hudson in the Vulture sloop-of-war, as near West Point as practicable, without exciting suspicion. On the night of September 21st, Andre went on shore in a boat, and met Arnold on the beach. Failing to get on board the Vulture again, Andre attempted to return to New York by land, in disguise. Receiving a passport from Arnold, he passed the guards and outposts without suspicion. When about thirty miles from New York, he was met by three militia-men, *Paulding*, *Williams*, and *Van Wert*, who, refusing the bribes which Andre offered, carried him to their commanding officer. He was tried as a spy by a board of officers, condemned, and executed.

The capture of Cornwallis at Yorktown, Virginia, convinced the British government of the impracticability of conquering the United States. The provisional articles of peace between the two countries were signed at Paris, November 30th, 1782. On the 19th of April, 1783, a formal proclamation of the cessation of hostilities was made throughout the army, and the definitive treaty, acknowledging the independence of the United States, was signed on the 30th of September. The British troops evacuated New York on the 25th of November, and the Americans took possession the same day.

The termination of the revolutionary war, and the adoption of the federal constitution in 1788, gave a new aspect to the affairs of the country. During the war a considerable portion of New York was in possession of the enemy, and many of its most fertile tracts open to their ravages: many of the new settlements were broken up. On the return of peace these were resumed, and many others commenced,



which progressed with astonishing rapidity. Commerce, also, experienced a rapid revival on the return of peace. In 1791, the exports to foreign ports amounted to above two million five hundred thousand dollars. In 1793, six hundred and eighty-three foreign vessels, and one thousand three hundred and eighty-one coasting vessels, entered the port of New York.

The controversy relative to the New Hampshire grants still continued. Frequent application had been made by both parties to the general congress for the interference of that body, but no decisive result was obtained. In 1789, the legislature passed an act in order to settle this controversy, and acknowledging the territory as an independent state. Commissioners were mutually appointed, and in 1790, after a controversy of twenty-six years, the subject was brought to an amicable adjustment. In 1791, the new state was admitted into the Union, with the name of Vermont.

In 1786, the state of New York, to quiet or put at rest certain antiquated claims of Massachusetts to a portion of her territory, granted that state large tracts of vacant lands. These lands consisted of two parts: one part comprehended all that part of the state lying west of a line beginning at the north at the mouth of Great Sodus bay, on Lake Ontario, and running thence southerly to the north line of Pennsylvania, except one mile on the east side of Niagara river, and the islands in that stream. This tract consisted of six millions one hundred and forty-four thousand acres, and was called the *Genesee Country*. The other tract comprehended ten or twelve townships, of six square miles each, embraced in the counties of Broome and Tioga. These cessions embraced about 10,000 square miles, nearly one fourth of the state, New York ceding every thing, save sovereignty, to Massachusetts without an equivalent. The government of Massachusetts sold the first tract to Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham, for one million of dollars, and the other to John Brown and others, for three thousand three hundred dollars and some cents.

The "*Military Lands*," as they were called, were set apart by the legislature, in 1782, for the officers and soldiers of the state of New York, who should serve in the army of the United States till the end of the war, according to law. The military tracts contained about one million eight hundred thousand acres, comprehending, generally speaking, the counties of Onondaga, Cortlandt, Cayuga, Tompkins, and Seneca, and parts of the counties of Oswego and Wayne. Previous to the cession made to Massachusetts, and the grant made to the soldiers, the Indian title was not extinguished. Messrs. Phelps and Gorham, and the government of New York, had to extinguish these before settlements could be made. The first permanent settlement made in the western territory was by Hugh White, in 1784, in company with four or five families from Connecticut, who seated themselves at Whitestown, near Utica.

A party of emigrants, in 1790 or 1791, made a road through the woods from the settlements of Whitestown to Canandaigua. Emigration now increased from year to year. The winter was the season

usually chosen for emigrating from New England to the western country. Then, as the country was shaded by forest trees, there was commonly snow enough for sleighing. In 1796, the British evacuated forts Oswegatchie and Oswego, and immediately afterward settlements were begun at these places. In 1797 and 1798, settlements were commenced at Lowville, Watertown, and Brownville, in the counties of Lewis and Jefferson. Settlements were now rapidly extended on every side. The settlements along the great road from Utica to Genesee river, were mostly connected by the year 1800, and from that year the western country began to attain consequence in the councils of the state.

In 1795, Governor Clinton, having for eighteen years discharged the office of governor, declined a re-election on account of sustaining the republican principle of rotation in office. He was succeeded by John Jay, who continued in the office till 1801, when Mr. Clinton again accepted a re-election. In 1796, the legislature granted the Oneida Indians an annuity of \$5,552, in lieu of all former stipulations for lands purchased in 1795; \$2,300 to the Cayugas; and \$2,000 to the Onondagas. A general organization act was passed in 1801, dividing the state into thirty counties. Mr. Clinton, having been elected vice-president of the United States, Morgan Lewis succeeded him as governor, in 1804. Mr. Lewis was succeeded by Daniel D. Tompkins, in 1807. Albany, the same year, was made the capital of the state.

In 1810, an act was passed by the legislature "for exploring the route of an inland navigation from Hudson's river to Lake Ontario and Lake Erie." Commissioners were appointed for this purpose, who made a report the following year.\* The subject now began to excite general interest, and a bill being introduced by Mr. Clinton, an act was passed, "to provide for the improvement of the internal navigation of the state." Commissioners were again appointed to solicit

---

\* The first legislative movement with reference to a communication like the present canal between the Hudson and Lake Erie, was brought about by the exertions of Mr. Joshua Forman, then a member of assembly from Onondaga county, who proposed to the House, February 4th, 1808, that "a joint committee be appointed, to take into consideration the propriety of exploring and causing an accurate survey to be made of the most eligible and direct route for a canal, to open a communication *between the tide waters of the Hudson and Lake Erie*, to the end that congress may be enabled to appropriate such sums as may be necessary to the accomplishment of that great object." "The proposition," says Gordon, in his very able *Gazetteer*, "was received by the House 'with such expressions of surprise and ridicule, as are due to a very wild and foolish project.' It was fortunately, however, firmly sustained by the proposer and his friends, and finally sanctioned upon the principle, 'that it could do no harm and might do some good.' But the joint committee, prepossessed in favor of the Oswego route, directed the surveyor-general to cause a survey of the rivers, streams, and waters in the *usual route* between Hudson river and Lake Erie, *and such other route as he might deem proper*: shifting to the surveyor-general the responsibility of countenancing a project deemed absurd. Six hundred dollars, only, could be procured for the exploration. . . . . When in January, 1809, Mr. Forman waited upon President Jefferson, and informed him that in view of his proposal to expend the surplus revenues of the nation in making roads and canals, the state of New York had explored the route of a canal from the Hudson to Lake Erie, and had found it practicable; and when he had described all the advantages anticipated, the president replied, 'that it was a very fine project, and *might be executed a century hence*.'"

aid from the congress of the United States. De Witt Clinton and Gouverneur Morris were appointed to lay the subject before the general government. They proceeded to Washington, and presented a memorial to congress; but were unsuccessful in their application to that body for assistance. In March, 1812, the commissioners again made a report to the legislature, and insisted that *now* sound policy demanded that the canal should be made by the state on her own account. The subject was, however, soon after suspended by the breaking out of the war with Great Britain.

War having been declared in 1812, the attention of the Americans was early directed to the invasion of Canada, and troops to the number of eight or ten thousand were collected along the line for this purpose. They were distributed into three divisions; the *northwestern* army, under General Harrison; the army of the *centre*, under General Stephen Van Rensselaer, at Lewiston; and the army of the *north*, in the vicinity of Plattsburg, under General Dearborn, the commander-in-chief. Great exertions were also made in preparing a naval force upon the lakes, the command of which was intrusted to Commodore Chauncey. About the 1st of October, Commodore Chauncey, with a body of seamen, arrived at Sacketts Harbor; several schooners which had been employed as traders on the lake were purchased, and fitted out as vessels of war. Lieutenant Elliot was despatched to Black Rock, to make arrangements there for building a naval force superior to that of the enemy on Lake Erie.

On the 13th of October, a detachment of one thousand men under Colonel Van Rensselaer crossed the Niagara river at Lewiston, and attacked the British on the heights of Queenston. They succeeded in dislodging the enemy, but not being reinforced from the American side, as was expected, were afterward repulsed, and compelled to surrender. During the ensuing winter, the operations of the war on the New York frontier were mostly suspended. Some skirmishing took place along the St. Lawrence; but the opposing enemies being divided by a barrier of ice, not sufficiently strong to admit of the transportation of artillery, no enterprise of importance was attempted. In April, 1813, General Dearborn made dispositions for a descent upon York, the capital of Upper Canada. The enterprise was committed to a detachment of one thousand seven hundred men, under the command of General Pike, assisted by the fleet under the command of Commodore Chauncey. General Pike was killed in the attack, but the place, with large quantities of military stores, fell into the hands of the Americans. Commodore Chauncey having returned with the fleet to Fort Niagara, it was immediately resolved to make a descent upon Fort George, situated upon the opposite shore. An attack was made on the 27th of May, and after a short contest the place fell into the hands of the Americans.

During these operations of the Americans, several enterprises were undertaken by the enemy. About the last of May, a detachment of about one thousand British soldiers, under Sir George Prevost, made an attack on Sacketts Harbor, but were repulsed with considerable



loss. On the 10th of September, Commodore Perry captured the British fleet on Lake Erie. The operations on Lake Ontario were less decisive. During the latter part of summer and autumn, frequent skirmishes took place, but no important advantage was obtained by either party. After the victory on Lake Erie, great preparations were made for the conquest of Montreal. This object was to be effected by two divisions under Generals Wilkinson and Hampton, who were to effect a junction on the St. Lawrence. The division under Wilkinson moved down the river early in November; on the 11th, a severe but indecisive engagement with the enemy took place at Williamsburg. General Hampton made a short incursion into Canada, but no junction was effected. The enterprise against Montreal was abandoned, and the troops retired to winter quarters at French Mills, near St. Regis. Fort George was evacuated and blown up by the Americans. In December, the British crossed over above Fort Niagara, and took that place by storm. After the capture of the fort, they proceeded up the river and burnt Lewiston, Youngstown, Manchester, and the Indian village of Tuscarora. On the 30th, a detachment of the British crossed over near Black Rock. They were feebly opposed by the militia, who soon gave way, and were totally routed. Having set fire to Black Rock, the enemy advanced to Buffalo, which they laid in ashes, thus completing the desolation of the Niagara frontier.

Early in July, 1814, Fort Erie was taken by the Americans, and during the same month sanguinary battles were fought at Chippewa and Bridgewater. On the 11th of September, Sir George Prevost, with an army of fourteen thousand men, made a descent upon Plattsburg, and after a severe engagement was compelled to retire with great loss. The British fleet, under Commodore Downie, was captured by Commodore Macdonough, on the same day. The war was terminated by the treaty of Ghent, signed by the commissioners of both countries, December 24th, 1814, and ratified by the president and senate on the 17th of the following February.

On the termination of the war, the consideration of the great plan for the internal navigation of the state was resumed. During the session of 1817, a memorial was presented, signed by upwards of one hundred thousand citizens, calling upon the legislature to pass laws for the commencement and execution of the proposed canals. An act was accordingly passed, and large appropriations made for this purpose. The Erie and Champlain canals were immediately commenced and vigorously prosecuted. The Erie canal, from Albany to Buffalo, was completed in 1825, at an expense of about eight millions of dollars, and is one of the most magnificent works of the kind ever constructed. The Champlain canal, seventy-one miles in length, was completed in 1823, at an expense of \$875,000.

In 1817, Governor Tompkins was chosen vice-president of the United States, and De Witt Clinton was elected to succeed him as governor of New York. In 1822, Mr. Clinton declining a re-election, he was succeeded by Joseph C. Yates. During this year, (1822,) the

constitution of the state having been revised by a convention at Albany the preceding year, was accepted by the people in January. In 1824, De Witt Clinton was again re-elected to the office of governor. He died suddenly, February 11th, 1828, and the duties of his office devolved on Nathaniel Pitcher, the lieutenant-governor. Martin Van Buren was next elected governor. He entered on the duties of the office on the 1st of January, 1829, which, after holding for three months, he resigned. He was succeeded by Enos T. Throop, who exercised the office of governor from 1829 to 1833, when he was succeeded by William L. Marcy. Governor Marcy was succeeded in the office of governor by William H. Seward, in 1837.

In the year 1839, an outbreak took place among the tenants on the Rensselaer estate. A body of the *Anti-Renters*, (as they were called,) convened at Berne on the fourth of July, and determined to refuse the payment of rent. The Sheriff, and some other public officers were resisted, and in some instances barely escaped with their lives. The Anti-Renters while engaged in these proceedings were disguised as *Indians* and great difficulty was found by the officers of justice in identifying the persons of these disturbers of the public peace. A military force was called out, and the difficulties were apparently suppressed. But the rebellious spirit was only smothered for a short period. The Anti-Renters soon met as usual, and effected a kind of organised resistance to the execution of the laws.

In 1843, Gov. Seward was succeeded in the office of Governor, by William C. Bouck. During his administration, on the 20th of December, two persons were killed by the Anti-Renters in Rensselaer County. In 1845, Gov. Bouck was succeeded in office by Silas Wright. The Anti-Renters still continued their disturbances and on the 7th of August, 1845, Dep. Sheriff Steele was murdered at Andes, while serving a process of law. Gov. Wright now declared Delaware County to be in a state of insurrection; a military force was ordered on to the scene of disorder; a large number of the Anti-Renters were seized and imprisoned. Two of the ring leaders were sentenced to death; but subsequently this punishment was commuted to imprisonment for life.

In June 1846, a convention elected by the people to revise and amend the Constitution of the State, commenced its session at Albany, and in October following, reported one which was adopted by the people in November by a majority of more than 20,000 votes. In 1847, John Young was Governor, he was succeeded in office by Hamilton Fish, who was succeeded in 1851 by Washington Hunt. The great work, the New York and Erie Railroad, was completed at an expense of about twenty-three millions of dollars, in 1851.

## ALBANY COUNTY.

ALBANY COUNTY was originally organized in 1683; but its limits have since been greatly altered. In the year 1768, there were but ten counties in the state, viz: New York, Westchester, Dutchess, Orange, Ulster, Albany, Richmond, Kings, Queens, and Suffolk. This county then embraced the whole of the territory of New York lying north of Ulster and west of the Hudson river, as well as all northward of Dutchess on the east side of the Hudson. Its greatest length now is 28, and greatest breadth 21 miles.

The surface and soil are very much diversified. Along the Hudson are alluvial flats, nowhere exceeding a mile in width, susceptible in some places of high cultivation. From these flats, the surface rises abruptly 140 feet, and thence gradually westward to the mountains. On the Mohawk, the land is broken, rugged, and naturally sterile; on the west are the Helderberg Hills, precipitous and craggy, with a soil of calcareous loam. Centrally the county consists of undulating grounds and plains, with small marshes and tracts of cold, wet sands and clay, but which of late years have been greatly fertilized by gypsum, converting the piny and sandy desert into fragrant clover and fruitful wheat fields. Still, large tracts in this county are unimproved and perhaps unimprovable; but the greater portion is productive of wheat, of which a large surplus is annually sent to the New York market. The country is well watered by streams which, flowing from the highlands, empty into the Hudson, affording valuable hydraulic power.

In many parts of the county both limestone and graywacke are extensively quarried for building; and many of the locks on the Erie canal, near Albany, are constructed of the former. Mineral springs abound. At the village of Coeymans is one containing sulphate of magnesia, muriate of lime, iron, sulphureted hydrogen, and carbonic acid gas. Sulphureted hydrogen springs abound in every direction. The county is divided into 10 towns, viz:

Albany city,	Coeymans,	New Scotland,	Westerlo.
Berne,	Guilderland,	Rensselaerville,	
Bethlehem,	Knox,	Watervliet,	

ALBANY, the capital of New York, and the oldest city, and next to Jamestown the earliest European settlement within the original thirteen United States, lies in  $42^{\circ} 39' 3''$  N. lat., and  $3^{\circ} 12'$  E. lon., from Washington. It received its present name in the year 1664, in honor of James, duke of York and Albany, who afterward mounted the throne of England as James II. Its original Indian name was *Scagh-negh-ta-da*, signifying "*the end of the pine woods*," and this

name for the same reason was applied by the aborigines to the site of the city of Schenectady, where it is yet retained with a slight variation in the orthography. The Dutch named Albany "Beaverwyck," [i. e. Beaver-town,] and afterward, "Willemstadt." It was never known as Fort Orange, or Urania, as has been asserted; but the fort only was called Fort Orange.\* Albany was probably never visited by a *white man* till Sept., 1610, when Hendricke Chrystance, who was sent up the river by Henry Hudson to explore the country, first landed here; and as far as can be learned from tradition and some documentary evidence, he landed somewhere in the present North Market street. In that or the succeeding year, a party of the Dutch built a blockhouse on the north point of Boyd's Island, a short distance below the Albany ferry.

This house was erected for a two-fold purpose; first, to open a trade with the Indians for furs; the next, to secure themselves against any sudden attack from the savages. But it was soon demolished, for the next spring's freshet and ice swept the whole of it away. This party then chose a hill, subsequently called "*Kiddenhooghten*,"† within two miles of Albany, for the erection of another trading-house. The Indians called this hill "Ta-wass-a-gun-shee," or the "Look-out Hill." Not long afterward, this spot was abandoned, and a more convenient post selected. The place last chosen was in the vicinity of the house now called "Fort Orange Hotel," in South Market street. The Dutch there erected a Fort, "mounting eight *stone pieces*,"‡ and called it "Fort Orange."

Until after the year 1625, the Dutch did not contemplate making any permanent settlements in this state. They merely visited the country in the autumn and winter, with a view to the fur trade with the Indians, returning in the spring to Holland, or "Vaderlandt." But in that year, the Dutch West India Company first entertained the idea of colonizing their newly discovered territories in America, and accordingly offered large appropriations of land to such families as should "settle" in their colony of New Netherlands. This soon brought many over, and from that period till 1635, several of our most respectable Dutch families arrived; among them were the ancestors of the Van Schelluyne, Quackenboss, Lansing, Bleeker, Van Ness, Pruyn, Van Woert, Wendell, Van Eps, and Van Rensselaer families.

It does not appear that any stone or brick building was erected here (the fort excepted) until the year 1647, when, according to

---

\* For most of the statements given respecting the early history of Albany, the authors are indebted to the "Historical Reminiscences," published in the American Journal, 1835.

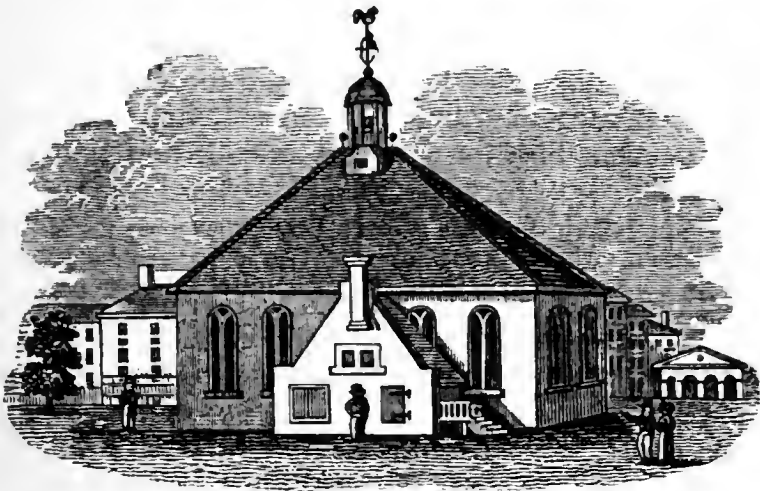
† *Kiddenhooghten*, or *Kidds-heights* or *hill*, received its name about the year 1701; and, according to tradition, in memory of the pirate *Kidd*, so celebrated "in song and story," who it is supposed concealed much of his ill-gotten treasure in the vicinity. It is, however, doubted whether *Kidd* ascended the Hudson as far as Albany.

‡ According to Mr. Vander Kempt, the translator of our Dutch records, they were called "*Stien-gestucken*," or stone pieces, because they were loaded with *stone* instead of *iron ball*. They were formed of long and strong iron bars, longitudinally laid, and bound with iron hoops, and were of immense caliber.

a "letter from Commissary De la Montagnie" to the Dutch governor at New Amsterdam, (New York,) a *stone building* was erected near the fort, and he complains of the "enormous libations" upon the occasion of celebrating its completion: "No less" (he says) "than 8 ankers (128 gallons) of brandy were consumed."

About 100 years since, Albany was protected against sudden irruptions from the Indians by the erection of palisades,\* part of the remains of which were visible within the last forty years. Barrack (now Chapel) street, was the principal place for business. The government of the city was extremely rigid, and often cruel; it bore the character more of a *military* despotism than that of a civil police; heavy penalties were imposed for the least infraction of the laws regulating the trade with the Indians, and many families consequently ruined. This severity drove some of the "traders" to the Schenectady flats, where they intercepted a considerable portion of the fur on its way to Albany, and which occasioned for many years the most bitter animosities between the inhabitants of both places. The circulating medium then in use consisted principally of *sewant*, or wampum.

Ministers of the reformed religion were regularly sent out from Holland to the colony. In 1657, the Rev. Gideon Schaats sailed from Amsterdam for this colony, and about the same time the Dutch West India Company wrote a letter, stating that they would send a *bell* and a *pulpit*, "for the inhabitants of Fort Orange, and of the village of Beaverwick, for their newly constructed *little church*." In



*Ancient Dutch Church, Albany.*

1715, this church became too small for the congregation, and the proprietors adopted a singular mode of enlarging it. Beyond and on every side of the ancient building, they sunk a new stone wall;

---

\* These palisades consisted of large pieces of timber in close contact with each other, driven endwise into the ground, and GATES or openings were made at suitable intervals, which were closed at night.

on this foundation they raised a larger structure. Having thus completely enclosed the first church, they took it down and removed the whole, with only the loss of public worship for three sabbaths. The *new* edifice, which had been constructed in this manner, was one story high, of Gothic appearance, having its windows richly ornamented with coats of arms. This church, of which the preceding engraving is a representation, stood about ninety-two years in the open area formed by the angle of State, Market, and Court streets. It was taken down in 1806, and the stone of which it was constructed was used in the erection of the South Dutch Church, between Hudson and Beaver streets. Fort Orange, on the river bank, appears to have been but a slight fortification. In 1639, a complaint was made by the commandant of the fort to Gov. Stuyvesant, stating "that the fort was in a miserable state of decay, *and that the hogs had destroyed a part of it.*" A later work built of stone was erected on the river hill, at the west end of State-street. The English Church was just below it, at the west end of a market.

As has been stated, the government of Beaverwick, or Albany, while under the Dutch rule was rigid and arbitrary. It was in the hands of three or more "commissaries," appointed by the governor and council, who usually held their offices for one year. Without the permission of the commissaries, no one was allowed to build houses, buy or sell, or to establish manufactories, stores, shops, taverns, or beer-houses. In 1647, Jan La Battie applied for permission "to build a brewery," which was granted "on his paying yearly *six beavers*, a duty of perhaps of about eighty dollars. The duties were generally *farmed out*, or sold at auction; and during this year and several years afterward, the duties on beer in Beaverwick exceeded eight hundred dollars. The fines imposed for the violation of ordinances were generally distributed in the sentence in this way: "one third to the church, one third to the public, and one third to the attorney-general."

"Professor Kalm, who visited Albany in 1749, has left us some facts. All the people then understood Dutch. All the houses stood gable end to the street; the ends were of brick, and the side walls of planks or logs. The gutters on the roofs went out almost to the middle of the street, greatly annoying travellers in their discharge. At the stoopes (porches) the people spent much of their time, especially on the shady side; and in the evenings they were filled with both sexes. The streets were dirty by reason of the cattle possessing their free use during the summer nights. They had no knowledge of stoves, and their chimnies were so wide that one could drive through them with a cart and horses. Many people still made wampum to sell to Indians and traders. Dutch manners everywhere prevailed; but their dress in general was after the English form. They were regarded as close in traffic; were very frugal in their house economy and diet. Their women were over-nice in cleanliness, scouring floors and kitchen utensils several times a week; rising very early and going to sleep very late. Their servants were chiefly negroes. Their breakfast was *tea* without milk, using sugar by putting a small bit into the mouth. Their dinner was buttermilk and bread; and if to that they added sugar, it was deemed delicious."—*Watson's Sketches of Olden Times in New York.*

Albany was incorporated as a city, under Governor Dongan's administration, in 1686. The charter limits were one mile on the river, and extended northwest to the north line of the manor of Rensselaer, and retaining that width thirteen and a half miles; the fee simple



THE  
POLICE





J. W. Barber del.

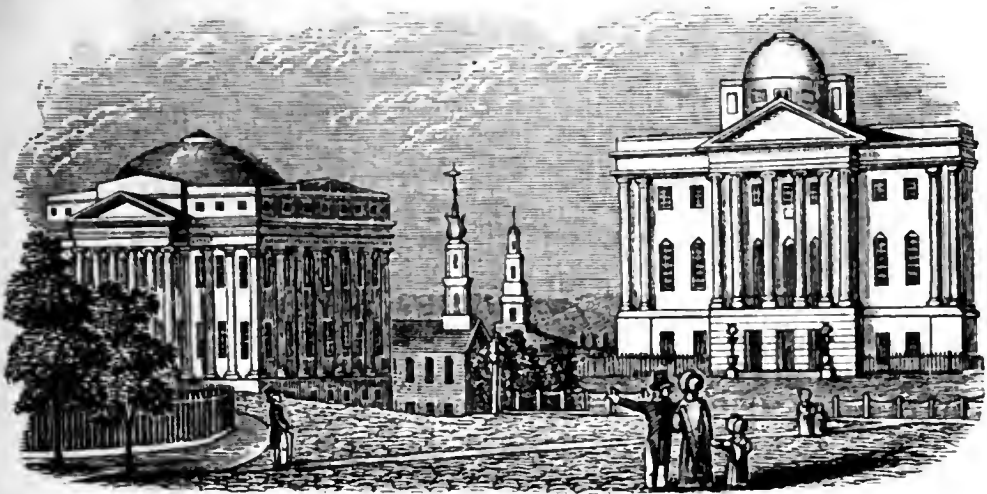
Scoggin & Smith sc. N.Y.

# S.E. VIEW OF ALBANY, FROM GREENBUSH FERRY LANDING.

The City and State House each surmounted with a dome, are seen towering above the other buildings on the hill on which Albany is mostly built. The entrance of the Erie Canal is seen on the right; the South or Greenbush Ferry Landing on the left.

of which was vested in the corporation. Its bounds were enlarged by the addition of part of the small town of Colonie, in 1815, which now forms the fifth ward. The government of the city is now lodged in a mayor, recorder, ten aldermen, and ten assistant aldermen, who are annually elected on the first Tuesday of May. The plat on which the city is built is uneven. A low alluvial flat extends along the river from fifteen to one hundred rods wide; west of which rises abruptly a hill of clay and sand, in the first half mile one hundred and fifty-three feet, and in the next about sixty-seven feet high; from this summit the country extends in nearly an even plain to Schenectady.

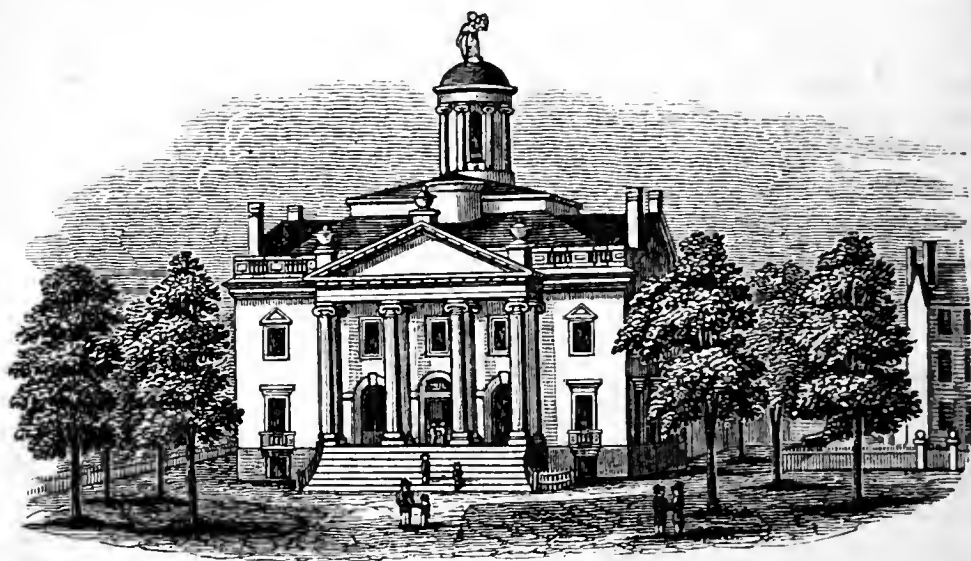
The position of Albany, necessarily makes it a great thoroughfare. The completion of the canals has given it a great commercial importance, making it the entrepot for a great proportion of the products destined for the New York market. To accommodate this trade, a basin has been constructed by the citizens on the river, in which all the northern and western canal boats are received. It consists of part of the river included between the shore and a pier eighty feet wide, and four thousand three hundred feet long. The pier contains about eight acres, on which stores have been built, and where immense quantities of lumber and other articles of trade are deposited. The basin has an area of thirty-two acres.



*State and City Halls, Albany.*

The above is a west view of the State and City Halls, the fronts of which face the Academy Park, a small section of which appears on the left. The building on the right is the City Hall, constructed of white marble, hewed out by the state prisoners, at Sing Sing, and distinguished above all other edifices in this country by its *gilded dome*, like the Invalides at Paris. It was completed in December, 1832. In the rotunda of this building there is a statue of Hamilton, a copy of that by Greenough, in the Merchants' Exchange, destroyed by the great fire in New York, in 1835. There are also two designs in bass-relief, executed by W. Coffee, at the cost of the citizens, commemorative of De Witt Clinton and Sir Walter Scott. A bust of each is

introduced in the designs; that of Clinton is surrounded by figures, representing Commerce, Agriculture, Science, a canal lock, &c. The bust of Scott is accompanied with a female figure, presenting a volume inscribed "Marmion;" the words "Minstrel" and "Waverly" appear on a scroll below; the Genius of History, Fame, and the emblems of death and immortality, are also introduced. The New State Hall, partially seen on the left, was commenced in 1835. It covers an area of one hundred and thirty-eight by eighty-eight feet, and is sixty-five feet in height. The materials of the building are brick and stone; the exterior faced with marble, from Mount Pleasant; the ceilings are arched with brick, and the whole fire-proof. This edifice contains the offices of the secretary of state, comptroller, treasurer, attorney-general, surveyor-general, &c.



*East View of the Capitol at Albany.*

The above is an eastern view of the capitol, situated at the head of State-street, one hundred and thirty feet above the level of the river. It is substantially built of stone, at an expense of \$120,000, of which the city corporation paid \$34,000. The hall of the representatives and the senate chamber, each contain full length portraits of Washington, and of several governors of the state. The *Academy* is on the north side of the public square; is a fine building, constructed of Nyac stone, three stories high and ninety feet front; cost, at the city charge, \$90,000, exclusive of the site and some important donations. The *Albany Institute* has commodious apartments in the Academy. Its library contains about two thousand volumes, and its museum more than ten thousand specimens in geology, mineralogy, botany, coins, engravings, casts, &c. It publishes its transactions from time to time, and has a high reputation abroad. The *Albany Female Academy*, is a beautiful building, erected by a company incorporated February, 1821; this institution has a high reputation. The Exchange, Stanwix Hall, the Museum, and several

of the churches, are fine buildings. The *Atheneum* was established in 1827; the *Albany Library*, established in 1792, and now connected with the *Atheneum*, has about nine thousand volumes.

There are six banks, viz:—Bank of Albany, incorporated in 1792; capital, \$240,000. New York State Bank, incorporated 1803; capital, \$369,600. Mechanics and Farmers' Bank, incorporated 1811; capital, \$442,000. Commercial Bank, incorporated 1825; capital, \$300,000. Canal Bank, incorporated 1829; capital, \$300,000. Albany City Bank, incorporated 1834; capital, \$500,000. The Albany Savings Bank was incorporated in 1820.

There are 30 churches: among which are 5 Presbyterian; 3 Dutch Reformed; 4 Methodist Episcopal; 1 Protestant Methodist; 1 Colored do.; 3 Baptist; 1 Colored do.; 2 Catholic; 3 Episcopalian; 1 Friends; 1 Universalist. Population 50,771. Albany is distant from New York 148 miles; from Washington city, 376; Philadelphia, 237; Boston, 171; Hartford, 92; Montreal, 247; Quebec, 394; Detroit, 664; Buffalo via Utica by land, 296; via Cherry Valley, 282; by the canal, 363.

Upon the northern bounds of the city is the mansion house of the late Stephen Van Rensselaer, Esq., the patroon of the manor of Rensselaerwyck. It is almost entirely surrounded by a thick forest of trees, giving it an unusually retired aspect. "The name of this gentleman can scarcely be mentioned without a passing tribute to his merit. Blessed with great wealth, which so frequently leads to selfish egotism and exclusiveness, he has through life been distinguished as an active and efficient public man; bestowing his personal services and his fortune, to the encouragement of every species of improvement in literature, science, and art. His name, as a benefactor, is associated with most of the charitable and scientific institutions of the state; and he has perhaps done more than any other citizen to foster agriculture and internal improvements."

Rensselaerville is a village of about 1,000 inhabitants, 150 houses, 4 churches, and 7 stores, 24 miles SW. of Albany. Cocymans village, 12 miles below Albany, contains 2 churches, 100 dwellings, and about 700 inhabitants. There are several extensive brick yards in this place, which has a convenient steamboat landing.

The flourishing manufacturing village of Cahoes is situated near the falls, on the bank of the Mohawk, within a short distance of the junction of the Erie and Champlain canals. The water-power developed here is very great, and the advantages of this position for manufacturers are among the best in the state.

"The Cahoes Falls, in full view of the village, and seen with special advantage from the bridge, have a total descent of 78 feet, and a perpendicular pitch of about 40. Above the cataract, the bank on the left has nearly 100 feet perpendicular elevation, and below, 170 feet. On the right above the pitch, the bank is low; but below it, the shore is between 80 and 90 feet high; below the falls the river runs in a deep, rocky, and broken bed for a short distance, expanded into the placid pool formed by the state dam, and glides over that dam in one lovely sheet of about  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a mile in length, whose gentle fall of 7 feet makes a pleasant contrast with the great cataract above. In floods, the whole bed at the latter is covered with water, which descends in one unbroken torrent about 900 feet wide. At such seasons, the high rocky barriers which confine the stream, the roar of the

cataract, the dashing of the troubled waters as they descend the rapids, and the striking assimilation of the torrent with the wilderness above, give to the scene unusual sublimity."

West Troy, incorporated in 1836, comprising Gibbonsville, Watervliet, and Port Schuyler, is situated upon the Hudson, opposite Troy. A communication is constantly kept up with it by ferries, and a fine macadamized road 6 miles in length along the river connects it with Albany. A valuable water-power is derived from the Junction canal, and used at the arsenal and other works. The village has, by the census of 1840, a population of 4,607; and enjoying all the advantages of navigation possessed by Troy, grows rapidly. The United States arsenal, located here, comprises several extensive buildings of stone and brick, in which there are a large quantity of arms, with workshops for their repair. Among the cannon are some pieces taken at Saratoga and at Yorktown; others, presented to the United States by Louis XVI., with some cast in New York and Philadelphia during the revolution. A suburb of Troy, called North Troy, has been laid out upon Tibbet's island, upon which is the railroad depot.

At Niskayuna there is a small society of Shakers, which was established here in September, 1776, by Ann Lee. They own 2,000 acres of good land, well cultivated, and divided into four farms, on each of which is a *family*, the whole amounting to about 80 persons of both sexes and all ages. From a very small beginning, the society has grown into several communities, the largest of which is established at New Lebanon, Columbia county.

Ann Lee, or "*Mother Ann*," (as she is usually called,) was born at Manchester, England. About the year 1758, she joined herself to the society of Shakers, so called from the singular tremblings and shakings with which these people were affected at their religious meetings. According to the account given by her biographer, she passed through great trial and distress of mind for the space of nine years, during which period she had many visions and revelations. She set herself up as a religious teacher, and soon collected a number of followers, who believed her to be the "elect lady," spoken of in the 2d of John. After having been imprisoned in England and confined in a madhouse, she set sail for America, in the spring of 1774, with a number of her followers; particularly, Abraham Stanley, her husband, William Lee, her brother, James Whitaker, and John Hocknell; and arrived at New York the following August. It appears that Mother Ann remained in New York nearly two years, and then went to Albany, and thence, in the following September, to Niskayuna. In 1781, she began a progress through various parts of the country, particularly of New England, which lasted, we are told, about two years and four months. She died in 1784.

## ALLEGANY COUNTY.

ALLEGANY COUNTY was taken from Genesee in 1806. It is 44 miles long, 28 wide, being part of the tract ceded to Massachusetts. The two western tiers of towns are within the Holland Land Company's purchase. The Genesee river flows through the county by a deep channel, depressed from five hundred to eight hundred feet below the higher hills. By an act passed in 1828, this river was declared a public highway from Rochester to the Pennsylvania line. The soil is of a good quality, there being extensive tracts of alluvion, and the uplands embrace a variety. The northern part is best for grain, but as a whole it is better for grazing. Wheat and corn thrive well in the valley and on the river flats. Of the former, twenty-five bushels an acre are an average crop, and of the latter forty. On the upland, corn, rye, potatoes, oats, and buckwheat, are productive crops. The growth of forest trees being heavy, lumbering is carried on extensively. The Rochester and Olean canal, chartered in 1836, and now constructing, enters the county at Portage and terminates at Olean, in the adjoining county of Cattaraugus. The line of the Erie railroad also passes through it. The county contains 30 towns, viz.,

Alfred,	Bolivar,	Genesee,	Pike,
Allen,	Burns,	Granger,	Portage,
Almond,	Caneadea,	Grove,	Rushford,
Amity,	Centerville,	Hume,	Scio,
Andover,	Clarksville,	Independence,	West Almond,
Angelica,	Cuba,	New Hudson,	Wirt.
Belfast,	Eagle,	Nunda,	
Birdsall,	Friendship,	Ossian,	

Angelica village, 52 miles S. from Batavia, and 250 W. from Albany, is the county seat. The village contains about 130 dwellings, 4 churches, a bank, and 2 printing offices. About three miles SW. of the village is the seat of Philip Church, Esq., the first settler of the county in 1804. The town and village are named after his mother, Mrs. Angelica Church, the eldest daughter of Gen. Philip Schuyler.

The village of Nunda Valley, about 18 miles NE. from Angelica, on the line of the Genesee Valley canal, contains upwards of 100 dwellings, 3 churches, and 10 stores. This place was first settled about 1826, and is located in a fertile country. Cuba village, about 15 miles SW. of Angelica, contains about 100 dwellings. Portageville, on the west side of the Genesee, near the "Falls," contains about 100 dwellings, 4 churches, and 8 or 10 stores, a number of mills, &c. This place is situated in the vicinity of the gorge of the Genesee, celebrated for its wild grandeur, also for the exhibition of enterprise and skill in the construction of a tunnel for the canal through the solid rock, which here bounds the valley of the Genesee. "There are three distinct falls on the river, respectively sixty, ninety, and one hundred and ten feet high, within the space of two miles, each differ-



ing in character, and each having peculiar beauties. Although the cascades are highly admirable, they are almost disregarded in the wonder and fear caused by the stupendous perpendicular walls of the river, rising to four hundred feet in height, and extending along the stream for three miles, with almost as much regularity as if constructed by art. To this great depth the river has worn its bed in the solid rock, in turns as short and graceful, as if winding through the softest meadow."



*Pass of the Genesee at Portage Falls.*

The above is a representation of the gorge, at that point where the river, coming from the south, takes a sudden and abrupt bend to the east. It is situated below the middle and upper falls; both of which are in full sight from near this point. The spectator is supposed to be standing in the valley, and looking eastwardly in the direction of the lower falls, which are about a mile and a half distant. Immediately in front rise massy, perpendicular rocks, to the height of four hundred feet, their summits crowned with gigantic pines and hem-



locks, the aged sentinels of an hundred years. In the perspective, the river meanders along its rocky bed, until finally lost to the view behind projecting precipices. Far in the distant horizon is seen the hills of the Cashaqua, and to the right "Hornby Lodge," standing on the verge of the precipice, resembling an ancient chateau; its rude, gothic architecture in keeping with the wildness of the situation. The sketch for the above engraving was taken at the close of the year. Winter had thrown her snowy mantle upon the face of nature. The huge evergreens and naked limbs of the other forest trees were enveloped in their drapery of white; immense icicles hung from the rocks; while the blue of the distant hills, contrasting with the icy splendor and sublimity of the foreground, combined to render it a scene of indescribable grandeur. Some years since, a party of surveyors cut down an immense pine, standing on the verge of the precipice. It turned one somerset in its descent, and struck its butt perpendicularly upon the rocky bottom of the gorge. Every limb fell to the earth with the shock. It stood for a moment, a tall, limbless trunk, quivered, and fell with a crash.

The tunnel, eleven hundred and eighty feet in length, to which allusion has been made, commences at a point on the southern side of the gorge, about six hundred feet east of the lodge, and has a southwestern termination near the middle falls. The following description of this work, and the "lodge," is from an interesting series of letters, entitled "Midsummer Rambles," published in the New York Commercial Advertiser in the summer and autumn of 1840. "The trunk of the tunnel is to be twenty-seven feet wide and twenty feet high. Fortunately, the character of the rock (sandstone) is favorable to the progress of the work. The contractor for this section is ELISHA JOHNSON, Esq., formerly mayor of Rochester, and one of its most enterprising citizens. Mr. Johnson commenced this vast excavation last year, first running a shaft or 'heading' five and a half feet nearest the roof, and of the entire width required, through the whole length of the tunnel. One of the lateral drifts, for the introduction of air and light from the river brink to the main tunnel, had also been previously completed," the opening to which is seen in the engraving on the rock in front of the "Lodge."

"The entire excavation of this tunnel, including the gallery, shaft, and lateral drifts, will amount to more than twenty-five thousand cubic yards, for which the price paid is four dollars per yard. This, however, will not, by a great amount, cover the entire cost of the tunnel; for since the excavation has been commenced, such is the character of the rock—thrown together apparently by nature in loose masses and blocks—that it now appears that the entire roof and sides of the tunnel will require arching with solid mason work. Indeed, temporary arches of wood have been found necessary during the progress of almost every successive yard of the work. It is by far the greatest undertaking of the kind that has been attempted in our country.

"Perceiving, at the outset, that his contract would require a long time for its completion, Mr. Johnson, whose daily presence was

necessary, wisely determined to surround himself by his family. He accordingly prepared 'a lodge' for them in the 'wilderness.' The site selected is wild and picturesque in a high degree. It stands upon a small plain or table, upon the highest verge of the precipitous bank of the river so often adverted to, a few yards only from the edge, which juts out, and almost impends over the abyss, threatening to descend and overwhelm all that may be below. The site of the building is near the southwestern entrance of the tunnel. Facing that direction, a full view is presented of the chasm of the river, and the upper and middle falls; the roar of which is incessant, and the ascending clouds of vapor of which form objects of ever-varying and incessant interest and beauty. '*Hornby Lodge*' is the name of Mr. Johnson's castle, and the grounds around it—purposely kept as wild as nature herself has made them—are called '*Tunnel Park*.'

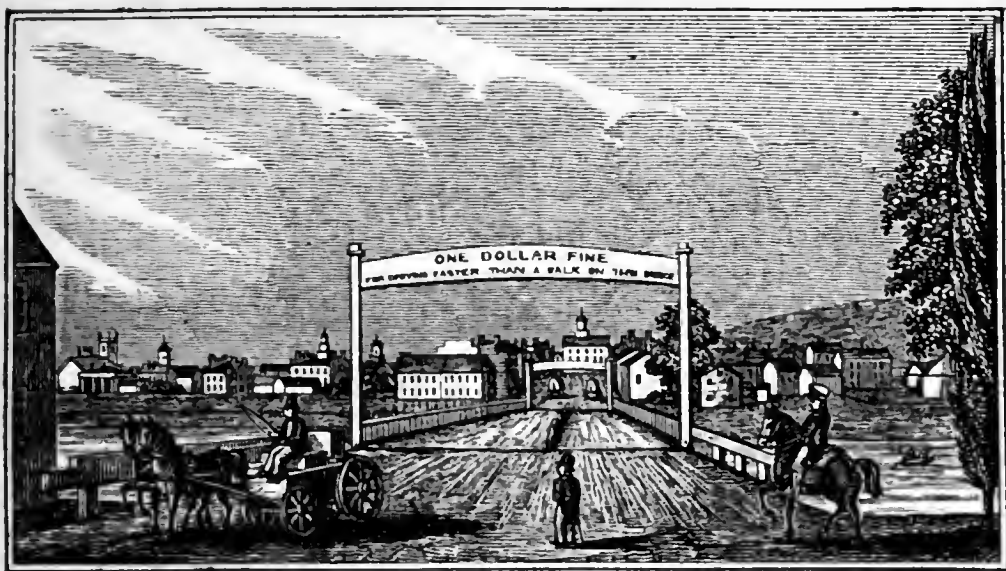
---

## BROOME COUNTY.

BROOME COUNTY, named after Lieut. Gov. Broome, was taken from Tioga in 1806. Length, on the Pennsylvania line, 37 miles; breadth, on the Tioga boundary 28, on the Delaware 13, and midway 17 miles. Centrally distant from New York, northwest, 252, and from Albany, southwest, 145 miles. The surface of the country is broken and mountainous. Among its principal elevations are the Cookquago, the Oquago, and the Randolph mountains. The valleys bordering on its numerous streams are extensive and fertile, producing large quantities of wheat. The soil is generally better adapted to grazing than the culture of grain. Fruit succeeds well. The inhabitants are principally farmers, and its agriculture is respectable. The Chenango canal enters the county on the north, follows down the valley of the Chenango river, and enters the Susquehannah river at Binghamton. The line of the Erie railroad passes through the county. The county is divided into 11 towns, viz.:

Barker,	Conklin,	Sandford,	Vestal,
Chenango,	Lisle,	Triangle,	Windsor.
Colesville,	Nanticoke,	Union,	

The village of BINGHAMTON, formerly called *Chenango Point*, the shire village of the county, was incorporated in 1813, 1824, and 1834. It derived its present name from William Bingham, a munificent benefactor of the village in its infant state. This gentleman was possessed of a large estate, and was the proprietor of a large patent of land lying on both sides of the Susquehannah, including the site of the village. Mr. Bingham was a native of England, and came to this country when a young man, and went into the mercantile business in Philadelphia. He was a member of congress for some years while it held its sessions at Philadelphia. His two daughters married, the one Alexander, the other Henry Baring, two noted bankers in London. Mr. Bingham died in London in 1804.



*Western View of Binghamton.*

The above shows the appearance of the village as it is entered from the west side of Chenango river, by the *red bridge*, (so called,) which is 600 feet long. The village is principally on the east side of the Chenango, and contains about 500 houses, 50 stores, and 3,000 inhabitants. There are six churches, viz: 1 Episcopal, 2 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, and 1 Catholic. There are two female seminaries, a large school for boys, two printing-offices, the courthouse and prison; two banks—the Broome County Bank incorporated 1831, with a capital of \$100,000, and the Binghamton Bank, which commenced its operations in 1839, with a capital of \$100,000, and the privilege of extending it to one million. The village of Binghamton is 150 miles from Albany, 90 from Utica, 40 from Norwich, 22 from Owego, and 7 from the Pennsylvania line. The great medium of transportation to the place is by the *Chenango canal*. This canal, which terminates at Binghamton and Utica, is 95 miles long, 46 feet wide, and 4½ deep. The number of locks in the whole route is 105. The canal was commenced in 1834 and completed in 1837, and cost nearly two millions of dollars.

The tract of country in which Binghamton is situated, became first known to the whites by the expedition of Gen. Sullivan against the Indians in 1779. Upon the site of Binghamton, a brigade of American troops under the command of Gen. James Clinton, the father of De Witt Clinton, encamped for one or two nights on their way to join the main body under Sullivan, then penetrating westward. The first white man who made a permanent settlement in what is claimed for the village vicinity, was Capt. Joseph Leonard, who was originally from Plymouth, Massachusetts. He first emigrated to Wyoming, Pennsylvania. He owned a farm in that place, and was under arms there at the time of the massacre, though not on the field of action. He moved from Wyoming in 1787, with a young wife and two little children. His wife and children were put on board a

canoe, with what goods he brought up, and the canoe rowed by a hired man ; while he himself went up on land with two horses, keeping the shore, and regulating his progress by that of his family on the river. A Capt. Baldwin, who settled on the Chemung river, moved up at the same time in company with him.

Previous to the settlement of these first emigrants, a number of persons from Massachusetts came on an exploring tour to this region ; on their return they obtained a grant from the legislature of Massachusetts of a large tract, which they afterward purchased of the Indians. This tract contained 230,000 square acres, for which the company paid to the state £1,500. It appears that when the agents of the company came on, they found that patents had already been granted to Bingham, Wilson, and Cox, by the state of New York, which interfered with their grants. This claim of Massachusetts to this part of the state, originating in some ancient colonial claims, was finally satisfied by the grant of the right of pre-emption to certain lands in western New York.

The valley of Oquago was settled by the whites about the year 1788. The most of the earlier inhabitants were from Waterbury and Watertown, in Connecticut. The Rev. Mr. Buck was the first minister who preached in the place. He was called by the first settlers Major Buck, as he had held that office during the revolutionary war. Mr. Williston, a missionary from Connecticut, appears to have been the next. Soon after the formation of the Presbyterian church, Rev. Seth Sage became the settled pastor, and remained such till his death. The Episcopal church was organized in 1803, by Bishop Chase, then a missionary in Western New York.

Oquago, now Windsor in this county, about 16 miles from Binghamton, was the residence of a tribe of Indians. It appears to have been a half-way resting-place for the "Six Nations" as they passed south of Wyoming, and also for the tribes of the Wyoming valley as they passed north. Jonathan Edwards, the celebrated divine, while a minister at Stockbridge, Mass., took a deep interest in the welfare of the Indians in this place. He procured a missionary for them, Rev. Mr. Hawley, and three other persons, Mr. Woodbridge, Mr. and Mrs. Ashley. The three latter returned. Mrs. Ashley, it appears, was employed during her stay as an interpreter. Mr. Hawley remained their missionary until the commencement of the French war, when it was considered unsafe for him to remain longer. About one year previous to this time, Mr. Edwards sent one of his sons, a lad of about nine years of age, to Oquago, under the care of Mr. Hawley, to learn the Indian language, in order to become an Indian missionary. When the war commenced, a faithful Indian, who had special care of the lad, took him and conveyed him to his father, part of the way on his back. This lad was afterwards President of Union College.

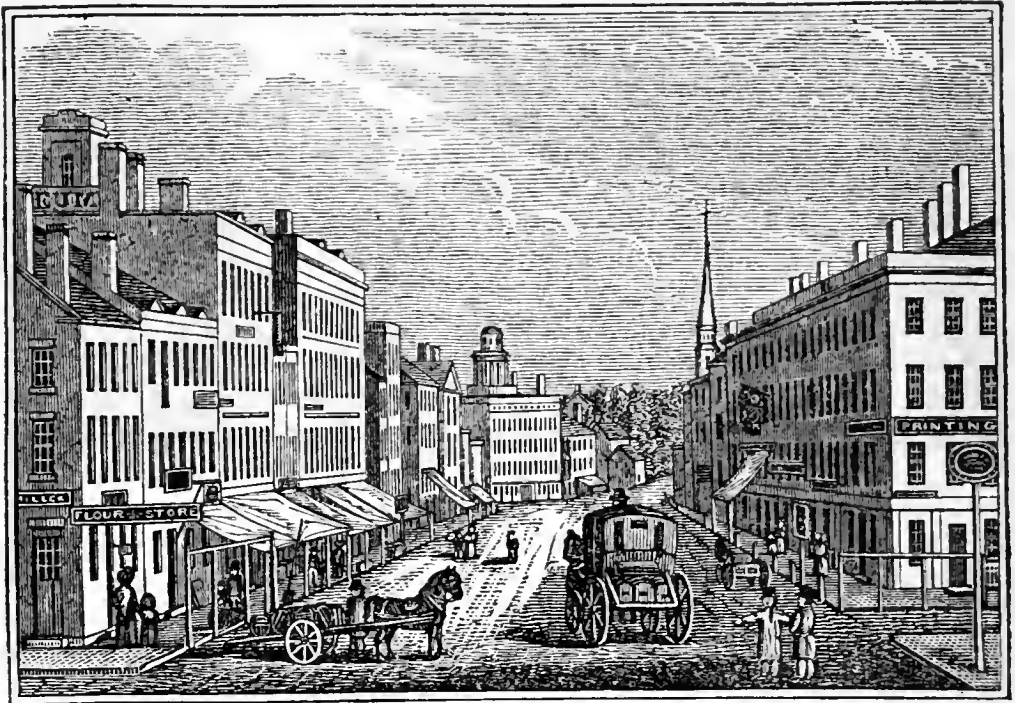
## CAYUGA COUNTY.

CAYUGA COUNTY was formed from Onondaga in 1799 ; but other counties have since been taken from it. Greatest length N. and S. 55, greatest breadth E. and W. 23 miles. From Albany, W., 156 miles, from New York, 301. Upon the S. the surface rises into ridges, along the Cayuga lake, the Owasco lake and inlet, and the Skaneateles lake. The principal streams are the Salmon and Fall creeks, tributaries of the Cayuga lake ; the inlet and the outlet of the Owasco lake, and the Seneca river, which is the eventual recipient of all these waters. The river flows through a plain in which its sluggish course is scarce perceptible, and the marshes which it waters, extend to the western border of the county ; in its way it passes through Cross lake, a basin 5 miles long by 2 wide, lying on the eastern boundary, in a low swampy district, whose surface is 370 feet above tide.

The disposition of the waters shows an irregular surface. The Poplar ridge, E. of the Cayuga lake, rises in some places to 600 feet above, but has a gentle slope towards the lake, displaying finely-cultivated farms. The eastern declivity of this and other hills is more abrupt. On the N. of Auburn, the country is comparatively level, yet has a rolling appearance from the many large gravel hills scattered over the plain, assuming in many places the semblance of stupendous mounds formed by art. This gravel has much limestone, and produces excellent wheat. Few portions of the state possess more fertile lands, or can boast of higher cultivation. In all the fruits of the climate, this county is prolific. About two thirds of the land is under improvement. The southern portion is most thickly settled. The Cayuga lake, which forms a large part of the western boundary, is a beautiful sheet of water, 36 miles long, and from 1 to 4 broad. The county is divided into 22 towns :

Auburn,	Genoa,	Niles,	Sterling,
Aurelius,	Ira,	Owasco,	Summer Hill,
Brutus,	Ledyard,	Scipio,	Venice,
Cato,	Locke,	Sempronius,	Victory.
Conquest,	Metz,	Sennet,	
Fleming,	Moravia,	Springport,	

The town of Auburn, taken from Aurelius in 1823, is 3 miles by 2, comprehending 6 lots of the old military tract, included within the chartered limits of the village. The compact part of the village lies  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Lake Owasco, on the outlet of that name. It is on the line of the Western Railroad, 156 miles from Albany, 314 from New York, 7 from Weedsport on the Erie canal, and 339 from Washington. Pop. 9,548. There are 7 churches, a state prison, court-house, theological seminary, an academy, two banks, 4 printing-offices, and a number of splendid hotels. Auburn is one of the most thriving and beautiful villages in the state. Its principal streets are adorned with lofty buildings of brick and limestone.



*Eastern part of Genesee-street, Auburn.*

Auburn was first settled in 1793, by Col. John L. Hardenbergh, and was for many years called "*Hardenbergh's Corners.*" It became a post village in 1800, and in 1805 the county town; and received its present name from Dr. Crosset. At this time, the village consisted of but a few log dwellings, a store or two, a grist-mill, &c., all situated near the bank of the creek, not far from the spot occupied by the establishment of Messrs. Leonard & Warden.

In 1807, the building of the courthouse was commenced, and the county courts removed to this place from Aurora. In 1811, the village is supposed to have contained about 300 inhabitants; the courthouse was the only public building; even this was in an unfinished state. The construction of an academy, a three-story brick building, and a neat little Episcopal church were commenced, and a Presbyterian society formed during this year.

In 1815, Auburn was incorporated a village, at which time it contained 1,000 inhabitants. From this period, its improvement became more rapid and uniform; walks were now put down on the principal streets, which before were muddy and uneven. In 1816, the state prison was founded in this place; the first Presbyterian church in North-street was commenced, and the Bank of Auburn, capital \$200,000, was chartered. In April, 1817, the village contained 1,506 inhabitants, 148 dwellings, 20 stores, and 40 mechanic shops.

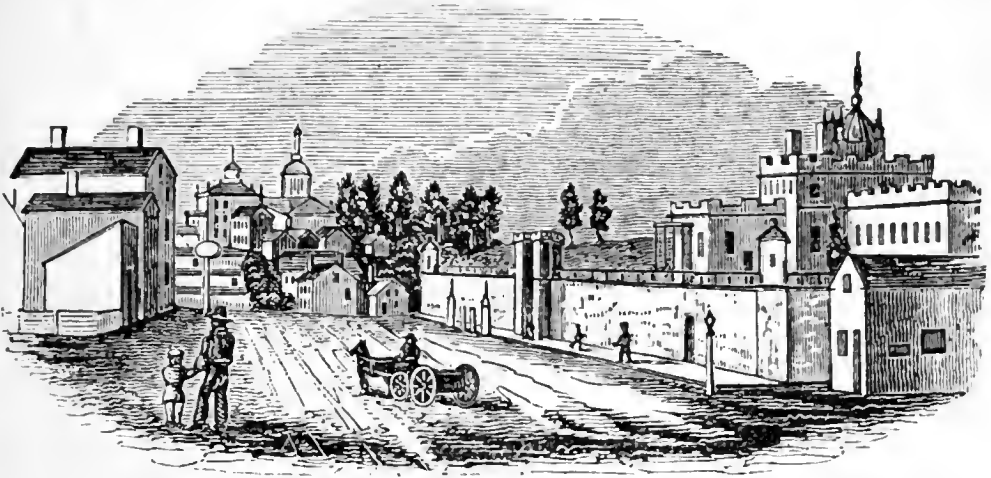




*Auburn Theological Seminary.*

The *Auburn Theological Seminary* was established by the synod of Geneva in 1819, and by the act of incorporation, in 1820, was placed under commissioners, chosen by the synods of Genesee, Geneva, and Oneida. There are four professors in the institution. Over 300 clergymen have been educated since its establishment. In 1839, the number of students was 71. The principal building is of stone, presenting a front of 200 feet. The library exhibits a valuable collection of choice theological works, and contains upwards of 5,000 vols.

The following is a representation of the state prison as viewed from the N.; the cupola of the courthouse is seen in the distance. The



*State Prison at Auburn.*

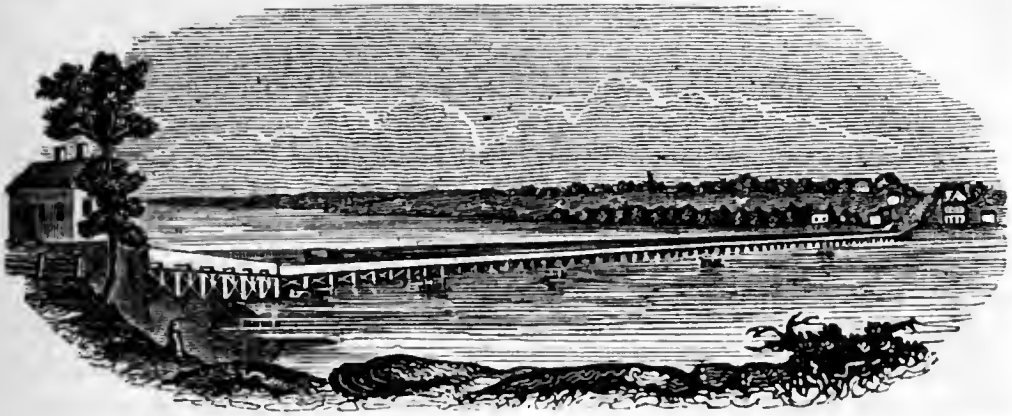
erection of this prison commenced in 1816. "It occupies a plot of ground forming a square 500 feet each way, enclosed with a boundary wall 2,000 feet in extent, 30 feet high, and 4 feet thick at the base. A small river or creek runs along the S. side of the boundary, and sufficient power from the stream is obtained, by means of a water-wheel and shaft through the wall, to work the machinery within the prison. The prison buildings stand back about 80 feet from the



road, and form three sides of a square ; the front part being about 280 feet long ; each of the return wings is 240 feet long and 45 in depth." The cost of erecting the prison was more than \$500,000. The usual number of prisoners of late years has been between 6 and 700. The earnings of the prison during the year ending Sept. 1839, was \$60,161.46 ; the expenditures during the same period, \$51,671.21. Religious instruction is regularly given by the chaplain. Sunday schools are instituted in the prisons, in which the students in the theological seminary and other pious persons assist ; the younger portion of the convicts, if illiterate, are taught to read, write, and cast accounts.

"The building contained originally 550 cells. More, we believe, have lately been added. They are principally distributed into four tiers or stories, and constructed on each side of the block or wing. The cells are each 7 feet long, 7 feet high, and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  wide. They are sufficiently lighted, well warmed, and ventilated. The area between the cells and the parallel walls, 10 feet wide, is open from the ground to the roof ; and of this interval, 3 feet adjoining the cells are occupied by the galleries. This space in front of the cells forms a complete sounding-gallery, so that the watchman in the open area on the ground can hear even a whisper, from a distant cell in the upper story.

"Such are the provisions and precautions for the separate confinement of the prisoners *at night*. In the daytime, they are compelled to labor together, in an orderly and penitential manner. Soon after daylight, on a signal given by the prison bell, the turnkey unlocks the doors of the cells, when the convicts, each with his night tub, water can, and mush kid, march out ; and having disposed of these articles according to the order of the prison, proceed to the workshops, where they commence the labor of the day. At a fixed hour another bell is rung, when they form again in line, and march in silence, with closed files, to the mess-room, where they breakfast at narrow tables, so arranged that they are unable to exchange even looks or signs. After an interval of 20 to 30 minutes, they return in the same manner to the workshops. At 12 o'clock, they dine under the same care to prevent intercourse. On the approach of night, they wash their faces and hands, and at the ringing of the bell, form a line according to the number of their cells, march out of the shops to their tubs, and at the word of command take them up, step forward and empty into the drain the water which had been placed in them in the morning to purify them. They then proceed, with closed files, the tubs hanging on their arms, to the wash-room, adjoining the kitchen, where their mush and molasses in a kid, and water in a can for drinking, have been placed together, in rows, by the cooks ; and, without breaking their step, they stoop and take up the can and kid, march to their respective galleries, enter their cells as they arrive at them, and pull the doors partly shut. Each gallery is occupied by one company, which is marched and locked up by one turnkey, with two keys, differing from each other, and from all the rest. The convicts then eat supper in their respective cells. At an early hour they are required, by the ringing of a bell, to take off their clothes and go to bed, upon their canvass hammocks ; when well, they are not permitted to lie down before the bell rings, nor to get up again, but from necessity, until the ringing of the morning bell. During the night, turnkeys are constantly moving round the galleries, wearing woollen socks on their feet, and walking so noiselessly that the convicts are not able to discover their presence or absence ; and thus the whole wing, containing several hundred convicts, is preserved in perfect stillness and order. It is obvious that no communication can take place between the convicts at night, without the connivance or negligence of the turnkeys, which is guarded against by the visits of the keeper and his deputies at different hours."



*Cayuga Bridge.*

The above view of Cayuga Bridge, which crosses the Cayuga lake on the great western turnpike, was taken on the western bank, and shows on the opposite side of the lake a portion of the little village of Cayuga. The large building on the right is the well-known tavern of Mr. Titus, having superior accommodations. This bridge, so famous in political estimates, was commenced in May, 1799, and finished in September, 1800. It was built by the Manhattan Company of New York, and cost \$150,000. Its length is one mile. "This bridge is the longest in America, perhaps in the world, and yet five years ago," says a traveller in 1800, "the Indians possessed the shores of the lake, imbosomed in almost impenetrable woods." The first bridge was built on mud sills—the second on piles—the third and last was erected in 1833, and cost about \$15,000.

Weedsport, on the line of the Erie canal, consists of upwards of 100 dwellings, 2 churches; is 7 miles N. from Auburn, and 26 W. from Syracuse. Aurora, 18 miles S.W. from Auburn, is a most beautiful village on the east bank of Cayuga lake. It contains about 80 dwellings, 3 churches, and the Cayuga Academy. Port Byron, on the Erie canal, 8 miles W. from Auburn, has about 150 dwellings, 3 churches, and an extensive flouring and other mills. Montezuma village, 10 miles from Auburn, at the junction of the Seneca, Cayuga, and Erie canals, consists of about 80 dwellings. In 1839, the state was successful in sinking a shaft about 300 feet, from which issues a large quantity of the best salt water in the state. The salt made from it is remarkably free from impurities, and the facilities for its manufacture are great, the ground being good and fire-wood plenty. No lime is used in the manufacture of salt from these springs. The Montezuma marshes commence about a mile westward of the village; they are gradually drying away, and it is believed that the healthfulness of this town is now equal to that of any in the vicinity.

## CATTARAUGUS COUNTY.

CATTARAUGUS COUNTY, taken from Genesee in 1803 ; centrally distant from New York via Catskill, 384 ; from Albany, 292 ; from Buffalo, SE., 50 miles. Length, E. and W., 39, and greatest breadth N. and S. 36 miles. It derives its name from the Indian word *Gah-ta-ra-ke-ras*, signifying stinking shore or beach, originally applied to Lake Erie, and thence extended over the adjacent country. This county is highly elevated, being from 500 to 1200 feet above Lake Erie. Its surface is broken by some hills of no mean pretensions to the character of mountains, but in general it is but moderately uneven, and in some parts quite level. In the S., along the Allegany river, there are broad belts of white pine, behind which there are marshes ; excepting these, the lands are generally firm, and timbered with a variety of trees of lofty growth. No region of this state, and probably none of any other in the Union, was originally covered with an equal amount of valuable timber. Some of the trees have measured 230 feet in height, and five of them have been known to furnish a hundred "lumberman's" logs. Shingles and boards for the supply of the whole western world, have been manufactured in the shingle-shanties and saw-mills upon the Allegany and its tributaries. The lands in the northern part are warmer and better adapted to grain and grass crops than in the south, except at the SW. corner. This county formed part of the Holland Land Company's purchase, who originally owned it all excepting the Indian reservations. About one eighth of the county is under improvement. The county is divided into 26 towns, viz. :

Ashford,	Franklinville,	Lyndon,	Perrysburgh,
Burton,	Freedom,	Machias,	Persia,
Cold Spring,	Great Valley,	Mansfield,	Portville,
Conewango,	Hinsdale,	Napoli,	Randolph,
Dayton,	Humphrey,	New Albion,	Yorkshire
Ellicottville,	Leon,	Olean,	
Farmersville,	Little Valley,	Otto,	

Ellicottville, the county seat, is 292 miles from Albany, 50 W. from Angelica, and 50 SW. from Buffalo. Besides the county buildings, it contains 2 churches, about 90 dwellings, 2 printing and 2 extensive land offices. Olean, at the junction of Olean creek with Allegany river, is the oldest place in the county. The village contains about 100 dwellings, 2 churches. A large amount of lumber is annually sent to market down the Allegany, and thence to the Ohio, from this place. Lodi, 25 miles NW. from Ellicottville, on both sides of Cattaraugus creek, lies partly in Erie county. The village consists of about 100 dwellings, 2 churches, printing office, and a number of mills and factories. The water-power at this place is abundant.

## CHATAUQUE COUNTY.

CHATAUQUE COUNTY, the southwestern county of the state, was formed from Genesee in 1808. The name is a corruption of the Indian word Ots-ha-ta-ka, which signifies a foggy place, and was applied to the country around the head of the Chatauque lake, even now famous for its fogs. Its greatest length N. and S. is 40, and greatest breadth E. and W. 36 miles; centrally distant from Albany, W., 330, and from New York, by way of Catskill, NW., 428 miles. The soil generally is strong clay loam, very productive of large crops of wheat, barley, and corn; the last is however destroyed sometimes by the early frosts to which the country is subject. The plain upon the lake is highly fertile, and produces the finest fruits adapted to the climate.

This county, though bordering on Lake Erie, is situated on the elevated ground known as the "Chatauque Ridge," which divides the waters of the northern lakes from those of the Allegany river. This ridge is generally from 5 to 10 miles from the shore of Lake Erie, and elevated from 790 to 1400 feet above it. The general surface of the county, though hilly, is not mountainous, and the highest hills are arable to their summits, and frequently adorned with valuable farms. The soil along the shore of Lake Erie, from 1 to 4 miles wide, is a border of rich alluvion, and along the margin of the rivers. The upland is generally a moist loam. Grain is raised in considerable quantities, and the county is generally well adapted to grazing. Fruit, such as apples, pears, and plums, succeeds well.

Chatauque lake is a fine sheet of water 16 miles long, and from 1 to 4 wide. Its elevation is 1,305 feet above the ocean, and it is navigated by steamboats. This county formed part of the Holland Land Company's purchase; and wild lands were offered by them at \$1,50 to \$4 per acre; but a company from Batavia bought their interest in the wild land of the county. More than three quarters of the county are yet unimproved. The county is divided into 24 towns, viz.:

Arkwright,	Clymer,	Hanover,	Ripley,
Busti,	Ellery,	Harmony,	Sheridan,
Carroll,	Ellicott,	Mina,	Sherman,
Charlotte,	Ellington,	Poland,	Stockton,
Chatauque,	French Creek,	Pomfret,	Villanova,
Cherry-creek,	Gerry,	Portland,	Westfield.

Mayville, the county seat, incorporated in 1830, is 66 miles SW. from Buffalo, and 33 W. of Albany; contains about 80 dwellings, 4 churches; beautifully situated at the head of Chatauque lake. There is a steamboat plies between this place and Jamestown, 22 miles distant, during the season of navigation.

Jamestown, the principal village in the county, is on the Chatauque outlet, 4 miles below the lake, and contains about 200 dwellings.

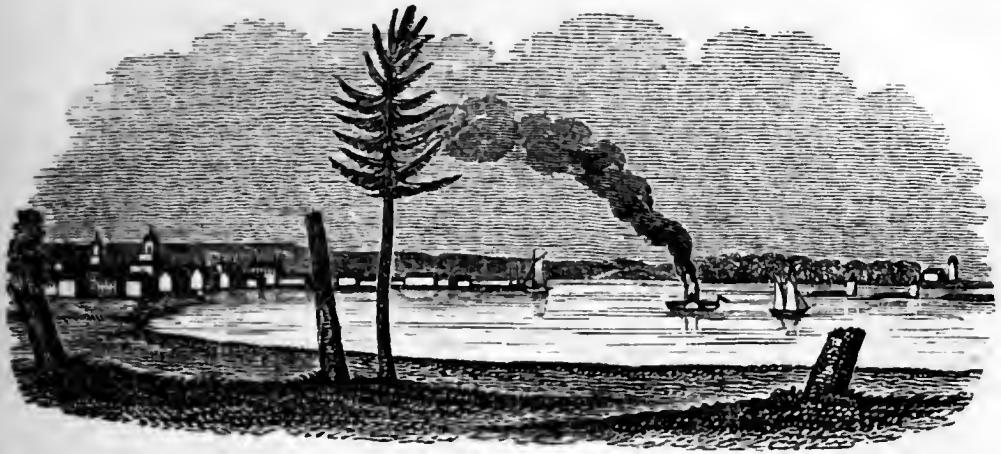


*Southern view of Jamestown.*

The above view was taken near the sawmill on the Chatauque outlet, seen in front, and shows the principal portion of the place. The spire in the centre of the view, is that of the Congregational church. The steeple on the left is the Presbyterian, and that on the right the Academy. There are also a Methodist and a Baptist church, and 2 weekly newspaper offices in the place. A steamboat plies on the lake between here and Mayville. James Pendergrast, Esq., from Pittstown, Rensselaer co., established himself here in 1811 or '12, and laid the foundation of the village. The first tavern was built shortly after by Jacob Fenton. But few dwellings were erected till 1816, when the place rapidly increased by emigrants, principally from the eastern part of the state.

Fredonia village is situated upwards of 2 miles E. from Lake Erie, 45 SW. from Buffalo. It is the oldest village in the county, incorporated in 1829. It contains about 1000 inhabitants, 150 dwellings, 5 churches, and an incorporated academy. In the immediate vicinity are situated the *Chatauque Gas Springs*, near the bed of Canadawa creek: the gas, which escapes from the same in great quantities, is suitable for lighting streets and for domestic purposes.

Dunkirk, formerly owned by the Dunkirk Land Company, is pleasantly situated on Lake Erie, and is destined to be a place of great importance from its being the terminating point of the line of the New York and Erie railroad. The distance from Buffalo is 44 miles, and to Piermont, on the Hudson, (about 22 miles N. of New York,) by the line of the railroad, 446 miles. This whole distance from Dunkirk to New York, on the completion of the road, will be accomplished in from 20 to 24 hours. The U. S. government, viewing the growing importance of the place, has expended large sums in the improvement of its harbor. This port is occasionally open many days, and even weeks, earlier in the spring and later in the fall, than that of Buffalo. The following view was taken about a mile from the village, seen on the left. The large cupola is that of the hotel, a capacious brick structure; the steeple next to it is that of the Presbyterian church, and the smaller one the Academy. The opposite shore



*Northeastern view of Dunkirk Harbor.*

of the harbor is seen beautifully curving around in the distance, and is lined to near the water's edge with a fine growth of forest trees. Van Buren is the name of a place laid out as a city 2 miles above Dunkirk, where there is a good harbor.

Westfield village, 6 miles NW. from Mayville, and 60 from Buffalo, contains upwards of 100 dwellings, 3 churches, and an incorporated Academy, 12 stores, 2 flouring and 4 sawmills. Barcelona, or Portland, on Lake Erie, about one mile from Westfield, contains about 40 dwellings. It is a port of entry, and is a place of considerable trade. It has a light-house which is lighted by gas issuing from the bed of a creek about a mile distant, and is carried to the light-house by pipes. The French, at an early period, had a military post at this place.

---

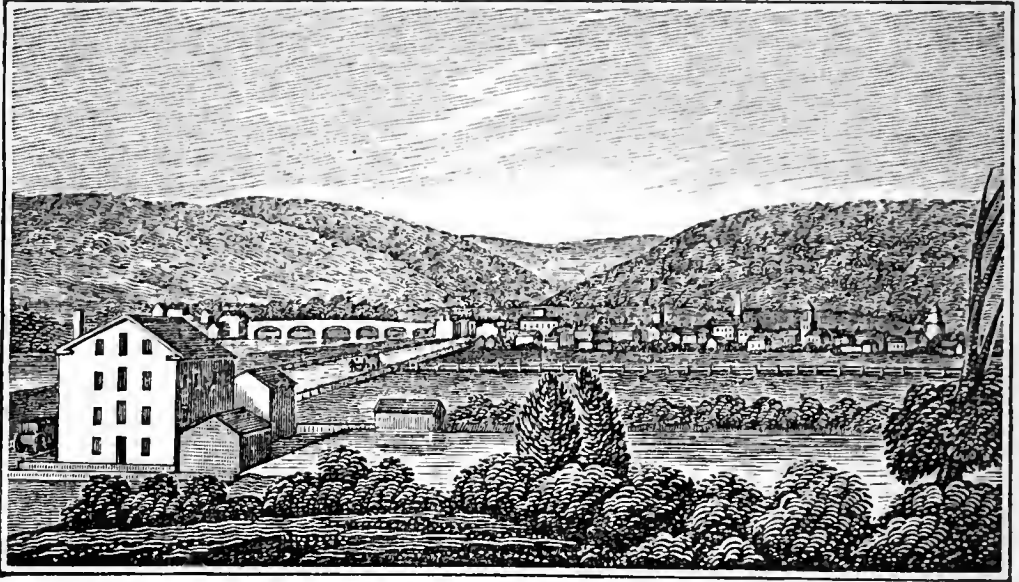
## CHEMUNG COUNTY.

CHEMUNG COUNTY was formed from the western part of Tioga in 1836. Greatest length, N. and S., 28 ; greatest breadth, E. and W., 20 miles. The surface of the county is hilly. The soil consists generally of sandy and gravelly loam, interspersed with patches of marl and clay. The uplands are commonly better adapted to grass than grain ; but the valleys give fine crops of wheat and corn ; oats, beans, barley, peas, and hops thrive almost everywhere. The pine plains, principally in the towns of Elmira and Big Flats, formerly considered almost worthless, are now deemed highly valuable ; producing, by treatment with plaster, and due succession of crops, abundant returns in wheat, Indian corn, and clover. The Chemung canal, connecting Elmira with Cayuga lake, is about 20 miles in length. The New York and Erie railroad passes through the towns of Chemung, Southport, Elmira, and Big Flats. Chemung county is divided into ten towns, viz. :

Big Flats,	Catlin,	Chemung,	Elmira,	Southport,
Catherines,	Cayuta,	Dix,	Erin,	Veteran.



Elmira village is situated at the confluence of Newtown creek with the Chemung river. It was formerly the half-shire village of Tioga county, and is now the seat of justice for Chemung county. It was incorporated in 1815 by the name of Newtown, which was changed to Elmira in 1828: its ancient Indian name was Conewawah, a word signifying "*a head on a pole.*"



*Distant view of the Village of Elmira.*

The above view was taken near the Sullivan mill,\* about a mile eastward of the village, near the junction of Newtown creek with the Chemung river. The first spire on the right is that of the Presbyterian church, the next to the left the courthouse; the others are those of the Episcopal and Baptist churches. The bridge seen extending across the Chemung is 600 feet in length.

Elmira is admirably situated for the purposes of trade, in the midst of a fertile valley, eight to ten miles in extent from N. to S., and from twelve to fifteen miles E. and W. The place is connected with Pennsylvania and Maryland, in trade, by the Chemung and Susquehanna rivers, and with almost every portion of the state by means of the Chemung canal, which leads through Seneca lake, and thence by the Seneca to the Erie canal. The village contains about 300 dwellings, and upwards of 2000 inhabitants, 4 churches, 2 newspaper establishments, 1 bank, and a number of select schools. The village is on the line of the Erie railroad.

The section of country in which Elmira is situated became known to the whites during the revolutionary war. When Gen. Sullivan was penetrating into the Indian country, in 1779, the Indians under Brant, and the Tories under Colonels Butler and Johnson, made a

---

\* So called from its being only a few rods above Sullivan's landing-place, where he encamped, both on the advance of, and return from his expedition against the Indians. The site of the fortress which Sullivan built, can be distinctly seen from the south windows of this mill.

stand to oppose his progress at the SE. point of this town. They intrenched themselves by a breastwork of about a half a mile in length, so covered by a bend in the river as to expose only their front and one of their flanks to attack. On Sullivan's approach, Aug. 29th, an action commenced which is sometimes called the "Battle of the Chemung;" the force of the Indians and Tories has been estimated from 800 to 1500, while that of the Americans was between 4000 and 5000. The following account of the battle is extracted from the 2d vol. of "*Stone's Life of Brant*."

"The enemy's position was discovered by Major Parr, commanding the advance guard, at about 11 o'clock in the morning of the 29th of August. General Hand immediately formed the light infantry in a wood, at the distance of about 400 yards from the breastwork, and waited until the main body of the army arrived on the ground. A skirmishing was, however, kept up by both sides—the Indians sallying out of their works by small parties, firing, and suddenly retreating—making the woods at the same time to resound with their war-whoops, piercing the air from point to point as though the tangled forest were alive with their grim-visaged warriors. Correctly judging that the hill upon his right was occupied by the savages, Gen. Sullivan ordered Poor's brigade to wheel off, and endeavor to gain their left flank, and, if possible, to surround them, while the artillery and main body of the Americans attacked them in front. The order was promptly executed; but as Poor climbed the ascent, the battle became animated, and the possession of the hill was bravely contested. In front, the enemy stood a hot cannonade for more than two hours. Both Tories and Indians were entitled to the credit of fighting manfully. Every rock, and tree, and bush, shielded its man, from behind which the winged messengers of death were thickly sent, but with so little effect as to excite astonishment. The Indians yielded ground only inch by inch; and in their retreat, darted from tree to tree with the agility of the panther, often contesting each new position to the point of the bayonet—a thing very unusual even with militiamen, and still more rare among the undisciplined warriors of the woods. Thayendanegea was the animating spirit of the savages. Always in the thickest of the fight, he used every effort to stimulate his warriors, in the hope of leading them to victory. Until the artillery began to play, the whoops and yells of the savages, mingled with the rattling of musketry, had wellnigh obtained the mastery of sound. But their whoops were measurably drowned by the thunder of the cannon. 'This cannonade 'was elegant,' to adopt the phraseology of Sullivan himself, in writing to a friend, and gave the Indians a great panic. Still, the battle was contested in front for a length of time with undiminished spirit. But the severity of fighting was on the flank just described. As Poor gallantly approached the point which completely uncovered the enemy's rear, Brant, who had been the first to penetrate the design of the American commander, attempted once more to rally his forces, and with the assistance of a battalion of the rangers, make a stand. But it was in vain, although he exerted himself to the utmost for that purpose—flying from point to point, seeming to be everywhere present, and using every means in his power to reanimate the flagging spirits, and reinvigorate the arms of his followers. Having ascended the steep, and gained his object without faltering, the enemy's flank was turned by Poor, and the fortunes of the day decided. Perceiving such to be the fact, and that there was danger of being surrounded, the retreat-halloo was raised, and the enemy, savages and white men, precipitately abandoned their works, crossed the river, and fled with the utmost precipitation—the Indians leaving their packs and a number of their tomahawks and scalping-knives behind them. The battle was long, and on the side of the enemy bloody. Eleven of their dead were found upon the field—an unusual circumstance with the Indians, who invariably exert themselves to the utmost to prevent the bodies of their slain from falling into the hands of their foes. But being pushed at the point of the bayonet, they had not time to bear them away. They were pursued two miles, their trail affording indubitable proof that a portion of their dead and wounded had been carried off. Two canoes were found covered with blood, and the bodies of 14 Indian warriors were discovered partially buried among the leaves. Eight scalps were taken by the Americans during the chase. Considering the duration of the battle, and the obstinacy with which it was maintained, the loss of the Americans was small almost to a miracle. Only 5 or 6 men were killed, and between 40 and 50 wounded. Among the American officers wounded, were Maj. Titcomb, Capt. Clayer, and Lieut. Collis—the latter mortally. All the houses of the contiguous Indian town were burnt, and the cornfields destroyed."

Havanna is a thriving village of about 700 inhabitants, 18 miles N. from Elmira, on the line of the Chemung canal, 3 miles S. of Seneca lake. It contains 2 churches, 10 stores, and a number of mills of various kinds. The village was founded in 1836, and incorporated in 1839, and is in the limits of the town of *Catherines*, so named from its having been the residence of *Catherine Montour*, the wife of an Indian sachem, or king. She has sometimes been called Queen Esther. This remarkable woman, it is said, was a native of Canada, a half-breed, her father being one of the French governors, probably Count Frontenac. During the wars between the Six Nations and the French and Hurons, Catherine was taken prisoner, when she was about ten years old, and carried into the Seneca country, and adopted as one of their children. At a suitable age she was married to a distinguished chief of her tribe, by whom she had several children. Her husband was killed in battle about 1730. She is represented as having been a handsome woman when young, genteel, and of good address. She frequently accompanied the chiefs of the Six Nations to Philadelphia, and other places where treaties were holden. On account of her character and manners, she was much caressed by the American ladies of the first respectability, and invited and entertained at their houses. Her residence was at the head of Seneca lake. She has been accused of perpetrating some savage atrocities at the massacre at Wyoming, but the account does not appear to be well authenticated. At the period of the revolutionary war, Catherine's town consisted of thirty houses, cornfields, orchards, &c.; these were all destroyed by Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 3, 1779, in his expedition into the Indian country.

---

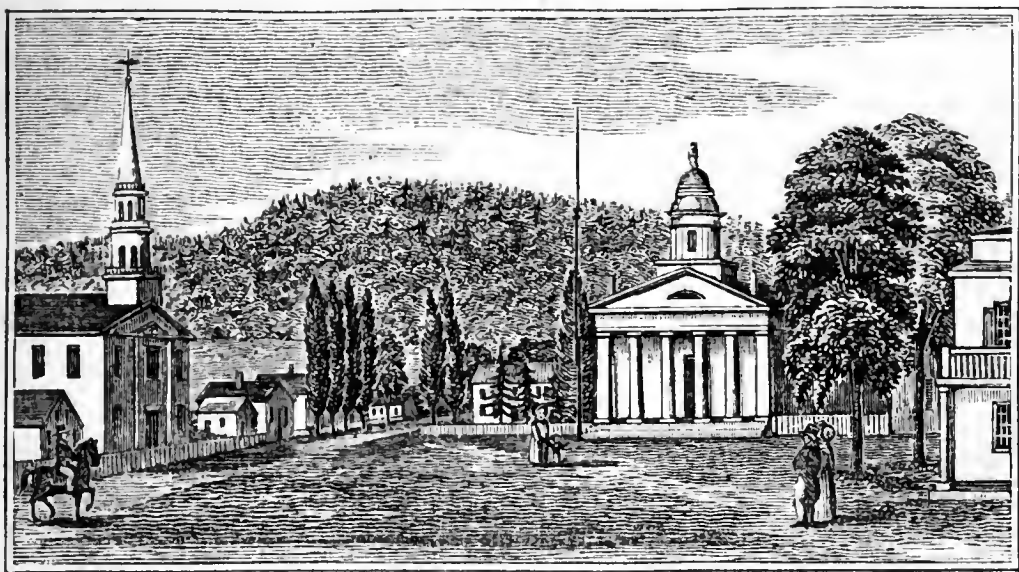
## CHENANGO COUNTY.

CHENANGO COUNTY was formed from Herkimer and Tioga counties in 1798; the northern part of which was erected into Madison county in 1806. Its form is irregular; the greatest length N. and S., 35 miles; greatest width, 28. The general surface of the county is broken and hilly, though not mountainous. Its valleys are extensive, rich, and fertile, producing large crops of grain; while the uplands are well adapted to grazing. Its agriculture is respectable, and its inhabitants are generally farmers. Live-stock is one of their principal exports. The Susquehannah river crosses the SE. corner of the county. The Chenango river, one of its principal branches, flows southerly through the centre of the county. The Unadilla river forms most of the eastern bounds of the county. The numerous streams in this county furnish abundance of fine mill sites. The Chenango canal passes through the county in the valley of the Chenango river. This county was principally settled by emigrants from the eastern states. It originally included the twenty townships of

the "Governor's purchase," a part of which are now in Madison county. The county is divided into 19 towns, viz. :

Bainbridge,	Guilford,	Otselic,	Preston,
Columbus,	Lincklean,	Oxford,	Sherbourne,
Coventry,	Macdonough,	Pharsalia,	Smithville,
German,	New-Berlin,	Pitcher,	Smyrna.
Greene,	Norwich,	Plymouth,	

Norwich village, the county seat, is delightfully situated upon the Chenango river, 110 miles from Albany. Its site is much admired by travellers. It is surrounded by lands in a high state of cultivation,



*Courthouse and other buildings in Norwich.*

and well supplied with pure and wholesome water. There is a mineral spring near the village, resorted to for cutaneous diseases. The above view shows the courthouse in the centre of the engraving; the building with a spire on the left, is the Presbyterian church. The courthouse has been but recently erected. It is built of freestone, and is one of the most splendid structures of the kind in the state. Besides the above, there are in the village 1 Episcopal, 1 Baptist, and 1 Methodist church, 2 weekly newspaper offices, the Chenango Bank, several manufactories, and about 200 dwellings.

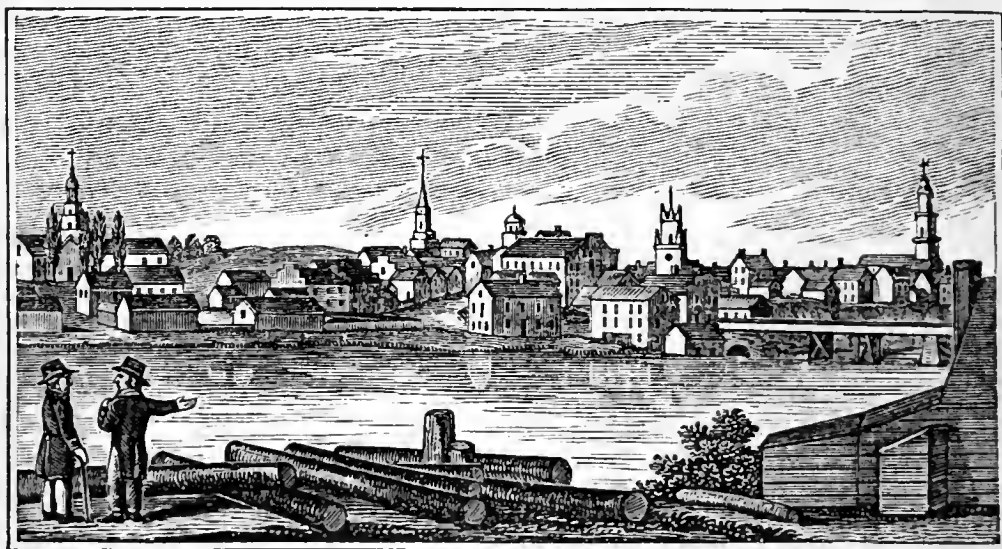
The village of Oxford, on the Chenango canal, 8 miles S. from Norwich, contains about 170 dwellings, 4 churches, a flourishing Academy, 2 printing offices, 20 stores, and various manufacturing establishments. New Berlin village, 13 miles NE. from Norwich, on the west bank of Unadilla river, contains upwards of 100 dwellings, 4 churches, and several large manufacturing establishments. Sherburne village, on the line of the Chenango canal, 12 miles N. of Norwich, contains about 100 dwellings, 4 churches, and an Academy. Greene, 20 miles SW. of Norwich, contains about 90 dwellings and 4 churches.

## CLINTON COUNTY.

CLINTON COUNTY lies on the western shore of Lake Champlain, at the northeastern extremity of the state, about 170 miles N. from Albany. Soon after the conquest of Canada, in 1759, the shores of Lake Champlain were visited by speculators in quest of pine and oak timber, but no permanent settlements were made until about the close of the revolution. Its greatest length N. and S. is  $40\frac{1}{2}$  miles, greatest breadth 37 miles. The northern boundary being latitude  $45^{\circ}$ , indicates the rigors of a cold northern country.

The natural advantages enjoyed by this county have been undervalued. Along the whole eastern border, adjoining the shore of Lake Champlain, a wide tract of land extends, moderately uneven or quite level, with a pretty strong inclination or depression eastward, averaging 8 miles in width, of no inferior quality. It amply repays the labor of the husbandman. The western part is mountainous, but these mountains are covered with timber, and the county with rapid streams and mill sites, and abounds with the richest and best of iron ores, already extensively manufactured. The soil is of various qualities. On the broad belt of comparatively level land above noticed, it is principally a clayey with some tracts of a sandy loam. The streams supply a profusion of good natural sites for all sorts of hydraulic work. With these advantages, this county looks forward with confidence to increased sources of business and profit.

About one fifth part is settled. The county is divided into 10 towns :  
 Au Sable,          Black Brook,      Chazy,          Mooers,      Plattsburg,  
 Beekmantown,      Champlain,      Ellenburgh,      Peru,          Saranac.



*View of Plattsburg.*

Plattsburg, an incorporated village and county seat, is distant from New York 319, from Albany 164, from Whitehall 112, and from Ogdensburg, E. 120 miles. The accompanying view was taken on the eastern bank of the Saranac, about 30 rods above the bridge. The first steeple on the left is that of the Presbyterian church, the second the Methodist, the third the courthouse, the fourth the Episcopal, and the fifth the Catholic. Besides the abovementioned public buildings, there is an academy, the Clinton county bank, and about 300 buildings.



Plattsburg is rendered memorable as the place of the victory of Com. McDonough and Gen. Macomb, over the British naval and land forces, in Sept., 1814. The following account of the military movements on the land are copied from the statements given by Maj. A. C. Flagg and Gen. St. J. B. L. Skinner, who both were actors in the scenes described.

“On the 31st Aug., (says Maj. Flagg,) the advance of the British army under Gen. Brisbane entered Champlain, and encamped on the north side of the great Chazy river, and on the same day Maj. Gen. Mooers ordered out the militia of the counties of Clinton and Essex, *en masse*. ‘The regiment from Clinton co., under Lieut. Col. Miller, immediately assembled, and on the 2d Sept. took a position on the west road near the village of Chazy; and on the 3d, Gen. Wright, with such of his brigade as had arrived, occupied a position on the same road, about 8 miles in advance of this place. On the 4th, the enemy having brought up his main body to Champlain, took up his line of march for Plattsburg. The rifle corps, under Lieut. Col. Appling on the lake road, fell back as far as Dead creek, blocking up the road in such a manner as to impede the advance of the enemy as much as possible. The enemy advanced on the 5th, within a few miles of Col. Appling’s position, and finding it too strong to attack, halted, and caused a road to be made west into the Beekmantown road, in which the light brigade under Gen. Powers advanced; and on the morning of the 6th, about 7 o’clock, attacked the militia, which had at this time increased to nearly 700, under Gen. Mooers; and a small detachment of regulars under Maj. Wool, about 7 miles from this place. After the first fire, a considerable part of the militia broke and fled in every direction. Many, however, manfully stood their ground, and with the small corps of Maj. Wool, bravely contested the ground against five times their number, falling back gradually, and occupying the fences on each side of the road, till they arrived within a mile of the town, when they were reinforced by two pieces of artillery under Capt. Leonard; and our troops occupying a strong position behind a stone wall, for some time stopped the progress of the enemy.’

“At this point, one of the finest specimens of discipline ever exhibited, was shown by the British troops on the occasion of the opening Capt. Leonard’s battery upon them. The company to which I was attached, formed a part of the left flank of our little army, and was on the rise of ground west of the road leading from Mr. Halsey’s corner to Isaac C. Platt’s, and about midway between the artillery and the head of the British column; and the whole scene was open to our view. Here, (at Halsey’s corner,) was a battery of two field-pieces, so perfectly masked by a party of the infantry, that the enemy probably was not aware of it, until it opened upon him. There a dense column of men, with a front equal to the width of the road, and extending nearly half a mile in length, pressed on with a buoyancy and determination of spirit, betokening an expectation that they would be permitted to walk into our works without much opposition. How sad the disappointment to the victorious veterans of so many bloody fields of Europe! So perfect was the motion of the troops in marching, that they seemed a great mass of living matter moved by some invisible machinery. Yet I can now almost fancy we could hear them cracking their jokes, and each claiming for himself the honor of being the first to make a lodgment in the Yankee forts; when suddenly, with the noise of thunder, the sound of a cannon came booming through the air. It sent forth a round shot which took effect near the centre of the front platoon, about breast high, and ploughed its way through, sweeping all before it, the whole length of the column, opening a space apparently several feet wide, which, however, was immediately closed, as if by magic; and on the column pressed as if nothing had happened. A second shot was fired with the like effect, and similar consequences; but when the third discharge came, with a shower of grape-shot, there was a momentary confusion. Immediately, however, the charge was sounded by some dozen British bugles; which through the clear and bland atmosphere of a bright September morning, was the most thrilling and spirit-stirring sound that could greet a soldier’s ears. In an instant of time, the men forming the advance of the column had thrown their knapsacks on either side the road, and bringing their pieces to the charge, advanced in double quick time upon our miniature battery.

“Our troops being at length compelled to retire, contested every inch of ground, until they reached the south bank of the Saranac, where the enemy attempted to pursue them, but was repulsed with loss. The loss of the British in this skirmish, was Col. Wellington,



and a Lieut. of the 3d Buffs, and two Lieuts. of the 58th, killed; and one Capt. and one Lieut. of the 58th light company wounded, together with about 100 privates killed and wounded, while that on our part did not exceed 25. The corps of riflemen under Col. Appling, and detachment under Capt. Sproul, fell back from their position at Dead creek in time to join the militia and regulars just before they entered the village, and fought with their accustomed bravery. The British got possession of that part of the village north of the Saranac about 11 o'clock, but the incessant and well-directed fire of our artillery and musketry from the forts and opposite banks, compelled them to retire before night beyond the reach of our guns.' The bridge in the village was defended during this day by Capt. Martin I. Aikin's company\* of volunteers, who were stationed in the saw-mill on the south bank of the river for that purpose. The enemy arrived towards night with his heavy artillery and baggage on the lake road, and crossed the beach, where he met with a warm reception from our row-galleys; and it is believed, suffered a heavy loss in killed and wounded. On our side, Lieut. Duncan of the navy lost an arm by a rocket, and 3 or 4 men were killed by the enemy's artillery. The enemy encamped on the ridge west of the town, his right near the river, and occupying an extent of nearly 3 miles, his left resting on the lake about a mile north of the village. From the 6th until the morning of the 11th, an almost continual skirmishing was kept up between the enemy's pickets and our militia and volunteers stationed on the river, and in the mean time both armies were busily engaged—ours in strengthening the works of the forts, and that of the enemy in erecting batteries, collecting ladders, bringing up his heavy ordnance, and making other preparations for attacking the forts. On the morning of the 7th, a body of the enemy under Capt. Noadie, attempted to cross at the upper bridge about 7 miles west of the village, but were met by Capt. Vaughn's company of about 25 men, and compelled to retire with the loss of two killed, and several wounded. On the morning of the 11th, the enemy's fleet came round the Head with a tight breeze from the north, and attacked ours which lay at anchor in Cumberland bay, two miles from shore east of the fort.

"The enemy commenced a simultaneous bombardment of our works from 7 batteries, from which several hundred shells and rockets were discharged, which did us very little injury; and our artillery had nearly succeeded in silencing them all before the contest on the lake was decided.

"The enemy attempted at the same time to throw his main body in the rear of the fort, by crossing the river 3 miles west of the town, near the site of Pike's cantonment. He succeeded in crossing, after a brave resistance by the Essex militia and a few of the Vermont volunteers, in all about 350, stationed at that place, who retired back a mile and a half from the river, continually pouring in upon them an incessant fire from behind every tree, until Lieut. Sumpter brought up a piece of artillery to their support, when the enemy commenced a precipitate retreat.

"The Vermont volunteers, who had hastened to the scene of action on the first alarm, fell upon the enemy's left flank, and succeeded in making many prisoners, including 3 officers.

"Had the British remained on the south side of the river 30 minutes longer, he must have lost nearly the whole detachment that crossed. Our loss in this affair was five killed and eight or ten wounded, some mortally.

"Immediately on ascertaining the loss of the fleet, Sir George Prevost ordered preparations to be made for the retreat of the army, and set off himself, with a small escort, for Canada, a little after noon. The main body of the enemy, with the artillery and baggage, were taken off in the afternoon, and the rear guard, consisting of the light brigade, started at daybreak and made a precipitate retreat; leaving their wounded and a large quantity of provisions, fixed ammunition, shot, shells, and other public stores, in the different places of deposit about their camp. They were pursued some distance by our troops, and many prisoners taken; but owing to the very heavy and incessant rain, we were compelled to return. The enemy lost upon land more than 1,000 men, in killed, wounded, prisoners, and deserters, while our aggregate loss did not exceed 150.'"

The following account of the naval action is from "*Perkins' History of the late War.*"

"The American fleet, under Commodore McDonough, lay at anchor in the bay, on the right flank of the American lines, and two miles distant. Great exertions had been made

---

\* "This company was composed of young men and boys of the village, most of whom were not subject to military duty, who volunteered after the militia had gone out on the Chazy road, offered their services to Gen. Macomb, who accepted their offer, armed the company with rifles, and ordered them to repair to the head-quarters of Gen. Mooers, and report for duty." Three only, it is said, of the members of this corps were over 18 years of age.

by both parties to produce a superior naval force on this lake; the Americans at Otter creek, and the British at the Isle aux Noix. On comparing their relative strength on the 11th of September, the American fleet consisted of the Saratoga, flag-ship, mounting 26 guns; Eagle, 20 guns; Ticonderoga, 17 guns; Preble, 7 guns; 6 galleys, of 2 guns each, 12 guns; 4 of 1, 4 guns: making in the whole 86 guns, and 820 men. The British fleet consisted of the frigate Confiance, flag-ship, mounting 39 guns; Linnet, 16 guns; Cherub, 11 guns; Finch, 11 guns; 5 galleys of 2 guns each, 10 guns; 8 of 1, 8 guns: making in the whole 95 guns, and 1,020 men.

"The British land forces employed themselves from the 7th to the 11th, in bringing up their heavy artillery, and strengthening their works on the north bank of the Saranac. Their fortified encampment was on a ridge a little to the west of the town, their right near the river, and their left resting on the lake, 1 mile in the rear of the village. Having determined on a simultaneous attack by land and water, they lay in this position on the morning of the 11th, waiting the approach of their fleet. At 8 o'clock, the wished-for ships appeared under easy sail, moving round Cumberland head; and were hailed with joyous acclamations. At 9, they anchored within 300 yards of the American squadron in line of battle; the Confiance opposed to the Saratoga, the Linnet to the Eagle; 13 British galleys to the Ticonderoga, Preble, and a division of the American galleys. The Cherub assisting the Confiance and Linnet, and the Finch aiding the galleys. In this position, the weather being perfectly clear and calm, and the bay smooth, the whole force on both sides became at once engaged.\* At an hour and a half after the commencement of the action, the star-board guns of the Saratoga were nearly all dismantled. The commandant ordered a stern anchor to be dropped, and the bower cable cut, by means of which the ship rounded to, and presented a fresh broadside to her enemy. The Confiance attempted the same operation and failed. This was attended with such powerful effects, that she was obliged to surrender in a few minutes. The whole broadside of the Saratoga was then brought to bear on the Linnet, and in 15 minutes she followed the example of her flag-ship. One of the British sloops struck to the Eagle; 3 galleys were sunk, and the rest made off; no ship in the fleet being in a condition to follow them, they escaped down the lake. There was no mast standing in either squadron, at the close of the action, to which a sail could be attached. The Saratoga received 55 round shot in her hull, and the Confiance 105. The action lasted without any cessation, on a smooth sea, at close quarters, 2 hours and 20 minutes. In the American squadron 52 were killed, and 58 wounded. In the British, 84 were killed, and 110 wounded. Among the slain was the British commandant, Com. Downie. This engagement was in full view of both armies, and of numerous spectators collected on the heights, bordering on the bay, to witness the scene. It was viewed by the inhabitants with trembling anxiety, as success on the part of the British would have opened to them an easy passage into the heart of the country, and exposed a numerous population on the borders of the lake to British ravages. When the flag of the Confiance was struck, the shores resounded with the acclamations of the American troops and citizens. The British, when they saw their fleet completely conquered, were dispirited and confounded."

"A short distance from the village, are the ruins of the cantonment and breastworks occupied by Gen. Macomb and his troops. A mile north, is shown the house held by Gen. Prevost, as his head-quarters, during the siege; between which and the village the marks of cannon-shot on the trees and other objects are still visible. Further onward about 5 miles, on a hill overlooking the village of Beekmantown, is the spot where a sanguinary engagement took place between the American and British troops, which resulted in the death of the British Col. Wellington, and several men of both armies."—*Gordon's Gaz.*

---

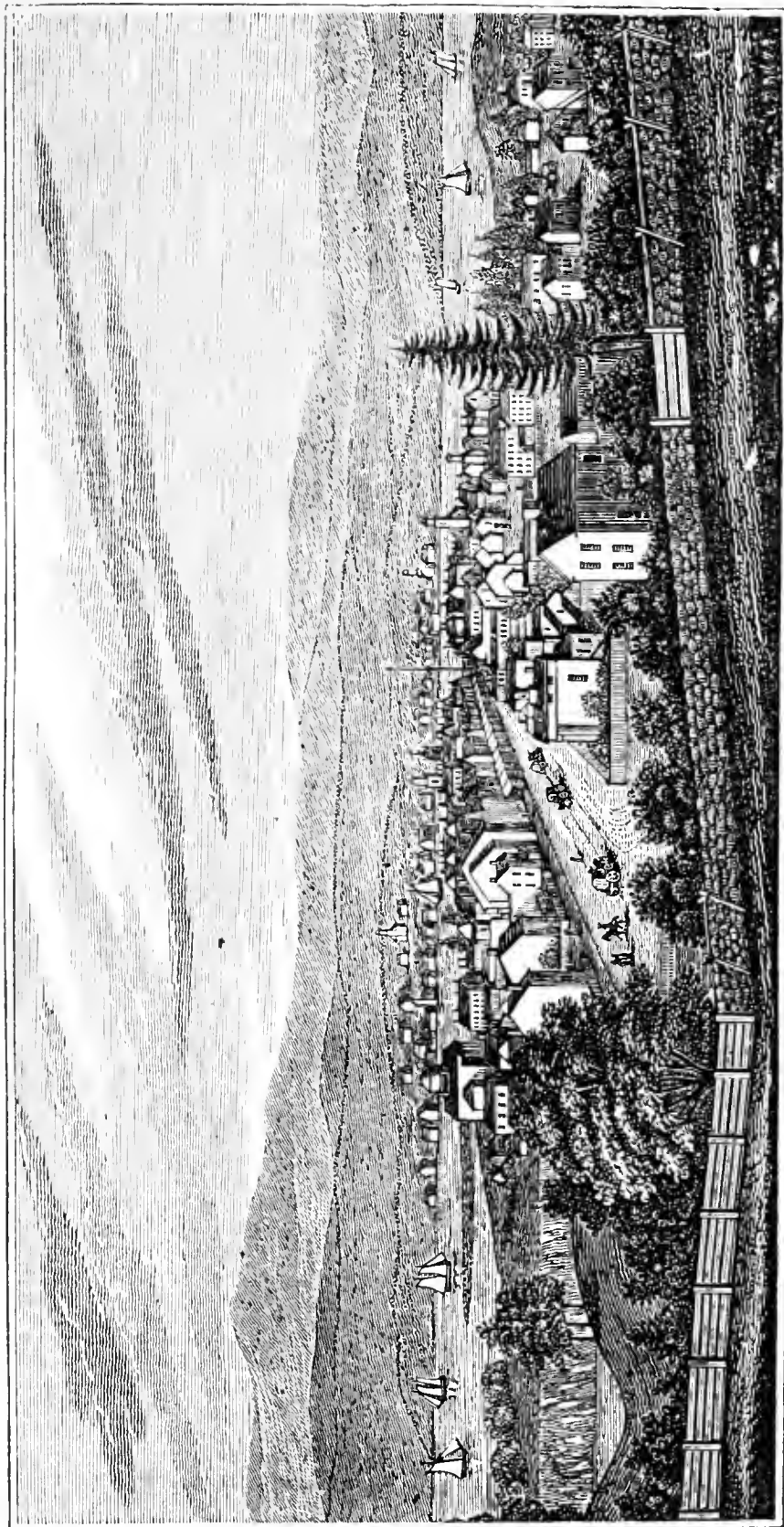
\* "I will mention one circumstance for the purpose of showing the frame of mind in which the brave McDonough entered the battle, and in whom he put his trust for success. After the enemy's fleet hove in sight, the men of his ship were assembled on the quarter-deck, when he kneeled down, and in humble, and fervent prayer, commended himself, his men, and the cause in which they were engaged, to the God of Battles, and arose from that posture, with a calmness and serenity depicted on his brow, which showed he had received comfort and assurance from above. One other little incident, and I will proceed with my subject. During the hottest part of the battle, the hen-coop was shot away, when a cock escaped and flew up into the rigging, flapped his wings, and crowed most manfully! The sailors considered this as a sure omen of success, and, cheering from one end of the ship to the other, went to their work of dealing death to the enemy with redoubled exertion. The cock remained in the rigging during the whole of the engagement, ever and anon cheering the men on to a greater exertion by his clear shrill voice."—*Gen. Skinner's account of the Battle of Plattsburg.*

## COLUMBIA COUNTY.

COLUMBIA COUNTY, taken from Albany in 1786: its greatest length on the E. line 36, medium breadth 18 miles. Centrally distant N. from New York 125, from Albany, SE., 34 miles. The surface of the county is considerably diversified, though no part can be called mountainous. Ranges of small hillocks are interspersed with extensive plains or valleys, and much of rich alluvion. There are some excellent lands, and much of the larger portion may be, by judicious culture, rendered highly productive. Nature, in the abundant beds of lime, has furnished the means, as if by a special providence, of tempering the cold and ungrateful constituents of the clay; and in many places the lime in the form of marl does not require burning to become a stimulant. Scarce any portion of the state is better adapted to the raising of sheep, and the profits from this source, already great, are yearly increasing. This county is famed for the quantity and quality of its Indian corn. Lead and iron ore are found in this county. It is divided into 19 towns:

Ancram,	Clermont,	Greenport,	New Lebanon,
Austerlitz,	Copake,	Hillsdale,	Stockport,
Canaan,	Gallatin,	Hudson City,	Stuyvesant,
Chatham,	Germantown,	Kinderhook,	Taghkanic.
Claverack,	Ghent,	Livingston,	

HUDSON, the capital of Columbia county, is situated on the E. bank of Hudson river, 116 miles from New York, 29 from Albany, and 28 from West Stockbridge, Mass. Lat.  $42^{\circ} 14' N.$ , long.  $14' E.$  from New York. The city is finely situated on an elevation of about 50 feet above the Hudson, the western part of which is a bold cliff or promontory projecting into the river, more than 60 feet high. The principal part of the city is built on a street one mile long, extending in a straight line from the foot of Prospect Hill, to the promenade on the extremity of the cliff. Nearly all the streets intersect each other at right angles, except near the river, where they conform to the shape of the ground. The promenade at the western extremity, and fronting the principal street, commands a beautiful view of the river, the village of Athens opposite, the country beyond, and the towering Catskill mountains. The bay south of the city is locked in by a lofty eminence, anciently termed *Rorabuck*, now called *Mount Merino*, in consequence of there being a sheep farm established here some years since. The city contains 5 churches—1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Baptist, 1 Methodist, and 1 Universalist. There is an academy, a number of classical schools, the Hudson Lunatic Asylum, a private hospital for the reception and cure of lunatics, 1 bank, and 3 printing-offices. An elegant courthouse has been recently erected. Water is brought in subterranean pipes from the foot of Becraft's mountain for the use of the city. Pop. in 1850, 6,214.



SOUTH EASTERN VIEW OF HUDSON CITY, N. Y., FROM ACADEMY, OR PROSPECT HILL.

The principal street in Hudson, one mile in length, is seen in the central part of the engraving. The village of Athens appears on the opposite bank of the Hudson; the Catskill mountains are seen in the extreme distance on the left.

NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION  
1907

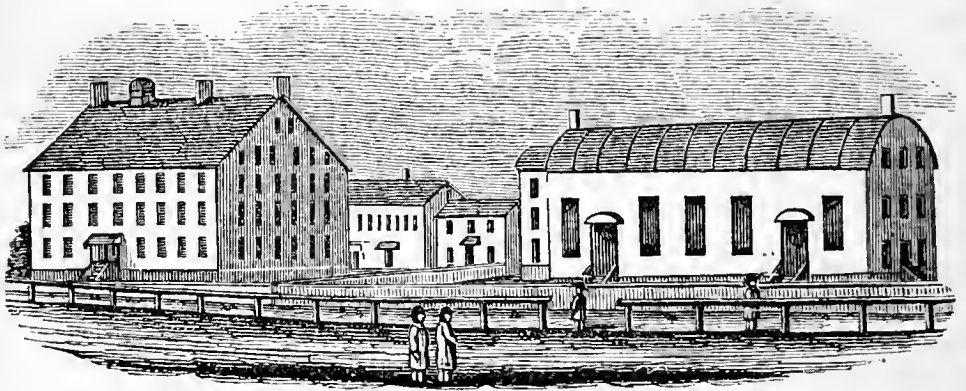
Hudson was founded in 1783, by enterprising men of property from Rhode Island and Nantucket, of the names of Jenkins, Paddock, Barnard, Coffin, Thurston, Greene, Minturn, Lawrence, and others, in all thirty persons. About twenty of this company, in the early part of 1783, sailed up the Hudson to find some navigable situation on which to commence a new settlement. They selected and purchased the site on which the city now stands, which at that time was occupied as a farm, with a single store-house on the bank of the river. In the fall of this year, two families arrived and commenced a settlement. In the spring of 1784, the other proprietors arrived, bringing with them several vessels; they were soon followed by other emigrants from the eastward. Between the spring of 1784 and that of 1786, there were 150 dwelling-houses erected, besides wharves, warehouses, shops, barns, &c., and several works connected with manufactures; and the population had increased to 1,500 persons. In 1795, Mr. Ashbel Stoddard removed from Connecticut, established a printing-office, and issued a weekly paper, the "Hudson Gazette."

Hudson was incorporated a city in 1785. At this period about *twenty-five* vessels were owned in the place, which were mostly employed in the West India trade; a few were engaged in the whale and seal fishery, which was carried on with considerable success, and Hudson rapidly increased in wealth and population. During the revolutionary struggle in France, and the long protracted war in Europe, such was the demand for neutral vessels, and such the high prices of freight, that the vessels owned here were engaged in the carrying trade. This trade was not long enjoyed, for British orders in council and French decrees swept many of them from their owners. Other losses followed by shipwreck, and the embargo, non-intercourse, and the war which succeeded, almost finished the prosperity of Hudson. The city was a port of entry till 1815. The immense losses at sea produced much embarrassment and many failures, and kept the place in a state of depression for a considerable period. From this depression it is gradually and steadily advancing. The Hudson and Berkshire railroad proceeds from this city, across the route of the New York and Albany railroad, 31 miles to the west line of Massachusetts at West Stockbridge, whence it is continued for two miles, till it unites with the great western railroad of that state.

Valatie is a large manufacturing village 14 miles N. from Hudson, at the junction of the Valatie and Kinderhook creeks. It has 4 extensive cotton mills, besides other manufacturing establishments; it contains about 300 dwellings, and 1,700 inhabitants. The village of Kinderhook is 12 miles N. of Hudson, 5 E. from the river, and is finely situated on a level plain. It has several churches, an academy in high repute, a bank, and upwards of 100 dwellings. It is distinguished as the birthplace and residence of ex-president Van Buren.



Lebanon Springs village is 25 miles from Albany, 32 NE. from Hudson. There are here about 35 dwellings, and several taverns for the accommodation of visitors at the spring. The spring is ten feet in diameter and four deep, and discharges water sufficient to turn several mills near its source. The water is tasteless, inodorous, and soft, and is deemed beneficial in internal obstructions, salt-rheum, and cutaneous affections generally. The place is much resorted to for health and amusement. The surrounding country is salubrious and picturesque. New Lebanon is a small settlement, one mile and a half SE. of the spring.



*Shaker Buildings in New Lebanon.*

New Lebanon, Shaker village, called by its inhabitants the village of the "*Millennial Church*," is two and a half miles S. of the spring, on the western side of the Taghkanic mountain, and contains about six hundred inhabitants. The annexed view shows one of their dwellings, (containing a *family* of 150 persons,) and their meeting-house, which was erected in 1823. This place of worship is somewhat singular in its construction. It is eighty feet long by sixty-five wide, all in one room, without beams or pillars, having a domical roof covered with tin; and a porch thirty-four by twenty-seven feet, roofed and covered the same way. The building is of wood, but the foundation and flights of steps are of marble.

"This edifice," says a visiter, "stands in a beautiful grass plat, in the centre of the village. There are no seats in the house, except for spectators of their worship. Their stone walls and other fences are constructed with the utmost regularity and precision, and their gate-posts are of massive marble columns, of many tons weight. They manufacture a great variety of articles for sale, which are remarkable for their neatness and durability; and, in short, their farms, their gardens, their manufactories, and houses, all exhibit the pleasing effects of industry and rural economy. Indeed, they are one independent community;—their property is all held in common, and 'nowhere,' says Professor Silliman, 'in any community, can the moralist, the philosopher, or the statesman, see such a demonstration of the power

of industry and economy.' They cheerfully pay their proportion of the public taxes, and share all the burdens of government except the bearing of arms, which they deem to be unlawful. They never ask charity for any purpose, but always have hands and hearts to give. We were conducted through the whole establishment in every department. Their internal domestic arrangement is excellent. Their standing motto seems to be, to save time and labor, and all their various machines and utensils are constructed to this end. We visited their extensive dairy, their washing-house, mills and manufactories, all of which evinced the most consummate skill and nicety. We also visited their school, consisting of about one hundred hearty, rosy-checked, and contented children, from eight to fifteen years of age. They underwent a very creditable examination in the various branches of astronomy, grammar, reading, spelling, arithmetic, &c., and gave us the most satisfactory proof that they are not trained up in ignorance. . . . As far as our observation extended, they are as willing to let others think for themselves, as they are to cherish their own peculiarities; and, surely, if they are tolerant, we should not be intolerant. They are, indeed, a most singular people, but they have many, very many, excellent qualities. They are plain in their deportment and manners, close though honest in their dealings, but kind, benevolent, and hospitable; and they remember and treasure up every kindness shown to them. In short, they are inoffensive, quiet, and valuable citizens; and notwithstanding the idle, and even abominable stories that have been put forth against them, after close observation for many years past, it is our deliberate conviction that among themselves they strictly live up to their professions, and that their conduct and morals are irreproachable."

The society own about 2,000 acres of land in this town, and about half as much more in Hancock, Mass., the adjoining town. Within a few years after "Mother Ann," as she is usually called, made an establishment at Neskayuna, another was begun at New Lebanon, which is now the principal Shaker establishment in the state. Their religious tenets must, of course, necessarily affect the order of their societies, by producing an entire separation of the men from the women.

The leading characteristic in the worship of this people, is their dancing. This they describe as the involuntary result of the exhilarating and overpowering delight received through the outpouring of divine grace upon their hearts. The evolutions and changes in the dance, by constant practice, become as precisely correct as the manœuvres of a regiment of experienced soldiers; it becomes, in fact, a mechanical movement. No one ever makes a mistake, or throws the rank in disorder from inattention or inexperience; but every thing is conducted in the most exact order, as if every step and movement of the body was directed by a gauge and rule. Dances are sometimes held in private houses, when variations are frequently introduced. On some occasions, it is said, their movements are so rapid, that the eye can scarce follow or keep pace with their swift motions.

## CORTLAND COUNTY.

CORTLAND COUNTY, taken from Onondaga in 1808, was named in honor of Gen. Pierre Van Cortlandt, who was a large landholder here: centrally distant NW. from New York, 200, and from Albany, W., 145 miles. This county forms part of the high central section of the state. It has the dividing ridge between the northern and southern waters across its northern and western borders. It is consequently elevated. Its surface is composed of easy hills and broad valleys, giving it a gently waving and diversified aspect. The soil is generally a gravelly loam, rich and productive. This county comprises four whole and two half townships of the tract granted by the state to the soldiers of the revolution, and is settled chiefly by emigrants from the eastern states. It is divided into 11 towns, viz.:

Cincinnatus,	Homer,	Scott,	Virgil,
Cortlandville,	Marathon,	Solon,	Willetts.
Freetown,	Preble,	Truxton,	



*Public buildings in Cortland.*

Cortland, the county seat, is 140 miles from Albany. The first building on the right is the Methodist church, the second the Academy, the third the Presbyterian, the fourth the Baptist, and the last the Universalist church. The courthouse is seen on the opposite side of the street. The village is pleasantly situated, and laid out in regular squares. There are here two weekly newspaper offices and about 120 dwellings, some of them being fine edifices.

Homer village, the largest in the county, is beautifully situated upon a plain, upon the W. bank of the Tioughnioga river; from Albany 138 miles, 40 N. from Owego, 30 S. from Syracuse,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  N. from Cortland village. The Cortland Academy is a highly flourishing institution, having a collection of philosophical apparatus and a cabinet of minerals. The public buildings are upon a square of 6 acres. Homer was incorporated in 1825, and has about 200 dwellings and 4 churches.

## DELAWARE COUNTY.

DELAWARE COUNTY, formed from Ulster and Otsego counties in 1797, is centrally distant from New York, via Catskill, 166, SW. from Albany, 77 miles. Greatest length NE. and SW. 60 ; greatest breadth SE. and NW. 37 miles.

The county has a broken and diversified surface—from the rugged, lofty, and barren mountain side and summit, to the subsiding hill and the high and low plain, with the rich valley, and the low and fertile alluvion. Its climate is subject to sudden and great changes of temperature, yet not unfriendly to health and longevity. It is principally watered by the northeastern sources of the Delaware river. The east branch of the Susquehannah, another large stream of Pennsylvania, forms a part of the northeastern boundary, as does the Delaware a part of its southwestern. The Cookquago branch of the Delaware, or the true Delaware, as it ought to be called, runs nearly centrally through the county from NE. to SW. ; the Popacton branch runs nearly parallel with this, a short distance to the south of it. These streams with their branches, and many smaller streams, spread plentifully over the whole county, and supply a vast profusion of fine sites for mills. The quality of the soil is as various as the surface. On the upland there is a large proportion of chocolate-colored loam, and the valleys and alluvial flats have a rich mould. The whole may be pronounced a good country for farming, well watered by small springs and rivulets. The heavy trade of this county follows the course of its lumber, which goes in rafts by the Delaware and Susquehannah rivers to Philadelphia and Baltimore ; while considerable traffic is carried on with the towns on the Hudson, to which there are turnpikes in various directions. The value of the wild lands in the county is from two to three dollars an acre, and the improved lands in the valleys average about 30 dollars, while those on the hills are worth about 5 dollars the acre. West of the Mohawk branch of the Delaware, the county was divided into several patents ; but east of it was included in the Hardenburgh patent. In 1768, William, John, Alexander, and Joseph Harper, with eighteen others, obtained a patent here for 22,000 acres of land, and soon after the Harpers removed from Cherry Valley, and made a settlement which was called Harpersfield, but which was broken up by the Indians and Tories during the revolutionary war. About one quarter of the county is under improvement. The county has 18 towns, viz. :

Andes,	Franklin,	Masonville,	Stamford,
Bovina,	Hamden,	Meredith,	Tompkins,
Colchester,	Hancock,	Middletown,	Walton.
Davenport,	Harpersfield,	Roxbury,	
Delhi,	Kortright,	Sidney,	

The annexed view of Delhi village, the county seat, was taken on the eastern bank of the Delaware. This village was incorporated in 1821. The building with a steeple seen on the extreme right is a



*Eastern view of Delhi Village.*

factory—the spire near the centre of the view is that of the Episcopal church, the one to the left the Presbyterian, and the cupolas are respectively those of the Courthouse, Jail, and Academy. The village contains about 100 dwellings, situated about 70 miles westerly from Kingston and Catskill.

Franklin village is pleasantly situated 16 miles W. of Delhi, 60 S. from Utica; has 3 churches and about 100 dwellings, and “*The Delaware Literary Institute*,” incorporated in 1835, which is a flourishing institution. Deposit, 40 miles SW. of Delhi, is a village of about 100 dwellings, on Delaware river, and is a place where great quantities of lumber are deposited to float down the river to market.

The following is extracted from Mr. Campbell’s interesting and valuable work, entitled “*Annals of Tryon County*.”

“In 1768, William, John, Alexander, and Joseph Harper, with eighteen other individuals, obtained a patent for twenty-two thousand acres of land lying in the now county of Delaware. The Harpers removed from Cherry Valley soon after, and made a settlement there which was called Harpersfield. This settlement had begun to flourish at the commencement of the war. Col. John Harper had command of one of the forts in Schoharie.

“The following account of a successful enterprise of Col. Harper, was furnished by the Rev. Mr. Fenn, who received the information from him. He informed me that in the year 1777, he had the command of the fort in Schoharie, and of all the frontier stations in this region. He left the fort in Schoharie, and came out through the woods to Harpersfield in the time of making sugar, and from thence laid his course for Cherry Valley to investigate the state of things there; and as he was pursuing a blind kind of Indian trail, and was ascending what are now called Decatur Hills, he cast his eye forward, and saw a company of men coming directly towards him, who had the appearance of Indians. He knew that if he attempted to flee from them they would shoot him down; he resolved to advance right up to them, and make the best shift for himself he could. As soon as he came near enough to discern the white of their eyes, he knew the head man and several others; the head man’s name was Peter, an Indian with whom Col. Harper had often traded at Oquago before the revolution began. The colonel had his great-coat on, so that his regimentals were concealed, and he was not recognised; the first word of address of Col. Harper was, ‘How do you do, brothers?’ The reply was, ‘Well—how do you do, brother? Which way are you bound, brother?’ ‘On a secret expedition: and which way are you bound, brothers?’ ‘Down the Susquehannah, to cut off the Johnston settlement.’ (Parson Johnston and a number of Scotch families had settled down the Susquehannah, at what is now called Sidney’s Plains, and these were the people whom they were about to destroy.)



Says the colonel, 'Where do you lodge to-night?' 'At the mouth of Schenevas creek,' was the reply. Then shaking hands with them, he bid them good speed, and proceeded on his journey.

"He had gone but a little way from them before he took a circuit through the woods, a distance of eight or ten miles, on to the head of Charlotte river, where were a number of men making sugar; ordered them to take their arms, two days' provisions, a canteen of rum, and a rope, and meet him down the Charlotte, at a small clearing called Evans's place, at a certain hour that afternoon; then rode with all speed through the woods to Harpersfield; collected all the men who were there making sugar, and being armed and victualled, each man with his rope laid his course for Charlotte; when he arrived at Evans's place, he found the Charlotte men there, in good spirits; and when he mustered his men, there were fifteen, including himself, exactly the same number as there were of the enemy; then the colonel made his men acquainted with his enterprise.

"They marched down the river a little distance, and then bent their course across the hill to the mouth of Schenevas creek; when they arrived at the brow of the hill where they could overlook the valley where the Schenevas flows, they cast their eyes down upon the flat, and discovered the fire around which the enemy lay encamped. 'There they are,' said Col. Harper. They descended with great stillness, forded the creek, which was breast-high to a man; after advancing a few hundred yards, they took some refreshment, and then prepared for the contest. Daylight was just beginning to appear in the east. When they came to the enemy, they lay in a circle with their feet towards the fire, in a deep sleep; their arms and all their implements of death, were all stacked up according to the Indian custom when they lay themselves down for the night: these the colonel secured by carrying them off a distance, and laying them down; then each man taking his rope in his hand, placed himself by his fellow; the colonel rapped his man softly, and said, 'Come, it is time for men of business to be on their way;' and then each one sprang upon his man, and after a most severe struggle they secured the whole of the enemy.

"After they were all safely bound, and the morning had so far advanced that they could discover objects distinctly, says the Indian Peter, 'Ha! Col. Harper! now I know thee—why did I not know thee yesterday?' 'Some policy in war, Peter.' 'Ah, me find em so now.' The colonel marched the men to Albany, delivered them up to the commanding officer, and by this bold and well-executed feat of valor he saved the whole Scotch settlement from a wanton destruction.

"Early in the spring of 1780, a party of tories and Indians, under the command of Brant, destroyed Harpersfield. The inhabitants had generally left the place; but a few of the men were at the time engaged in making maple sugar. Nineteen were taken prisoners, and several killed. A consultation was held in the Indian language in presence of the prisoners relative to a contemplated attack upon the upper fort, in Schoharie; the Indians, satisfied with the booty and prisoners already obtained, were unwilling to risk any thing in an uncertain expedition; some of the tories represented the plan as promising success, and advised the Indians to kill the prisoners, that they might not be encumbered with them. Brant came up to Capt. Alexander Harper, one of the prisoners, and drawing his sword, asked him if there were any troops in the fort: saying his life should be taken if he did not inform him correctly. Harper knew enough of the Indian language to have learned the subject of the foregoing conversation, and immediately answered that it was well garrisoned, believing that they would all be killed should he answer differently. Another prisoner, not knowing the determination of the Indians, and fearing their vengeance should the falsehood be detected, stated truly that there were few if any troops in the fort. Harper insisted that his statement was true; he was believed, and they returned to Niagara. The last night of their journey they encamped a short distance from the fort. In the morning the prisoners were to run the gauntlet. Harper, knowing the hostility of the Indians towards him, and fearing they might take his life, requested Brant to interfere and protect him, which he promised to do. The Indians arranged themselves in two parallel lines, facing inward, with clubs and whips in their hands.

"Harper was selected first; he was a tall, athletic man, and on the first signal sprang from the mark with extraordinary swiftness. An Indian near the end of the line, fearing he might escape with little injury, stepped before him; Harper struck him a blow with his fist, and then springing over him, ran towards the fort; the Indians, enraged, broke their ranks and followed him. The garrison, who had been apprized of the movements of the Indians, were upon the walls when they saw Harper approaching; they threw open the gate, and he rushed in, when they immediately closed it. It was with difficulty they could keep the Indians back. The other prisoners took different courses, and got into the fort without passing through this, if not fiery, yet bloody ordeal."

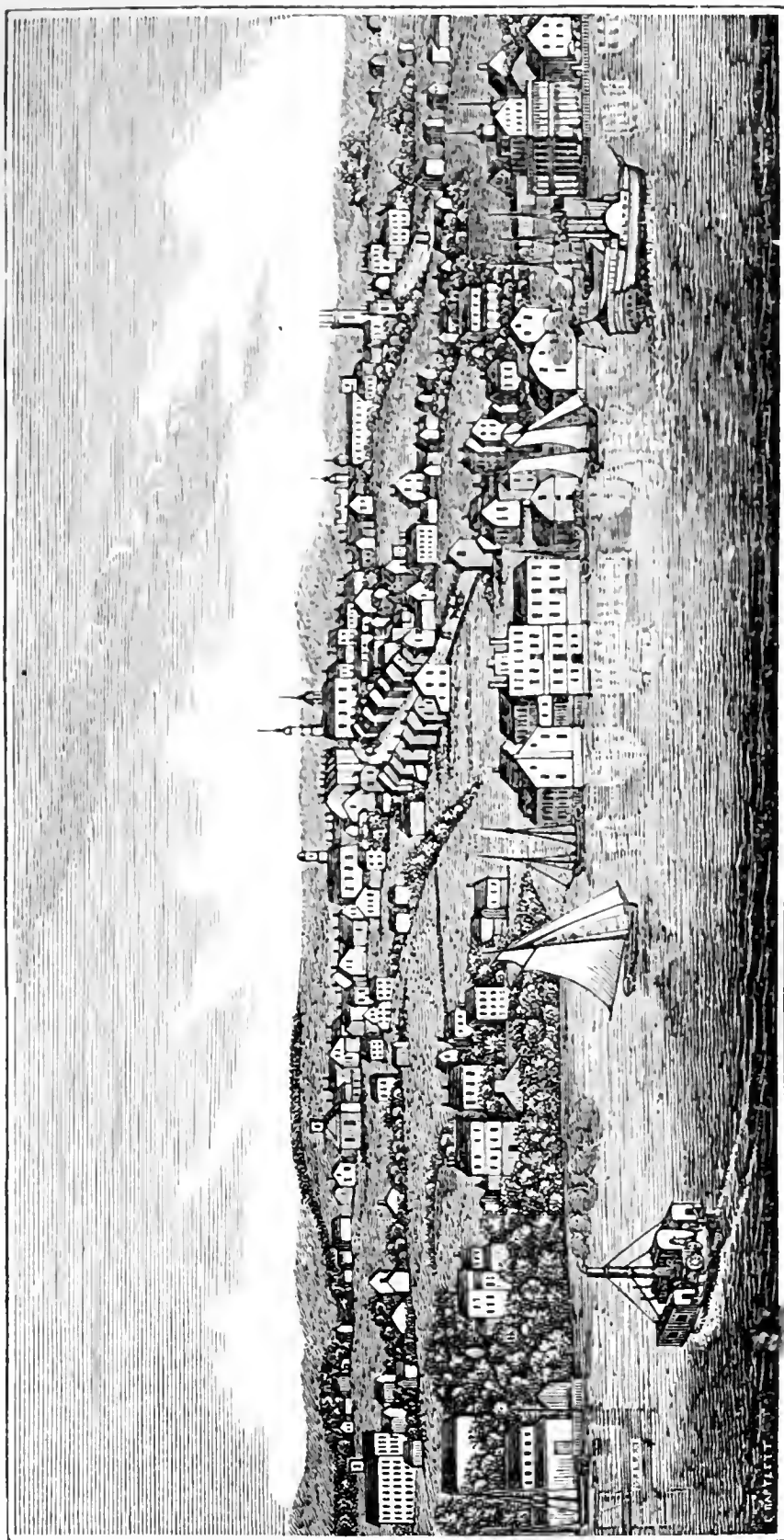


## DUTCHESS COUNTY.

DUTCHESS COUNTY was organized in 1683. It is on the E. side of the Hudson river, 75 miles S. of Albany, and 74 N. of New York. Greatest length N. and S. 38, greatest breadth E. and W. 26 miles. This county is one of the most opulent in the state, though its area has been reduced by the erection of the small county of Putnam from its southern end. Along the eastern border towns there are ranges of hills called the Fishkill or Matteawan mountains. Along the western borders of these, the surface is tossed into ridges and valleys, knolls and dales, fancifully diversified, producing a great variety of position, of soil and aspect, and a multitude of brooks and springs. In the southern part are some of the highest peaks of the Highlands. That called the Old Beacon, two miles from Matteawan village, and three from Fishkill Landing, raises its crest 1,471 feet, and the New Beacon, or Grand Sachem, half a mile southward, towers 1,685 above tide. Their names are derived from the Beacons placed on their summits during the revolution. From the top of the latter, the view on the S. embraces the country upon the Hudson, for 25 miles to Tappan bay; on the SE. includes Long Island and the Sound; and upon the NE. and W. comprehends in the diameter of a circle, 50 miles in extent, scenery of every diversity, blending the beauties of cultivation with the stern and unchangeable features of nature. The principal streams are the Hudson river on its western boundary, Ten Mile, Fishkill, and Wappinger's creeks. As a whole, the county is highly fertile, producing abundantly wheat, rye, corn, oats, and grass, and an immense amount of produce is annually exported to New York. This county is divided into 18 towns, viz. :

Amenia,	Hyde Park,	Pine Plains,	Stanford,
Beekman,	La Grange,	Pleasant Valley,	Union Vale,
Clinton,	Milan,	Poughkeepsie,	Washington.
Dover,	Northeast,	Redhook,	
Fishkill,	Pawlings,	Rhinebeck,	

Poughkeepsie was organized in 1788: its name is said to have been derived from the Indian word *Apokeepsing*, signifying *safe harbor*. The face of the country along the Hudson river is somewhat broken, but the general surface is but moderately uneven. Pop. 10,006. The village of Poughkeepsie, one of the most thriving and substantial places in the state, was first founded by a number of Dutch families somewhere about the year 1700. Being situated about half way between New York and Albany, it occasionally became, in early periods of its history, the place of legislative deliberations. The convention which met to deliberate on the Federal Constitution, and voted for its adoption, met in this place in 1788. The annexed engraving, taken from one published in the Family Magazine, Dec. 1838, is a representation of the first house erected in this place. It

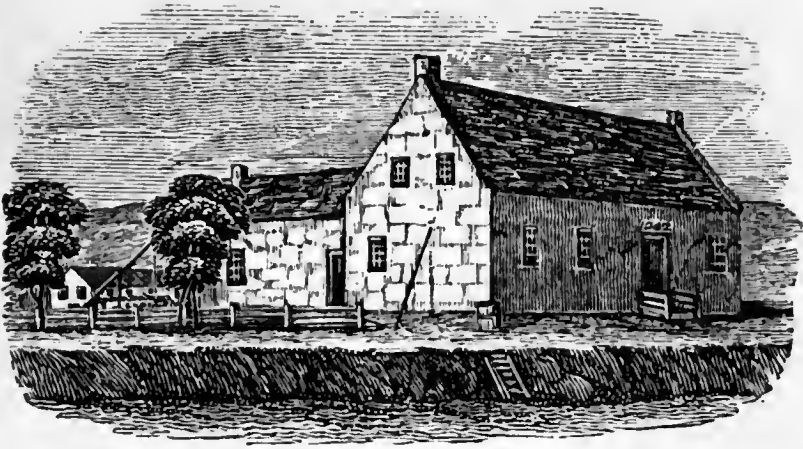


WESTERN VIEW OF POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.

The above shows the appearance of Poughkeepsie, as seen from the elevated bank on the west side of the Hudson, a short distance below New Paltz landing. The Hotel at the Steamboat landing, is seen on the extreme right.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

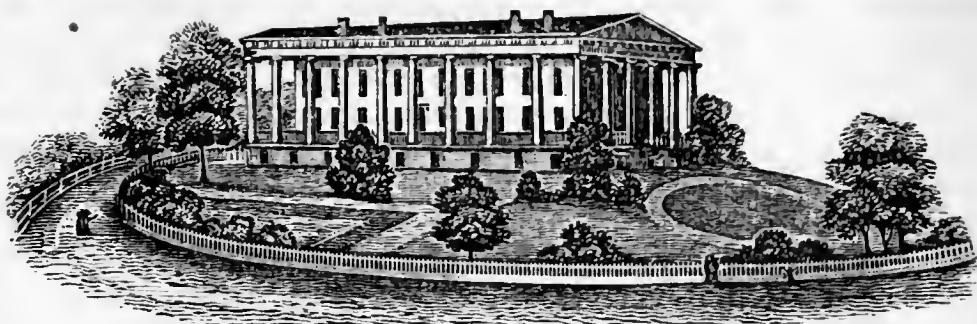
ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION  
H



*Van Kleeck House.*

was built in the year 1702, by Myndert Van Kleeck, one of the earliest settlers of Dutchess county. The house and grounds attached are still in possession of his descendants. It belonged to Matthew Vassar, Esq., in 1835, the year in which this house was demolished. The distant building seen on the left, is that of the old brewery: this ancient edifice exhibited its port-holes, a feature so common in the buildings of the early settlers, they being necessary for defence against the original possessors of the soil. In 1787, this building, then a public house of some note, was used as a stadt-house; the eleventh session of the legislature of this state was held therein. George Clinton was then governor of the state, and Pierre Van Cortlandt, afterward mayor of New York, lieutenant-governor.

Poughkeepsie is by the river, 70 miles from Albany, 75 from New York, 18 from Kingston, 14 from Newburg, and 42 from Hudson. Population of the village in 1840, was 7,710. The central part of the village is nearly a mile from the landing place on the Hudson, standing on an elevated plain about 200 feet from the river. Several roads conveniently graded, and the principal one paved, lead from the shore to the plain above, which, on the north, is overlooked by a beautiful slate hill, from which is a commanding prospect of the adjacent country. The Fall creek or kill meanders through the plain on which the village is built, and finally passes into the Hudson by a succession of cataracts and cascades, which together fall more than 160 feet, affording water-power for a number of mills and factories. There are 13 churches, viz.: 1 Dutch Reformed, 2 Episcopal, 2 Methodist, 2 Friend, 1 Baptist, 1 Catholic, 1 Congregational, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Universalist, and 1 African. There are 3 banks, 5 newspaper offices, and a variety of manufacturing establishments. Within the limits of the village are 12 male and female schools, all of which are of a superior order. Pop. in 1850, 13,944.



*Poughkeepsie Collegiate School.*

The above is a representation of the Poughkeepsie Collegiate School, erected on the summit of an elevated hill about a mile from the Hudson, and half a mile northward from the business part of the village. This structure is modelled after the Parthenon at Athens, and is 35 by 115 feet in size, exclusive of the colonnade; inclusive, 77 by 137 feet. It cost, exclusive of the ground, about forty thousand dollars. This institution was opened for the reception of pupils in Nov., 1836, under the superintendence of Mr. Charles Bartlett, assisted by eight competent teachers. During the first term, there were 50 pupils; the second, 84; the third, 94; and the fourth term, 108. "Its situation is truly a noble one; standing on an eminence commanding an extensive view of almost every variety of feature necessary to the perfection of a beautiful landscape. From the colonnade, which entirely surrounds it, the eye of the spectator can compass a circuit of nearly fifty miles: on the south, at a distance of twenty miles, the Highlands terminate the view, within which an apparent plain stretches to their base, covered with highly cultivated farms, neat mansions, and thriving villages. Similar scenery meets the eye on the east, but more undulating. On the west and north, the Hudson rolls on in its pride and beauty, dotted with the sails of inland commerce and numerous steamboats, all laden with products of industry and busy men. In the dim distance, the azure summits of the Catskill, reared to the clouds, stretch away to the north, a distance of forty miles, where the far-famed 'Mountain House' is distinctly seen, like a pearl, in its mountain crest, at an elevation of nearly three thousand feet above the river. At our feet, like a beautiful panorama, lies the village of Poughkeepsie, with its churches, its literary institutions, and various improvements in view, indicating the existence of a liberal spirit of well-directed enterprise." The *Dutchess County Academy* was erected in 1836, in the southeast part of the village, at an expense of about \$14,000. The average number of its pupils is about one hundred. "The objects of this institution are to prepare young men for college, for teachers of common schools, for the counting-house, or any of the active pursuits of life."

Matteawan is a large manufacturing village on Fishkill creek, upwards of a mile from the landing on Hudson river, about 10 miles S. of Poughkeepsie. It was founded in 1814, by Messrs. Schenck and Leonard, about which time the Matteawan company was formed.

There are here several large cotton mills, and factories of various descriptions. There are about 2,000 persons connected with and employed in the works. There are many neat dwellings, and two beautiful churches, one Presbyterian and one Episcopalian, at whose sabbath schools 250 children attend. No intoxicating liquors are permitted to be sold, and almost the whole population have pledged themselves to abstain from their use. "The deep valley, with its cascades and rapids; the village, with its neat white dwellings, magnificent factories, and ornamental churches, overhung by the stupendous mountain, render this one of the most beautiful scenes in the state, where enlightened, cheerful, and persevering industry is reaping its due reward. It attracts much attention, and is greatly resorted to in the summer season."

Glenham, Franklinville, and Rocky Glen, are small manufacturing villages. Fishkill village, on the creek, 5 miles from the Hudson river, and 16 from Poughkeepsie, is situated upon a beautiful plain, in a fertile country, and has about eighty dwellings, an academy, one Episcopal, and one Dutch church. A portion of the American army were located here in the revolutionary war. Their barracks were about half a mile south of the village. *Pleasant Valley*, 7 miles NE. from Poughkeepsie, is a manufacturing village on Wappinger's creek of about 100 dwellings and 4 churches. *Hyde Park* village and landing, about 7 miles N. of Poughkeepsie, has about 80 dwellings and 3 churches. The seat of the late Dr. Hosack is in this place. The village of *Rhinebeck Flats*, about 9 miles from New York, 2 miles from the landing, contains upwards of 100 dwellings, 3 churches, and an academy.

---

## ERIE COUNTY.

ERIE COUNTY was taken from Niagara county in 1821. Greatest length N. and S. 44, and greatest breadth E. and W. 30 miles. Centrally distant from New York 357, from Albany W., 298 miles. Lake Erie and the Niagara river form its western boundary, the Tonawanta creek its northern, and the Cattaraugus its southern. The many streams which enter into Lake Erie furnish fine mill sites. The Erie canal enters the Tonawanta creek on the northern border; from which a towing path has been constructed along the bank of the creek, which is used as a canal 12 miles to the Tonawanda village, a short distance above its junction with Niagara river, near Grand Island. A railroad connects Buffalo with the village at Niagara Falls, and one with the Black Rock ferry. The surface in the northern part of the county is level or gently undulating; the southern is more diversified, but no part is hilly. Generally the soil is good; consisting in the northern half, of warm, sandy, and gravelly loam, occasionally mixed with clay, and adapted to wheat; in the southern, clay prevails, and is pro-



ductive of grass. Both portions yield excellent and various fruits. About one third of the land is under improvement. The whole county was within the Holland Land Company's purchase, excepting a strip a mile wide on the Niagara river. The county has 21 towns.

Alden,	Buffalo City,	Eden,	Sardinia,
Amherst,	Chictawaga,	Evans,	Tonawanda,
Aurora,	Clarence,	Hamburgh,	Wales.
Black Rock,	Colden,	Holland,	
Boston,	Collins,	Lancaster,	
Brandt,	Concord,	Newstead,	

BUFFALO CITY is situated at the outlet of Lake Erie, at the head of Niagara river, at the mouth of the Buffalo creek, and at the western extremity of the Erie canal; Lat.  $42^{\circ} 53' N.$ , long.  $2^{\circ}$  west from Washington. Distant from Albany by the great western road 298 miles; by the Erie canal, 364; from New York, by Albany and Utica, 445; by Morristown, N. J., Owego, and Ithaca, 357; from Rochester, 73; from Niagara Falls, 22; from Erie, Penn., 90; from Cleveland, Ohio, 103; from Detroit, Mich., 290; from Toronto, U. C., 72; from Montreal, L. C., 427; and from Washington City, 376 miles. Buffalo is the port of entry for the Niagara district, including Silver Creek, Dunkirk, and Portland, and all above the falls. It is an *entrepot* for the great and growing trade between New York and a large portion of Upper Canada and the great west.

Buffalo was originally laid out in 1801, by the Holland Land Company, on a bluff or terrace rising 50 feet above the water, and partly on the low and marshy ground extending from the terrace to the creek and lake. This marsh has been drained, and a large portion of the business part of the city lies upon it. The Erie canal from Tonawanda village is continued along the margin of Niagara river and the shore of the lake to the city. A mole or pier of wood and stone, 1,500 feet long, extends from the south side of the mouth of the creek, forming a partial breakwater to protect the shipping from the gales which are felt here. For the better accommodation of trade, a ship canal, 80 feet wide and 13 deep, was completed in 1833, across the harbor near the mouth of the creek, a distance of 700 yards. A lighthouse built of limestone stands on the end of the pier, 46 feet in height.

From the time of the foundation of this place to 1812, it increased slowly. In that year it became a military post, and in December, 1813, every building in it was burnt save two, by the British and Indians. Many of the inhabitants were taken prisoners to Montreal. The place was soon rebuilt, and by 1817, it contained 100 houses, some of which were large and elegant. It was incorporated as a village in 1822, and, in 1823, had the courthouse and jail, and upwards of 300 buildings. It had then felt in advance the influence of the Erie canal, and much improvement was made in anticipation of the completion of that great work. In 1829, it had 400 houses, and more than 2,000 inhabitants. It was incorporated as a city in 1832,



"The British troops which crossed over at Black Rock on the 10th inst. were commanded by Cols. Bishop and Warren. They crossed the Niagara below Squaw island, and marched far above the navy yard before any alarm was given. The detached militia being surprised, retreated up the beach, and left the enemy in quiet possession of the village, who proceeded to burn the sailors' barracks and block-houses at the great battery. They then proceeded to the batteries, dismounted and spiked three 12 pounders, and took away 3 field-pieces and one 12 pounder; they took from a storehouse a quantity of whiskey, salt, flour, pork, &c., which, with four citizens, they took across the river. At the first moment of the alarm, Gen. Porter left Black Rock for Buffalo, at which place he assembled a body of volunteers and a few regulars, which, with 100 militia and 25 Indians, formed a junction about a mile from the enemy. After being formed with the militia and Indians on the flanks and the volunteers and the regulars in the centre, they attacked, and the enemy, after a contest of 20 minutes, retreated in the utmost confusion to the beach, embarked in several of our boats, and pulled for the opposite shore; all the boats got off without injury, except the last, which suffered severely from our fire, and from appearance, nearly all the men in her were killed or wounded. The British lost 8 killed on the field, besides those killed and wounded in the boats. We took 15 prisoners, who were sent to Batavia. Capt. Saunders, of the British 49th, was wounded while stepping into his boat; he was conveyed to Gen. Porter's house. He states that Col. Bishop was badly wounded and carried into the boat, and says also, that several killed and wounded were carried into the boats. On our side, Sergeant Hartman, Jonathan Thompson, and Joseph Wright were killed, and 5 wounded, 2 of whom were Indians. The Indians behaved well and committed no act of cruelty. They fought because they were friendly to the United States, and because their own possessions, which are very valuable, were in danger of invasion. They are opposed to crossing the river to fight, but are ready to meet the enemy at the threshold in defence of the country which protects them. Maj. King was at Black Rock overnight, and was present and assisted in the action. Two hundred regulars have arrived from Erie at Black Rock, where they are to be stationed."

Fort Erie, about a mile S. from the ferry at Waterloo on the Canada side, was a post of much importance during the last war. After the battle at Niagara, the Americans fell back to Fort Erie, of which they had previously taken possession. This fortress is situated on the margin of the lake, at its outlet into the Niagara river; being nearly a horizontal plain 15 feet above the level of the water, it possesses no natural advantages. On the 13th of Aug. 1814, the British troops, having invested the fort, opened a brisk cannonade, which was returned from the American batteries. At sunset on the 14th, one of their shells lodged in a small magazine, which blew up without any injurious effects. The following account of the assault which took place a few hours afterward, is taken from "*Perkins' History of the Late War.*"

"Gen. Gaines, expecting an assault in the course of the night, kept his men constantly at their posts. The night was dark, and the early part of it rainy; at 2 o'clock in the morning, the British columns, enveloped in darkness, were distinctly heard approaching the American lines. The infantry under Maj. Wood, and Capt. Towson's artillery, opened a brisk fire upon them. The sheet of fire from this corps, enabled Gen. Gaines to discover this column of the British, 1,500 strong, approaching the American left. The infantry were protected by a line of loose brush representing an abattis bordering on the river. The British, in attempting to pass round this, plunged into the water breast high. The commanding general was about to order a detachment of riflemen to support Maj. Wood, but was assured by him that he could maintain his position without a reinforcement. The British columns were twice repulsed, and soon afterward fled in confusion. On the right, the lines were lighted by a brilliant discharge of musketry and cannon, which announced the approach of the centre and left columns of the enemy. The latter met the veteran 9th regiment, and Burton's and Harding's companies of volunteers, aided by a 6 pounder, and were repulsed. The centre column, under Col. Drummond, approached at the same time the most assailable points of the fort, and with scaling ladders ascended the parapet, but were driven back with great carnage. The assault was twice repeated, and as often checked; this column, concealed by the darkness of the night and the clouds of smoke which

rolled from the cannon and musketry, then passed round the ditch, repeated their charge, reascended their ladders, and with their pikes, bayonets, and spears, fell upon the artillerists. Most of the officers, and many of the men, received deadly wounds. Lieut. McDonough being severely wounded, and in the power of the enemy, surrendered and demanded quarter; Col. Drummond, refusing it, drew a pistol and shot him dead. In a moment afterward, as he was repeating the order to give no quarters, Col. Drummond was shot through the heart. The bastion was now in the possession of the British. The battle raged with increased fury on the right; reinforcements were ordered and promptly furnished from Maj. Wood's corps on the left. Capt. Fanning kept up a spirited and destructive fire from his artillery on the enemy as they were approaching the fort. Majs. Hindman and Trimble, failing to drive the British from the bastion, with the remaining artillerists and infantry, and Capt. Birdsall's detachment of riflemen, rushed in through the gateway, to the assistance of the right wing, and made a resolute charge. A detachment, under Maj. Hall, was introduced over the interior of the bastion, for the purpose of charging the British, who still held possession, but the narrowness of the passage, admitting only 2 or 3 abreast, prevented its accomplishment, and they were obliged to retire. At this moment, every operation was arrested by the explosion of the principal magazine, containing a large quantity of cartridges and powder, in the end of a stone building adjoining the contested bastion. Whether this was the effect of accident or design, was not known. The explosion was tremendous, and its effects decisive. The British in possession of the bastion were destroyed in a moment. As soon as the tumult occasioned by that event had subsided, Capt. Biddle posted a field-piece so as to enfilade the exterior plain, and the salient glacis. Fanning's battery at the same time opened on the British who were now returning. In a few minutes they were all driven from the works, leaving 222 killed, 174 wounded on the field, and 186 prisoners. To these losses are to be added those killed on the left flank by Maj. Wood's infantry and Towson's artillery, and floated down the Niagara, estimated in the official reports at 200. The American loss during the bombardment of the 13th and 14th, was 9 killed, and 36 wounded, and in the assault of the night of the 14th, 17 killed, 56 wounded, and 11 missing."

The British troops still continuing their investment of Fort Erie, on the 17th of September a part of the American garrison made a *sortie*, and took the British works about 500 yards in front of their line. The British had two batteries on their left, which annoyed the fort, and were about opening a third. Their camp was about 2 miles distant, sheltered by a wood; their works were garrisoned with one third of their infantry, from 1,200 to 1,500 men, and a detachment of artillery.

"Early on the morning of the 17th, General Porter, with a large detachment, was ordered to penetrate through the woods by a circuitous route, and get between the British main body and their batteries; while General Miller was directed to take a position in the ravine, between the American lines and the batteries, and attack them in front. The advance of Gen. Porter's command consisted of two hundred riflemen, under Colonel Gibson. The right column, of 400 infantry, commanded by Col. Wood; the left, under Gen. Davis, of 500 militia, designed to act as a reserve, and to hold in check any reinforcements from the British main body. Gen. Porter's corps carried the blockhouse in the rear of the third battery by storm, the magazine was blown up, and the garrison made prisoners. The leaders of the 3 divisions under Gen. Porter, all fell nearly at the same time; Col. Gibson, at the head of the riflemen, at the second battery, and Gen. Davis and Col. Wood in an assault upon the first. While these transactions were taking place in the rear of the enemy's works, General Miller in front penetrated between the first and second batteries, and, aided by the operations of Gen. Porter in the rear, succeeded in carrying them. Within 30 minutes from the commencement of the action, 2 batteries, 2 blockhouses, and the whole line of intrenchments were in possession of the Americans; and immediately afterward, the other battery was abandoned by the British. Gen. Ripley was now ordered up with the reserve, and at the close of the action, was dangerously wounded in the neck. Strong reinforcements from the British main body arrived while the Americans were engaged in destroying the works, and took part in the action. The object of the *sortie* being fully accomplished, the American troops were ordered to return to the fort. During the action, Gen. Porter, in passing from the right to the left column of his detachment, accompanied with only 2 or 3 officers, suddenly found himself within a few yards of a body of 60 British soldiers, who had just emerged from a ravine, and were hesitating which way to

go. The general immediately advanced, and ordered them to surrender; approaching the first man on the left, he took his musket, and pushed him towards the American lines: in this way he proceeded nearly through the whole company, most of the men voluntarily throwing down their arms, and retiring towards the fort: when on a sudden, a soldier, whose musket the general was about to seize, presented the bayonet to his breast, and demanded *his* surrender. Gen. Porter seized the musket, and was about wrenching it from him, when he was seized by a British officer, and 3 or 4 men who stood in the ranks, and thrown on the ground. He succeeded in gaining his feet, when he found himself surrounded by 15 or 20 men, with their guns presented at him, demanding his surrender. By this time, several American officers with a number of men were advancing to the scene of action. Gen. Porter, now assuming an air of composure and decision, told them they were now surrounded and prisoners, and if they fired a gun they should all be put to the sword. By this time a company of Cayuga riflemen had arrived, and after a momentary scene of confusion and carnage, the whole British party were killed, or made prisoners."

The American loss was 79 killed, 432 wounded and missing. The British loss, as estimated by the American commander, was 500 in killed and wounded: 385 prisoners were taken, and their advance works were destroyed. On the night of the 21st, Gen. Drummond, after an investment of 56 days, broke up his camp, and retired to his intrenchments behind Chippewa river.



*House of Red Jacket, on the Buffalo Reservation.*

The above is the eastern view of the cabin of the celebrated Indian chief, *Red Jacket*, and the house of Wm. Jones, about four miles from Buffalo. The cabin of Red Jacket is seen on the left, the house of Jones, which is a fair specimen of the better sort of Indian houses, on the right. The Seneca mission church is about 80 rods east from this place. Red Jacket died Jan. 20th, 1832, and has a monument erected to his memory a few rods from the church.

Red Jacket was born in 1756. His birthplace is supposed to have been at a place formerly called "Old Caste," about 3 miles west of Geneva, in the present limits of the town of Seneca. His Indian name was *Sa-go-you-wat-ha*, a word signifying one who keeps awake by magical influence. During the revolution, the Senecas fought under the British standard. Although quite young, his activity and intelligence attracted the attention of the British officers. By them he was presented with a richly embroidered scarlet jacket. This he wore on all occasions, and from this circumstance arose the name by which he is known among the whites. During the revolution he took little or no part as a warrior, but his personal activity and transcendent talents won the esteem of his tribe. A gentleman who knew him intimately for more than 30 years, in peace and in war, speaks of him in the following terms. "Red Jacket was a perfect Indian in every respect, in costume, in his contempt of the dress of the white men, in his hatred and opposition to the mission-

aries, and in his attachment to, and veneration for the ancient customs and traditions of his tribe. He had a contempt for the English language, and disdained to use any other than his own. He was the finest specimen of the Indian character that I ever knew, and sustained it with more dignity than any other chief. He was second to none in authority in his tribe. As an orator he was unequalled by any Indian I ever saw. His language was beautiful and figurative, as the Indian language always is, and delivered with the greatest ease and fluency. His gesticulation was easy, graceful, and natural. His voice was distinct and clear, and he always spoke with great animation. His memory was very strong. I have acted as interpreter to most of his speeches, to which no translation could do adequate justice."

The following interesting anecdotes are illustrative of his peculiar points of character, as well as of his ready eloquence. At a council held with the Senecas, a dispute arose between Gov. Tompkins and Red Jacket, connected with a treaty of some years standing. The governor stated one thing, and the Indian chief insisted that the reverse was true. But, it was rejoined, "you have forgotten—we have written it down on paper." "The paper then tells a lie," was the confident answer; "I have it written here," continued the chief, placing his hand with great dignity upon his brow. "You Yankees are born with a feather between your fingers; but your paper does not speak the truth. The Indian keeps his knowledge here—this is the book the Great Spirit gave us—it does not lie." A reference was immediately made to the treaty in question, when, to the astonishment of all present, and to the triumph of the tawny statesman, the document confirmed every word that he had uttered.

It happened during the revolution that a treaty was held with the Indians, at which Lafayette was present, the object of which was to unite the various tribes in amity with America. The majority of the chiefs were friendly, but there was much opposition made to it, especially by a young warrior, who declared that when an alliance was entered into with America, he should consider that the sun of his country had set forever. In his travels through the Indian country, when last in America, it happened at a large assemblage of chiefs, that Lafayette referred to the treaty in question, and turning to Red Jacket, said, "Pray tell me, if you can, what has become of that daring youth who so decidedly opposed all propositions for peace and amity?" "I myself am the man," replied Red Jacket; "the decided enemy of the Americans, so long as the hope of successfully opposing them remained, but now their true and faithful ally until death."

During the late war, Red Jacket with his tribe enlisted on the American side. He fought through the whole war, and displayed the most undaunted intrepidity; while in no instance did he exhibit the ferocity of the savage, or disgrace himself by any act of inhumanity.

Red Jacket was the foe of the white man. His nation was his god; her honor, preservation, and liberty, his religion. He hated the missionary of the cross, because he feared some secret design upon the lands, the peace, or the independence of the Senecas. He never understood Christianity. Its sublime disinterestedness exceeded his conceptions. He was a keen observer of human nature; and saw that among white and red men, sordid interest was equally the spring of action. He therefore naturally enough suspected every stranger who came to his tribe, of some design on their little and dearly prized domains. His tribe was divided into two factions, one of which, from being in favor of the missionaries, was called the Christian, and the other, from their opposition, the pagan party. His wife, who would attend the religious meetings of the Christian party, received much persecution from him on this account. During his last sickness there seemed to be quite a change in regard to his feelings respecting Christianity. He repeatedly remarked to his wife, that he was sorry that he had persecuted her,—that she was right and he wrong, and, as his dying advice, told her, "*Persevere in your religion, it is the right way!*"

A few days before his decease, he sent for Mr. Harris, the missionary; but he was attending an ecclesiastical council, and did not receive the message until after the death of the chief. In his last wandering moments it is said that he directed that a vial of cold water should be placed in his coffin, so that he might have something with which to fight the evil spirit. A considerable number of people from Buffalo attended his funeral, some of whom wished him buried in the ancient or pagan style. He was, however, interred in the Christian manner, in accordance with the wishes of his relatives. He left two wives, but none of his children survived him. Two of his sons are supposed to have died Christians. Rev. Jabez B. Hyde, a teacher to the Senecas before the war of 1812, states that one of the sons of Red Jacket was the first convert to Christianity from this tribe.

For some months previous to his death, time had made such ravages on his constitution



as to render him fully sensible of his approaching dissolution. To that event he often adverted, and always in the language of philosophic calmness. He visited successively all his most intimate friends at their cabins, and conversed with them upon the condition of the nation in the most affecting and impressive manner. He told them that he was passing away, and his counsels would soon be heard no more. He ran over the history of his people from the most remote period to which his knowledge extended, and pointed out, as few could, the wrongs, the privations, and the loss of character, which almost of themselves constituted that history. "I am about to leave you," said he, "and when I am gone, and my warning shall no longer be heard or regarded, the craft and the avarice of the white man will prevail. Many winters have I breasted the storm, but I am an aged tree, and can stand no longer. My leaves are fallen, my branches are withered, and I am shaken by every breeze. Soon my aged trunk will be prostrate, and the foot of the exulting foe of the Indian may be placed upon it in safety; for I leave none who will be enabled to avenge such an indignity. Think not I mourn for myself. I go to join the spirits of my fathers, where age cannot come; but my heart fails when I think of my people, who are soon to be scattered and forgotten."

Tonewanda village, having about 100 dwellings, lies at the mouth and on both sides of Tonewanda creek, the portion lying on the north side of the creek being in Wheatfield, Niagara co. It is 16 miles SW. from Lockport, 11 N. from Buffalo, on the lines of the Buffalo and Niagara railroad and the Erie canal, which latter here runs in the Tonewanda creek. Grand Island, called by the Indians Owanungah, in the Niagara river, commences about 5 miles below the termination of Lake Erie, runs down 8 miles, and ends within 3 of Niagara Falls. Its breadth varies from 3 to 6 miles. Originally this, with the small islands of Strawberry, Snake, Squaw, and Bird, belonged to the Senecas, and were purchased of them by the state for \$1,000, and an annuity of \$500. "The state, in 1833, sold Grand Island to the East Boston Co., who have erected upon it, on the site of the proposed Jewish city of Ararat, opposite to the mouth of the Tonewanda creek, the village of White Haven, (named after Mr. Stephen White, who resides upon Tonewanda island nearly opposite,) where they have a steam grist-mill and saw-mill 150 feet square, with room for 15 gangs of saws, said to be the largest in the world, several dwellings, a building used for a school and church, a commodious wharf, several hundred feet long, and a spacious dock of piles for storing and securing floating timber. The principal object of the company is to prepare timber for vessels on the lakes and the ocean, fitting the frames to the models given; in which they avail themselves, not only of their special resources on the island, but of all which the vast region around the upper lakes affords." The operations of this company are at present suspended.

"In 1816 and '17, a number of persons from the United States and Canada went on this island. They marked out the boundaries of their different possessions; elected magistrates and other officers from among themselves; and gave out that they were amenable to neither government, but an independent community. After the question of boundary was settled, the state of New York passed a law to drive them off; but that was not effected till the severe measure was resorted to of destroying their houses, which was done by the sheriff and posse of Erie county. Grand Island was selected by Major Noah, (now of the city of New York,) on which to build a city, and establish a colony of Jews, with the view of making it the Ararat, or resting-place of that dispersed people. There it was anticipated that their government would be organized, and thence the laws would emanate which again were to bring together the children of Israel, and re-establish them as a nation upon the earth. The European Rabbi did not sanction the scheme, and it vanished as a day-dream of the learned and worthy projector."—*Steele's Book of Niagara Falls.*

## ESSEX COUNTY.

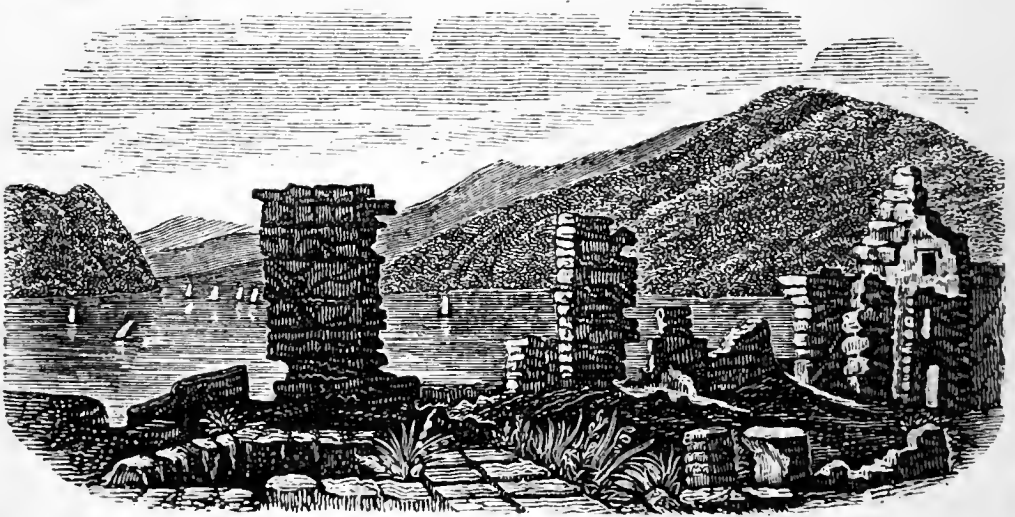
ESSEX COUNTY, formed from Clinton in 1799, was originally settled from New England. Its greatest length N. and S. 43, greatest breadth E. and W. 41 miles; centrally distant from New York 271, and from Albany 126 miles. "The surface of this county is decidedly mountainous, in which respect it bears a striking contrast to the St. Lawrence. In addition to this, it may be remarked, that the hills, as well as the mountains, are steep and abrupt, and almost uniformly present, on one side, a precipice nearly perpendicular. In this county there are no long and gradual slopes, or gentle risings towards the mountain summit, but they are always bold and difficult of ascent. A surface of country thus characterized, combined also with great height, both of the general surface and especially of numerous peaks, alters to a very great extent its agricultural character. By this combination, the mean temperature of the county is reduced so low, that the cultivation of some of the most useful vegetables is prevented, or they are crops so uncertain, on account of late springs and early autumnal frosts, that little inducement is held out for trying them even as matters of experiment.

"The whole of this county lies within the northern primitive district, except a strip of lower secondary, which borders the lake for many miles, and which has generally a surface of rock lime. Iron ore of the best quality abounds everywhere on the hills; marble is apparent in Moriah; plumbago in several districts; ochres, from which paint is made, in Ticonderoga; and some copper, it is said, has been discovered in the northern part of the county."—The county is divided into 15 towns, viz.:

Chesterfield,	Jay,	Moriah,	Westport,
Crown Point,	Keene,	Newcomb,	Willsborough,
Elizabethtown,	Lewis,	Schroon,	Wilmington.
Essex,	Minerva,	Ticonderoga,	

Keesville, situated on both sides of Au Sable river, 16 miles S. from Plattsburg and 4 from Port Kent, contains about 300 dwellings, 4 churches, a bank, several large manufacturing establishments, and is a center of business for iron and lumber. Elizabethtown, where the county buildings are located, is a village of some 30 or 40 dwellings. Crown Point, whence the name of the town and ancient fort is derived, is situated at the NE. extremity, and is formed by an extensive deep bay on the west, skirted by a steep mountain, and on the north and east by the body of the lake. Fort Frederick, at this place, was built by the French in 1731. This fortress was a star work, being in the form of a pentagon, with bastions at the angles, and surrounded by a ditch walled in with stone. This post secured the command of Lake Champlain, and guarded the passage into Canada. It was through this lake, by the route of Crown Point, that the

parties of French and Indians made their bloody incursions upon the frontiers of New England and New York. This fort was subsequently blown up; and its site is now marked by a heap of ruins. This place being abandoned by the French, in 1759, to Gen. Amherst, fort Crown Point was afterward erected, about a quarter of a mile from the shore, and has at a distance something the appearance of Ticonderoga. The walls were of wood and earth, 16 feet high, 22 thick, enclosing an area of 1,500 yards square, surrounded by a deep broad ditch cut into granite. There were here a double row of stone barracks, and on the north, a gate with a drawbridge and covered way leading to the lake. These works and those adjoining, which were extensive, are now mostly heaps of rubbish. Crown Point fell into the hands of the Americans at the time of the capture of Ticonderoga, in May, 1775, but was evacuated the next year. The disastrous expedition against Canada was terminated near this place, by the destruction of the lake fleet under the command of Gen. Arnold, Oct. 13th, 1776. Arnold, on his retreat from Canada, on board his fleet, was pursued by the enemy so closely, that he was obliged to run his vessel on shore and blow up five gondolas. The British soon established themselves, with their army and fleet, at Crown Point, and strengthened the fortifications; but ere long they abandoned the station and retired to Canada.



*Ruins of Fort Ticonderoga.*

The above is a representation of the ruins of Fort Ticonderoga, 96 miles from Albany, the fortress so celebrated in colonial and revolutionary history. These ruins are situated on a peninsula of about 500 acres, elevated upwards of 100 feet above Lake Champlain, at the mouth of Lake George's outlet. This fortress was originally erected by the French in 1756, and was called by them Carillon, and was a place of much strength by nature and art, surrounded on three sides by water, and having half the fourth covered by a swamp, and the only approachable point defended by a breastwork. It was, however, commanded by Mount Defiance on the south side of the creek or outlet, which

towers 750 feet above the lake. It was on the summit of this mountain that Gen. Burgoyne's troops showed themselves on the morning of July 4th, 1777, with a battery of heavy cannon, which they had drawn up along the ridge during the night. The distance from the summit to the fort, in a straight line, is about a mile. The position was so commanding that they could count all the men in the fort, and fully justified Gen. St. Clair in ordering an immediate retreat of the garrison. Mount Independence, connected in history with Ticonderoga, lies in Vermont, one mile from the fort on the east side of the lake. There are here also remains of military works.

The following account of the defeat of Gen. Abercrombie before Ticonderoga, July 8, 1758, is from the 3d volume of Macauley's History of New York :

"The expedition against Ticonderoga and Crown Point was conducted by Abercrombie in person. In the beginning of July he embarked his forces, amounting to nearly seven thousand regulars and ten thousand provincials, on Lake George, on board of nine hundred batteaux, and one hundred and thirty-five whale boats, with provisions, artillery, and ammunition. Several pieces of cannon were mounted on rafts, to cover the proposed landing at the outlet of the lake. Early the next morning he reached the landing place, which was in a cove on the west side of the lake near its issue, leading to the advanced guard of the enemy, composed of one battalion, in a logged camp. He immediately debarked his forces, and after having formed them into three columns, marched to the enemy's advanced post, which was abandoned with precipitation. He continued his march with the army towards Ticonderoga, with the intention of investing it; but the route lying through a thick wood that did not admit of any regular progression, and the guides proving extremely ignorant, the troops were bewildered, and the columns broken by falling in one on another. Lord Howe being advanced at the head of the right centre column, encountered a French detachment, that had likewise lost its way in the retreat from the advanced post, and a warm skirmish ensuing, the enemy were routed with considerable loss; and one hundred and forty-eight were taken prisoners. This advantage was purchased at a dear rate. Lord Howe, and one other officer, besides privates, were killed. The former is spoken of in very high terms for his bravery.\* Abercrombie perceiving the troops were greatly fatigued and disordered, deemed it advisable to fall back to the landing place. Then he detached Lieutenant-colonel Bradstreet, with a detachment, to take possession of a saw-mill in the vicinity of Ticonderoga, which the enemy had abandoned. This post being secured, Abercrombie advanced again towards Ticonderoga, where, he understood from the prisoners, the enemy had assembled eight battalions, with a body of Canadians and Indians, amounting in all to six thousand men. The actual number, however, was considerably less, not exceeding four thousand men, as was afterward ascertained. These, they said, being encamped before the fort, were employed in making a formidable intrenchment, where they intended to wait for a reinforcement of three thousand men, who had been detached, under the command of M. de Levi, to make a diversion on the side of the Mohawk; but upon intelligence of Abercrombie's approach, were now recalled for the defence of Ticonderoga. This information induced Abercrombie to strike, if possible, some decisive blow before the junction could be effected. He therefore early next morning sent his engineer to reconnoitre the enemy's intrenchments; and he, upon his return, reported that the works being still unfinished, might be attempted with good prospect of success. A disposition was made accordingly for the attack, and after proper guards had been left at the saw-mill and the landing place, the whole army was put in motion. The troops advanced with great alacrity towards the intrenchments, which, however, they found altogether impracticable. The breastwork was raised eight feet high, and the ground before it covered with an abatis,

---

\* "This young officer was the idol of the army. From his first arrival in America, he had accommodated himself and his regiment to the peculiar nature of the service. He cut his hair short, and induced the regiment to follow the example. He fashioned their clothing for the activity of service, and divested himself and them of every article of superfluous baggage. When near Ticonderoga, major, afterward Gen. Putnam, with about 100 men, advanced in front of the army as a kind of scouting party. Putnam endeavored to prevent Lord Howe from accompanying him, saying, 'My Lord, if I am killed, the loss of my life will be of little consequence, but the preservation of yours is of infinite importance to this army.' The only answer was, 'Putnam, your life is as dear to you, as mine is to me: I am determined to go.' They soon met the left flank of the enemy's advance, by whose first fire his lordship fell."—*Humphrey's Life of Putnam.*

or felled trees, with their boughs pointing outward, and projecting in such a manner as to render the intrenchment almost inaccessible. Notwithstanding these discouraging difficulties, the troops marched up to the assault with an undaunted resolution, and sustained a terrible fire. They endeavored to force their way through these embarrassments, and some of them even mounted the parapet; but the enemy were so well covered, and defended their works with so much gallantry, notwithstanding their greatly inferior numbers, that no impression could be made; the carnage became fearfully great, and the assailants began to fall into great confusion, after several attacks, which lasted several hours. Abercrombie by this time saw plainly that no hope of success remained; and in order to prevent a total defeat, sounded a retreat, leaving about *two thousand* men on the field. Every corps of the army behaved, on this unfortunate day, with remarkable intrepidity; the greatest loss sustained among the corps, was that of the regiment of Lord John Murray."

The seizure of the fortress of Ticonderoga, by Col. Ethan Allen, on the 10th of May, 1775, is thus related by Ramsay, in his history of the American Revolution:

"It early occurred to many, that if the sword decided the controversy between Great Britain and her colonies, the possession of Ticonderoga would be essential to the security of the latter. Situated on a promontory, formed at the junction of the waters of Lake George and Lake Champlain, it was the key of all communication between New York and Canada. Messrs. Deane, Wooster, Parsons, Stevens, and others of Connecticut, planned a scheme for obtaining possession of this valuable post. Having procured a loan of 1,800 dollars of public money, and provided a sufficient quantity of powder and ball, they set off for Bennington, to obtain the co-operation of Colonel Allen of that place. Two hundred and seventy men, mostly of that brave and hardy people who are called green mountain boys, were speedily collected at Castleton, which was fixed on as the place of rendezvous. At this place Colonel Arnold, who, though attended only with a servant, was prosecuting the same object, unexpectedly joined them. He had been early chosen a captain of a volunteer company by the inhabitants of New Haven, among whom he resided. As soon as he received news of the Lexington battle, he marched off with his company for the vicinity of Boston, and arrived there, though 150 miles distant, in a few days. Immediately after his arrival he waited on the Massachusetts committee of safety, and informed them, that there were at Ticonderoga many pieces of cannon and a great quantity of valuable stores, and that the fort was in a ruinous condition, and garrisoned only by about 40 men. They appointed him a colonel, and commissioned him to raise 400 men, and to take Ticonderoga. The leaders of the party which had previously rendezvoused at Castleton, admitted Colonel Arnold to join them, and it was agreed that Colonel Allen should be the commander in chief of the expedition, and that Colonel Arnold should be his assistant. They proceeded without delay, and arrived in the night at Lake Champlain, opposite to Ticonderoga. Allen and Arnold crossed over with 83 men, and landed near the garrison. They contended who should go in first, but it was at last agreed that they should both go in together. They advanced abreast, and entered the fort at the dawning of day. A sentry snapped his piece at one of them, and then retreated through the covered way to the parade. The Americans followed, and immediately drew up. The commander, surprised in his bed, was called upon to surrender the fort. He asked, By what authority? Colonel Allen replied, *'I demand it in the name of the great Jehovah, and of the continental congress.'* No resistance was made, and the fort, with its valuable stores and forty-eight prisoners, fell into the hands of the Americans. The boats had been sent back for the remainder of the men, but the business was done before they got over. Colonel Seth Warner was sent off with a party to take possession of Crown Point, where a sergeant and 12 men performed garrison duty. This was speedily effected. The next object, calling for the attention of the Americans, was to obtain the command of Lake Champlain, but to accomplish this, it was necessary for them to get possession of a sloop of war, lying at St. Johns, at the northern extremity of the lake. With the view of capturing this sloop it was agreed to man and arm an schooner lying at South Bay, and that Arnold should command her, and that Allen should command some batteaux on the same expedition. A favorable wind carried the schooner ahead of the batteaux, and Colonel Arnold got immediate possession of the sloop by surprise. The wind again favoring him, he returned with his prize to Ticonderoga, and rejoined Colonel Allen. The latter soon went home, and the former with a number of men agreed to remain there in garrison. In this rapid manner the possession of Ticonderoga and the command of Lake Champlain were obtained, without any loss, by a few determined men."



The following account of the evacuation of Ticonderoga by General St. Clair, on July 6, 1777, and some of the events which followed, is from the 3d volume of Macauley's History of New York :

"From Crown Point, the British army advanced on both sides of the lake ; the naval force keeping its station in the centre ; the frigate and gun-boats cast anchor just out of cannon-shot from the American works. On the near approach of the right wing, which advanced on the west side of the lake, on the second of July, the Americans abandoned and set fire to their works, block-houses and saw-mills, towards Lake George ; and without attempting any serious opposition, suffered General Phillips to take possession of Mount Hope. This post commanded the American lines in a great degree, and cut off their communication with Lake George. The enemy charged the Americans, on this occasion, with supineness and want of vigor ; but this charge seems not well-founded ; they had not men enough to make any effectual opposition to the powerful force which threatened to enclose them.

"In the mean time, the British army proceeded with such expedition in the construction of their works, the bringing up of their artillery, stores, and provisions, and the establishment of posts and communications, that by the fifth, matters were so far advanced as to require but one or two days more to completely invest the posts on both sides of the lake. Mount Defiance had also been examined, and the advantages which it presented were so important, that it had been determined to take possession, and erect a battery there. This work, though attended with extreme difficulty and labor, had been carried on by General Phillips with much expedition and success. A road had been made over very rough ground, to the top of the mount ; and the enemy were at work in constructing a level for a battery, and transporting their cannon. As soon as this battery should be ready to play, the American works would have been completely invested on all sides.

"The situation of General St. Clair was now very critical. He called a council of war, to deliberate on measures to be taken. He informed them that their whole effective number was not sufficient to man one half of the works ; that as the whole must be constantly on duty, it would be impossible for them to endure the fatigue for any considerable length of time ; that General Schuyler, who was then at Fort Edward, had not sufficient forces to relieve them ; and that, as the enemy's batteries were nearly ready to open upon them, and the place would be completely invested in twenty-four hours, nothing could save the troops but an immediate evacuation of the posts.

"It was proposed that the baggage of the army, with such artillery stores and provisions as the necessity of the occasion would admit, should be embarked with a strong detachment on board of two hundred batteaux, and despatched under convoy of five armed galleys, up the lake to Skeensborough, (Whitehall,) and that the main body of the army should proceed by land, taking its route on the road to Castleton, which was about thirty miles southeast of Ticonderoga, and join the boats and galleys at Skeensborough. It was thought necessary to keep the matter a secret till the time should come, when it was to be executed. Hence, the necessary preparations could not be made, and it was not possible to prevent irregularity and disorder, in the different embarkations and movements of the troops.

"About two o'clock in the morning of July the sixth, General St. Clair left Ticonderoga and about three, the troops at Mount Independence were put in motion. The house which had been occupied by General de Fermoy was, contrary to orders, set on fire. This afforded complete information to the enemy of what was going forward, and enabled them to see every movement of the Americans—at the same time, it impressed the latter with such an idea of discovery and danger, as precipitated them into great disorder. About four o'clock, Colonel Francis brought off the rear-guard, and conducted their retreat in a regular manner ; and soon after, some of the regiments, through the exertions of their officers, recovered from their confusion. When the troops arrived at Hubbardton they were halted for nearly two hours, and the rear-guard was increased by many who did not at first belong to it, but were picked up on the road, having been unable to keep up with their regiments. The rear-guard was here put under the command of Colonel Seth Warner, with orders to follow the army, as soon as the whole came up, and to halt about a mile and a half short of the main body. The army then proceeded to Castleton, about six miles further—Colonel Warner, with the rear-guard and stragglers, remaining at Hubbardton.

"The retreat of the Americans from Ticonderoga and Mount Independence, was no sooner perceived by the British, than General Frazer began an eager pursuit with his brigade. Major-general Reidesel was ordered to join in the pursuit with the greater part of his Germans. General Frazer continued the pursuit through the day, and having received in-



telligence that the rear of the American army was at no great distance, ordered his men to lie that night upon their arms. On July 7th, at five in the morning, he came up with Col. Warner, who had about one thousand men. The British advanced boldly to the attack, and the two bodies formed within sixty yards of each other. The conflict was fierce and bloody. Colonel Francis fell at the head of his regiment, fighting with great gallantry. Warner was so well supported by his officers and men, that the assailants broke and gave way. They soon, however, recovered from their disorder, formed again, and charged the Americans with the bayonet, when they, in their turn, were put into disorder; these, however, rallied and returned to the charge, and the issue of the battle became dubious. At that moment, Gen. Reidesel appeared with the advance party of his Germans. These being led into action, soon decided the fortune of the day, and the Americans had to retreat. The loss in this action was very considerable on the American side. Col. Hale, who had not brought his regiment, which consisted of militia, into action, although ordered so to do, in attempting to escape by flight fell in with an inconsiderable party of the enemy, and surrendered himself, and a number of his men, prisoners. In killed, wounded, and prisoners, the Americans lost in this action three hundred and twenty-four men, and the British one hundred and eighty-three in killed and wounded."

---

## FRANKLIN COUNTY.

FRANKLIN COUNTY, taken from Clinton in 1808, is centrally distant from New York 287, from Albany NW. 142 miles. Greatest length 60, greatest breadth 30 miles. The high northern latitude sufficiently indicates the rigors of the climate. The forests are very dense, consisting of trees of immense size. In the southwestern part are some lofty ridges of mountains, but of all the rest a large portion is rather level than hilly. The settlements are almost wholly in the northern part, extending about 15 miles S. from the N. line, and even here are sparse; much the larger portion of the county being as yet covered with the primitive forests. The soil is a sandy loam, occasionally mixed with clay, and stony. The fields commonly among thrifty farmers are fenced with stones gathered from the surface. Some wheat is raised, but it is an uncertain crop, whilst grass, oats, barley, corn, &c., generally are very productive. No portion of the state is perhaps better adapted to the sugar-beet. Grazing and lumbering are the chief pursuit of the inhabitants, who find their market upon the St. Lawrence river. The county is divided into 13 towns, viz.:

Bangor,	Chateaugay,	Fort Covington,	Westville.
Belmont,	Constable,	Franklin,	
Bombay,	Dickinson,	Malone,	
Brandon,	Duane,	Moirs,	

Malone, the county seat, is 51 miles W. from Plattsburg, and 212 from Albany. It is a village of about 100 dwellings, 3 churches, the Franklin Academy, a bank, and a number of manufacturing establishments. It is situated on both sides of Salmon river, and is well supplied with water power. Fort Covington, formerly called *French Mills*, is a village of about 130 dwellings, on Salmon river, 5 miles from the St. Lawrence, 223 miles from Albany. It contains 4

churches, an academy, and a number of extensive factories and mills.

The Indian village of St. Regis lies on the left bank of the St. Regis river, upon the northern boundary of this county. The present or late chief of the St. Regis Indians, is or was a descendant of the daughter of the Rev. John Williams, the minister of Deerfield, Mass., who was with most of his family and neighbors taken prisoner to Canada in 1704. Mr. Williams was carried to Lake Champlain, and from thence to Montreal and Quebec. In 1706, a flag-ship was dispatched to the latter place, and Mr. Williams and 57 other captives were redeemed and sent to Boston : all his children returned with the exception of his daughter Eunice, who, at the age of 10 years, was left behind. She adopted the manners of the Indians, to one of whom she was married, and became converted to the Catholic faith. Some time after the war, she, with her husband, visited her relations at Deerfield, dressed in the Indian costume ; and though every persuasive was in vain tried to induce her to abandon him and remain among her connections, she still persisted in wearing her blanket and counting her beads, and returned to Canada, where she ended her days. Her descendants still continue to visit their relatives in New England, by whom they are hospitably received. One of them, by the name of Eleazer Williams, has been educated by his friends in New England, and employed as a missionary to the Indians at Green Bay. Mr. Williams some years since, when on a visit to Canada, found the Bible of his great-grandfather, the Rev. John Williams, with his name in it. He states, that when Deerfield was destroyed, the Indians took a small church bell, which is now hanging in the Indian church at St. Regis. It was conveyed on a sledge as far as Lake Champlain and buried, and was afterward taken up and conveyed to Canada.

The first standard captured from the enemy in the late war was taken at this place by Major Guilford Dudley Young, on the 22d of Oct., 1812. The following account of this event is extracted from newspapers published at the time :

“ Major Young, of the Troy militia, commandant of a detachment stationed at French Mills, on the St. Regis river, having received information that a party of the enemy had arrived at the village of St. Regis, and that more were shortly expected, formed a resolution to take them before they were reinforced. For this purpose, he marched a detachment, at 11 o'clock on the night of the 21st of October, crossed the river at Gray's Mills about 3, and at 5 in the morning arrived within half a mile of the village unexpected by the enemy. Here the major made such a judicious disposition of his men, that the enemy were entirely surrounded, and after a few discharges, surrendered themselves prisoners with the loss of 5 killed. The result of this affair was the capture of 40 prisoners with their arms, equipments, &c., one stand of colors and two batteaux, without a man of our party being hurt. They got safe back to camp at 11 o'clock in the morning. The prisoners were sent off to Plattsburg. Major Young has thus had the honor of taking the first standard from the enemy in the present war.”

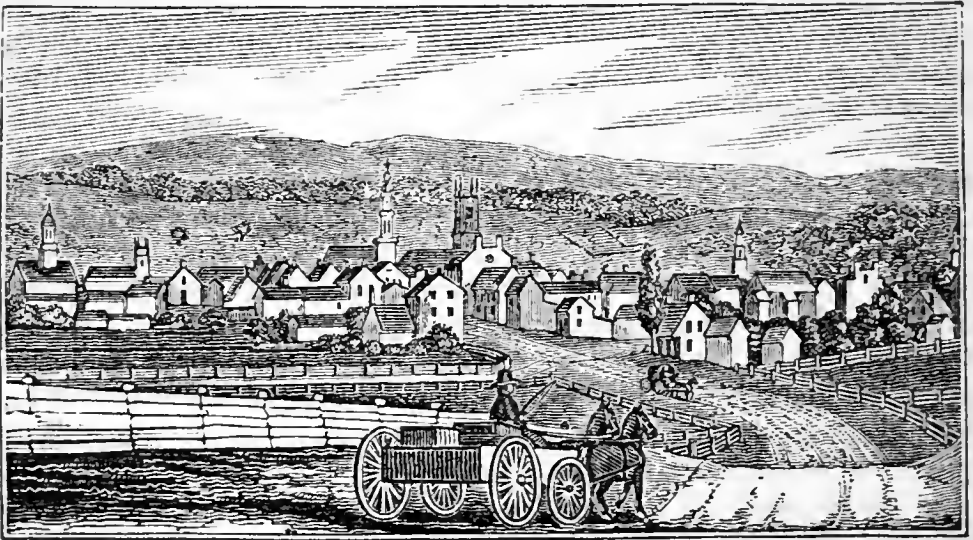
## FULTON COUNTY.

FULTON COUNTY was taken from the northern part of Montgomery county in 1838 ; NW. from Albany 40 miles ; length E. and W. 32 miles, breadth N. and S. 17. The surface of the northern part of this county is hilly, with some ranges of a mountainous character. The Kayaderosseras range of mountains enters the county on the NE., but sinks to the general level in the town of Northampton. The county is well watered and contains several small lakes. It is divided into 9 towns.

Bleecker,  
Broadalbin,  
Ephratah,

Johnstown,  
Mayfield,  
Northampton,

Oppenheim,  
Perth,  
Stratford.



*Southern view of Johnstown.*

JOHNSTOWN, originally named Caughnawaga, was founded about the year 1770, by Sir William Johnson, who resided here during the latter period of his life, essentially in the rank, and with much of the splendor of a nobleman. Sir William and his family, by various means, became possessed of vast tracts of valuable land in this section of the country, and had many tenants and retainers under them. Their great possessions, however, were confiscated during the revolutionary war, on account of their adherence to the British cause. The village of Johnstown is about 4 miles N. of Fonda, the seat of justice for Montgomery county, and 44 from Albany. The accompanying engraving shows the appearance of the village as viewed from the first elevation south, on the road to Caughnawaga or Fonda village. The courthouse is the first building seen on the left with a spire ; Mayfield mountains appear in the extreme distance. The village contains a bank, an academy, 4 churches—1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Dutch Reformed, and 1 Methodist—and about 250

dwellings. It is situated on a handsome plain, skirted on the N. and W. by Cayadutta creek, and on the S. by a hill of moderate elevation. It was regularly laid out by Henry Oothoudt, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, and Christopher P. Yates, state commissioners, in 1784, and was incorporated in 1807.

About three fourths of a mile from this village is a house built by Sir William Johnson, called "Johnson Hall." This was the place of resort for the sachems of the Six Nations, and all the Mohawks repaired thither to receive their presents from the British government.

William Johnson was born in Ireland, about the year 1714; he was a nephew of Sir Peter Warren, the naval commander who distinguished himself at the siege of Louisburg in 1745. Sir Peter having married a sister of Chief-justice De Lancey of New York, purchased a large track of land on the Mohawk, and about the year 1734, sent for his nephew to come to America and superintend this estate. Young Johnson first established himself at the mouth of the Schoharie, afterward erected a house in the town of Amsterdam, and subsequently the hall at Johnstown. To fulfil the duties of his commission, he learned the language of the Indians, studied their manners and cultivated their acquaintance. His situation between Albany and Oswego, presented a fine opportunity for trade, and he carried on a large traffic with them, supplying them with goods, and receiving in return beaver and other skins. By a course of sagacious measures, he obtained an influence over the Indians greater than was ever possessed by any other white man.

"Sir William Johnson possessed considerable talents as an orator, and his influence over the Indians was not a little owing to the impression made upon them by means of his elocution. . . . He had wives and concubines, sons and daughters, of different colors." By Lady Johnson he had 3 children—1 son and 2 daughters. His son, Sir John Johnson, took side with the British, in the revolutionary war, and became the scourge of the Mohawk valley. One of the daughters married Col. Claus, and the other Sir Guy Johnson. Sir William died suddenly, at Johnson Hall, July 11th, 1774, aged 60 years; and was succeeded by his son in his title, and also to his post as major-general of the militia.

The following anecdote respecting Sir William, seems to evince, that in his dealings with the Indians, who have a good reputation for cunning, he was not outwitted. Hendrick, the chief of the Mohawks, was at the house of Sir William when he received several rich suits of laced clothes. Soon after, the chief came to him and said, "I dream." "Well! what did you dream?" "I dream you give me one suit of clothes." This hint could not be mistaken or well avoided, and accordingly Hendrick received a suit. Some time afterward Sir William, meeting Hendrick, said to him, "I dreamed last night." "Did you! What did you dream?" "I dreamed you gave me a tract of land," describing it. Hendrick at first paused at the enormity of the demand, but at length said, "You may have the land; *but we no dream again, you dream too hard for me.*" The tract of land thus obtained, is stated to have been 12 miles square, in the present county of Herkimer; the title to it was confirmed by the king, and was called the "Royal Grant."

The power which Sir William Johnson acquired over the Indians

descended to his son and to his nephew, Col. Guy Johnson, who succeeded him in the agency of Indian affairs. As the family had derived most of their wealth and consideration from the crown, they were, as might be supposed, devoted loyalists. In 1775, Gen. Schuyler prevailed upon the Indians to agree to be neutral in the coming conflict. It appeared, however, that the influence of the Johnson family prevailed with the Indians, and induced them to join the British cause. It also appeared that Sir John was fortifying his house and arming the Scotch Highlanders, his tenants and adherents. Congress having heard of these movements, sent Gen. Schuyler to disarm these persons, and take other measures to secure the tranquillity of Tryon county. Schuyler set out on this mission with 700 militia, but before he reached Caughnawaga his force had increased to three thousand. At Schenectady a deputation of Mohawks under the influence of the Johnsons met him, and with much artfulness endeavored to dissuade him from advancing. On the 16th of January, 1776, Gen. Schuyler despatched a letter to Sir John, requesting him to meet him on the morrow; they accordingly met, and after some subsequent delay, he and the Scotch gentlemen agreed to make a delivery of the arms of the inhabitants. Sir John likewise agreed that he would not go westward of German Flats and Kinsland district, and that six Scotch inhabitants might be taken as hostages. On the 19th, Schuyler marched into Johnstown and drew up his men in a line; the Highlanders were drawn up facing them, and grounded their arms. The military stores were surrendered: and this service being performed, Schuyler and the militia returned. It was found afterward that the Highlanders had not delivered up their broadswords or ammunition.

Gen. Herkimer was left by Gen. Schuyler to complete the disarming of the hostile inhabitants. Sir John, notwithstanding his word of honor, continued his hostile intrigues with the Indians, and otherwise forfeited his promises. It was found necessary to secure him, and in May, 1776, Col. Dayton was sent on this duty. The tories in Albany gave notice to Sir John of his approach, and the knight and his followers fled to the woods, and escaped to Canada, arriving at Montreal after nineteen days of suffering and starvation. He left his residence in much haste: an iron chest with the family Bible and papers were buried in the garden. On arriving in Canada, the baronet was commissioned a British colonel, and raised the regiment of tories called the *Royal Greens*. By his adherence to the British, his immense estate was forfeited, and this appears to have inspired him with implacable revenge. On Sunday, the 21st of May, 1780, at dead of night, Sir John Johnson, with a force of about 500 men, part of whom were Indians, made an incursion into Johnstown. He had penetrated the country by way of Lake Champlain to Crown Point, and thence through the woods to the Sacandaga river. The following account of this incursion is from a newspaper published June 15th, 1780.

“By the latest intelligence from Schenectady, we are informed that Sir John Johnson, (who styles himself Lieut. colonel commanding the King’s Royal Yorkers, in the parcels



given to some of the prisoners,) on Lord's day evening, the 21st ult., made his first appearance at Johnson Hall, undiscovered by any but his friends, who no doubt were in the secret. On Monday, about daybreak, they began to burn all the houses except those of the Tories, beginning at Aaron Putnam's, below Tripe's Hill, and continued burning to Anthony's Nose, or Acker's house, except a few which by the vigilance of the people were put out after the enemy had set them on fire. There have been burnt 33 houses and out-houses and a mill; many cattle were killed in the field, and 60 or 70 sheep burnt in a barn. Eleven persons were killed. Col. Fisher [Visscher] and his two brothers fought with great bravery, when the two brothers were killed and scalped; the colonel went up stairs and there defended himself, but being overpowered, was knocked down and scalped, on which they plundered the house, set it on fire, and then went off. The colonel recovering a little, though he was left by the enemy for dead, he pulled one of his dead brothers out of the house then in flames; the other was consumed in the house. It is said that the doctors have hopes that Col. Fisher will recover. His mother had a narrow escape for her life, being knocked on her head by an Indian; but she is like to do well. Capt. Hansen was killed by an Indian, who had formerly been used by him with kindness, and professed much gratitude. Old Mr. Fonda was cut in several parts of his head with a tomahawk. Had it not been for the alertness of Mr. Van Vrank, probably more would have been butchered by their savage hands; he alarmed the people along the way to Caughnawaga, who by crossing the river saved their lives. Having done all the mischief to the distressed inhabitants they possibly could, they returned to Johnson Hall in the afternoon; when Johnson dug up his plate, and about sundown marched for the Scotch Bush, about four miles that evening. He has 15 or 20 of his negroes who had been sold; several of his tenants and others have gone with him. He has permitted some of his prisoners to return on parole. His whole force when he landed at Crown Point, is said to be about 500 men, 200 of them British, part of his own regiment, and Indians. Capt. Putnam and four men followed them in their retreat four days, on their way to Lake Champlain. He saw him 24 miles from Johnson Hall. Some think they will take their route to Oswagatchie; but this seems improbable, as they have not provisions sufficient with them. His excellency the governor has collected a body of militia to intercept their way to Lake Champlain; a number have also marched from the New Hampshire grants for the same purpose: Col. Van Schaick, with 800 men, is in pursuit of him by the way of Johnstown. We hear that the enemy had their feet much swelled by their long march; and being greatly fatigued, it is hoped our people may come up with and give a good account of the Lieut. colonel and his murdering banditti."

In the summer of 1781, another expedition was sent against Johnstown. This was conducted with so much secrecy, that on the 24th of Oct., the enemy, about one thousand in number, under Majors Ross and Butler, were upon the settlement at Warrensbush before their approach was suspected. Col. Willet, who was at Fort Rensselaer about twenty miles distant, on hearing the news, immediately marched for Fort Hunter, which he reached early on the following morning with all the forces he could muster, being but 416 men in all. When he arrived here, he learned that Ross and Butler had the preceding day crossed the river some distance below Tripe's Hill, and arrived at Johnstown about the middle of the day, killing and taking the people prisoners, destroying buildings and cattle on their way. Having effected the passage of the river, Col. Willet pushed on in pursuit of the enemy. Having ascertained their position, he detached Major Rowley, of Massachusetts, with part of his force, by a circuitous march, to fall upon the rear of the enemy while he attacked them in front, a short distance above the Hall. The battle became spirited and general, but the militia under Col. Willet gave way, and ran in the utmost confusion to the stone church in the village. Here the colonel succeeded in bringing them to a halt. But the defeat would have been complete, had not Major Rowley, at this period of the action, emerged from the woods and fell upon the enemy's rear in the



very moment of their exultation at their easy victory. The fight was now maintained on both sides with obstinacy till near sunset, when Willet was enabled to collect a respectable force, with which he returned to the field, and again mingled in the fight. The battle was kept up till dark, when the enemy, pressed on all sides, fled in disorder to the woods—nor stopped short of a mountain six miles distant. The loss of the Americans in this conflict was about forty. The enemy lost about the same number killed, and about fifty prisoners.

“Major Ross retreated up the north side of the Mohawk, marching all night, after the battle. In the morning he was pursued by Col. Willet, but was not overtaken. The region of country over which Ross retreated, after he had passed the settlements, lies twenty or thirty miles north of Fort Schuyler, and at that time was uncultivated and desolate. His army suffered much from hunger.—It was on this retreat that Walter Butler was killed: he was pursued by a small party of Oneida Indians; when he arrived at West Canada creek, about 15 miles above Herkimer, he swam his horse across the stream, and then turning round, defied his pursuers, who were on the opposite side. An Oneida immediately discharged his rifle and wounded him; he fell. Throwing down his rifle and his blanket, the Indian plunged into the creek and swam across; as soon as he had gained the opposite bank, he raised his tomahawk, and with a yell, sprang like a tiger upon his fallen foe. Butler supplicated, though in vain, for mercy; the Oneida, with his uplifted axe, shouted in his broken English, ‘*Sherry Valley! remember Sherry Valley!*’ and then buried it in his brains: he tore the scalp from the head of his victim still quivering in the agonies of death, and ere the remainder of the Oneidas had joined him, the spirit of Walter Butler had gone to give up its account. The place where he crossed is called *Butler’s Ford* to this day.”—*Campbell’s Annals of Tryon County.*



The above is a copy of a kind of diploma, in possession of the New York Historical Society, which it would seem the Johnson family were in the habit of giving to those Indians in whom they confided. In the vignette, a British officer is seen presenting a medal, or something resembling it, to an Indian dressed in the aboriginal style,—the council fire, the pipe of peace, the chain of friendship, &c., are all represented.

“By the Honorable Sir William Johnson, Bart., His Majesty’s sole Agent and Super-

intendent of Indian Affairs for the Northern Department of North America, Colonel of the Six United Nations, their Allies and Dependants, &c. &c.

"To WHEREAS, I have received repeated proofs of your attachment to his Britannic Majesty's Interests and Zeal for his service upon sundry occasions, more particularly I do therefore give you this public Testimonial thereof, as a proof of his Majesty's Esteem and Approbation, Declaring you, the said to be a of your and recommending it to all his Majesty's Subjects and faithful Indian Allies to Treat and consider you upon all occasions agreeable to your character, Station and services. GIVEN under my hand and seal at Arms at Johnson Hall the day of 17  
By Command of Sir W: Johnson.

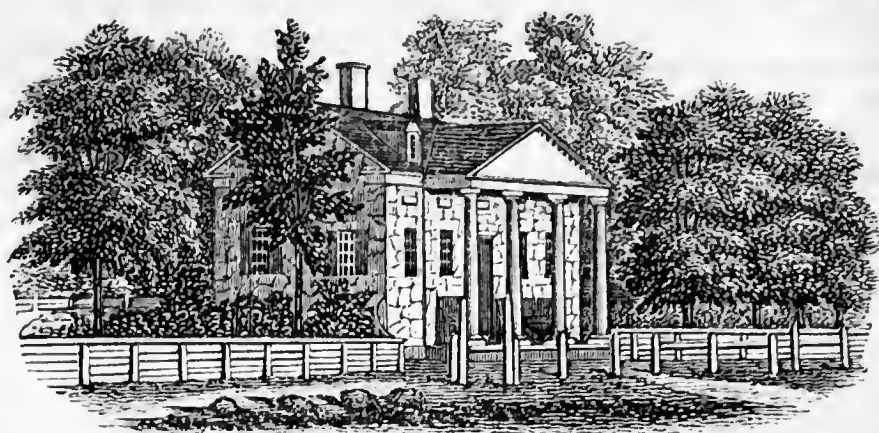
## GENESEE COUNTY.

GENESEE COUNTY was taken from Ontario in 1802, and has since been much reduced by the formation of several counties from it; centrally distant from New York 321, from Albany 258 miles. This county pertains to the great plain of the west, and forms with Wyoming the highest portion of it. Upon the west, the streams run to Lake Erie, and on the east to the Genesee river: as in limestone countries generally, the streams are subject to much fluctuation. The soil is generally highly fertile, and produces as fine crops of wheat as any part of the state. By the recent erection of Wyoming county from the southern portion, this county is reduced to twelve towns, viz.:

Alabama,	Bergen,	Darien,	Pavilion,
Alexander,	Bethany,	Elba,	Pembroke,
Batavia,	Byron,	Le Roy,	Stafford.

Batavia, the shire village, is by the railroad 283 miles W. of Albany. It contains about 300 houses, mostly on a single street upwards of a mile long, the county buildings, the state arsenal, the office of the Holland Land Company, 5 churches, 2 banks, 3 printing offices, and a female seminary. This place has acquired some celebrity from its being the place from whence William Morgan was abducted in 1826, for attempting to reveal the secrets of Free-Masonry.

The following is an eastern view of the office of the Holland Land Company in Batavia, about 80 rods northward from the courthouse. The state of New York, in 1786, granted the state of Massachusetts more than six million acres of her western territory, which that state sold to Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham for one million of dollars. These gentlemen soon after extinguished the Indian title to a part of this territory; they surveyed it into tracts, denominated ranges and townships, and sold large parcels to speculators and actual settlers. In 1790, they sold nearly the whole of the residue of the survey, 1,204,000 acres, to Robert Morris, of Philadelphia, for eight pence the acre, who resold it to Sir William Pultney. Phelps and Gorham being unable to fulfil their contract in full with Massachusetts, compromised and surrendered that part of the land to



*Office of the Holland Land Company.*

which the Indian title was unextinguished ; in consideration of which, the state relinquished two-thirds of the contract price. In 1796, Robert Morris purchased from the state this portion also—extinguished the Indian title—sold off several large tracts upon the east side, and along the Genesee, and mortgaged the residue to Wilhem Willink, of Amsterdam, and 11 associates, called the “*Holland Land Company*.” This company, by the foreclosure of the mortgage, acquired full title to the land, surveyed it, and opened their first land-office in Batavia in 1801. “Having sold a large proportion of the country, they, in 1805, conveyed the residue of the wild lands to several companies, who have undertaken to retail them.”

Le Roy village, on Allen’s creek, 10 miles E. of Batavia, was founded in 1810, by Mr. Le Roy, and incorporated in 1834. It contains about 250 dwellings, 4 churches, and a female seminary. Alexander, 8 miles S. of Batavia, is a village of about 80 dwellings, 2 churches, a bank, and a flourishing incorporated classical school.

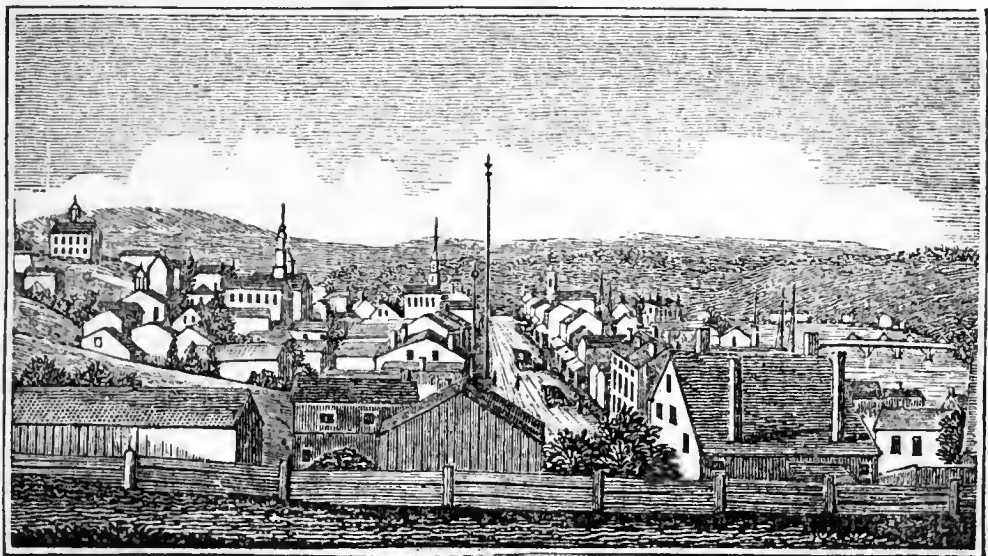
---

## GREENE COUNTY.

GREENE COUNTY, on the west side of the Hudson river, was taken from Ulster and Albany counties in 1800 ; greatest length 42 miles ; greatest breadth on the Hudson 28 miles ; centrally distant from New York 130, and from Albany 35 miles. The surface is everywhere hilly, and the larger portion mountainous. The Catskill mountains, after following the southern boundary of the county in an easterly direction to the southeast angle, turn north and northwest, and pass nearly through the centre of the county into Schoharie. The general elevation of this range is from 2,000 to 2,500 feet above the adjacent country ; while many of the peaks are elevated from 3,000 to 3,800 feet above the level of the Hudson. Round Top has an elevation of 3,718 feet, High Peak 3,804, and Pine Orchard 3,000 feet. The whole southwestern part of the county is hilly and mountainous,

yet it affords a fine soil for pastures, with some arable land. The northeastern and eastern parts of the county are less hilly, and have many valleys, rich and extensive. Much attention is paid to agriculture, and more leather is manufactured in this than in any other county in the state. The county was originally settled by the Dutch. A large proportion, however, of the present inhabitants are of New England descent, and are noted for morality and industry. The county is divided into 11 towns :

Athens,	Coxsackie,	Hunter,	Prattsville,
Cairo,	Durham,	Lexington,	Windham.
Cattskill,	Greenville,	New-Baltimore,	

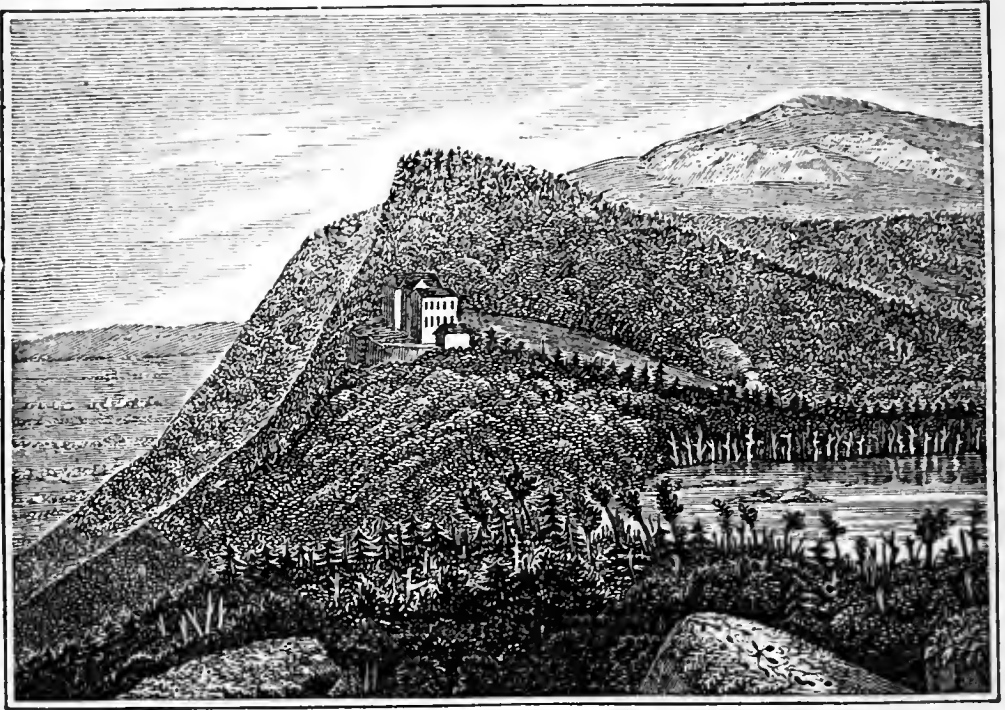


*Northwestern view of Catskill.*

The village of Catskill was incorporated in 1806, and is the seat of justice for the county. The village is principally built in the deep valley of the Catskill, between which and the Hudson is a bluff 150 feet in height. The annexed engraving is a NW. view of the village, as seen from an elevation called Ashley Hill, at its northern extremity. The drawbridge over the Catskill is seen on the right, and will admit the passage of sloops some distance above it. The mouth of the creek makes a good harbor for sloops ; and a long and broad dike, walled with stone, connects the shore with an island in the river, affording a place for buildings, and a commodious landing for steamboats. The principal street in the village is about half a mile in extent, having quite a business-like appearance. The steamboat landing is about one mile distant. There are in the village 1 Dutch Reformed, 1 Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, and 1 Methodist church. There are 2 banks, 2 newspaper establishments, and about 300 dwellings. Distant 6 miles from Hudson, 111 miles from New York, and 33 from Albany.

“Although not in the town, yet as connected by name and many relations with Catskill, we may describe here the Pine Orchard and Mountain House, noted attractions to tourists. They are in Hunter,

near its eastern boundary, 12 miles west from Catskill village. The road from the village to the foot of the mountain, 9 miles, has little of interest. The ascent of the mountain is by a good though circuitous road of 3 miles, but which, often running upon the brink of a deep ravine, or beneath frowning precipices, excites an unwelcome degree of terror. The hotel, erected by 'The Kaatskill Mountain Association,' at the cost of \$22,000, is on a circular platform of rock, 140 feet by 24, 4 stories high, with piazzas in front, and a wing for lodging rooms, and is duly fitted and furnished for the accommodation of its numerous guests.



*Catskill Mountain House.*

"The prospect from this rock is more extensive and diversified than, perhaps, from any other point in the United States. Petty inequalities disappear, and the whole surrounding country is spread out as a plain. The eye roves, in endless gratification, over farms, villages, towns, and cities, stretching between the Green mountains of Vermont on the north and the Highlands. The Hudson river, with its green isles and thousand sheets of white canvass, becomes visible for 60 miles in a clear atmosphere. At times, a thick curtain of clouds of ever-changing form, veils the region of lower earth from sight; and in their respective seasons, storms of rain and snow spend their force in mid air, beneath the rays of a bright sun which gilds the mountain above them. The scene, when gradually unfolded with the day, is most enchanting.

"A few years since this delightful position was almost unknown and rarely visited; but the reports of the extent, beauty, and grandeur of its prospects, and the salubrity of its atmosphere, at length fixed public attention. The number of visitors at each successive season in-

creased, until the temporary buildings at first erected gave place to the edifice we have described. The following heights on the mountain have been given by Capt. Partridge : Mountain house, 2,212 feet above the Hudson ; 1,882 feet above Lawrence's tavern ; 1,547 feet above the turnpike gate, at the foot of the mountain, and 947 above Green's bridge.

"Two miles from the hotel are the Kaaterskill Falls, upon a stream flowing from two lakes, each about a mile and a half in circumference, and about a half mile in the rear of the house. After a west course of a mile and a half, the waters fall perpendicularly 175 feet, and pausing, momentarily, upon the ledge of a rock, precipitate themselves 85 feet more, making the whole descent of the cataract 260 feet. Below this point, the current is lost in the dark ravine or clove through which it seeks the valley of the Catskill. The water-fall, with all its boldness, forms, however, but one of the interesting features of this scene. From the edge of the first falls is beheld a dreary chasm, whose steep sides, covered with dark ivy and thick summer foliage, seem like a green bed prepared for the waters. Making a circuit from this spot, and descending about midway of the first fall, the spectator enters an immense natural amphitheatre behind the cascade, roofed by a magnificent ceiling of rock, having in front the falling torrent, and beyond it the wild mountain dell, over which the clear blue sky is visible. The falls on the west branch of Kaaterskill have a perpendicular descent of more than 120 feet, and the stream descends in rapids and cascades 400 feet in 100 rods. The Kaaterskill has a devious and very rapid course of about 8 miles, to the Catskill, near the village. The falls are best seen from below ; and the view from the Pine Orchard is better between 3 o'clock, P. M. and at sunset, than in the middle of the day."

Athens village was incorporated in 1805. It lies on the west bank of the Hudson, opposite the city of Hudson ; from New York 116, from Albany 29 miles. It is beautifully situated, extending along the shore about a mile and a half, and is viewed advantageously from the city of Hudson. [*See view of Hudson.*] The northern section of the village was laid out about 1790, by Edward Livingston, Brockholst Livingston, Elihu Chauncey Goodrich, and associates ; the southern in 1801, by Isaac Northrop, Alexander Alexander, Patrick Hamilton, and others. The village now contains several churches, and about 150 dwellings. It is a place of much business, and its natural advantages are such, that in time it must be one of considerable importance. A ferry plies constantly between it and Hudson.

---

## HAMILTON COUNTY.

HAMILTON COUNTY was provisionally erected, in 1816, from the N. end of Montgomery county, but not organized. It remained attached to Montgomery county until 1838 ; when, by the division of Mont-



gomery, it became attached to Fulton county. It is not yet separately organized ; though probably from its flourishing condition it will soon become detached from Fulton. It is 62 miles long N. and S., and, with an average breadth, E. and W., of 30 miles ; centrally distant from New York 250, and from Albany, westerly, 105 miles. This county contains 7 towns :

Arietta,	Hope,	Long Lake,	Wells.
Gilman,	Lake Pleasant,	Morehouse,	

The whole middle and northern section of this county is yet an unbroken wilderness. It has a number of lakes abounding with trout and other fish of a delicious flavor, and they are becoming a place of much resort to the angler and sportsman. Its mineral resources are as yet little known, but there is no doubt of the existence of iron ore, and many other valuable minerals.

---

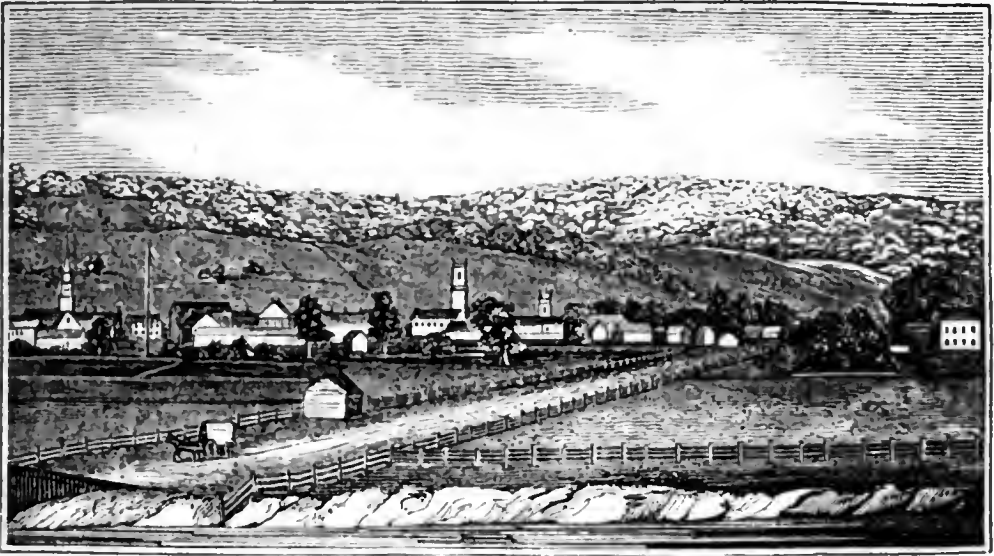
## HERKIMER COUNTY.

HERKIMER COUNTY was originally constituted in 1791. Greatest length N. and S. 90, greatest breadth E. and W. 23 miles. Centrally distant from New York 260, from Albany 115 miles. This county has a broken and diversified aspect. South of the Mohawk, within this county, is the great dividing ridge separating the waters of the Mohawk from those of the Susquehannah. A high range of hills extends across the valley of the Mohawk at the Little Falls, and the whole county north of the Mohawk is of a mountainous character. Most of the county south of the Mohawk, and for many miles north of it, is under cultivation, which the greater portion of the hills will admit of to their summits. There is a variety of soil, but the greater part of the county is better adapted for grass than grain. The extensive alluvial valley of the Mohawk, and those of some of the smaller streams, are among the finest grain lands in the state. The northern part of the county is elevated, and covered with extensive forests of evergreens and marshes, and is of a cold and sterile soil. The Mohawk river runs across its whole width.

The lands of this county were originally granted in large tracts ; such were the "Royal Grant," to Sir William Johnson, embracing the country between the East and West Canada creeks ; the "Jersefield patent," covering a larger portion of the northern part of the county, made in 1770 ; the "German Flats patent," granted in 1725, and others. The county has 19 towns, viz. :

Columbia,	Herkimer,	Norway,	Starks,
Danube,	Litchfield,	Ohio,	Warren,
Fairfield,	Little Falls,	Russia,	Wilmurt,
Frankfort,	Manheim,	Salisbury,	Winfield.
German Flats,	Newport,	Schuyler,	

The following shows the appearance of the village as seen from an elevation rising from the south bank of the Mohawk and the Erie



*View of Herkimer, from the Erie Canal.*

canal, about a mile distant. The village was incorporated in 1807–1825, and is built on a gravelly plain elevated some 10 or 15 feet above the surrounding flats, occupying the site of the ancient Fort Dayton. The village consists of upwards of 100 dwellings, the county buildings, 1 Dutch Reformed and 1 Methodist church, a printing office, &c. The principal street runs N. and S., and is about half a mile in extent; the railroad passes through the village at its southern extremity. Dist. from Albany 80, Little Falls 6 miles.

The following account of the destruction of this place by the Tories and Indians in 1778, is from Stone's Life of Brant.

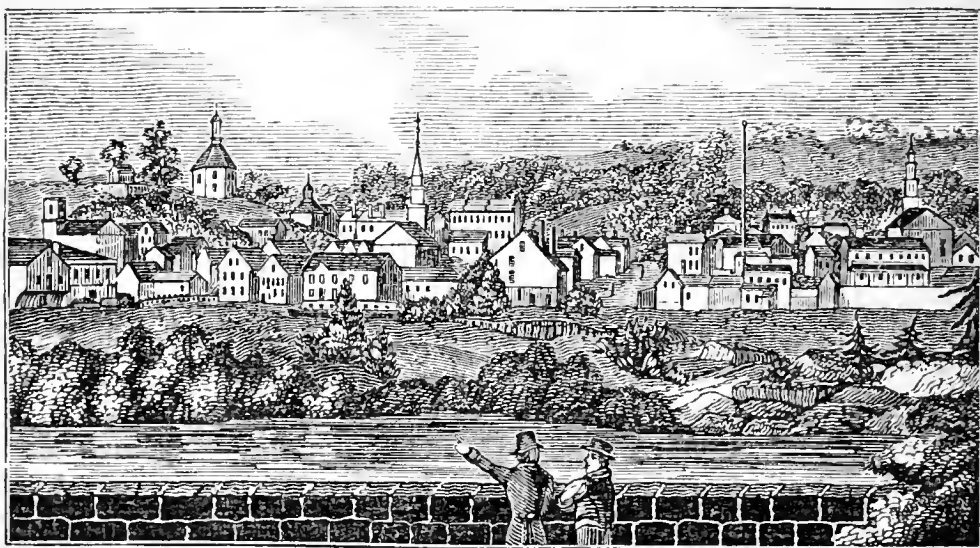
“At the time of which we are writing, the settlement on the south side of the river numbered 34 dwelling-houses, and there were about an equal number upon the north side, together with as many barns and other outbuildings, and several mills. The population, for the number of houses, was numerous. The lands, rich by nature, and well cultivated, had that year brought forth by handfals; so that the barns were amply stored with their products.

“It was at the close of August, or early in the month of September, that this fine district was laid waste by the Indians under the direction of Brant. Most providentially, however, the invasion was attended with the loss of but two lives—one man being killed outright, and another, named McGinnis, perished in the flames. The particulars of this hostile irruption were these:—Entertaining some suspicions of Brant, who was at Unadilla, a scout of four men had been dispatched into that vicinity for observation. Three of these men were killed at the Edmeston settlement. The fourth, John Helmer, succeeded in making his escape, and returned to the Flats at half an hour before sun-down, just in time to announce that Brant, with a large body of Indians, was advancing, and would, in a few hours, be upon them. All was, of course, terror and alarm through the settlement; and the inhabitants—men, women, and children—were gathered into forts Dayton and Herkimer for security. In flying to those defences, they gathered up the most valuable of their stuff, and by means of boats and canoes upon the river, succeeded, in the course of the evening, in collecting a large portion of their best articles of furniture. But they had no time to look after their flocks and herds.

“Early in the evening Brant arrived at the edge of the settlement, but as the night came on excessively dark and rainy, he halted with his forces in a ravine, near the house of his tory friend Shoemaker, where the younger Butler and his party were captured the

preceding year. Here the chieftain lay with his warriors until the storm broke away towards morning—unconscious that his approach had been notified to the people by the scout in season to enable them to escape the blow of his uplifted arm. Before the dawn he was on foot, and his warriors were sweeping through the settlement ; so that the torch might be almost simultaneously applied to every building it contained. Just as the day was breaking in the east, the fires were kindled, and the whole section of the valley was speedily illuminated by the flames of houses and barns, and all things else combustible. The spectacle, to the people in the forts, was one of melancholy grandeur. Every family saw the flames and smoke of its own domicile ascending to the skies, and every farmer the whole product of his labor for the season dissolving into ashes.

“ Having no fire-arms larger than their rifles, the Indians avoided even a demonstration against the forts, notwithstanding their chagrin that neither scalps nor prisoners were to grace their triumph. But as the light of day advanced, their warriors were seen singly, or in small groups, scouring the fields, and driving away all the horses, sheep, and black cattle that could be found. Nothing upon which they could lay their hands was left ; and the settlement, which, but the day before, for ten miles had smiled in plenty and in beauty, was now houseless and destitute. Happily, however, of human life there was no greater sacrifice than has already been mentioned. After the Indians had decamped with their booty, a force of between 300 and 400 militia-men collected, and went in pursuit—following as far as Edmeston’s plantation on the Unadilla river, where the bodies of the three scouts were found and buried. But no other results attended this expedition.”



*Southern view of part of the Village of Little Falls.*

The engraving shows a southern view of part of the village as seen from a point about 20 rods below the aqueduct over the Mohawk. The village consists of upwards of 300 dwellings, 5 churches—viz., 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, and 1 Catholic—a bank, an academy, 2 newspaper printing offices, and various manufacturing establishments. The village is supplied with water brought from a spring in the granite mountain, 300 feet above the tops of the houses. The singular building with a spire, seen in the engraving on the left, on elevated ground, is the oldest church in the village, formerly used by the Scotch Presbyterians, but now occupied by the Catholics.

“ This spot is remarkable for the passage of the Mohawk river through the mountain barrier ; for its wild and picturesque scenery ; and for the difficulties which have been overcome in constructing the Erie canal through the pass. It receives the name of the Little Falls,

in contradistinction to the Great Falls at Cahoes. The falls extend upon the river about three fourths of a mile, descending in that distance 42 feet, and consist of two long rapids, separated by a stretch of deep water, occupying each about the fourth of a mile. The upper rapids are most considerable. Above them a dam across the stream renders it placid, over which the waters, separated by a small island, form beautiful low cascades, falling into a deep pool beneath, whence the current rushes, murmuring and foaming, over ridges and amorphous masses of granite and gneiss rock, flowing with comparative gentleness beneath the overarching bridge and aqueduct, and thence hurrying, with new impetuosity, over the stony bed below.

"This waterfall would be beautiful anywhere ; but it acquires grandeur here from the high hills which confine it, and which the slightest observation teaches us have been cut down by its ever enduring and irresistible force. The defile is two miles long, with a medial breadth of one hundred rods. On either bank, the hill, on which deciduous and evergreen trees are pleasingly intermingled, rises from 360 to 400 feet, and the fall, over which may have once poured the waters of Lake Ontario, may have had a very little inferior altitude. A mound, raised here to the height of 70 feet, would now cause the waters to overflow the Rome summit, and send them again by Wood creek and the Oneida lake to Ontario.

"The Erie canal descends this pass by 5 locks, 40 feet in the distance of one mile, and the time of the passage permits the traveller in boats to view, leisurely, the natural scenery and artificial improvements."

The village of Fairfield, 8 miles N. of Little Falls, has about 50 dwellings, 3 churches, the Fairfield Academy, one of the oldest in the state, and the Medical College of physicians and surgeons of the Western District. Newport village, about 10 miles N. of Herkimer, is a flourishing place, having upwards of 60 dwellings.

About 2 miles eastward of Little Falls is the house of Gen. Herkimer, where he died after the battle of Oriskany : he was buried a few rods from his house, in a family burying-ground, without a monument to tell where he lies.

The battle of Oriskany was fought on the 6th of Aug., 1777 ; and Gen. Herkimer did not long survive his wound. The following account of his last moments, and his character, is taken from Col. Stone's interesting account in his *Life of Brant*, vol. I.

"He was conveyed to his own house near the Mohawk river, a few miles below the Little Falls ; where his leg, which had been shattered 5 or 6 inches below the knee, was amputated about ten days after the battle, by a young French surgeon in the army of Gen. Arnold, and contrary to the advice of the general's own medical adviser, the late Dr. Petrie. But the operation was unskilfully performed, and it was found impossible by his attendants to stanch the blood. Col. Willet called to see the general soon after the operation. He was sitting up in his bed, with a pipe in his mouth, smoking, and talking in excellent spirits. He died the night following that visit. His friend, Col. John Roff, was present at the amputation, and affirmed that he bore the operation with uncommon fortitude. He was likewise with him at the time of his death. The blood continuing to flow—there being no physician in immediate attendance—and being himself satisfied that the time of his departure was nigh, the veteran directed the Holy Bible to be brought to him. He then opened it and read, in the presence of those who surrounded his bed, with all the composure

which it was possible for any man to exhibit, the 38th psalm—applying it to his own situation. He soon afterward expired ; and it may well be questioned whether the annals of man furnish a more striking example of Christian heroism—calm, deliberate, and firm in the hour of death—than is presented in this remarkable instance. Of the early history of Gen. Herkimer, but little is known. It has been already stated that his family was one of the first of the Germans who planted themselves in the Mohawk valley. And the massive stone mansion, yet standing at German Flatts, bespeaks its early opulence. He was an uneducated man—with, if possible, less skill in letters, even than Gen. Putnam, which is saying much. But he was, nevertheless, a man of strong and vigorous understanding—destitute of some of the essential requisites of generalship, but of the most cool and dauntless courage. These traits were all strikingly disclosed in the brief and bloody expedition to Oriskany. But he must have been well acquainted with that most important of all books—**THE BIBLE**. Nor could the most learned biblical scholar, lay or clerical, have selected a portion of the Sacred Scriptures more exactly appropriate to the situation of the dying soldier, than that to which he himself spontaneously turned. If Socrates died like a philosopher, and Rousseau like an unbelieving sentimentalist, Gen. Herkimer died like a **CHRISTIAN HERO**. Congress passed a resolution requesting the governor and council of New York to erect a monument, at the expense of the United States, to the memory of this brave man, of the value of five hundred dollars.

“Sixty years have since rolled away, and the journal of Congress is the only monument, and the resolution itself the only inscription, which as yet testify the gratitude of the republic to **GENERAL NICHOLAS HERKIMER**.”

---

## JEFFERSON COUNTY.

**JEFFERSON COUNTY**, taken from Oneida in 1805, is situated at the E. end of Lake Ontario, and on the St. Lawrence river, comprising Chaumont bay, and most of the islets called the “Thousand Isles,” and is a territory having as many natural advantages as any portion of the interior of the state. It is centrally distant NW. from New York 305, and from Albany 160 miles. Length N. and S. 48 miles ; greatest breadth E. and W. 36. This county in its surface is either quite level or agreeably diversified, waving in gentle undulations. Generally, the soil is of a sandy loam of a superior quality, with some gravel and clay, and yields abundant crops. The natural growth of timber is luxuriant. Originally it was covered with trees of an enormous height. The many and very rapid streams of this county furnish an abundance of hydraulic power. The cattle sent to market from this county exceed 4,000 head per annum. Its horses are equal to any in the state, and their sale is a source of much revenue. The raising of sheep is a growing business. The roads in the county are numerous and good ; among which may be noticed a turnpike from Brownville to Cape Vincent, 21 miles, the St. Lawrence and Ogdensburg turnpikes, and the great military road between Sacketts Harbor and Plattsburg, on Lake Champlain. About one half of the exports descend to Montreal. It is divided into 19 towns, viz. :

Adams,	Clayton,	Lorraine,	Rodman,
Alexandria,	Ellisburgh,	Lyme,	Rutland,
Antwerp,	Henderson,	Orleans,	Watertown,
Brownville,	Hounsfield,	Pamelia,	Wilna.
Champion,	Le Ray,	Philadelphia,	



The village of Watertown, the county seat, is situated on the S. side of Black river, 176 miles from Albany, 81 from Utica. It is connected with the villages of Williamstown and Juhelville by bridges ; numbering altogether about 700 houses, and 4,000 inhabitants. There are 7 churches, 3 banks, a state arsenal, and the Black River Literary and Religious Institute. The water power at this place is very great, and is improved by mills and factories of various kinds.

In March, 1800, this town was first settled by Henry Coffin, who originally came from New Hampshire, and built his log cabin on the brow of the hill about 3 rods easterly from the front door of the American Hotel. Soon after, he was joined by Zechariah Butterfield, who built his cabin on the ground now occupied by Davenport's tavern. Both of these individuals brought with them their families. The unevenness and apparent unproductiveness of the soil were more than counterbalanced, in the discerning minds of these pioneers, by the immense hydraulic power appropriable, from the numerous falls and rapids of Black river at this point, which in the space of about a mile amount to nearly 100 feet descent. In this, as well as the richness and fertility of the adjacent country, they wisely believed that they discovered the elements of future prosperity and greatness.

Hart and Isaiah Massay, who came from Windsor, Vermont, joined them in the succeeding year. In 1802, the first tavern was opened by Isaiah Massay, and the first saw-mill erected on the present site of W. Pattridge's woollen factory. The high reputation of the Black river country now began to be sounded abroad, and the number of settlers rapidly augmented. Among the other earliest emigrants were Aaron Bacon, Jonathan Cowan, two brothers by the name of Thornton, Jesse Doolittle, M. Canfield, Aaron Keyes, D. Huntington, William Smith, John Paddock, Chauncey Calhoun, Philo Johnson, and John Hathway.

Adams, 14 miles S. from Watertown, 149 from Albany, contains upwards of 100 dwellings, 2 churches, a seminary for young ladies. It has a number of mills and manufacturing establishments. Brownville, on the right bank of Black river, 3 miles from its mouth, 4 miles below Watertown, has upwards of 100 dwellings, 3 churches, and is a place of considerable manufacturing business.

Sacketts Harbor was incorporated in 1821, on the SW. side of Black river bay, on Lake Ontario. The settlement of this town was commenced in 1802, by Augustus Sackett, Esq., agent for the owners, who came from New York and settled at the harbor which derives its name from him. The first house built here, erected by Judge Sackett, is now standing in Baird-street, and is occupied by Mrs. McGwin. The progress of the settlement was slow until 1812. After the declaration of war this spot became an important military and naval position. The harbor is the best on the lake for shipbuilding and as a naval depot. The above view was taken from the military hospital. The small building on the point of the harbor, on the right of the engraving, is the old blockhouse which stands near, or on the site of old Fort Tompkins. The large building on a rocky island a few yards from the





*Northern view of Sacketts Harbor, N. Y.*

shore, is a ship-house, which covers the frame of the "New Orleans," a 110 gun ship commenced during the late war. The steeple on the left is that of the Presbyterian church. There is also an Episcopal and a Methodist church in the place, and about 1,800 inhabitants. This is an important military station, 185 miles from Albany, and 35 from Kingston, U. Canada. The United States have erected at this place 3 extensive stone barracks, an hospital, &c. A considerable trade is carried on here by the lake and St. Lawrence river, and by the Oswego, Erie, and Welland canals. After the late war, business very much decreased, but it has since grown with the general improvement of the country.

The troops destined for the attack upon York, (U. C.,) embarked from this place. The following account of the expedition is from Thompson's History of the late war :

On the 22d and 23d of April, 1813, agreeably to previous arrangement with Commodore Chauncey, who had the command of the fleet on Lake Ontario, General Dearborn and his suite, with a force of seventeen hundred men, embarked on this expedition, but the prevalence of a violent storm prevented the sailing of the squadron until the 25th. On that day it moved into Lake Ontario, and having a favorable wind, arrived safely at 7 o'clock, on the morning of the 27th, about one mile to the westward of the ruins of Fort Toronto, and two and a half from the town of York. The execution of that part of the plan which applied immediately to the attack upon York, was confided to Col. Pike, of the 15th regiment, who had then been promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, and the position which had been fixed upon for landing the troops, was the site of the old fort. The approach of the fleet being discovered from the enemy's garrison, General Sheaffe, the British commandant, hastily collected his whole force, consisting of upwards of seven hundred and fifty regulars and militia, and one hundred Indians, and disposed them in the best manner to resist the landing of the American force. A body of British grenadiers were paraded on the shore, and the Glengary fencibles, a corps which had been disciplined with uncommon pains since the commencement of the war, were stationed at another point. Bodies of Indians were observed in groups in different directions, in and about the woods below the site of the fort, and numbers of horsemen were stationed in the clear ground surrounding it. These were seen moving into the town, where strong field works had been thrown up to oppose the assailants. The Indians were taking post at stations, which were pointed out to them by the British officers with great skill, from which they could annoy the Americans at the point where the water and the weather would compel them to land. Thus posted, they were to act as *tirailleurs*. The regulars were discovered to be moving out of their works in open columns of platoons, and marching along the bank in that order into the woods.

"At 8 o'clock the debarkation commenced; at ten it was completed. Major Forsythe and his riflemen in several large batteaux, were in the advance. They pulled vigorously for the designated ground at the site, but were forced by a strong easterly wind a considerable distance above. The enemy being within a few feet of the water, and completely masked by the thickness of a copse, commenced a galling fire of musketry and rifle. To have fallen further from the clear ground at which he was first ordered to land, would have subjected, not only his own corps, but the whole body of the troops, to great disadvantages; and by landing at a greater distance from the town, the object of the expedition might be frustrated. Major Forsythe therefore determined upon making that part of the shore on which the enemy's principal strength was stationed, and desired his men to rest a moment on their oars, until his riflemen should return the shot. General Pike was at this moment hastening the debarkation of the infantry, when, as he was standing on the ship's deck, he observed the pause of the boats in advance, and springing into that which had been reserved for himself and his staff, he called to them to jump into the boat with him, ordered Major King of the 15th (the same who had distinguished himself in carrying the enemy's batteries opposite Black Rock,) to follow him instantly with three companies of that regiment, and pushed for the Canadian shore. Before he reached it, Forsythe had landed and was already engaged with the principal part of the British and Indian force, under the immediate command of General Sheaffe. He contended with them nearly half an hour. The infantry under Major King, the light artillery under Major Eustis, the volunteer corps commanded by Colonel M'Clure, and about thirty men, who had been selected from the 15th at Plattsburg, trained to the rifle, and designed to act as a small corps of observation, under Lieutenant Riddle, then landed in rapid succession, and formed in platoons. General Pike took command of the first, and ordering the whole body to prepare for a charge, led them on to the summit of the bank, from which the British grenadiers were pouring down a volley of musketry and rifle shot. The advance of the American infantry was not to be withstood, and the grenadiers yielded their position and retired in disorder. The signal of victory was at the same instant heard from Forsythe's bugles, and the sound had no sooner penetrated the ears of the Indians, than they gave a customary yell and fled in every direction. The Glengary corps then skirmished with Forsythe's, whilst a fresh body of Grenadiers, supposed to have been the 8th or King's regiment, made a formidable charge upon the American column, and partially compelled it to retire. But the officers instantly rallied the troops, who returned to the ground, and impetuously charged upon, and routed the grenadiers. A reinforcement of the remainder of the 15th then arrived, with Captain Steel's platoon and the standards of the regiment, and the Americans remained undisputed masters of the ground. A fresh front, however, was presented by the British at a distance, which gave way and retired to the garrison, as soon as the American troops were again formed by Major King, for the charge. The whole body of the troops being now landed, orders were given by General Pike to form in platoons, and to march in that order to the enemy's works. The first line was composed of Forsythe's riflemen, with front and flank guards; the regiments of the first brigade, with their pieces; and three platoons of reserve, under the orders of Major Swan; Major Eustis and his train of artillery were formed in the rear of this reserve, to act where circumstances might require. The second line was composed of the 21st regiment, in six platoons, flanked by Col. M'Clure's volunteers, divided equally as light troops, and all under command of Colonel Ripley. Thus formed, an injunction was given to each officer, to suffer no man to load; when within a short distance of the enemy, an entire reliance would be placed upon the bayonet; and the column moved on, with as much velocity as the streams and ravines which intersected the road along the lake would permit. One field-piece, and a howitzer, were with difficulty passed over one of these, the bridges of which had been destroyed, and placed at the head of the column, in charge of Lieutenant Fanning, of the 3d artillery. As the column emerged from the woods, and came immediately in front of the enemy's first battery, two or three 24 pounders were opened upon it, but without any kind of effect. The column moved on, and the enemy retreated to his second battery. The guns of the first were immediately taken, and Lieutenant Riddle, having at this moment come up with his corps to deliver the prisoners which he had made in the woods, was ordered to proceed to take possession of the second battery, about one hundred yards ahead, the guns of which, Lieutenant Fraser, aid-de-camp to the general, reported to have been spiked by the enemy, whom he discovered retreating to the garrison. General Pike then led the column up to the second battery, where he halted to receive the captured ammunition, and to learn the strength of the garrison. But as every appearance indicated the evacuation of the barracks, he suspected the enemy of an intention to draw him within range of the shot, and then suddenly to show himself in great force. Lieutenant Riddle was sent forward with his corps of observation, to discover if there were any, and what number of troops, within the garrison. The barracks were

three hundred yards distant from the second battery, and whilst this corps was engaged in reconnoitering, General Pike, after removing a wounded prisoner from a dangerous situation, had seated himself upon a stump, and commenced an examination of a British sergeant, who had been taken in the woods. Riddle having discovered that the enemy had abandoned the garrison, was about to return with this information, when the magazine, which was situated outside the barrack yard, blew up, with a tremendous and awful explosion, passed over Riddle and his party, without injuring one of his men, and killed and wounded General Pike, and two hundred and sixty of the column. The severity of General Pike's wounds disabled him from further service, and the command of the troops devolved upon Colonel Pearce of the 16th regiment, who sent a demand to the town of York for an immediate surrender. The plan of the contemplated operations was known only to General Pike, and, as General Dearborn had not yet landed, the future movements of the troops would depend upon the will of their new commander. He ordered them immediately to form the column, and to march forward and occupy the barracks, which Major Forsythe, who had been scouring the adjoining wood, had already entered. Meanwhile the British regulars were retreating across the Don, and destroying the bridges in their rear. After the explosion, which killed about fifty of the enemy who had not retired in time from the garrison, Lieutenant Riddle with his party, then reinforced by thirty regulars under Lieutenant Horrel of the 16th, pursued the enemy's route, and annoyed his retreating guard from the wood. This was the only pursuit which was made. Had a more vigorous push followed the abandonment of the enemy's garrison, his whole regular force must have been captured, and the accession of military stores would have been extensively great. The majority of the officers were well aware of this, and as it was known that the stores were deposited at York, they urged the necessity of the immediate approach of the whole column, to prevent their removal. Colonel Pearce then marched towards the town, which was distant three-quarters of a mile. About half way between York and the garrison, the column was intercepted by several officers of the Canadian militia, who had come out with terms of capitulation. Whilst these were discussing, the enemy was engaged in destroying the military storehouse, and a large vessel of war then on the stocks, which in three days might have been launched, and added to the American squadron on Ontario. Forsythe, who was on the left in advance, being aware of this, despatched Lieutenant Riddle to inform Colonel Pearce. Colonel Ripley was at the same time urging a rapid march, and the troops again proceeded. Colonel Pearce enjoined the observance of General Pike's orders, that the property of the inhabitants of York should be held sacred, and that any soldier who should so far neglect the honor of his profession, as to be guilty of plundering, should, on conviction, be punished with death. At 4 o'clock in the afternoon, the Americans were in possession of the town, and terms of capitulation were agreed upon, by which, notwithstanding the severe loss which the army and the nation had sustained by the death of the general; the unwarrantable manner in which that loss was occasioned; and the subtlety with which the militia colonels offered to capitulate at a distance from the town, so that the column might be detained until General Sheaffe should escape, and the destruction of the public property be completed, although one of its articles stipulated for its delivery into the hands of the Americans; the militia and inhabitants were freed from all hardship, and not only their persons and property, but their legislative hall and other public buildings were protected. The terms of the capitulation were, 'that the troops, regular and militia, and the naval officers and seamen, should be surrendered prisoners of war. That all *public stores, naval and military, should be immediately given up to the commanding officers of the army and navy of the United States, and that all private property should be guaranteed to the citizens of the town of York. That all papers belonging to the civil officers should be retained by them, and that such surgeons as might be procured to attend the wounded of the British regulars and Canadian militia, should not be considered prisoners of war.'* Under this capitulation, one lieutenant-colonel, one major, thirteen captains, nine lieutenants, eleven ensigns, one deputy adjutant-general, and four naval officers, and two hundred and fifty-one non-commissioned officers and privates, were surrendered. The American infantry were then ordered to return to, and quarter in the barracks, while the riflemen were stationed in the town.

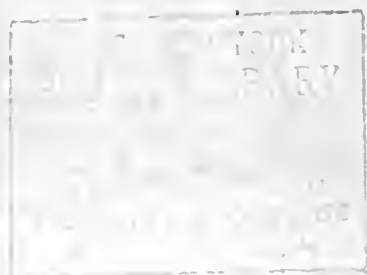
"When General Pike's wound was discovered to be mortal, he was removed from the field, and carried to the shipping with his wounded aids. As they conveyed him to the water's edge, a sudden exclamation was heard from the troops, which informed him of the American having supplanted the British standard in the garrison. He expressed his satisfaction by a feeble sigh, and after being transferred from the



RED JACKET,  
The Seneca Chief, from an original drawing.



DEATH OF GEN. PIKE,  
At York, (U. C.) on the 27th of April, 1813.



Pert schooner to the commodore's ship, he made a sign for the British flag, which had then been brought to him, to be placed under his head, and expired without a groan. Thus perished in the arms of victory, by the ungenerous stratagem of a vanquished foe, a soldier of tried valor and invincible courage,—a general of illustrious virtues and distinguished talents.

“When the British general saw the American column advancing from the woods, he hastily drew up the articles of capitulation, and directed them to be delivered to a colonel of the York militia. This colonel was instructed to negotiate the terms, after the regulars should have retreated. General Sheaffe, therefore, considered the garrison to be as much surrendered, as if the articles had been actually agreed upon and signed. Yet he treacherously ordered a train to be laid, which was so calculated, that the explosion of the magazine should be caused at the time when the Americans would arrive at the barracks. Had not General Pike halted the troops at the enemy's second battery, the British plan would have attained its consummation, and the destruction of the whole column would have been the natural consequence. The train had been skilfully laid, and the combustibles arranged in a manner to produce the most dreadful effect. Five hundred barrels of powder, several cart loads of stone, and an immense quantity of iron, shells, and shot, were contained in the magazine. The calamity which followed the explosion, caused no discomfiture among the troops. A number of their officers of high rank, and of equal worth, were either killed or wounded, and they became actuated by a desire to revenge their fall. ‘*Push on, my brave fellows, and avenge your general,*’ were the last words of their expiring commander. They instantly gave three cheers, formed the column, and marched on rapidly. Had they been led directly to York, the issue of the expedition would have been fruitful with advantages. As it was, however, the enemy's means were crippled, his resources cut off, and the military stores of the captors extensively multiplied. Most of the guns, munitions of war, and provisions, necessary to carry on the campaign by the enemy, had been deposited at York, and notwithstanding the firing of the principal storehouse, an immense quantity fell into the hands of the Americans. The baggage and private papers of General Sheaffe were left at York, in the precipitation of his flight, and proved to be a valuable acquisition to the American commander. These and the public stores were the only articles of capture. The conduct of the troops needed no restraint. Though their indignation was highly excited, by the circumstance of a scalp having been found suspended near the speaker's chair, in the legislative chamber, neither the ornaments of the chamber, the building itself, nor the public library, was molested. A large quantity of flour, deposited in the public stores, was distributed among the inhabitants, on condition that it should be used for their own consumption; and those whose circumstances were impoverished, were supplied with many other articles of the captured provisions. The balance was taken on board the fleet, with the naval stores, or destroyed upon the shore.



"Immediately after the fall of General Pike, the commander-in-chief landed with his staff, but he did not reach the troops until they had entered York. He there made arrangements to expedite their departure for the other objects of the expedition, and they were soon after re-embarked.

"The co-operation of the squadron was of the greatest importance in the attack upon the enemy's garrison. As soon as the debarkation was completed, Commodore Chauncey directed the schooners to take a position near the forts, in order that the attack of the army and navy might, if possible, be simultaneous. The larger vessels could not be brought up, and in consequence of the wind, the schooners were obliged to beat up to their intended position. This they did, under a very heavy fire from the enemy's batteries, and having taken their station within six hundred yards of the principal fort, opened a galling fire, and contributed very much to its destruction. The loss on board the squadron, was three killed and eleven wounded. Among the killed were midshipmen Thompson and Hatfield, the latter of whom, in his dying moments, had no other care than to know if he had performed his duty to his country.

"In the action the loss of the American army was trifling; but in consequence of the explosion, it was much greater than the enemy's loss in killed and wounded. Fourteen were killed and thirty-two wounded in battle, and thirty-eight were killed and two hundred and twenty-two wounded by the explosion, so that the total American loss amounted to 320 men. Among those who fell by the explosion, besides General Pike, were seven captains, seven subalterns, one aid-de-camp, one acting aid, and one volunteer aid. The enemy's loss in killed and wounded amounted to two hundred, and in prisoners to five hundred and fifty. His wounded were left in the houses on the road leading to and in the neighborhood of York, and were attended to by the American army and navy surgeons. The prisoners were all paroled, and the troops withdrawn from York immediately after its capture."

The following is an account of the attack on Sackett's Harbor by the British, May, 1813:

"Whilst the troops were preparing to embark at York, for the expedition against Fort George, the British at Kingston, having gained intelligence of their absence from Sackett's Harbor, of the batteries at that place having been principally dismantled, and of the smallness of the force which had been left for its protection, hastily collected all their disposables, and embarked on board their fleet, under the command of Sir George Prevost. The fleet was commanded by Sir James Yeo. On the night of the 27th day of May, five hours after the capture of Fort George, the British appeared off the entrance to the harbor. The American force consisted of two hundred invalids, and two hundred and fifty dragoons, then newly arrived from a long and fatiguing march. Two small vessels, under Lieutenant Chauncey, were stationed at its mouth, and gave instant signals of alarm, at the approach of the British squadron. Expresses were immediately forwarded to General Brown, then at his seat, eight miles from the harbor, and he immediately repaired thither, to take the command.

"The tour of duty of the militia of his brigade had expired many weeks before, but he had been requested by General Dearborn to take the command of the harbor, at any time when the enemy should approach it, and to provide for its defence. Immediately on his arrival, dispositions were made to that effect. The movements of the enemy indicated his intention to land on the peninsula, called Horse Island. General Brown, therefore, determined on resisting him at the water's edge, with the Albany volunteers, under Colonel Mills, and such militia as could be instantly collected. Alarm guns were therefore fired, and expresses sent out for that purpose. Lieutenant-colonel Backus, of the first regiment of United States dragoons, who commanded at Sackett's Harbor in the absence of the officers who had proceeded to Fort George, was to form a second line with the regulars. The regular artillerists were stationed in Fort Tompkins, and the defence of Navy Point was committed to Lieutenant Chauncey.

"On the 28th, the Wolfe, the Royal George, the Prince Regent, the Earl of Moira, and one brig, two schooners, and two gun-boats, with thirty-three flat-bottomed boats and barges, containing in all twelve hundred troops, appeared in the offing, at five miles distance. They were standing their course for the harbor, when, having discovered a fleet of American barges, coming round Stony Point with troops from Oswego, the whole of their boats were immediately despatched to cut them off. They succeeded in taking twelve of them, after they had been run on shore and abandoned by their crews, who arrived at the harbor in the night. The remainder, seven in number, escaped from their pursuers, and got safely in. The British commanders, being then under an impression that other barges

would be sailing from Oswego, stood into South bay, and despatched their armed boats to waylay them. In this they were disappointed; and during the delay which was caused by this interruption of their intended operations, the militia from the neighboring counties collected at the harbor, and betrayed great eagerness to engage in the contest with the invading enemy. They were ordered to be stationed on the water side, near the island on which Colonel Mills was posted with his volunteers. The strength at that point was nearly five hundred men. But the whole force, including the regulars, effectives and invalids, did not exceed one thousand. The plan of defence had been conceived with great skill, and if the conduct of the militia had proved to be consistent with their promises, it would have been executed with equal ability. Disposed of as the forces were, in the event of General Brown's being driven from his position at Horse Island, Colonel Backus was to advance with his reserve of regulars, and meet the head of the enemy's column, whilst the general would rally his corps, and fall upon the British flanks. If resistance to the attack of the enemy should still fail, Lieutenant Chauncey was to destroy the stores at Navy Point, and to retire with his two schooners, and the prize schooner, the Duke of Gloucester, which had been a few weeks before captured from the enemy, to the south shore of the bay, and east of Fort Volunteer. In this fort the regulars and militia were to shut themselves up, and make a vigorous stand, as their only remaining resort. Every thing being thus ordered, General Brown directed his defensive army to lay upon their arms, whilst he continued personally to reconnoitre the shores of the harbor, during the whole night of the 28th. At the only favorable point of landing, he had caused a breast-work to be thrown up, and a battery *en barbette* to be erected. Behind this most of the militia were stationed.

"At the dawn of the 29th, the enemy was discovered with his vessels drawn up in line, between Horse Island and Stony Point; and in a few minutes, all his boats and barges approached the shore, under cover of his gun-boats, those being the heaviest of his vessels which, in consequence of the lightness of the winds, could be brought up. The troops with which the boats were filled, were commanded by Sir George Prevost, in person. Commodore Yeo directed the movements of the barges. General Brown instantly issued his orders, that the troops should lay close, and reserve their fire until the enemy should have approached so near, that every shot might take effect. This order was executed, and the fire was so destructive, that the enemy's advance boats were obliged to make a temporary pause, and numbers of their officers and men were seen to fall. Encouraged by the desired effect of the first fire, the militia loaded their pieces with the utmost quickness, and the artillery was ordered to be opened at the moment of their second. But, before the second round had been completely discharged, the whole body of the militia, none of whom had ever seen an enemy until now, and who were entirely unaccustomed to subordination, though they were well protected by the breastwork, rose from behind it, and abandoning those honorable promises of noble daring which they had made but a little while before, they fled with equal precipitation and disorder. A strange and unaccountable panic seized the whole line; and with the exception of a very few, terror and dismay were depicted in every countenance. Colonel Mills, vainly endeavoring to rally his men, was killed as he was reminding them of the solemn pledges which they had given; but the fall of this brave officer served rather to increase their confusion, than to actuate them to revenge it.

"General Brown seeing that his plan was already frustrated, and fearing his inability to execute any other without the vigorous co-operation of the militia, hastened to intercept their retreat; and, finding one company, of about one hundred men, who had been rallied by the active and zealous conduct of Capt. M'Nitt, of that corps, he brought them up, and ordered them to form in line with the regulars and volunteers, who had continued to keep their ground.

"In the interval which had thus elapsed, the enemy had effected his debarkation, with little opposition; and drawing up his whole force on Horse Island, he commenced his march for the village; on the road to which, he was met by a small party of infantry, under Major Aspinwall, and a few dismounted dragoons under Major Laval, who opposed him with much gallantry. Two of the gun-boats ranged up the shore, and covered the field with grape. This handful of troops then gradually retired in good order, from an immense superiority of numbers, and occupied the intervals between the barracks.

“Lieutenant-colonel Backus, with his reserve of regulars, first engaged the enemy, when the militia company of Captain M’Nitt was formed on his flank; and in the vigorous fight which then followed, this company behaved with as much gallantry as the bravest of the regulars. The whole force was compelled to fall back, however, by the superior strength of the enemy’s column, and resorting to the barracks for what shelter they could afford, they posted themselves in the unprotected log houses, and kept up an incessant and effective fire. From these, the most violent assaults, and the repeated and varying efforts of the British, were incompetent to dislodge them. Colonel Gray, the quartermaster-general of the enemy’s forces, advanced to the weakest part of the barracks, at the head of a column of regulars, and after exchanging shots with an inferior party of militia and regulars, led his men on to the assault. A small boy, who was a drummer in Major Aspinwall’s corps, seized a musket, and levelling it at the colonel, immediately brought him to the ground. At that moment Lieutenant Fanning, of the artillery, who had been so severely wounded by the explosion at Little York, and was yet considered to be unable to do any kind of duty, leaned upon his piece whilst it was drawn up, and having given it the proper elevation, discharged three rounds of grape into the faces of the enemy, who immediately fell back in disorder. At this instant, Lieutenant-colonel Backus fell, severely wounded.

“Whilst the battle was raging with its greatest violence, information was brought to Lieutenant Chauncey, of the intention of the American forces to surrender. He therefore, in conformity to his previous orders, relating to such an event, fired the navy barracks, and destroyed all the property and public stores, which had previously belonged to the harbor, as well as the provisions and equipments which had been brought from York. The destruction of these buildings, and the conflagration which was thence produced, was thought to have been caused by the troops of the enemy, and although the undisciplined militia and volunteers, and the invalid regulars, were suspicious of being placed between the fire of two divisions of the enemy, they continued to fight on, regardless of their inferiority, or the consequences of their capture.

“General Brown was all this time actively superintending the operations of his little army. He now determined on making a diversion in its favor, which, if it should be successful, would be the only means of saving the place, or of relieving his exhausted troops. Having learned that the militia, who had fled from their stations in the early part of the engagement, had not yet entirely dispersed, and that they were still within a short distance of the scene of action, he hastened to exhort them to imitate the conduct of their brave brethren in arms. He reproached them with shameful timidity, and ordered them instantly to form and follow him, and threatened with instant death the first man who should refuse. His order was obeyed with alacrity. He then attempted a stratagem, by which to deceive the enemy, with regard to the forces against which he was contending. Silently passing through a distant wood, which led towards the place at which the enemy had landed, General Brown persuaded the British general of his intention to gain the rear of his forces, to take possession of the boats, and effectually to cut off their retreat.

“This was done with such effect, at the moment when the fire of Lieutenant Fanning’s piece had caused the destruction in the British line, that General Sir George Prevost was well convinced of the vast superiority of the American force to his own. He gave up all thoughts of the capture of the place, and hurrying to his boats, put off immediately to the

British squadron. He was not pursued, because, if the real number of the American troops had been exposed to his view, he would have returned to the contest, might easily have outflanked, and in all human probability, would still have captured the army and the village.

"But the precipitation of his flight was such, that he left not only the wounded bodies of his ordinary men upon the field, but those of the dead and wounded of the most distinguished of his officers. Among these were Quartermaster-general Gray, Majors Moodie and Evans, and three captains. The return of his loss, as accurately as it has been ascertained, amounted to three field officers, one captain, and twenty-five rank and file, found dead on the field; two captains and twenty rank and file found wounded; and two captains, one ensign, and thirty-two rank and file made prisoners. In addition to which, many were killed in the boats, and numbers had been carried away previously to the retreat. The loss of the Americans was greater in proportion, as the number of their men engaged were less. One colonel of volunteers, twenty regulars, privates, and one volunteer private, were killed; one lieutenant-colonel, three lieutenants, and one ensign of the regulars, and seventy-nine non-commissioned officers and privates, were wounded; and twenty-six non-commissioned officers and privates were missing. Their aggregate loss was one hundred and ten regulars, twenty-one volunteers, and twenty-five militia; making a total of one hundred and fifty-six. It was severe, because of the worth, more than of the number of those who fell. The injury in public stores, sustained at Sackett's Harbor, though not by any act of the invading enemy, was extensive; but the gallantry of several individuals prevented its being more so. Lieutenant Chauncey was no sooner apprized of the error of the report which had been brought to him, than he made every exertion to save as much of the public property as it was possible to rescue from the increasing conflagration, and to that effect, he ran the Fair American and the Pert up the river. The new frigate, the General Pike, which was then on the stocks, was saved; and Lieutenant Talman, of the army, at the imminent risk of his life, boarded the prize schooner the Duke of Gloucester, which was then on fire, with a considerable quantity of powder in her hold, extinguished the fire, and brought her from under the flames of the storehouses.

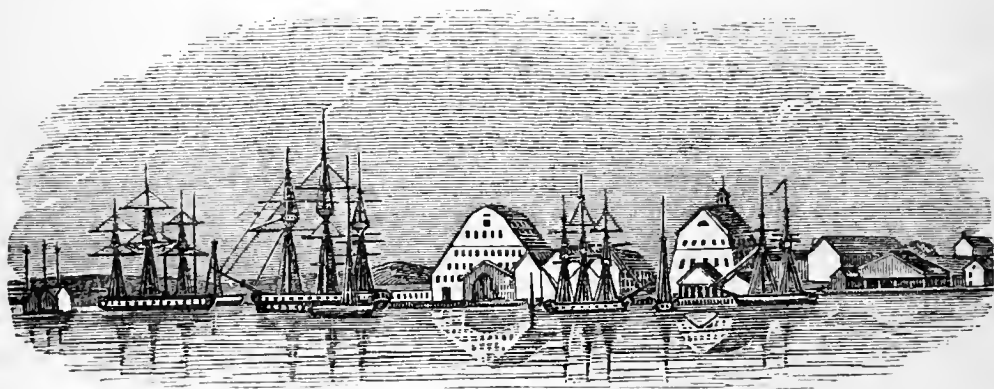
"Notwithstanding this signal repulse, the British commanding officers attempted to play off the stratagem which Sir James Yeo afterward adopted at the Forty Mile Creek. They sent in a flag with a peremptory demand for the formal surrender of the post, which was as peremptorily refused."

The British colonel, Gray, fell near the present residence of Mr. John Hall, in Hill-street, and the stump against which he reposed his head, is still to be seen by the sidewalk. He was a noble-looking man, about six feet in height, and about forty years of age. Beside him was a Glengarian officer, mortally wounded. A private named David Johnson, from Berkshire county, Mass., lay near, wounded in a most horrible manner. This young man was a widow's only son. At the time of his enlistment at Greenbush, his mother requested the sergeant to take good care of him. His face was carried away by a side shot from below his forehead, downward, including his eyes, nose, upper jaw, tongue, and some of the teeth of the lower jaw. He notwithstanding had his reason. Being requested by the bystanders, if he wanted water to lift up his right hand, he did so. A soldier who was shot by a musket ball through the abdomen, informed his captain, who gave him permission to leave the ground, with the expectation that he would fall before he had got many rods distant. An hour or two after the battle, the officer was astonished to meet the man quietly walking in the streets of the village. He asked him where he had been? "*To get some milk,*" was the reply. It appears that he had not eaten any thing for thirty hours previous to the action, and the ball was thus enabled to pass through the intestines without mortal injury.

## KINGS COUNTY.

KINGS COUNTY was organized in 1683, by an act of the colonial assembly dividing the province, and abolishing the *ridings* which previously existed. Its greatest length is 12, and greatest breadth 7 miles. The county includes Coney and Barren islands, and all other islands south of the town of Gravesend. The surface on the NE. for three or four miles back from the river is hilly and ridgy. Upon the SE. a plain of sandy loam and sand extends to the ocean. The soil for the most part is light, warm, and when properly manured, fertile. It is generally well improved, and supplies a large portion of the vegetables sold in New York. The first settlement in the county was made at Brooklyn in 1625. In 1641, the Dutch government permitted some English settlers to locate themselves at Gravesend. All the other towns of the county appear to have been settled by the Dutch. The county courts were originally held at the village of Gravesend; they were removed in 1686 to Flatbush, where they were held till 1832, when they were removed to Brooklyn. The county contains seven towns:

Brooklyn city,	Flatbush,	Gravesend,	Williamsburg.
Bushwick,	Flatlands,	New-Utrecht,	



*Northern view of the Navy-yard at Brooklyn.*

The most compact part of Brooklyn was incorporated into a village in 1816, which, although much opposed by a portion of the population, gave a new impulse to the spirit of improvement, which has resulted in raising it to be the second city in point of population in the state of New York. In April, 1834, the whole territory of the town was incorporated under the name of the "City of Brooklyn." It is divided into 9 wards; the powers of the corporation are vested in a mayor, and a board of aldermen, composed of two elected from each ward. Brooklyn contains 28 churches, viz: 6 Episcopalians, 2 Dutch Reformed, 7 Presbyterian, 2 Baptist, 4 Episcopal Methodist, 1 Centenary Episcopal Methodist, 1 Primitive Methodist, 1 Wesleyan Methodist, 2 Roman Catholic, 1 Unitarian Congregational Church, and 1 Friends



meeting-house. Population in 1820, 7,175; in 1825, 10,790; in 1830, 15,394; in 1835, 25,312; in 1840, 36,233; in 1850, 96,850.

The engraving shows the appearance of the buildings, shipping, &c., at the navy-yard, Brooklyn, as seen from Corlaer's Hook. The United States possess about forty acres at this spot, including the old mill-pond. Here have been erected a spacious navy-yard, public stores, machine shops, and two immense edifices, in which the largest ships are protected from the weather, while building. On the east side of the *Wallabout* bay, opposite the navy-yard, stands the U. S. Naval Hospital, a magnificent structure. The Wallabout was the scene of the heart-rending sufferings of many thousand American prisoners confined in the prison ships stationed in the bay. The following, relating to these vessels, was written by Jeremiah Johnson, Esq., of Brooklyn, a gentleman who has filled many public offices in this place.

"The subject of the naval prisoners, and of the British prison ships stationed at the Wallabout during the revolution, is one which cannot be passed by in silence. From printed journals published in New York at the close of the war, it appears that eleven thousand five hundred American prisoners had died on board the prison ships. Although the number is very great, still, if the number who perished had been less, the commissary of naval prisoners, David Sprout, Esq., and his deputy, had it in their power, by an official return, to give the true number exchanged, escaped, and dead. Such a return has never appeared in the United States. This man returned to America after the war, and resided in Philadelphia, where he died. He could not have been ignorant of the statement published here on this interesting subject. We may therefore infer, that about that number perished in the prison ships. A large transport, named the *Whitby*, was the first prison ship anchored in the Wallabout. She was moored near 'Remsen's Mill,' about the 20th of October, 1776, and was crowded with prisoners. Many landmen were prisoners on board this vessel; she was said to be the most sickly of all the prison ships. Bad provisions, bad water, and scanty rations were dealt to the prisoners. No medical men attended the sick. Disease reigned unrelieved, and hundreds died from pestilence, or were starved, on board this floating prison. I saw the sand-beach between a ravine in the hill and Mr. Remsen's dock become filled with graves in the course of two months; and before the 1st of May, 1777, the ravine alluded to was itself occupied in the same way. In the month of May of that year two large ships were anchored in the Wallabout, when the prisoners were transferred from the *Whitby* to them. These vessels were also very sickly, from the causes before stated. Although many prisoners were sent on board of them and were exchanged, death made room for all. On a Sunday afternoon, about the middle of October, 1777, one of the prison ships was burnt; the prisoners, except a few, who, it is said, were burnt in the vessel, were removed to the remaining ship. It was reported at the time that the prisoners had fired their prison; which, if true, proves that they preferred death, even by fire, to the lingering sufferings of pestilence and starvation. In the month of February, 1778, the remaining prison ship was burnt at night; when the prisoners were removed from her to the ships then wintering in the Wallabout. In the month of April, 1778, the *Old Jersey* was moored in the Wallabout, and all the prisoners (except the sick) were transferred to her. The sick were carried to two hospital ships, named the *Hope* and *Falmouth*, anchored near each other about two hundred yards east from the *Jersey*. These ships remained in the Wallabout until New York was evacuated by the British. The *Jersey* was the receiving-ship—the others, truly, the *ships of Death*! It has been generally thought that all the prisoners died on board of the *Jersey*. This is not true; many may have died on board of her who were not reported as sick: but all the men who were placed on the sick-list were removed to the hospital ships, from which they were usually taken, sewed up in a blanket, to their *long home*.

"After the hospital ships were brought into the Wallabout, it was reported that the sick were attended by physicians; few, very few, however, recovered. It was no uncommon thing to see five or six dead bodies brought on shore in a single morning; when a small excavation would be made at the foot of the hill, the bodies be cast in, and a man with a shovel would cover them by shovelling sand down the hill upon them. Many were buried in a ravine on the hill; some on the farm. The whole shore from Rennie's Point to Mr. Remsen's dock-yard was a place of graves; as were also the slope of the hill near the



house, the shore from Mr. Remsen's barn along the mill-pond to Rapelje's farm and the sandy island, between the flood-gates and the mill-dam ; while a few were buried on the shore, the east side of the Wallabout. Thus did *Death* reign here, from 1776 until the peace. The whole Wallabout was a sickly place during the war. The atmosphere seemed to be charged with foul air from the prison ships, and with the effluvia of the dead bodies washed out of their graves by the tides. We have ourselves examined many of the *skulls* lying on the shore ; from the teeth, they appear to be the remains of men in the prime of life. A singularly daring and successful escape was effected from the Jersey about 4 o'clock one afternoon, in December, 1780. The best boat of the ship had returned from New York, was left fastened at the gangway, with the oars on board. It was stormy ; the wind blew from the northeast, and the tide ran flood. A watchword was given, and a number of prisoners placed themselves between the ship's waist and the sentinel ; at this juncture four eastern captains got on board the boat, which was cast off by their friends. The boat passed close under the bows of the ship, and was a considerable distance from her before the sentinel on the forecastle gave the alarm, and fired at her. The boat passed Hell-gate, and arrived safe in Connecticut next morning."

In 1808, a tomb was erected to the memory of these martyrs to liberty, on the corner of Jackson-street, nearly opposite the end of Front-street, in the vicinity of the navy-yard. Thirteen coffins were filled with their bleached bones, and interred in it with great veneration and respect. "The tomb is a small square frame building, surmounted by an eagle on the point of the roof ; the interior is an antechamber to the vault beneath, in which the coffins are deposited ; there is a row of posts and rails in front of the tomb, on which the names of the 13 original states of the Union are inscribed ; the area around the tomb is enclosed by a rail fence, over the entrance of which is the following inscription : '*Portal to the Tomb of 11,500 Patriot Prisoners, who died in dungeons and prison ships, in and about the city of New York during the revolution.*'"

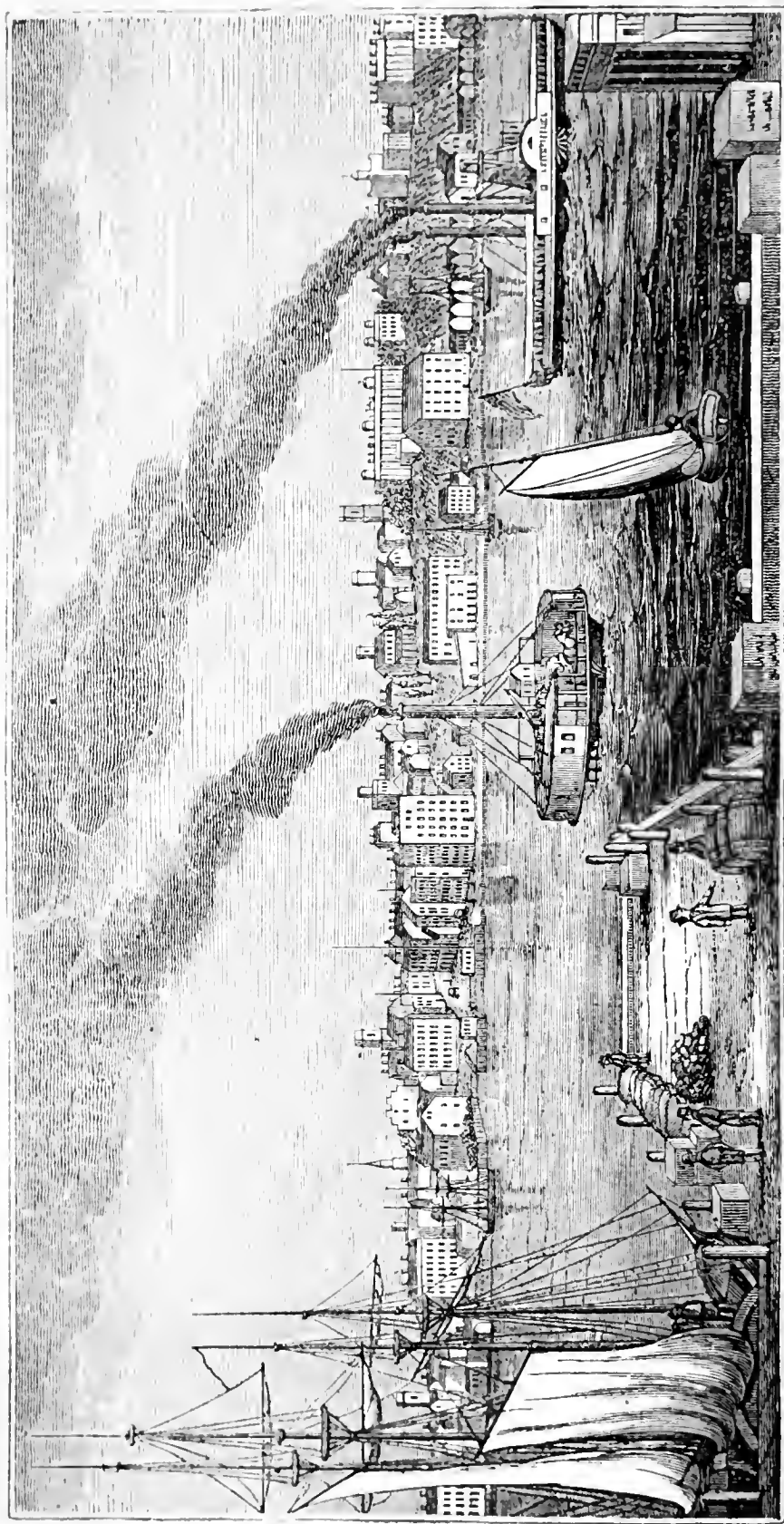
The most sanguinary part of the battle of Long Island, August 27th, 1776, took place in this town. The following account is from Thompson's History of Long Island.

"After the commencement of hostilities in 1776, New York being situated near the centre of the colonial sea-board, and readily accessible from the sea, was selected by the enemy as a principal point for their future operations. With this view, a first division of their army arrived at Staten Island in the latter part of June of that year, followed, about the middle of July, by the grand armament under Lord Howe, consisting of six ships of the line, thirty frigates, with smaller armed vessels, and a great number of transports, victuallers, and ships with ordnance.

"The Americans, anticipating the invasion of Long Island, had fortified Brooklyn before the arrival of the British at Staten Island. A line of intrenchment was formed from a ditch near the late Toll-House of the Bridge Company at the navy-yard to Fort Green, then called Fort Putnam, and from thence to Freck's mill-pond. A strong work was erected on the lands of Johannis Debevoise and of Van Brunt ; a redoubt was thrown up on Bæmus' Hill opposite Brown's mill, and another on the land of John Johnson, west of Fort Green. Ponkiesburg, now Fort Swift, was fortified, and a fort built on the land of Mr. Hicks, on Brooklyn heights. Such were the defences of Brooklyn in 1776, while a *chevaux de frise* was sunk in the main

Page 10

10



NORTH WESTERN VIEW OF BROOKLYN, N. Y., FROM NEAR PECK SLIP, NEW YORK CITY.

The view shows the appearance of the most compact part of Brooklyn, as seen from New York city, opposite Fulton street, Brooklyn. The Colonnade buildings on Brooklyn heights, appear on the right.

channel of the river below New York. The troops of both divisions of the British army were landed on Staten Island after their arrival in the bay, to recruit their strength and prepare for the coming conflict. It was not till the middle of August, that a first landing on Long Island was made by them at New Utrecht. Here they were joined by many royalists from the neighborhood, who probably acted the infamous part of informers and guides to the enemy. General Sir Henry Clinton arrived about the same time, with the troops reconducted from the expedition to Charleston.

"Commodore Hotham already appeared there with the reinforcements under his escort; so that in a short time the hostile army amounted to about twenty-four thousand men,—English, Hessians, and Waldeckers. Several regiments of Hessian infantry were expected to arrive shortly, when the army would be swelled to the number of thirty-five thousand combatants, of the best troops of Europe, all abundantly supplied with arms and ammunition, and manifesting an extreme ardor for the service of their king. The plan was, first to get possession of New York, which was deemed of most essential importance.

"To resist this impending storm, Congress had ordained the construction of rafts, gun-boats, galleys, and floating batteries, for the defence of the port of New York and the mouth of the Hudson. They had also decreed that thirteen thousand of the provincial militia should join the army of Washington, who, being seasonably apprized of the danger of New York, had made a movement into that quarter; they also directed the organization of a corps of ten thousand men, destined to serve as a reserve in the province of the centre. All the weakest posts had been carefully intrenched, and furnished with artillery. A strong detachment occupied Long Island, to prevent the English from landing there, or to repulse them if they should effect a debarkation. But the army of Congress was very far from having all the necessary means to support the burden of so terrible a war. It wanted arms, and it was wasted by diseases. The reiterated instances of the commander-in-chief had drawn into his camp the militia of the neighboring provinces, and some regular regiments from Maryland, from Pennsylvania, and from New England, which had swelled his army to the number of twenty-seven thousand men; but a fourth of these troops were composed of invalids, and scarcely was another fourth furnished with arms.

"The American army, such as it was, occupied the positions most suitable to cover the menaced points. The corps which had been stationed on Long Island, was commanded by Major-general Greene, who, on account of sickness, was afterward succeeded by General Sullivan. The main body of the army encamped on the island of New York, which, it appeared, was destined to receive the first blows of the English.

"Two feeble detachments guarded Governor's Island and the point of Paulus' Hook. The militia of the province, commanded by the American General Clinton, were posted upon the banks of the Sound, where they occupied the two Chesters, East and West, and New Rochelle. For it was to be feared that the enemy, landing in force upon the north shore of the Sound, might penetrate to Kingsbridge, and thus entirely lock up all the American troops on the island of New York. Lord Howe made some overtures of peace upon terms of submission to the royal clemency, which, resulting in nothing, decided the British general to attack Long Island. 'Accordingly,' says Botta, 'on the twenty-second of August, the fleet approached the *Narrows*; all the troops found an easy and secure landing-place between the villages of Gravesend and New Utrecht, where they debarked without meeting any resistance on the part of the Americans. A great part of the American army, under the command of General Putnam, encamped at Brooklyn in a part of the island which forms a sort of peninsula. He had strongly fortified the entrance of it with moats and intrenchments; his left wing rested upon the *Wallabout* bay, and his right was covered by a marsh contiguous to *Gowanus' Cove*. Behind him he had Governor's Island, and the arm of the sea which separates Long Island from the Island of New York, and which gave him a direct communication with the city, where the other part of the army was stationed under Washington himself. The commander-in-chief, perceiving the battle was approaching, continually exhorted his men to keep their ranks, and summon all their courage: he re-

minded them that in their valor rested the only hope that remained to American liberty ; that upon their resistance depended the preservation or the pillage of their property by barbarians ; that they were about to combat in defence of their parents, their wives, and their children, from the outrages of a licentious soldiery ; that the eyes of America were fixed upon her champions, and expected from their success on this day either safety or total destruction.'

"The English having effected their landing, marched rapidly forward. The two armies were separated by a chain of hills, covered with woods, called the heights, and which, running from west to east, divide the island into two parts. They are only practicable upon three points : one of which is near the Narrows ; the road leading to that of the centre passes the village of *Flatbush* ; and the third is approached, far to the right, by the route of another village called *Flatlands*. Upon the summit of the hills is found a road, which follows the length of the range, and leads from *Bedford* to *Jamaica*, which is intersected by the two roads last described : these ways are all interrupted by precipices, and by excessively difficult and narrow defiles.

"The American general, wishing to arrest the enemy upon these heights, had carefully furnished them with troops ; so that, if all had done their duty, the English would not have been able to force the passages without extreme difficulty and danger. The posts were so frequent upon the road from Bedford to Jamaica, that it was easy to transmit, from one of these points to the other, the most prompt intelligence of what passed upon the three routes. Colonel Miles, with his battalion, was to guard the road of Flatland, and to scour it continually with his scouts, as well as that of Jamaica, in order to reconnoitre the movements of the enemy. Meanwhile the British army pressed forward, its left wing being to the north and its right to the south ; the village of Flatbush was found in its centre. The Hessians, commanded by General Heister, formed the main body ; the English, under Major-general Grant, the left ; and the other corps, conducted by General Clinton, and the two lords, Percy and Cornwallis, composed the right. In this wing the British generals had placed their principal hope of success ; they directed it upon Flatland. Their plan was, that while the corps of General Grant, and the Hessians of General Heister, should disquiet the enemy upon the two first defiles, the left wing, taking a circuit, should march through Flatland, and endeavor to seize the point of intersection of this road with that of Jamaica ; and then rapidly descending into the plain which extends at the foot of the heights upon the other side, should fall upon the Americans in flank and rear. The English hoped, that as this post was the most distant from the centre of the army, the advanced guards would be found more feeble there, and perhaps more negligent : finally, they calculated that, in all events, the Americans would not be able to defend it against a force so superior. This right wing of the English was the most numerous, and entirely composed of select troops.

"The evening of the twenty-sixth of August, General Clinton commanded the vanguard, which consisted in light infantry ; Lord Percy the centre, where were found the grenadiers, the artillery, and the cavalry ; and Cornwallis, the rear-guard, followed by the baggage.

some regiments of infantry and of heavy artillery; all this part of the English army put itself in motion with admirable order and silence, and leaving Flatland, traversed the country called New Lots. Colonel Miles, who this night performed his service with little exactness, did not perceive the approach of the enemy; so that two hours before day the English were already arrived within a half mile of the road to Jamaica, upon the heights. Then General Clinton halted, and prepared himself for the attack. He had met one of the enemy's patrols, and made him prisoner. General Sullivan, who commanded all the troops in advance of the camp of Brooklyn, had no advice of what passed in this quarter. He neglected to send out fresh scouts; perhaps he supposed the English would direct their principal efforts against his right wing, as being nearest to them.

"General Clinton, learning from his prisoners that the road to Jamaica was not guarded, hastened to avail himself of the circumstance, and occupied it by a rapid movement. Without loss of time he immediately bore to his left towards Bedford, and seized an important defile, which the American generals had left unguarded. From this moment the success of the day was decided in favor of the English. Lord Percy came up with his corps; and the entire column descended by the village of Bedford from the heights into the plain which lay between the hills and the camp of the Americans. During this time General Grant, in order to amuse the enemy, and divert his attention from the events which took place upon the route of Flatland, endeavored to disquiet him upon his right: accordingly, as if he intended to force the defile which led to it, he had put himself in motion about midnight, and had attacked the militia of New York and of Pennsylvania, who guarded it. They at first gave ground; but General Parsons being arrived, and having occupied an eminence, he renewed the combat, and maintained his position till Brigadier-general Lord Stirling came to his assistance with fifteen hundred men. The action became extremely animated, and fortune favored neither the one side nor the other. The Hessians, on their part, had attacked the centre at break of day; and the Americans, commanded by General Sullivan in person, valiantly sustained their efforts. At the same time the English ships, after having made several movements, opened a very brisk cannonade against a battery established in the little island of Red Hook, upon the right flank of the Americans, who combated against General Grant. This also was a diversion, the object of which was to prevent them from attending to what passed in the centre and on the left. The Americans defended themselves, however, with extreme gallantry, ignorant that so much valor was exerted in vain, since victory was already in the hands of the enemy. General Clinton being descended into the plain, fell upon the left flank of the centre, which was engaged with the Hessians. He had previously detached a small corps, in order to intercept the Americans.

"As soon as the appearance of the English light infantry apprized them of their danger, they sounded the retreat, and retired in good order towards their camp, bringing off their artillery. But they soon fell in with the party of royal troops which had occupied the ground on their rear, and who now charged them with fury; they were compelled to throw themselves into the neighboring woods, where they met again with the Hessians, who repulsed them upon the English; and thus the Americans were driven several times by the one against the other with great loss. They continued for some time in this desperate situation, till at length several regiments, animated by an heroic valor, opened their way through the midst of the enemy, and gained the camp of General Putnam; others escaped through the woods. The inequality of the ground, the great numbers of positions which it offered, and the disorder which prevailed throughout the line, were the cause that for several hours divers partial combats were maintained, in which many of the Americans fell.

"Their left wing and centre being discomfited, the English, desirous of a complete victory, made a rapid movement against the rear of the right wing, which, in ignorance of the misfortune which had befallen the other corps, was engaged with General Grant. Finally, having received the intelligence, they retired. But, encountering

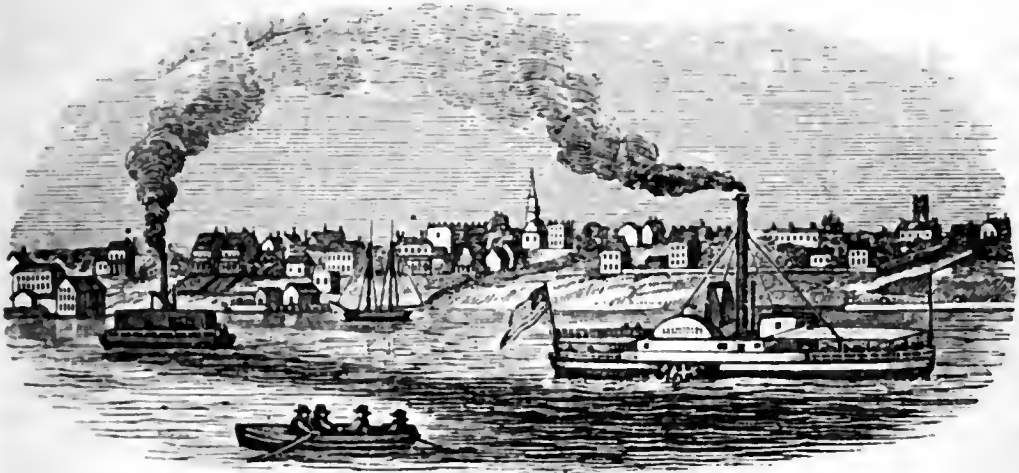


the English, who cut off their retreat, a part of the soldiers took shelter in the woods ; others endeavored to make their way through the marshes of Gowan's Cove ; but here many were drowned in the waters or perished in the mud ; a very small number only escaped the hot pursuit of the victors, and reached the camp in safety. The total loss of the Americans, in this battle, was estimated at more than three thousand men in killed, wounded, and prisoners. Among the last were found General Sullivan, and Brigadier-general Lord Stirling. Almost the entire regiment of Maryland, consisting of young men of the best families in that province, was cut to pieces. Six pieces of cannon fell into the power of the victors. The loss of the English was very inconsiderable ; in killed, wounded, and prisoners, it did not amount to four hundred men.

“ The enemy encamped in front of the American lines ; and on the succeeding night broke ground within six hundred yards of a redoubt on the left, and threw up a breastwork on the Wallabout heights, upon the Debevoise farm, commenced firing on Fort Putnam, and reconnoitred the American forces. The Americans were here prepared to receive them ; and orders issued to the men to reserve their fire till they could see the eyes of the enemy. A few of the British officers reconnoitred the position, and one, on coming near, was shot by William Van Cotts, of Bushwick. The same afternoon Captain Rutgers, brother of the late Colonel Rutgers, also fell. Several other British troops were killed, and the column which had incautiously advanced, fell back beyond the range of the American fire. In this critical state of the American army on Long Island—in front a numerous and victorious enemy with a formidable train of artillery, the fleet indicating an intention of forcing a passage up the East river, the troops lying without shelter from heavy rains, fatigued and dispirited—General Washington determined to withdraw the army from the island ; and this difficult movement was effected with great skill and judgment, and with complete success. The retreat was to have commenced at eight o'clock in the evening of the 29th, but a strong northeast wind and a rapid tide caused a delay of several hours ; a southwest wind, springing up at eleven, essentially facilitated its passage from the island to the city ; and a thick fog hanging over Long Island towards morning, concealed its movements from the enemy, who were so near that the sound of their pick-axes and shovels was distinctly heard by the Americans.

“ General Washington, as far as possible, inspected every thing from the commencement of the action on the morning of the 27th ; till the troops were safely across the river, he never closed his eyes, and was almost constantly on horseback. After this the British and their allies, the tories and refugees, had possession of Long Island ; and many distressing scenes occurred, which were never made public, and can therefore never be known. The whigs, who had been at all active in behalf of independence, were exiled from their homes, and their dwellings were objects of indiscriminate plunder. Such as could be taken, were incarcerated in the church of New Utrecht and

Flatlands ; while royalists, by wearing a red badge in their hats, were protected and encouraged. It is believed that had Lord Howe availed himself of the advantages he possessed by passing his ships up the river between Brooklyn and New York, the whole American army must have been almost inevitably captured or annihilated. General Washington saw but too plainly the policy which might have been pursued, and wisely resolved rather to abandon the island than attempt to retain it at the risk of sacrificing his army."



*Western view of Williamsburg, New York,*  
Nov. 30, 1840.

The above shows the appearance of the central part of the village of Williamsburg, as seen from the New York side of the East river. This flourishing village was till within a few years an inconsiderable place, although it was commenced by a few spirited individuals nearly thirty years ago, by erecting a few houses and establishing a ferry between it and the foot of Grand-street. In 1817, a ferry boat, impelled by horse power, gave Williamsburg a new impulse, and in 1827, an act of incorporation was obtained. The village has a bold water front upon the East river, one mile and a half in extent, and a sufficient depth of water for all commercial purposes. Several large and substantial wharves and docks have been constructed, affording safe and convenient moorings for vessels even of the largest class. Its ferry is the nearest approximation to the upper parts of the city of New York from the eastern towns of Long Island, by two lines of steam ferry boats. So great has been the progress of improvement that the ancient village of Bushwick can scarcely be identified, having been amalgamated with Williamsburg. The village has now upwards of 70 streets permanently laid out, about 30 of which have been graded and regulated, some paved, and one macadamized. There are upwards of six hundred dwellings, 5 churches—3 Methodist, 1 Dutch Reformed, and 1 Episcopal—a newspaper printing office, and manufacturing establishments of various kinds. Population of the village in 1840, 5,094 ; in 1845, 11,338 ; in 1850, 30,786.

## LEWIS COUNTY.

LEWIS COUNTY was taken from Oneida in 1805, and named in honor of Governor Morgan Lewis. Centrally distant NW. from New York 275, and from Albany 130 miles. Greatest length N. and S. 54; greatest breadth E. and W. 35 miles. The whole of this county was included in the patent from the state to Alexander Macomb, and was sold by him to William Constable, and by the latter in parcels: the portion west of the Black river, to capitalists in New York city, among whom Nicholas Low, Richard Harrison, and Josiah Ogden Hoffman, were principal purchasers; and the portion on the east of the Black river, to a French company in Paris. From these sources the present possessors derived their title. The first settlements commenced here in 1795, by pioneers from Massachusetts and Connecticut, who, with characteristic enterprise and perseverance, entered the wilderness with a determination to surmount the most formidable obstacles. There were at this time small settlements at Utica and Fort Stanwix, (now Rome,) whence the settlers made their way into this county, by a line of marked trees, to the High Falls, on Black river; and thence floated with the stream to the town of Lowville, where they established themselves. Their families followed in the succeeding winter, shod with snow shoes; mothers making their way with infants in their arms, whilst their husbands and fathers trod paths through the snow for their cattle and teams. It was not unusual, some time after, for farmers to go forty miles to mill, and to carry the grist upon their shoulders.

The Black river divides the county into two not very unequal portions. Upon this river are broad alluvial flats, of easy cultivation and highly productive. Of the Black river we may observe here, that below the High Falls at Leyden, which are 63 feet in altitude, it has a tranquil course of nearly 40 miles through the country; in all which it is navigable for steamboats. The Black river canal, the construction of which was authorized in May, 1836, commences at Rome in Oneida county.

The county is at present thinly inhabited, but it merits attention from the great forests of useful timber which encumber the soil, the beds of iron ore which lie beneath it, and the vast water-power which the streams supply. The staple products are wheat, rye, Indian corn, peas, beans, oats, and barley, and the whole country is adapted to grass. It is divided into 12 towns:

Croghan,	Greig,	Lowville,	Turin,
Denmark,	Harrisburgh,	Martinsburgh,	Watson,
Diana,	Leyden,	Pinckney,	West Turin.

Lowville, on the great road from Utica to Sacketts Harbor, 3½ miles from Martinsburg, in a pleasant valley, handsomely laid out in squares, is the largest village in the county, and contains 4 churches, a flourishing incorporated academy, a printing office, publishing a weekly paper, 1 large grist and saw-mill, and 60 neat dwellings. Martinsburg, post

village and county town, is situated upon a high and commanding site, contains a court-house and prison of wood, 1 cotton and 1 woollen factory, 40 dwellings, the Lewis County Bank, and a printing office.

About two miles from Martinsburg there is a remarkable chasm near the junction of two forks of Whetstone creek, a tributary of Black river. It is about 200 feet in depth, and of a bowl-like shape. It is known by the name of *Chimney Point Gulf*.

---

## LIVINGSTON COUNTY.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY was taken from Ontario and Genesee counties in 1821. Greatest length N. and S. 30; greatest breadth E. and W. 28 miles. Centrally distant NW. from New York 360, and from Albany W. 224 miles. The surface of the country is in some parts hilly, in others quite level, or but gently undulated. Flats of rich alluvion border the Genesee river in its course through the county from 1 to 2 miles in width, but a gravelly loam predominates on the upland. The great staples are wheat, pork, and cattle. Of the first, it is estimated that there is an annual surplus of over a million of bushels.

The Avon Springs, in the village of Avon in this county, about 10 miles from Geneseo, have acquired considerable celebrity. The first, called the New Avon Bath Spring, was discovered in 1835. Its depth is about 36 feet, and the formation through which the water passes is limy slate. Analysis and experience have fully tested the sanative properties of these waters; they are found peculiarly efficacious in disorders of the digestive organs, rheumatic complaints, and gout, and in many of the most formidable cutaneous affections.

The Genesee Valley canal enters the county at Caledonia, and following the valley of the Genesee, crosses the same near Mount Morris, and passing along the valley of the Cashqua creek, leaves the county in the southern portion of Mount Morris. Four miles south of Mount Morris village a branch runs to Dansville. The county is part of the tract ceded to Massachusetts, and is divided into 12 towns.

Avon,	Geneseo,	Lima,	Sparta,
Caledonia,	Groveland,	Livonia,	Springwater,
Conesus,	Leicester,	Mount Morris,	York.

The village of Geneseo, the seat of justice of Livingston county, about one mile from the river, was incorporated in 1832. It contains about 120 dwellings, the county buildings, 3 churches, the Livingston county high school, 2 newspaper printing offices, and a bank. Distant from Albany 226, from Washington 345, and from Rochester about 27 miles. "The village is pleasantly situated upon a site sloping to the west, and enjoys a delightful prospect, stretching across the valley, and including the town of Leicester. The landscape, embracing an area

of perhaps fifteen miles in diameter, agreeably undulated with gentle hills and valleys—rich in the garniture of fields, agreeably interrupted by masses of woods, and enlivened by villas, bespeaking the comfortable circumstances of their owners—forms a prospect of matchless beauty. It is rendered still more picturesque by the river, which flows lazily through the valley, but disclosing only here and there a section of the stream, breaking through the bower of trees and clustering vines by which its bright waters are overarched.

“This town was first settled by William and James Wadsworth in 1790. Lands being cheap, and they being gentlemen of sagacity, who foresaw the rapid growth of the country in no distant prospective, they were enabled to accumulate splendid estates. The former, Gen. William Wadsworth, served with his militia command upon the Niagara frontier during the last war with England, and acquitted himself with gallantry. Mr. James Wadsworth (recently deceased) may be considered the patriarch of the Genesee country. The whole valley of the Genesee was studded with Indian towns, when the white men made their advances thither, and the country was full of Indians when he planted himself down among them. His mansion, the abode of refinement and elegant hospitality, is finely situated at the southern extremity of the principal street of the village, embosomed in groves of ornamental trees, thickly sprinkled, among which are the elm, locust, and willow, and looking out upon a princely domain of his own, including a broad sweep of flats. . . . Adjacent to the mansion is a large garden, rich with every description of fruit which the climate will allow, and adorned with flowers of every variety and class of beauty.

“ . . . It was at this point that the memorable campaign of General Sullivan in 1779 was brought to a close. In setting this expedition on foot, it was the intention of Washington that the American forces should pass through to the great Indian and loyalist rendezvous at Niagara; but having ravaged the most populous portions of the Indian country, Sullivan, for reasons never fully explained, proceeded no further than Genesec—sending a detachment across the river, however, to Little Beardstown, (now the town of Leicester.) The Indian town of Genesee, lying on the eastern side of the river, was the largest of their populous places, containing, according to Sullivan’s official report, ‘one hundred and thirty-eight houses, most of them very elegant. It was beautifully situated, almost encircled with a clear flat, extending for a number of miles; on which extensive fields of corn were growing, together with every kind of vegetable that could be conceived.’ This and the neighboring towns, together with thousands of acres of corn, were destroyed. The Indians were disposed to make a stand for the protection of their towns, but the numbers and discipline of Sullivan’s army were too much for them.”

During Sullivan’s expedition, Lieut. Boyd with a scouting party had a severe battle with a superior force of Indians in this vicinity. Boyd and a man named Parker were taken prisoners, and the former tortured in the most horrible manner. The following account is from Wilkinson’s *Annals of Binghamton* :

"From Canandaigua the army proceeded to Honeoye which they destroyed ; and passing by Hemlock Lake, they came to the head of Connessius Lake, where the army encamped for the night, on the ground which is now called Henderson's Flats.

"Soon after the army had encamped, at the dusk of evening, a party of twenty-one men, under the command of Lieut. William Boyd, was detached from the rifle corps, which was commanded by the celebrated Morgan, and sent out for the purpose of reconnoitering the ground near the Genesee river, at a place now called Williamsburgh, at a distance from the place of encampment of about seven miles, and under the guidance of a faithful Indian pilot. The place was then the site of an Indian village ; and it was apprehended that the Indians and rangers, as their allies were called, might be there, or in its vicinity.

"When the party arrived at Williamsburgh, they found that the Indians had very recently left the place, as the fires in their huts were still burning. The night was so far spent when they got to the place of their destination, that the gallant Boyd, considering the fatigue of his men, concluded to remain quietly where he was, near the village, sleeping upon their arms, till the next morning, and then to despatch two messengers with a report to the camp. Accordingly, a little before daybreak, he sent two men to the main body of the army with information that the enemy had not been discovered, but were supposed to be not far distant, from the fires they found burning the evening before.

"After daylight, Lieut. Boyd and his men cautiously crept from the place of their concealment, and upon getting a view of the village, discovered two Indians lurking about the settlement. One of whom was immediately shot and scalped by one of the riflemen, by the name of Murphy. Lieut. Boyd—supposing now that if there were Indians near they would be aroused by the report of the rifle, and possibly by a perception of what had just taken place, the scalping of the Indian—thought it most prudent to retire and make his best way back to the main army. They accordingly set out, and retraced the steps they had taken the evening before.

"On their arriving within about one mile and a half of the main army, they were surprised by the sudden appearance of a body of Indians, to the amount of five hundred, under the command of Brant, and the same number of rangers, commanded by the infamous Butler, who had secreted themselves in a ravine of considerable extent, which lay across the track that Lieut. Boyd had pursued. These two leaders of the enemy had not lost sight of the American army since their appalling defeat at the narrows above Newtown, though they had not shown themselves till now. With what dismay they must have witnessed the destruction of their towns and the fruits of their fields, that marked the progress of our army ! They dare not, however, any more come in contact with the main army, whatever should be the consequence of their forbearance.

"Lieut. Boyd and his little heroic party, upon discovering the enemy, knowing that the only chance for their escape would be by breaking through their lines, an enterprise of most desperate undertaking, made the bold attempt. As extraordinary as it may seem, the first onset, though unsuccessful, was made without the loss of a man on the part of the heroic band, though several of the enemy were killed. Two attempts more were made, which were equally unsuccessful, and in which the whole party fell, excepting Lieut. Boyd and eight others. Boyd and a soldier by the name of Parker, were taken prisoners on the spot ; a part of the remainder fled, and a part fell on the ground apparently dead, and were overlooked by the Indians, who were too much engaged in pursuing the fugitives to notice those who fell.

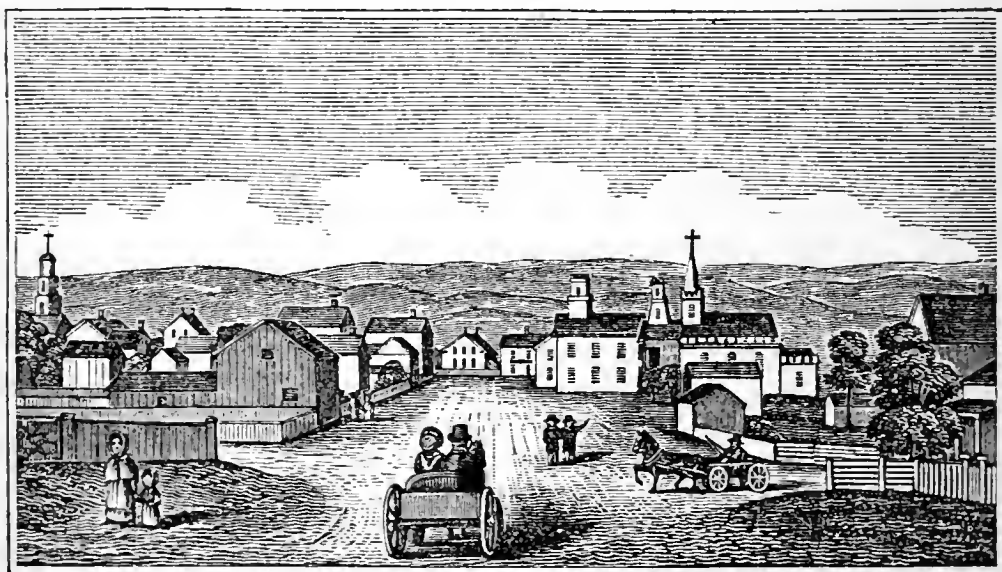
"When Lieut. Boyd found himself a prisoner, he solicited an interview with Brant, preferring, it seems, to throw himself upon the clemency and fidelity of the savage leader of the enemy, rather than trust to his civilized colleague. The chief, who was at that moment near, immediately presented himself, when Lieut. Boyd, by one of those appeals and tokens which are known only by those who have been initiated and instructed in certain mysteries, and which never fail to bring succor to a distressed brother, addressed him as the only source from which he could expect respite from cruel punishment or death. The appeal was recognised, and Brant immediately, and in the strongest language, assured him that his life should be spared.

"Boyd and his fellow-prisoner were conducted immediately by a party of the Indians to the Indian village called Beardstown, after a distinguished chief of that name, on the west side of the Genesee river, and in what is now called Leicester. After their arrival at Beardstown, Brant, being called on service which required a few hours' absence, left them in the care of Col. Butler. The latter, as soon as Brant had left them, commenced an interrogation, to obtain from the prisoners a statement of the number, situation, and intentions of the army under Sullivan ; and threatened them, in case they hesitated or prevaricated in their answers, to deliver them up immediately to be massacred by the Indians ; who, in Brant's absence, and with the encouragement of their more savage commander, Butler,



were ready to commit the greatest cruelties. Relying probably upon the promises which Brant had made them, and which he most likely intended to fulfil, they refused to give Butler the desired information. Upon this refusal, burning with revenge, Butler hastened to put his threat into execution. He delivered them to some of their most ferocious enemies, among which the Indian chief Little Beard was distinguished for his inventive ferocity. In this, that was about to take place, as well as in all the other scenes of cruelty that were perpetrated in his town, Little Beard was master of ceremonies. The stoutest heart quails under the apprehension of immediate and certain torture and death; where, too, there is not an eye that pities, nor a heart that feels. The suffering lieutenant was first stripped of his clothing, and then tied to a sapling, when the Indians menaced his life by throwing their tomahawks at the tree directly over his head, brandishing their scalping-knives around him in the most frightful manner, and accompanying their ceremonies with terrific shouts of joy. Having punished him sufficiently in this way, they made a small opening in his abdomen, took out an intestine, which they tied to a sapling, and then unbound him from the tree, and by scourges, drove him around it till he had drawn out the whole of his intestines. He was then beheaded, and his head was stuck upon a pole with a dog's head just above it, and his body left unburied upon the ground. Throughout the whole of his sufferings, the brave Boyd neither asked for mercy, nor uttered a word of complaint.

"Thus perished William Boyd, a young officer of heroic virtue and of rising talents; and in a manner that will touch the sympathies of all who read the story of his death. His fellow-soldier, and fellow-sufferer, Parker, was obliged to witness this moving and tragical scene, and in full expectation of passing the same ordeal. According, however, to our information, in relation to the death of these two men, which has been obtained incidentally from the Indian account of it, corroborated by the discovery of the two bodies by the American army, Parker was only beheaded.



*Western view of Mount Morris village, Livingston county.*

Mount Morris village, incorporated in 1835, is at the head of the boat navigation on Genesee river, 36 miles S. of Rochester, and by the Genesee valley canal  $38\frac{1}{2}$ , from Geneseo SW. 6 miles. The site is beautiful, being elevated above the fertile flats which border the river. The annexed view was taken near the residence of Mr. Joseph Starkey. The three churches seen in front are respectively the Episcopal, Baptist, and Methodist; the spire on the left is that of the Presbyterian church. The hills in the distance are on the opposite side of the Genesee flats. The village contains about 150 dwellings.

Dansville, at the southern extremity of the county, 18 miles SE.

from Geneseo, 45 from Rochester, and 231 from Albany, is a flourishing village of upwards of 200 dwellings, 4 churches, a bank, and an academy. Within a circle of 6 miles there are about 60 saw-mills. The Dansville Branch of the Genesee Valley Canal commences at this place, and unites with the main canal about 11 miles distant. Lima village is a scattered village of about 100 neat dwellings, and is the seat of the Genesee Wesleyan University, a flourishing institution. Avon, the seat of the medicinal springs, about 10 miles from Geneseo, is a finely-situated village of about 90 dwellings.

---

## LONG ISLAND.

“LONG ISLAND may be described as the southeasterly portion of the state of New York, and extending from about  $40^{\circ} 34'$  to  $41^{\circ} 10'$  north latitude, and from  $2^{\circ} 58'$  to  $5^{\circ} 3'$  east longitude from Washington city; being in length from Fort Hamilton, at the Narrows, to Montauk Point, nearly one hundred and forty miles, with a mean range north,  $80^{\circ} 44'$  east. Its breadth from the Narrows, as far east as the Peconic bay, varies from 12 to 20 miles in a distance of ninety miles.” A ridge or chain of hills commences at New Utrecht, in Kings county, and extends with occasional interruptions to near Oyster Pond Point, in Suffolk county. The surface of the island north of the ridge is in general rough and broken, while the surface south of the range is almost a perfect plain, with scarce a stone exceeding in weight a few ounces.

On the south side of the island is the great South bay, extending from Hempstead to the eastern boundary of Brookhaven—a distance of more than seventy miles of uninterrupted inland navigation. It varies in width from two to five miles, communicating with the sea by a few openings in the beach, the principal of which is opposite the town of Islip, called Five Island Inlet. In this bay are very extensive tracts of salt marsh, and islands of meadow furnishing immense quantities of grass; while its waters contain great quantities of shell and scale fish. Wild-fowl of many kinds and in almost countless numbers are found here, and many hundreds of people are engaged in taking them for the New York market. The north shore of the island is very irregular, and where not protected by masses of rock and stone, has been worn away by the sea to a considerable extent. The soil on the north side generally consists of loam, on the south side it consists more of sand, while through the middle of the island it consists chiefly of sand and gravel. The soil on the high grounds is in most cases better than that upon the plains, yet that found upon the necks or points on both sides is better than either. The soil in the vicinity of New York is highly productive and valuable, but in the greater part of the island it is naturally light and poor. Much of the land in the central part of the island is covered with a vast pine forest, in which wild deer are still to be found.

Long Island was claimed by the Dutch and English nations respectively by right of discovery. The Dutch commenced their settlements as early as 1625, at the west end of the island. In 1623, the Plymouth company, by order of Charles I., issued letters patent to William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, for the whole of the island. The English made settlements at the east end of the island, but they were for a season resisted by the Dutch. The settlements, both at the E. and W. end, were nearly cotemporary. In the Dutch towns, the Indian title was bought by the governor, and the lands granted to individuals by him; in the English towns lands were obtained under the license of the agent of Lord Stirling, and after his death, by the people of the several towns for their common benefit. The line of *division* between the two nations was a source of much contention and many complaints. The several English towns united themselves with the colonies of Connecticut and New Haven. After Connecticut received her royal charter, in 1662, she exercised jurisdiction, and gave each of the towns who united with her, permission to send a deputy to the general court. But before these measures could be fully completed, they were frustrated by the grant of Long Island to the Duke of York. Long Island is divided into three counties—Kings, Queens, Suffolk.

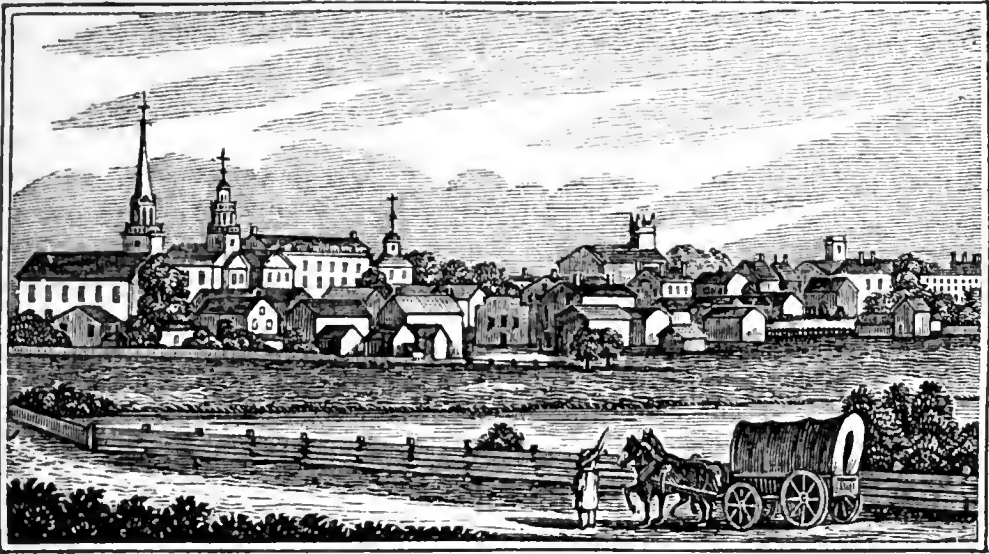
---

## MADISON COUNTY.

MADISON COUNTY was taken from Chenango county in 1806, and named after James Madison, president of the United States. Greatest length N. and S. 33, greatest breadth E. and W. 32 miles. Centrally distant from New York 250, from Albany 108 miles. The surface of the county is much diversified. The middle and southern towns are more or less uneven and hilly; but the northern is more level. In the northern part much wheat is produced: the southern is better adapted to grass. The county is generally well watered. The route of the Chenango canal follows up the Oriskany, and crosses thence into the Chenango valley. The Erie canal runs westerly through the northern towns of Lenox and Sullivan. The county is divided into 14 towns.

Brookfield,	Fenner,	Lenox,	Stockbridge,
Cazenovia,	Georgetown,	Madison,	Sullivan.
De Ruyter,	Hamilton,	Nelson,	
Eaton,	Lebanon,	Smithfield,	

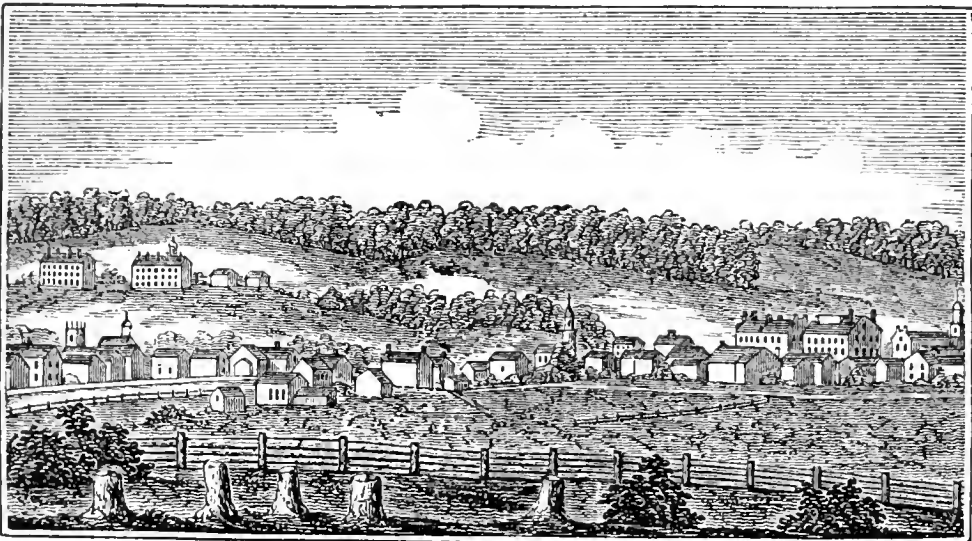
Morrisville, the county seat, 102 miles from Albany, and 15 S. of the Erie canal, was founded in 1803, by Thomas Morris from Connecticut. The village consists of about 100 dwellings, the county buildings, 3 churches, and an academy.



*Southwestern view of Cazenovia.*

Cazenovia village was founded by Col. Linklaen, about 1795, and incorporated in 1800.

It is situated upon the margin of Cazenovia lake and its outlet, and upon Chittenango creek, 8 miles S. of the Erie canal, 11 from Morrisville, 40 from Utica, and 113 from Albany. The above engraving is a SW. view of the village as seen from the bridge, at the outlet of the lake. The village contains upwards of 200 dwellings, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, 1 Baptist, and 1 Congregational church, a bank, 2 printing offices, and the "Oneida Conference Seminary," incorporated in 1825. This institution was established under the patronage of the Methodist denomination, and has ever maintained a high standing.



*Northern view of Hamilton village, Madison county.*

Hamilton village is 8 miles SW. of Morrisville, 28 from Utica, and 96 from Albany ; it contains upwards of 300 dwellings, 1 Baptist, 1

Presbyterian, and 1 Methodist church, and a newspaper printing office. The above engraving shows the appearance of the village as seen from a point near the burying-ground. The buildings of the "Hamilton Literary and Theological Seminary" are seen on the elevated ground on the left. This institution was incorporated in 1819, and commenced operations in 1820. The principal building, which was erected in 1827, is of stone, 100 by 60 feet, 4 stories, containing 34 rooms for study, 34 lodging rooms, a reading room, library, and a large chapel. Another large stone edifice, 100 feet by 60, was erected in 1834. There is a boarding-house, a joiner's shop, and a farm of 130 acres belonging to the society. The regular course of studies is six years; four in the collegiate, and two in the theological department. This seminary was established under the patronage of the Baptists, and it is said to be the largest theological institution of that denomination in the world. "The institution is open to young men having the ministry in view from every denomination of evangelical Christians."

De Ruyter village, 17 miles SW. of Morrisville, has about 75 dwellings, and the De Ruyter Institute, a literary seminary, established under the patronage of the Seventh-day Baptists. Chittenango, 1 mile S. of the Erie canal, 2 from the railroad, 34 from Utica, is a village of 100 dwellings, 3 churches, a large woollen factory, and several other manufacturing establishments. Canastota on the line of the Erie canal and railroad, has upwards of 100 dwellings, 3 churches, and is an active place of business.

---

## MONROE COUNTY.

MONROE COUNTY was taken from Ontario and Genesee in 1821. Distant from New York by way of Albany NW. 365, and from Albany W. 219 miles. Greatest length E. and W. 34, greatest breadth N. and S. 24 miles. The surface is level, or gently waving. The mountain ridge, a high terrace of land nearly parallel with Lake Ontario, extends across the county, as also the alluvial way, supposed to have been formed by the action of the waters of that lake at some former period. The soil is generally a rich mould and very productive. "It is said that an analysis of the Genesee wheat, for which this county is so celebrated, exhibits more saccharum than that of the southern states; whilst the latter combines with a larger portion of water in the composition of bread. This may explain why southern flour is more acceptable to the baker, and Genesee to the consumer. It is common for extensive farmers to sow from 50 to 200 acres with wheat, and to reap an average crop of 20 bushels to the acre. The product is sometimes 30, 40, and even 50 bushels to the acre." The long level of the Erie canal continues  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles E. of the Genesee river. In the towns of Rochester, Mendon, and Gates, there are sulphur springs. "The towns of Parma, Ogden, Chili, Riga,

Gates, and Greece, E. of the Triangle, belonged to the great tract of Phelps and Gorham, together with that portion of the county E. of the Genesee river. Clarkson and Sweden, part of the Triangle, and Wheatland, were of the tract purchased by Robert Morris from Massachusetts. Phelps and Gorham sold out Greece and Gates, in fractional parts to settlers; and Parma, Ogden, Riga, and Chili, in mass to Robert Morris. The lands on the east side of the river were sold by them in parcels, consisting of whole and parts of townships. The county was settled chiefly by emigrants from New England, with a few from Pennsylvania and the lower parts of New York." It contains the city of Rochester and 19 towns, viz.:

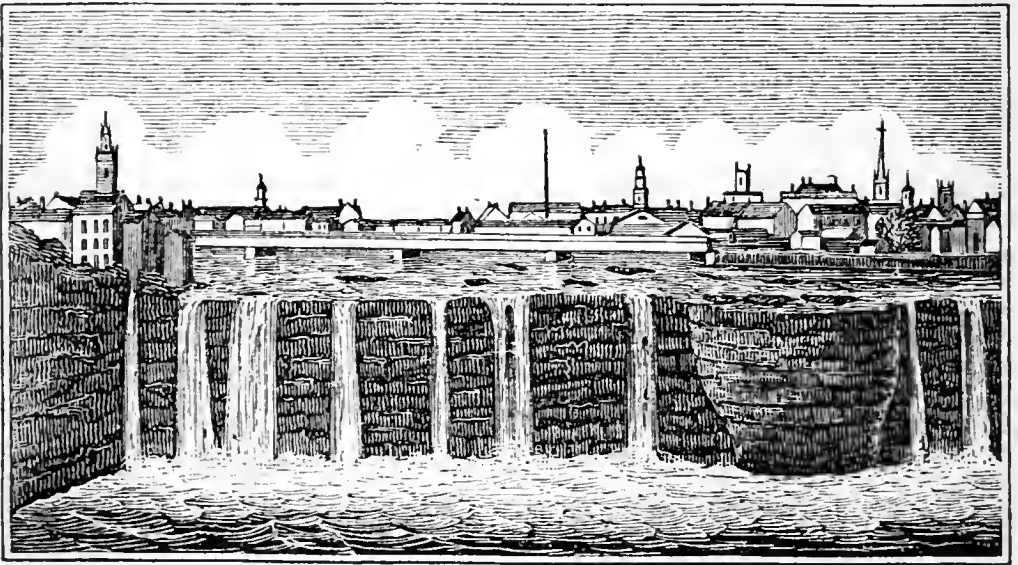
Brighton,	Henrietta,	Penfield,	Rush,
Chili,	Irondequoit,	Perrinton,	Sweden,
Clarkson,	Mendon,	Pittsford,	Webster,
Gates,	Ogden,	Riga,	Wheatland.
Greece,	Parma,	Rochester,	

Rochester, one of the most remarkable instances of a rapid and vigorous growth as a village or city in this country, is situated in lat. N. 43°, long. W. 40'; distant from Albany 217 miles, Buffalo 73, Canandaigua 28, Batavia 35, S. from Lake Ontario 7, and 361 miles from Washington. In the year 1810 there was not a house where Rochester now stands. The first allotments for a village were made in 1812, when Nathaniel Rochester, Charles H. Carroll, and William Fitzhugh, surveyed the hundred-acre tract for a settlement, under the name of "*Rochester*," after the senior proprietor. This tract was a "mill-lot," bestowed by Phelps and Gorham on a semi-savage called *Indian Allen*, as a bonus for building mills to grind corn and saw boards for the few settlers in this region at the time. The mills decayed, as the business of the country was insufficient to support them, and Allen sold the property to Sir William Pulteney, whose estate then included a large section of the "Genesee country." The sale to Rochester, Fitzhugh, and Carroll, took place in 1802, at the rate of \$15.50 per acre, or \$1,750 for the lot, with its "betterments." Some of the land on the east side of the Genesee in Rochester, (the hundred-acre tract being on the west side,) was sold by Phelps and Gorham in 1790, for *eighteen pence* an acre.

The last war with Great Britain, which produced much distress in this frontier region, impeded the progress of Rochester to such a degree, that the population at the commencement of 1816 amounted to only 331. By the opening of the Erie canal, Rochester became the great thoroughfare between the seaboard and the inland waters. On the incorporation of the village in 1817, about 750 acres were included within its limits. The city charter, in 1834, extended the bounds so as to embrace upwards of 4,000 acres. The staple product of the fertile valley of the Genesee is wheat, remarkable for its quantity as well as its quality. Its celebrity is increased by the skill with which it is prepared for market. By the immense water-power formed by the falls of the Genesee, Rochester is the largest as well as the best



flour manufactory in the world. There are now within the city 20 mills, (exclusive of grist-mills,) with nearly 100 runs of stone. These mills are capable of manufacturing 5,000 barrels of flour daily, and when in full operation, require about 20,000 bushels of wheat daily. About half a million barrels of flour are yearly manufactured. There are 12 saw-mills, and various other establishments that use the water-power, such as turning, stone-cutting, grinding dye-woods and bark. There are 1 cotton and 3 woollen mills. Carpets, edge tools, and various other articles are here manufactured. The business portion of the city is compactly built, and contains many splendid houses and stores four stories high. The east and west portions of the city are connected by several bridges, and by the great aqueduct of the Erie canal, upwards of 800 feet long. There are about 2000 dwelling-houses, the county buildings, 2 public markets, 6 banking houses, 5 Presbyterian, 2 Episcopal, 2 Baptist, 2 Methodist, 2 Catholic, 2 Friends, 1 Covenanters, 1 Universalist, 1 Lutheran, and 1 Christian churches, 24 hotels and taverns, 6 newspapers, and numerous religious, benevolent, and literary associations. Population in 1850 was 36,588.

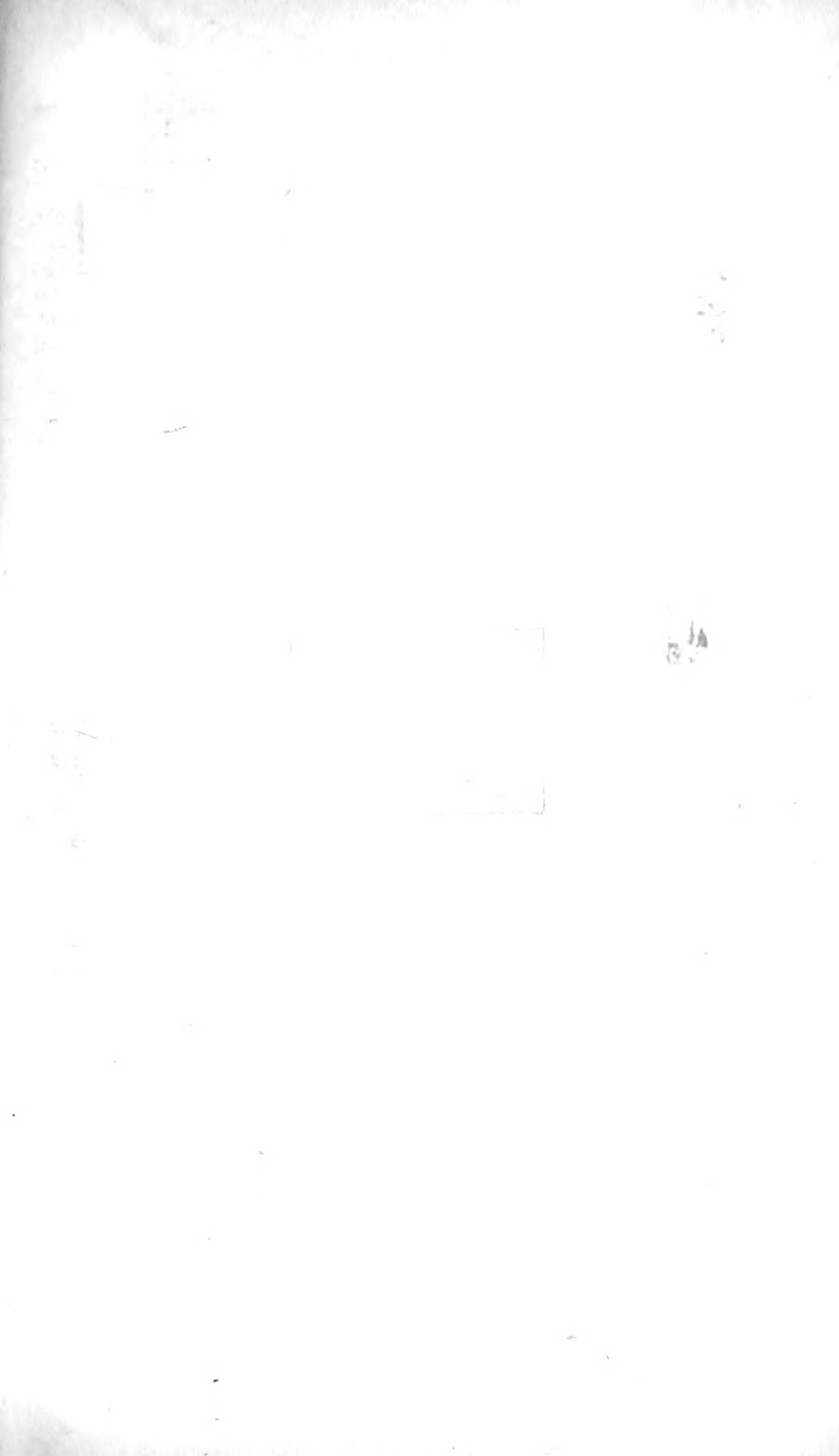


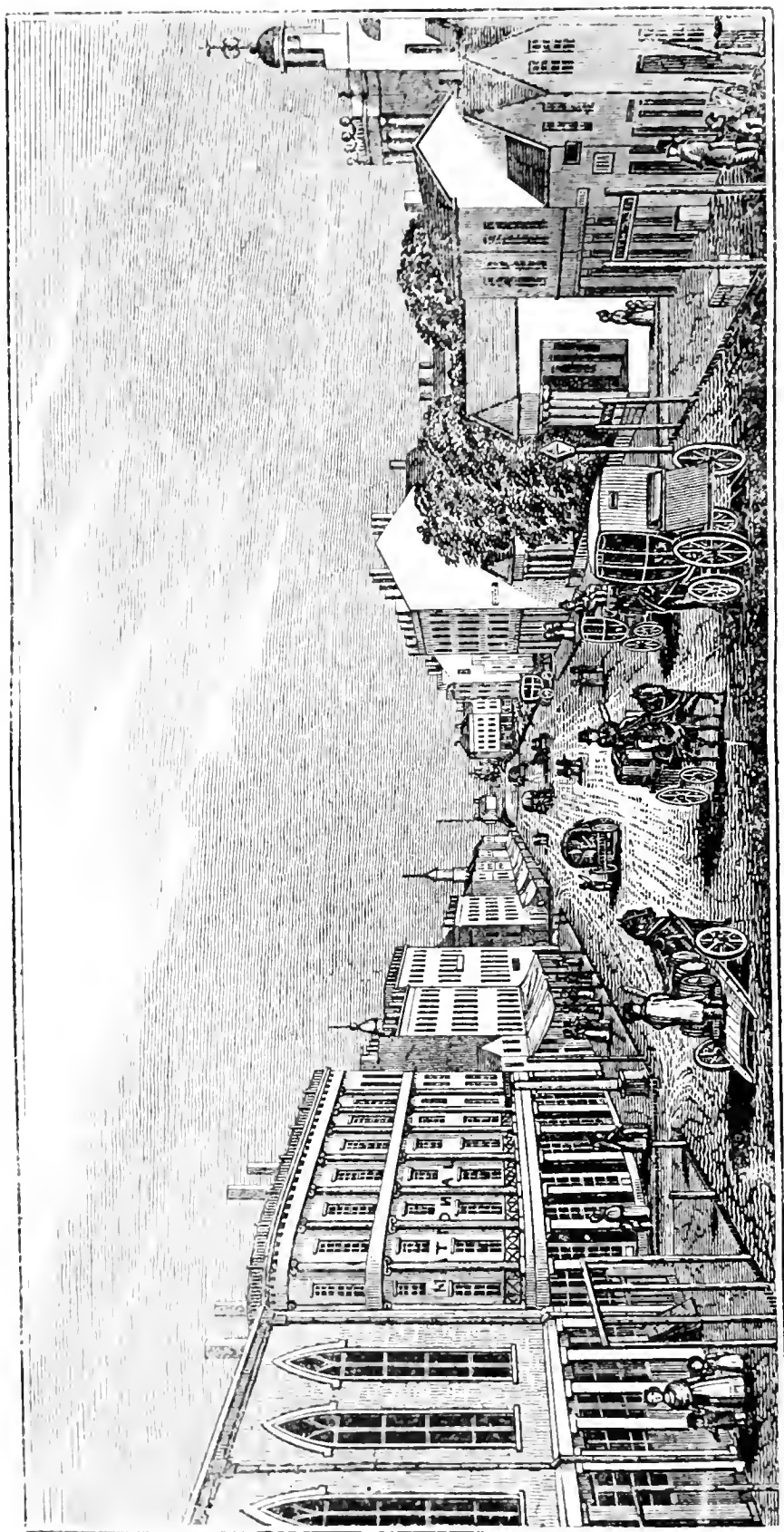
*Genesee Falls at Rochester.*

The following is a view of the middle or main falls, as seen from the east bank of the Genesee. The Rochester and Auburn railroad bridge is viewed a few rods north of the falls. The perpendicular fall of the water at this place is 96 feet; towards the right of the engraving is seen a small tabular projection from the general line of the verge of the precipice. From this projection, in the fall of 1829, Sam Patch took a last leap, and perished, not much unlike many others before him,

“ seeking the bubble reputation, even in the cannon’s mouth.”

The river below this fall is broad and deep, with occasional rapids for a mile and a half to the Lower Falls, the first 25, the other 84 feet, making a total descent of 109 feet in a few rods. Just below this place





CENTRAL PART OF BUFFALO STREET, ROCHESTER, N. Y.

The view shows the central part of the city, near the junction of State and Exchange streets, with Buffalo street. The spire of the Court House is seen on the right ; part of the Methodist church, and other public buildings, on the left.

stood the celebrated *Carthage bridge*, remarkable in its fate as in its construction. It was completed in February, 1819; it consisted of an entire arch, the chord of which was 352 feet, and the versed sine 54 feet. Its entire length was 718 feet, and the width 30; the summit of the arch was 196 feet from the water. "The most lofty single arch at present in Europe, is 116 feet less in length than this was, and the arch not as high by 96 feet." This daring work stood but one year and *one day*; which latter period saved the builders from loss, as they guarantied that the structure should endure for *one year*. It contained about 70,000 feet of timber, running measure, besides 64,620 feet of board measure. "The immense weight of timber pressing unequally upon the arch, threw up the centre from its equilibrium, and the whole tumbled into ruins." A port of entry was established at what is now known as the harbor of Rochester, in 1805; when Samuel Latta, residing at the junction of the river and lake, was appointed the first collector. The Rochester or Genesee revenue district has a frontier of about 70 miles on Lake Ontario, extending westward from Sodus bay, Wayne county. The port of Rochester, at the Ontario steamboat landing, is situated at the north line of the city, about five miles from the lake. The largest vessels on the lake can ascend the river to this point. There are three railways for facilitating the business between the vessels and the warehouses on the upper banks, which are here about 160 feet high.

Brockport village was incorporated in 1829. It is situated on the Erie canal, 20 miles NW. from Rochester, and 239 from Albany. The village consists of about 300 dwellings, some of them three and four stories high, built of brick or freestone. The citizens have erected a noble stone building five stories high, for a collegiate institution, at an expense of \$25,000. Large quantities of wheat have been purchased in this village for the Rochester mills; 451,000 bushels were bought here in 1835. The first buildings in the village were erected in 1820.

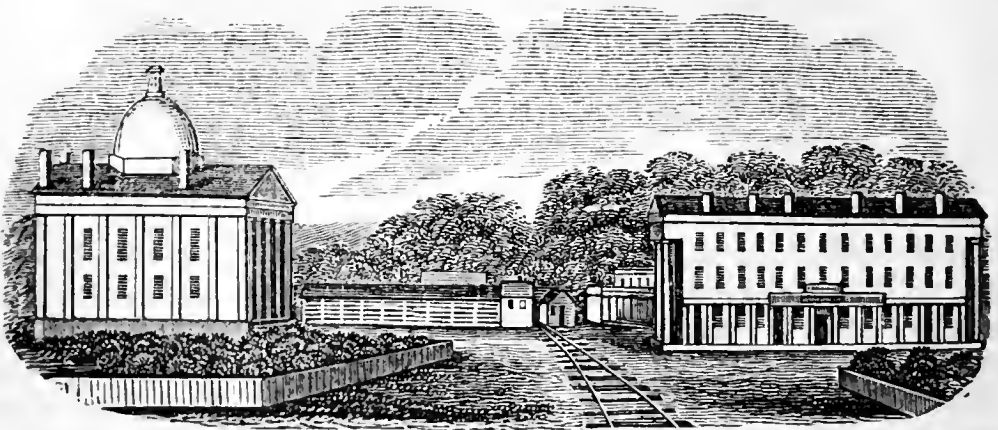
Scottsville, on Allen's creek, 12 miles SW. from Rochester, near Genesee river, contains several churches, and upwards of 100 dwellings. The water-power here has been lately much improved by a canal one mile in length, taken from the creek to the Genesee river, by which a head of about 16 feet is obtained. Indian Allen, so called, was the first settler at the mouth of the creek which goes by his name. In the year 1800, Isaac Scott located himself where the village is now built. From this pioneer of the wilderness the village derives its name. There are within three miles of this place the remains of four ancient fortifications. Trees have grown on these mounds indicating a lapse of from four to five hundred years since they were constructed.

Pittsford, on the line of the Erie canal, is a village of about 100 dwellings, 6 miles E. from Rochester, and was incorporated in 1827.

## MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

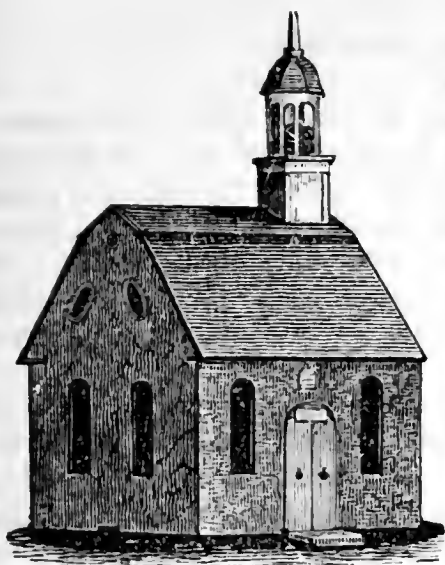
MONTGOMERY COUNTY was named after the lamented Gen. Montgomery, who fell at the attack on Quebec, in the revolution. Its greatest length is 34 E. and W., greatest breadth N. and S. 13 miles. It was originally taken from Albany, and named in honor of William Tryon, then governor of the province. Its name was changed in 1784. It embraced all that part of the state lying west of a line running north and south nearly through the centre of the present county of Schoharie. It was divided into five districts—subdivided into precincts. The Mohawk district included Fort Hunter, Caughnawaga, Johnstown, and Kingsboro'; Canajoharie district embraced the present town of that name, with all the country southward, comprehending Cherry Valley, of Otsego, and Harpersfield of Delaware counties; Palatine district, north of the Mohawk, extended over the region so called, and Stone Arabia, &c.; German Flats district and Kingsland covered the most western settlements. The Erie canal crosses the county on the south side of the Mohawk, and the Schenectady and Utica railroad on the north side. The Erie canal passes the Schoharie creek through a pond formed by a dam across the stream below. Its fall within this county is 86 feet, by 12 locks. The county is divided into ten towns :

Amsterdam,	Florida,	Minden,	St. Johnsville.
Canajoharie,	Glenn,	Palatine,	
Charleston,	Mohawk,	Root,	



*East view of the Courthouse and Hotel in Fonda.*

The above is an engraving of the courthouse and hotel recently erected in the new village of Fonda. The railroad passes between these two buildings. The central part of the village of Caughnawaga is about half a mile eastward of the courthouse, and consists of about 30 dwelling-houses, on the north side of the Mohawk, 40 miles from Albany, and 4 miles S. from Johnstown. The village occupies the site of an ancient Indian village, one of the principal towns of the Mohawk tribe.



*Ancient Church, Mohawk.*

The annexed is a representation of the ancient Dutch church in Caughnawaga. It is a massive stone structure, and is believed to have been erected in 1763. The following is a copy of the inscription on the stone tablet which was formerly placed over the door :

“Komt laett ons op gaen tot den Bergh des Heeren, to den huys des Godes Jacobs, op dat hy ons leere van syne wegen, en dat wy wandele in syne paden.”

[“Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord ; to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us his ways, and we will walk in his paths.”]



*Southern view of Sir Guy Johnson's house, Amsterdam.*

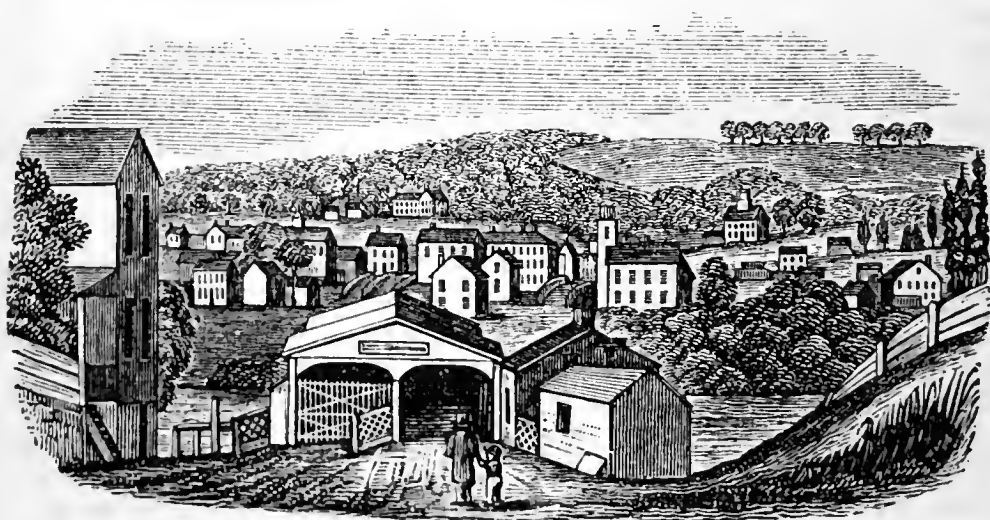
Amsterdam village, incorporated in 1830, upon the Mohawk river and turnpike and Utica railroad, 16 miles W. of Schenectady, contains 4 churches, an academy, a female seminary, a banking-house, and many manufacturing establishments, and about 1700 inhabitants. The Erie canal is on the south side of the river, over which there is a commodious bridge.

The above shows the appearance of the mansion house of Colonel Guy Johnson, as seen from the opposite side of the river. It is built of stone, on the north bank of the Mohawk, about a mile from Amsterdam village. The western railroad now passes a few rods north, and in front. It is a beautiful situation, and was formerly called “Guy Park.” The house occupied by Sir John Johnson is further to the west, on the opposite side of the road. These men lived here essentially in the rank and splendor of noblemen, till their possessions were confiscated by the state for their adherence to the British cause. Sir John was not as popular as his father, Sir William Johnson, being less



social and less acquainted with human nature. He accompanied his father on some of his military expeditions, and probably saw considerable service. After his flight from Johnstown to Canada, he, in the month of January, 1777, found his way into New York, then in possession of the British troops. "From that period he became not only one of the most active, but one of the bitterest foes of his own countrymen of any who were engaged in the war, and repeatedly the scourge of his own former neighbors. He was unquestionably a loyalist from principle, else he would scarcely have hazarded, as he did, and ultimately lost, domains larger and fairer than probably ever belonged to a single proprietor in America, William Penn only excepted."

After the flight of Sir John from Johnson Hall, [see *Fulton co.*,] lady Johnson, his wife, was removed to Albany, where she was retained as a kind of hostage for the good conduct of her husband. "She wrote to Gen. Washington complaining of this detention, and asking his interference for her relief; but the commander-in-chief left the matter with Gen. Schuyler and the Albany committee. After the confiscation of the property of Sir John, the furniture of the hall was sold at auction at Fort Hunter. The late lieutenant-governor of New York, John Taylor, purchased several articles of the furniture; and among other things, the Bible mentioned in the text. Perceiving that it contained the family record, which might be of great value to Sir John, Mr. Taylor wrote a civil note to Sir John, offering its restoration. Some time afterward a messenger from the baronet called for the Bible, whose conduct was so rude as to give offence. 'I have come for Sir William's Bible,' said he, 'and there are four guineas which it cost.' The Bible was delivered, and the runner was asked what message Sir John had sent. The reply was, 'Pay four guineas and take the book!'"—*Stone's Life of Brant*.



*Eastern view of Canajoharie.*

The village of Canajoharie was incorporated in 1829. It is situated at the confluence of Bowman's creek with the Mohawk, and on the

Erie canal, 55 miles from Albany. It consists of about 100 houses, a Lutheran church, and an academy. The *Radii*, a newspaper, edited and printed by Mr. L. S. Backus, a deaf and dumb person, is published in this place. "The Canajoharie and Palatine manufacturing company" was incorporated in 1833. The accompanying engraving shows the appearance of the village as viewed from the elevated bank of the Mohawk, a few rods from the bridge seen passing over the river, connecting the village of Palatine Bridge with Canajoharie.

In the spring of 1780, the Indians again made their appearance in the Mohawk valley. Gen. Clinton hearing of their movements, sent orders to Col. Gansevoort, on the 6th of June, to repair to Fort Plank with his regiment, to take charge of a quantity of stores destined for Fort Schuyler. These stores were to be transported in batteaux, and carefully guarded the whole distance. Joseph Brant, the celebrated chieftain, at the head of four or five hundred Indians, was in the vicinity, and he artfully caused a rumor to be circulated that he intended to capture the batteaux, in order to divert attention from other points of attack. This artifice proved too successful; the militia of the lower section of the county were drawn off to guard the convoy. Brant now made a circuit through the woods, and coming in the rear of them, laid waste the whole country around Canajoharie. On the first approach of Brant in Canajoharie a few miles eastwardly of the fort, the alarm was given by a woman, who fired a cannon for that purpose. The following account of this incursion is given by Col. Samuel Clyde, in a letter to Gov. George Clinton, dated at Canajoharie, Aug. 6, 1780 :—

"I here send you an account of the fate of our district. On the second day of this instant, Joseph Brant, at the head of about four or five hundred Indians and Tories, broke in upon the settlements, and laid the best part of the district in ashes, and killed sixteen of the inhabitants that we have found; took between fifty and sixty prisoners, mostly women and children, twelve of whom they have sent back. They have killed and drove away with them upwards of three hundred head of cattle and horses; have burnt fifty-three dwelling-houses, besides some out-houses, and as many barns, one very elegant church, and one grist-mill, and two small forts that the women fled out of. They have burnt all the inhabitants' weapons and implements for husbandry, so that they are left in a miserable condition. They have nothing left to support themselves but what grain they have growing, and that they cannot get saved for want of tools to work with, and very few to be got here.

"This affair happened at a very unfortunate hour, when all the militia of the county were called up to Fort Schuyler to guard nine batteaux about half laden. It was said the enemy intended to take them on their passing to Fort Schuyler. There was scarce a man left that was able to go. It seems that every thing conspired for our destruction in this quarter; one whole district almost destroyed, and the best regiment of militia in the county rendered unable to help themselves or the public. This I refer you to Gen. Rensselaer for the truth of.

"This spring, when we found that we were not likely to get any assistance, and knew that we were not able to withstand the enemy, we were obliged to work and build ourselves forts for our defence, which we had nearly completed, and could have had our lives and effects secure, had we got liberty to have made use of them. But that must not be, we must turn out of them; not that we have any thing against assisting the general to open the communication to Fort Schuyler, but still doubted what has happened while we were gone. But it was still insisted on, that there was no danger when we were all out; that in my opinion there never has been such a blunder committed in the county since the war commenced, nor the militia so much put out; and to send generals here without men, is like sending a man to the woods to chop without an axe. I am sensible had the general

had sufficient men, that he would have been able to have given satisfaction both to the public and inhabitants here."

The parents of Joseph Brant, the celebrated Mohawk chieftain, resided at the Canajoharie castle, the central of the three castles of the Mohawks, in their native valley. He appears to have been born in the year 1742, on the banks of the Ohio, while his parents were on a hunting excursion in that part of the country.\* In July, 1761, he was sent, by Sir William Johnson, to the "Moor's Charity school," at Lebanon, Connecticut, established by the Rev. Dr. Wheelock, which was afterward



*Fac-simile of Brant's signature.*

removed to Dartmouth, and became the foundation of Dartmouth College. The following mention of him is made in the memoirs of that gentleman:—

"Sir William Johnson, superintendent of Indian affairs in North America, was very friendly to the design of Mr. Wheelock, and, at his request, sent to the school, at various times, several boys of the Mohawks to be instructed. One of them was the since celebrated Joseph Brant; who, after receiving his education, was particularly noticed by Sir William Johnson, and employed by him in public business. He has been very useful in advancing the civilization of his countrymen, and for a long time past has been a military officer of extensive influence among the Indians in Upper Canada."

In confirmation of these statements it may be added, that he translated into the Mohawk language the gospel of St. Mark, and assisted the Rev. Mr. Stewart, the Episcopal missionary, in translating a number of religious works into the Indian tongue. Brant being a neighbor, and under the influence of the Johnson family, he took up arms against the Americans in the revolutionary contest. "Combining the natural sagacity of the Indian with the skill and science of the civilized man, he was a formidable foe. He was a dreadful terror to the frontiers. His passions were strong. In his intercourse he was affable and polite, and communicated freely relative to his conduct. He often said that during the war he had killed but one man in cold blood, and that act he ever after regretted. He said, he had taken a man prisoner, and was examining him; the prisoner hesitated, and as he thought, equivocated. Enraged at what he considered obstinacy, he struck him down. It turned out that the man's apparent obstinacy arose from a natural hesitancy of speech.

"In person, Brant was about the middling size, of a square, stout build, fitted rather for enduring hardships than for quick movements.

---

\* The Indian name of Brant was *Thayendanegea*, a word signifying, it is said, *two-sticks-of-wood-bound-together*, denoting strength. The life of Brant, in two octavo volumes, has been recently written by the late William L. Stone, Esq., editor of the Commercial Advertiser, New York. This valuable and highly interesting work is one of great research, and embraces a full history of the border wars of the revolution, and much other matter connected with Indian history.

His complexion was lighter than that of most of the Indians, which resulted, perhaps, from his less exposed manner of living. This circumstance, probably, gave rise to a statement, which has been often repeated, that he was of mixed origin. He was married in the winter of 1779 to a daughter of Col. Croghan by an Indian woman. The circumstances of his marriage are somewhat singular. He was present at the wedding of Miss Moore from Cherry Valley, who had been carried away a prisoner, and who married an officer of the garrison at Fort Niagara.

“Brant had lived with his wife for some time previous, according to the Indian custom, without marriage; but now insisted that the marriage ceremony should be performed. This was accordingly done by Col. Butler, who was still considered a magistrate. After the war he removed, with his nation, to Canada. There he was employed in transacting important business for his tribe. He went out to England after the war, and was honorably received there. He died about ten or fifteen years since, at Brantford, Haldiman county, Upper Canada, where his family now reside. One of his sons, a very intelligent man, has been returned to the Colonial Assembly.”

The following is an account of the taking of the three Mohawk castles, which were situated in this vicinity, by the French and Indians, in the early settlement of the country. It is drawn from Colden's History of the Six Nations.

In January, 1692-3, a large body of French and Indians, amounting to six or seven hundred, started on an expedition from Canada, for the purpose of punishing the Five Nations, who had the previous summer carried the war into Canada, and in small parties had ravaged the whole country. Count de Frontenac chose the winter season for this incursion, when the enemy could not, without great hardship, keep scouts abroad to discover them, or their allies, the English, give assistance.

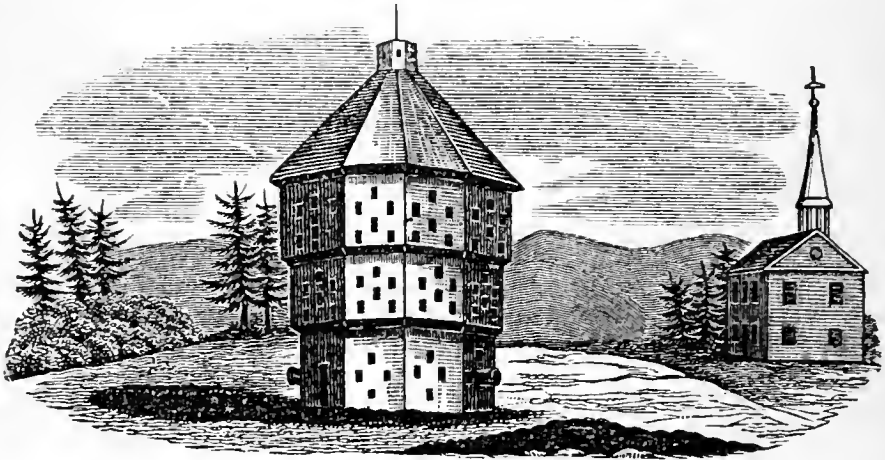
On the 15th of January, they set out from *la Prairie de Magdaleine*, and endured innumerable hardships. The ground was at that time covered with a deep snow, and the foremost, marching on snowshoes, beat a track for those which followed. At night the army was accustomed to divide itself into small groups, and each party to dig a hole in the snow, throwing up the snow all around, but highest towards that side from whence the wind blew. The ground was then covered with the small branches of fir-trees, and each man, wrapped in his cloak, with his feet pointed towards a fire in the centre, would thus pass the night.

They passed by Schenectady on the 8th of February. The two first forts of the Mohawks being in the neighborhood of the English settlements, were not fortified, and were therefore easily taken. At the last Mohawk fort, which was strongly garrisoned, they met with considerable resistance, and the French lost thirty men before the Indians submitted. The Indians at Schenectady having obtained information of the capture of their castles. sent to Albany for assistance

to pursue the enemy. Col. Peter Schuyler, with a body of militia, regulars, and Indians, pursued the enemy on their retreat, and had a severe skirmish with them. On the 20th, Col. Schuyler was obliged to give up the pursuit, the weather being very cold, and provisions scarce. Schuyler lost only 8 men killed and 14 wounded. The French lost 59 men in killed and wounded, besides several by desertion.

The French arrived at their settlements in a state of starvation, having been obliged to eat their shoes on their march.

The village of Fort Plain is situated on the Mohawk river and Erie canal, 15 miles from Fonda, 12 miles from Cherry Valley, 22 from Cooperstown, and 60 from Albany : it consists of about 80 houses, 2 churches, a banking house, printing office, and a number of mills.



*Ancient Blockhouse, Fort Plain.*

The above is said to be a correct representation of Fort Plain, from which the village derives its name.

“The fort was situated on the brow of the hill, about half a mile northwest of the village, so as to command a full view of the valley, and the rise of the ground, for several miles in any direction ; and hence it doubtless derived its name, because its beautiful location commanded a ‘plain’ view of the surrounding country. It was erected by the government, as a fortress, and place of retreat and safety for the inhabitants and families in case of incursions from the Indians, who were then, and, indeed, more or less during the whole revolutionary war, infesting the settlements of this whole region. Its form was an octagon, having port-holes for heavy ordnance and muskets on every side. It contained three stories or apartments. The first story was thirty feet in diameter ; the second, forty feet ; the third, fifty feet ; the last two stories projecting five feet, as represented by the drawing aforesaid. It was constructed throughout of hewn timber about fifteen inches square ; and, besides the port-holes aforesaid, the second and third stories had perpendicular port-holes through those parts that projected, so as to afford the regulars and militia, or settlers garrisoned in the fort, annoying facilities of defence for themselves, wives, and children, in case of close assault from the relentless savage. Whenever scouts came in with tidings that a hostile party was approaching, a cannon was fired from the fort as a signal to flee to it for safety.

“In the early part of the war there was built, by the inhabitants probably, at or near the site of the one above described, a fortification, of materials and construction that ill comported with the use and purposes for which it was intended. This induced government to erect another, (Fort Plain,) under the superintendence of an experienced French engineer. As a piece of architecture, it was well wrought and neatly finished, and surpassed all the forts in that region. After the termination of the revolutionary war, Fort Plain was used for some years as a deposite of military stores, under the direction of Captain B. Hudson. These stores were finally ordered by the United States government to be removed to Al-



bany. The fort is demolished. Nothing of it remains except a circumvallation or trench, which, although nearly obliterated by the plough, still indicates to the curious traveller sufficient evidence of a fortification in days by-gone."—*Fort Plain Journal*, Dec. 26, 1837.

Hendrick, a celebrated Indian chieftain, lived in this town. He is sometimes called old King Hendrick, and the great Hendrick.

"'The site of his house,' says Dr. Dwight, 'is a handsome elevation, commanding a considerable prospect of the neighboring country. It will be sufficient to observe here, that for capacity, bravery, vigor of mind, and immoveable integrity united, he excelled all the aboriginal inhabitants of the United States of whom any knowledge has come down to the present time. A gentleman of very respectable character, who was present at a council held with the Six Nations, by the governor of New York, and several agents of distinction from New England, informed me that his figure and countenance were singularly impressive and commanding; that his eloquence was of the same superior character, and that he appeared as if born to control other men, and possessed an air of majesty unrivalled within his knowledge.' In the French wars he led forth his Mohawk warriors and fought side by side with Sir William Johnson. Through all the intrigues of the French he remained faithful to his alliance."

Fultonville, on the canal, 1 mile S. from Fonda, 57 miles from Albany, is a village of about 60 dwellings. St. Johnsville, 77 miles from Albany, on the line of the railroad, has about 40 dwellings. Stone Arabia, a small village 3 miles N. of Canajoharie, is the place where a small stockade was erected during the revolutionary war, called Fort Paris. When Sir John Johnson was ravaging the valley of the Mohawk, in 1780, this fort was in command of Col. Brown, with a garrison of one hundred and thirty men. Gen. Van Rensselaer, who was pursuing Sir John up the valley, having received information that he intended to attack Fort Paris on the 19th of Oct., despatched orders to Col. Brown to march out and check his advance, while he fell upon his rear. Col. Brown accordingly sallied forth, and gave Sir John battle near the site of a former work, called Fort Keyser. Van Rensselaer having failed to advance at the appointed time, Brown's force was too feeble to check the progress of the enemy. Col. Brown fell gallantly at the head of his little division, of which from forty to forty-five were also slain, and the remainder sought safety in flight.\*

---

\* Colonel Brown was a brave soldier of high moral worth. He was early in the service, and was engaged in the disastrous campaign in Canada. Col. Stone, in his *Life of Brant*, states that Col. Brown detected, or believed he detected, a design on the part of Gen. Arnold to play the traitor when the American army was at Sorel, by an attempt to run off with the American flotilla and sell out to Sir Guy Carleton. During the winter of 1776-7, while Arnold and many other officers were quartered in Albany, a difficulty arose between him and Col. Brown. The latter published a handbill severely reflecting on Arnold, and concluded with these remarkable words—"Money is this man's God, and to get enough of it he would sacrifice his country." This publication produced quite a sensation among the officers. Arnold was greatly excited; he applied a variety of coarse and harsh epithets to Col. Brown, calling him a scoundrel, and threatened to kick him wherever he should meet him. This coming to the ears of the latter, he proceeded to the dining place of Arnold, where a company of officers were assembled; going directly up to Arnold, he stopped, and looked him in the eye. After a pause of a moment, he observed: "*I understand, sir, that you have said you would kick me: I now present myself to give you an opportunity to put your threat into execution!*" Another brief pause ensued. Arnold opened not his lips. Brown then said to him—"Sir, you are a dirty scoundrel!" Arnold still remained silent. Col. Brown, after apologizing to the gentlemen present for his intrusion, left the room. Arnold appears to have kept an unbroken silence on this occasion, which can only be accounted for on the supposition that he feared to provoke inquiry on the charges of Col. Brown. A monument to the memory of Col. Brown has recently been erected by his son, at Stone Arabia.



## NEW YORK COUNTY.

THE county and city of New York are of the same extent, comprising the whole of New York, or Manhattan Island, about  $14\frac{1}{2}$  miles long, varying from half a mile to two miles in width; area  $21\frac{3}{4}$  square miles, or 13,920 acres. It is bounded on the north and east by Harlem and East rivers, south and west by the Hudson, or by New York bay and the state of New Jersey. The legal subdivisions of the county and city are the wards, 12 in number, of various extent, according to local convenience. Agreeably to the charter of New York, its jurisdiction extends to the lands under the adjoining waters as far as to low-water mark on the opposite sides. The compact part of the city is at the southern part of the island, and covers about one-sixth part of its surface. Its latitude and longitude, reckoned from the City Hall, were determined in 1817, by order of the corporation, as follows: N. lat.  $40^{\circ} 42' 43''$ ; W. long. from Greenwich, England,  $73^{\circ} 59' 46''$ , and E. long. from the city of Washington  $3^{\circ} 1' 13''$ .

"The number of buildings in the compact part of the city of New York is 32,116; of which there are used as breweries, distilleries, tanneries, and the like, 46; as dwelling houses exclusively, 16,458; as dwellings with shops, 6,614; as stores and offices exclusively, 3,855; as taverns and private boarding-houses, 736; as bathis, 9; as factories, with engines equal to 1100 horse-power, 74; as large factories, with labor-saving power, 172; as private stables, 2,603; as livery stables, 137; as dairy stables, 57; miscellaneous, 1,355.

"The valuation of real estate in the city, as corrected by the board of supervisors in 1840, is \$187,222,714; and of personal estate, \$65,013,801. Aggregate, \$252,235,515.

"From 1810 to 1841, the corporation has expended for opening, widening, and improving streets, &c., \$6,275,317.

"The total amount derived from the city, by the state, from auction duties, from 1816 to 1840, inclusive, is \$4,249,527.

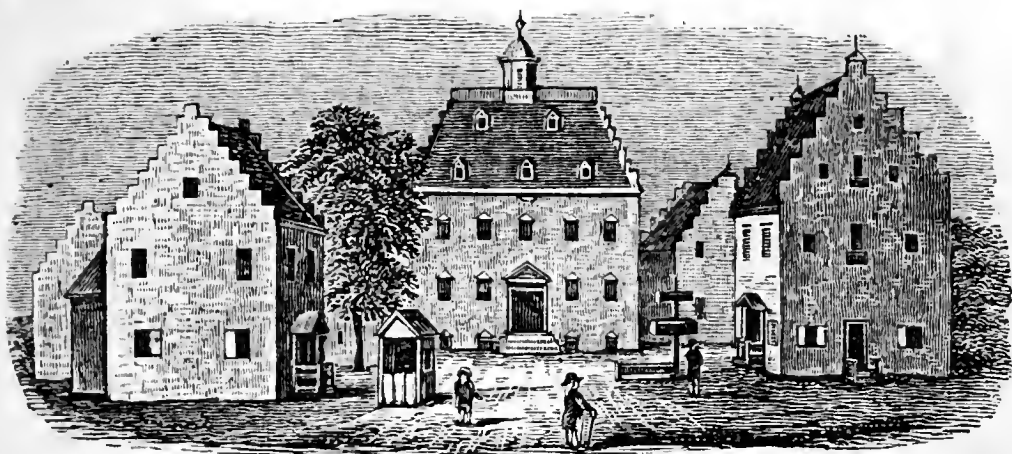
"The receipts into the general treasury during the year 1840, from the ordinary revenues of the city, from the negotiation of its stocks, and from the management of its 'trust accounts,' including the cash on hand at the commencement of the year, amounted to \$6,004,610 12.

"The amount of warrants drawn upon the Treasurer, for the ordinary expenses of the city government, the payment of its pre-existing debts, for its disbursements on the public works, and on its 'trust accounts,' including the warrants outstanding at the commencement of the year, amounted to \$6,007,260 54; from which is to be deducted the warrants outstanding and unclaimed at the close of the year, amounting to \$176,829 50. The result showing the actual amount paid by the Treasurer, during the year, to be \$5,830,431 04; and the cash balance in the treasury January 1st, 1841, to be \$174,179 08."

*Population of the several Wards in the city of New York in 1845 and 1850.*

	1850.	1845.		1850.	1845.
1st ward,	19,755	12,230	11th ward,	43,772	27,259
2d ward,	6,616	6,962	12th ward,	10,453	13,378
3d ward,	10,356	12,900	13th ward,	28,244	22,411
4th ward,	23,250	21,000	14th ward,	25,206	21,103
5th ward,	22,691	20,263	15th ward,	22,564	19,432
6th ward,	24,699	19,343	16th ward,	52,887	40,337
7th ward,	32,697	25,502	17th ward,	43,780	27,147
8th ward,	34,413	36,846	18th ward,	41,357	
9th ward,	40,675	30,907	19th ward,	18,463	
10th ward,	23,316	20,993		515,394	371,102

The bay of New York spreads to the southward, and is about 8 miles long, and from  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to  $5\frac{1}{2}$  broad. It is one of the finest harbors in the world, generally open for vessels at all seasons of the year, but is, at rare intervals, obstructed for a few days in very severe winters by ice. The currents in the bay are rapid and strong, circumstances that are of great importance in keeping the port of New York open, while others further to the south are obstructed by frost. The usual tides at New York are about six feet, and the depth of water sufficient for the largest ships. The bay contains Governor's, Bedlow's, and Ellis' islands, upon which are strong fortifications guarding the approach to the city. There are also fortifications on Long and Staten islands, commanding the narrows.

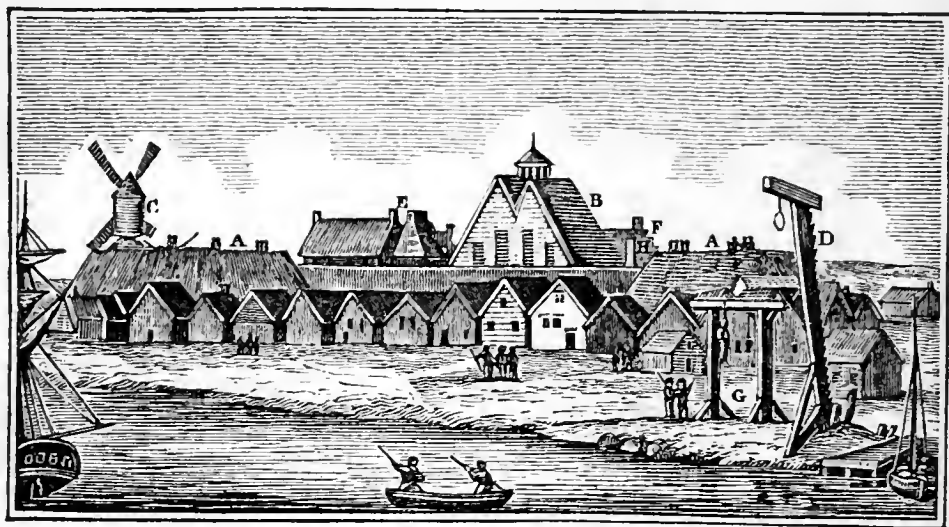


*Stadt Huys, built 1642—razed 1700.*

New York derives its origin from the colonizing and commercial spirit of the Hollanders, and the general spirit of adventure which prevailed among the maritime nations of Europe after the discovery of the western continent by Columbus. The Dutch immediately after the discovery of Hudson in 1609, began to avail themselves of the advantages which his discoveries presented to their view. In 1614 or 1615, a kind of fort and trading-house was erected on the southwest point of Manhattan or New York Island, which was named New Amsterdam. In 1614, an expedition from South Virginia, under Capt. Argal, was sent out by Sir Thomas Dale, and took possession of New Amsterdam. At that time there were only *four houses* outside of the fort. But an arrangement was soon after made with the English government, by which the Dutch remained in possession of Manhattan Island, and of the trade of the neighboring country for fifty years.

The above is a representation of the ancient "*Stadt Huys*," or City Hall, which was built early in the Dutch dynasty, in 1642. It was built of stone at the head of Coenties slip, facing Pearl-street. About the year 1700, it became so weakened and impaired, that it was sold, and a new one erected by the head of Broad-street, which was afterward the Congress Hall, on the corner of Wall-street.

The city was laid out in streets, some of them crooked enough, in 1656. It then contained by enumeration '120 houses, with extensive garden lots,' and 1000 inhabitants. In 1677 another estimate of the city was made, and ascertained to contain 368 houses. In the year 1674, an assessment of 'the most wealthy inhabitants' having been made, it was found that the sum total of 134 estates amounted to £95,000.

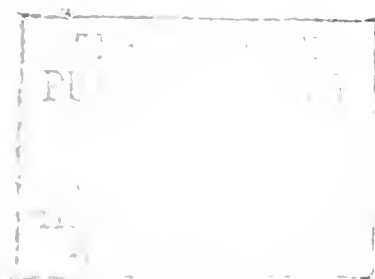


*Nieuw Amsterdam, in 1659.*

[A, the fort. B, the church. C, the wind-mill. D, the flag, which is hoisted when vessels arrive in port. E, the prison. F, the house of the general. G, the place of execution. H, the place of expose or pillory.]

During the military rule of Governor Colve, who held the city for one year for the states of Holland, after its re-capture from the British, every thing partook of a military character, and the laws still in preservation at Albany show the energy of a rigorous discipline. Then the Dutch mayor, at the head of the city militia, held his daily parades before the City Hall, (*Stadt Huys*), then at Coenties slip; and every evening at sunset, he received from the principal guard of the fort, called the *hoofd-wagt*, the keys of the city, and thereupon proceeded with a guard of six to lock the city gates; then to place a *Burger-wagt*—a citizen-guard—as night-watches at assigned places. The same mayors also went the rounds at sunrise to open the gates, and to restore the keys to the officer of the fort. All this was surely a toilsome service for the domestic habits of the peaceful citizens of that day, and must have presented an irksome honor to any mayor who loved his comfort and repose.

"It may amuse some of the present generation, so little used to Dutch names, to learn some of the titles once so familiar in New York, and now so little understood. Such as—*De Heer Officier*, or *Hoofd-Schout*—High-Sheriff. *De Fiscael*, or *Procureur Gen.*—Attorney General. *Wees-Meesters*—Guardians of orphans. *Roy-Meesters*—Regulators of fences. *Groot Burgerrecht* and *Klein Burgerrecht*—The great and small citizenship, which then marked the two orders of society. *Eyck-Meester*—The Weigh Master. *The Schout*, (the Sheriff.) *Bourgomasters* and *Schepens* then ruled the city 'as in all cities of the Fatherland.' *Geheim Schryver*—Recorder of secrets."—*Watson's Olden Times, New York.*





Storman & Smith, sc. N.Y.

## NEW VIEW OF NEW YORK FROM BEDLON'S L

*Ellis Island with Hudson River beyond, are seen on the left, Governors Island and East River on the right, New York with the forest of shipping on the East River (Castle Garden and Battery in front) appears in the distance, in the central part of the engraving.*

The preceding cut shows the principal buildings standing on the present site of the city of New York in 1659. The following description of New York at about that period, is copied from "*Ogilby's America*," a large folio volume illustrated by engravings, published in London in 1671. This work contains a view of *Novum Amsterodamum*, (as it is called,) similar to the engraving from which the annexed cut is copied.

"It is placed upon the neck of the Island Manhatans looking towards the Sea; encompass'd with Hudson's River, which is six Miles broad, the town is compact and oval, with very fair streets and several good Houses; the rest are built much after the manner of Holland, to the number of about four hundred Houses, which in those parts are held considerable: Upon one side of the Town is James-Fort, capable to lodge three hundred soldiers and Officers; it hath four bastions, forty Pieces of Cannon mounted; the Walls of Stone, lined with a thick Rampart of Earth, well accommodated with a spring of Fresh Water, always furnish'd with Arms and Ammunition against Accidents: Distant from the Sea seven Leagues, it affords a safe entrance, even to unskilful Pilots; under the Town side, ships of any burthen may ride secure against any Storms; the Current of the River being broken by the interposition of a small Island, which lies a mile distant from the Town.

"About ten Miles from New York is a place call'd Hell Gate, which being a narrow passage, there runneth a violent Stream both upon Flood and Ebb; and in the middle lie some Rocky Islands, which the Current sets so violently upon, that it threatens present Shipwreck; and upon the Flood is a large Whirlwind, which continually sends forth a hideous roaring; enough to affright any Stranger from passing farther; and to wait for some Charon to conduct him through; yet to those who are acquainted little or no danger: It is a place of great Defence against any Enemy coming in that way, which a small Fortification would absolutely prevent, and necessitate them to come in at the West End of Long Island by Sandy Hook, where Staten Island forces them within the Command of the Fort at New York, which is one of the best Pieces of Defence in the North parts of America. It is built most of Brick and Stone and cover'd with Red and Black Tyle, and the Land being high, it gives at a distance a most pleasing prospect to the Spectators. The inhabitants consist most of English and Dutch, and have a considerable trade with Indians for Beaver, Otter and Rackoon Skins with other Furs; as also for Bear, Deer, and Elke-Skins; and are supply'd with Venison and Fowl in the winter, and Fish in the Summer by the Indians, which they buy at an easie Rate; and having the Countrey round about them, and are continually furnish'd with all such provisions as are needful for the Life of Man, not onely by the English and Dutch within their own, but likewise by the adjacent Colonies.

"The Manhattans, or Great River being the chiefest, having with two wide Mouths wash'd the mighty Island Watonwaks, falls into the Ocean. The Southern Mouth is call'd Port May, or Godyns Bay. In the middle thereof lies an Island call'd 'The States Island; and a little higher the Manhattans, so call'd from the Natives which on the East side of the River dwell on the Main Continent. They are a cruel people, and enemies to the Hollanders, as also of the Sarhians which reside on the Western Shore. Farther up are the Mackwaes and Mahikans which continually War, one against another. In like manner all the Inhabitants on the West Side of the River Manhattan, are commonly at enmity with those that possess the Eastern Shore; who also us'd to be at variance with the Hollanders, when as the other People at the Westward kept good correspondency with them. On a small Island near the Shore of the Mackwaes, lay formerly a Fort, provided with two Drakes and eleven Stone Guns, yet was at last deserted."

"The settlement and fort continued to bear the name of Nieuw Amsterdam, by the Dutch, down to the time of the surrender by Governor Stuyvesant to the English, in 1664. Then for ten years under the rule of Cols. Nicolls and Lovelace, acting for the Duke of York, it was called *New York*; but in August, 1673, a Dutch fleet, in time of war, re-captured it from the British, and while exercising their rule for their High Mightinesses of Holland, to the time of the peace in 1674, they called the place *New Orange*, in compliment to the prince of Orange, and the fort they called Willem Hendrick.

"The city being restored to the British by the treaty, was re-deliv-



ered to the British in October, 1674. The fort then took the name of Fort James, being built of quadrangular form, having four bastions, two gates, and 42 cannon. The city again took the name of New York, once and forever.

The following extracts are from a pamphlet publication by J. W. Moulton, Esq., entitled "View of the city of New Orange (now New York) as it was in the year 1673."

"*Fort Amsterdam, genaamt James-Fort by de Engelsche.* Fort Amsterdam, otherwise called James-Fort by the English. The name officially given to the fort in 1673, was 'fort Willem Hendrick.' It was first erected and finished in 1635, by Gov. Van Twiller, neglected by Governor Kieft, repaired and surrounded by a stone wall by Governor Stuyvesant, and demolished, and the ground levelled in 1790 and '91. It was situated directly south of the Bowling green, on high ground, was in shape of a regular square, with four bastions, had two gates, and mounted forty-two cannon.

"*Gereformeerde Kerk.* The reformed Dutch church was erected within the fort, by Governor Kieft, in 1642. It was of stone, and covered with oak shingles, which exposed to the weather, soon resembled slate. The motives that induced Governor Kieft to become the founder of the first church in this city, may be best related in the words of captain David Pietersz de Vriez 'artillery meester van 't noorder Quartier,' who performed three voyages to New Netherlands, associated with Killiaen Van Rensselaer and others, in 1630, to colonize this region, attempted a colony at the Hore-Kill on the Delaware, in the time of Van Twiller, and another on 'Staaten Eylandt,' which he sustained till the troubles with the Indians in the latter time of Kieft drove him to abandon the country. De Vriez observes: 'As I was every day with Commander Kieft, dining generally at his house when I happened to be at the fort, he told me one day that he had now made a fine tavern, *built with stone*, for the English, by whom, as they passed continually with their vessels from New England to Virginia, he had suffered much, and who now might take lodgings there. I told him this was very good for travellers, but that we wanted very badly for our people a church. It was a shame that when the English passed, they should see nothing but a *mean barn*, in which we performed our worship; on the contrary, the first thing that they in New England did, when they had built fine dwellings, was to erect a fine church: we ought to do the same, it being supposed that the West India Company were very zealous in protecting the Reformed church (Calvinist) against the Spanish tyranny, that we had good materials for it, fine oak wood, fine building stone, good lime made of oyster shells, being better than our lime in Holland. Kieft asked me then who would like to attend to this building? I replied the lovers of the reformed religion, as certainly some of them could be found. He told me that he supposed I myself was one of them, as I made the proposition, and he supposed I would contribute a hundred guilders! I replied that I agreed to do so, and that as he was Governor, he should be the first. We then elected Jochem Pietersz Kuyter, who having a set of good hands, would soon procure good timber, he being also a devout Calvinist. We elected also Jan Claesz Damen, because he lived near the fort, and thus we four "Kerk meesters" formed the first consistory to superintend the building of the church. The governor should furnish a few thousand guilders of the company's money, and would try to raise the remainder by subscription. The church should be built in the fort, where it would be free from the depredations of the Indians. The building was soon started of stone, and was covered by English carpenters with slate, split of oakwood,' (that is, with oak shingles, which by rain and wind soon became blue, and resembled slate.)

"The contract for the erection of this church is upon record. It was made in May, 1642, before the secretary of the New Netherlands, between 'William Kieft, church-warden, at the request of his brethren, the church-wardens of the church in New Netherlands, and John Ogden of Stanford, and Richard Ogden, who contracted to build the church of rock-stone, 72 feet long, 52 broad, and 16 feet high above the soil, for 2,500 guilders (£416 13 4) "in beaver, cash or merchandize, to wit, if the church-wardens are satisfied with the work, so that, in their judgment, the 2,500 guilders shall have been earned—then said church-wardens will reward them with one hundred guilders (£16 13 4) more," in the mean time assist them whenever it is in their power, and allow them the use, for a month or six weeks, of the Company's boat, to facilitate the carrying of the stone thither.'

"The church was not completely finished until the first year of Governor Stuyvesant's administration. In July, 1647, he and two others were appointed kerk-meesters, (church-wardens,) to superintend the work, and complete it the ensuing winter.

"The town bell was removed to this church. Besides the office of calling the devout to

meeting, and announcing the hour of retirement at night, the bell was appropriated for various singular uses. In October, 1638, a female, for slandering the Rev. E. Bogardus, was condemned to appear at fort Amsterdam, and before the governor and council, 'to declare in public, *at the sounding of the bell*, that she knew the minister was an honest and pious man, and that she lied falsely.'

"In 1639, all mechanics and laborers in the service of the Company commenced and left work at the *ringing of the bell*, and for every neglect forfeited double the amount of their wages, to the use of the attorney-general.

"In 1647, all tavern keepers were prohibited, by the placards of Governor Stuyvesant and council, from accommodating any clubs, or selling any ardent liquor, *after the ringing of the bell*, at nine o'clock in the evening.

In 1648, two runaways were summoned into court by the *ringing of the bell*, to defend themselves. And in 1677, an ordinance was passed by the common council of New York, imposing a fine of six shillings on any members of the corporation and jurymen, who should neglect to appear in court at the *third ringing of the bell*. The bell-ringer was anciently the court messenger. In 1661, amid his multifarious official duties, he was to 'assist in burying the dead and attend to *toll the bell*.'

"The proclamation of governor Lovelace, issued December 10, 1672, is a document too curious to be omitted. It was in the following words:—

"Whereas it is thought convenient and necessary, in obedience to his Sacred Majesty's Commands, who enjoyes all his subjects, in their distinct colonyes, to enter into a strict Alliance and Correspondency with each other, as likewise for the advancement of Negotiation, Trade and Civill Commerce, and for a more speedy Intelligence and Dispatch of affayres, that a messenger or Post bee authorised to sett forth from this City of New-Yorke, *monthly*, and thence to travaile to Boston, from whence within that month hee shall returne againe to this City: These are therefore to give notice to all persons concerned, That on the first day of January next (1673) the messenger appointed shall proceed on his Journey to Boston: If any therefore have any letters or small portable goods to bee conveyed to Hartford, Connecticut, Boston, or any other parts in the Road, they shall bee carefully delivered according to the Directions by a sworne Messenger and Post, who is purposely employed in that Affayre; In the Interim those that bee dispos'd to send Letters, lett them bring them to the *Secretary's office*, where in a lockt Box they shall bee preserv'd till the Messenger calls for them. All persons paying the Post before the Bagge bee seald up. Dated at New Yorke this 10th day of December 1672.'

"*Stuyvesant Huys*. Governor Stuyvesant's house or dwelling was built about four years before he surrendered his government to the English. It fronted the public wharf and stood on the west side of the present Whitehall-street, nearly opposite the commencement of the present Water-street.

"The public wharf and harbor or dock, were built by the burgomasters of the city about the year 1658. Here vessels loaded and unloaded, and a wharfage duty was exacted at first of eight stivers per last. The harbor was constructed to accommodate vessels and yachts, in which, during winter, the barques stationed there might be secured against the floating ice; for which large vessels paid annually 'one beaver, and smaller in proportion, to the city, to keep it in order.' This wharf and harbor are now a part of Whitehall-street, Whitehall slip having since been formed into the river.

"*De Waegh*. The weigh, or balance. This was erected in 1653, by Governor Stuyvesant, and the standard weight and measure kept in the balance-house, was according to those of the city of Amsterdam. To this standard merchants were obliged to conform, and to pay the *eyck-meester* for marking their weights and measures. Goods were here also brought in bulk and weighed, before they were stored in the public store-houses.

"In front of the City-Hall were also the stocks and whipping-post. The ducking-stool, or rather cucking-stool, was not yet erected, notwithstanding the Lutheran minister in 1673 pleaded in bar to a public prosecution against him for striking a female that she 'provoked him to it *by scolding*.' The Dutch had the credit of introducing the wooden-horse, but the cucking-stool was reserved for the superior ingenuity of the English, who deriving a sanction for their want of gallantry from the immemorial authority of their Common Law, ordered in February, 1692, 'at a meeting of a grand Committee of the Common Council, a pillory, cage and ducking-stool to be forthwith built.'"

The following relation from Knickerbocker's New York, of the manners and customs of the early Dutch inhabitants of this city, although humorously exaggerated, is by no means devoid of historical truth.

"I will not grieve their patience, however, by describing minutely the increase and improvement of New Amsterdam. Their own imaginations will doubtless present to them the good burghers, like so many pains-taking and persevering beavers, slowly and surely pursuing their labors—they will behold the prosperous transformation from the rude log-hut to the stately Dutch mansion, with brick front, glazed windows, and tiled roof—from the tangled thicket to the luxuriant cabbage garden; and from the skulking Indian to the ponderous burgomaster. In a word, they will picture to themselves the steady, silent, and undeviating march to prosperity, incident to a city destitute of pride or ambition, cherished by a fat government, and whose citizens do nothing in a hurry.

"The sage council, as has been mentioned in a preceding chapter, not being able to determine upon any plan for the building of their city—the cows, in a laudable fit of patriotism, took it under their peculiar charge, and as they went to and from pasture, established paths through the bushes, on each side of which the good folks built their houses; which is one cause of the rambling and picturesque turns and labyrinths, which distinguish certain streets of New York at this very day.

"The houses of the higher class were generally constructed of wood, excepting the gable end, which was of small black and yellow Dutch bricks, and always faced on the street, as our ancestors, like their descendants, were very much given to outward show, and were noted for putting the best leg foremost. The house was always furnished with abundance of large doors and small windows on every floor; the date of its erection was curiously designated by iron figures on the front, and on the top of the roof was perched a fierce little weathercock, to let the family into the important secret, which way the wind blew. These, like the weathercocks on the tops of our steeples, pointed so many different ways, that every man could have a wind to his mind;—the most stanch and loyal citizens, however, always went according to the weathercock on the top of the governor's house, which was certainly the most correct, as he had a trusty servant employed every morning to climb up and set it to the right quarter.

"In those good days of simplicity and sunshine, a passion for cleanliness was the leading principle in domestic economy, and the universal test of an able housewife,—a character which formed the utmost ambition of our unenlightened grandmothers. The front door was never opened except on marriages, funerals, new year's days, the festival of St. Nicholas, or some such great occasion. It was ornamented with a gorgeous brass knocker, curiously wrought, sometimes in the device of a dog, and sometimes of a lion's head, and was daily burnished with such religious zeal, that it was oftentimes worn out by the very precautions taken for its preservation. The whole house was constantly in a state of inundation, under the discipline of mops and brooms and scrubbing brushes; and the good housewives of those days were a kind of amphibious animal, delighting exceedingly to be dabbling in water—insomuch than an historian of the day gravely tells us, that many of his townswomen grew to have webbed fingers like unto a duck; and some of them, he had little doubt, could the matter be examined into would be found to have the tails of mermaids—but this I look upon to be a mere sport of fancy, or what is worse, a wilful misrepresentation.

"The grand parlor was the sanctum sanctorum, where the passion for cleaning was indulged without control. In this sacred apartment no one was permitted to enter, excepting the mistress and her confidential maid, who visited it once a week, for the purpose of giving it a thorough cleaning, and putting things to rights—always taking the precaution of leaving their shoes at the door, and entering devoutly on their stocking feet. After scrubbing the floor, sprinkling it with fine white sand, which was curiously stroked into angles, and curves, and rhomboids with a broom—after washing the windows, rubbing and polishing the furniture, and putting a new bunch of evergreens in the fireplace—the window shutters were again closed to keep out the flies, and the room carefully locked up until the revolution of time brought round the weekly cleaning day.

"As to the family, they always entered in at the gate, and most generally lived in the kitchen. To have seen a numerous household assembled around the fire, one would have imagined that he was transported back to those happy days of primeval simplicity, which float before our imaginations like golden visions. The fireplaces were of a truly patriarchal magnitude, where the whole family, old and young, master and servant, black and white, nay, even the very cat and dog, enjoyed a community of privilege, and had each a right to a corner. Here the old burgher would sit in perfect silence, puffing his pipe, looking in the fire with half-shut eyes, and thinking of nothing for hours together; the goede vrouw on the opposite side would employ herself diligently in spinning yarn, or knitting stockings. The young folks would crowd around the hearth, listening with breathless attention to some old crone of a negro, who was the oracle of the family, and who, perched like a raven in a corner of the chimney, would croak forth for a long winter afternoon a string of in-

credible stories about New England witches—grisly ghosts—horses without heads—and hairbreadth escapes and bloody encounters among the Indians.

"In those happy days a well-regulated family always rose with the dawn, dined at eleven, and went to bed at sundown. Dinner was invariably a private meal, and the fat old burghers showed incontestible symptoms of disapprobation and uneasiness at being surprised by a visit from a neighbor on such occasions. But though our worthy ancestors were thus singularly averse to giving dinners, yet they kept up the social bands of intimacy by occasional banquetings, called tea parties.

"These fashionable parties were generally confined to the higher classes, or noblesse, that is to say, such as kept their own cows, and drove their own wagons. The company commonly assembled at three o'clock, and went away about six, unless it was in winter time, when the fashionable hours were a little earlier, that the ladies might get home before dark. The tea table was crowned with a huge earthen dish, well stored with slices of fat pork, fried brown, cut up into morsels, and swimming in gravy. The company being seated around the genial board, and each furnished with a fork, evinced their dexterity in launching at the fattest pieces in this mighty dish—in much the same manner as sailors harpoon porpoises at sea, or our Indians spear salmon in the lakes. Sometimes the table was graced with immense apple pies, or saucers full of preserved peaches and pears; but it was always sure to boast an enormous dish of balls of sweetened dough, fried in hog's fat, and called doughnuts, or oly koeks—a delicious kind of cake, at present scarce known in this city, excepting in genuine Dutch families.

"The tea was served out of a majestic delft teapot, ornamented with paintings of fat little Dutch shepherds and shepherdesses tending pigs—with boats sailing in the air, and houses built in the clouds, and sundry other ingenious Dutch fantasies. The beaux distinguished themselves by their adroitness in replenishing this pot from a huge copper tea-kettle, which would have made the pigmy macaronies of these degenerate days sweat merely to look at it. To sweeten the beverage, a lump of sugar was laid beside each cup—and the company alternately nibbled and sipped with great decorum, until an improvement was introduced by a shrewd and economic old lady, which was to suspend a large lump directly over the tea table, by a string from the ceiling, so that it could be swung from mouth to mouth—an ingenious expedient, which is still kept up by some families in Albany; but which prevails without exception in Communipaw, Bergen, Flat Bush, and all our uncontaminated Dutch villages.

"At these primitive tea parties the utmost propriety and dignity of deportment prevailed. No flirting nor coquetting—no gambolling of old ladies nor hoyden chattering and romping of young ones—no self-satisfied struttings of wealthy gentlemen, with their brains in their pockets—nor amusing conceits, and monkey divertisements, of smart young gentlemen, with no brains at all. On the contrary, the young ladies seated themselves demurely in their rush-bottomed chairs, and knit their own woollen stockings; nor ever opened their lips, excepting to say, *yah Mynher*, or *yah ya Vrouw*, to any question that was asked them; behaving, in all things, like decent, well-educated damsels. As to the gentlemen, each of them tranquilly smoked his pipe, and seemed lost in contemplation of the blue and white tiles with which the fireplaces were decorated; wherein sundry passages of scripture were piously portrayed—Tobit and his dog figured to great advantage; Haman swung conspicuously on his gibbet, and Jonah appeared most manfully bouncing out of the whale, like Harlequin through a barrel of fire.

“The parties broke up without noise and without confusion. They were carried home by their own carriages, that is to say, by the vehicles nature had provided them, excepting such of the wealthy as could afford to keep a wagon. The gentlemen gallantly attended their fair ones to their respective abodes, and took leave of them with a hearty smack at the door; which, as it was an established piece of etiquette, done in perfect simplicity and honesty of heart, occasioned no scandal at that time, nor should it at the present—if our great grandfathers approved of the custom, it would argue a great want of reverence in their descendants to say a word against it.

“In this dulcet period of my history, when the beauteous island of Manna-hatta presented a scene, the very counterpart of those glowing pictures drawn of the golden reign of Saturn, there was, as I have before observed, a happy ignorance, an honest simplicity prevalent among its inhabitants, which, were I even able to depict, would be but little understood by the degenerate age for which I am doomed to write. Even the female sex, those arch innovators upon the tranquillity, the honesty, and greybeard customs of society, seemed for a while to conduct themselves with incredible sobriety and comeliness.

“Their hair, untortured by the abominations of art, was scrupulously pomatomed back from their foreheads with a candle, and covered with a little cap of quilted calico, which fitted exactly to their heads. Their petticoats of linsey woolsey were striped with a variety of gorgeous dyes—though I must confess these gallant garments were rather short, scarce reaching below the knee; but then they made up in the number, which generally equalled that of the gentlemen’s small-clothes; and what is still more praiseworthy, they were all of their own manufacture—of which circumstance, as may well be supposed, they were not a little vain.

“These were the honest days, in which every woman staid at home, read the Bible, and wore pockets—ay, and that too of a goodly size, fashioned with patch-work into many curious devices, and ostentatiously worn on the outside. These, in fact, were convenient receptacles, where all good housewives carefully stored away such things as they wished to have at hand; by which means they often came to be incredibly crammed—and I remember there was a story current when I was a boy, that the lady of Wouter Van Twiller once had occasion to empty her right pocket in search of a wooden ladle, and the utensil was discovered lying among some rubbish in one corner—but we must not give too much faith to all these stories; the anecdotes of those remote periods being very subject to exaggeration.

“Besides these notable pockets, they likewise wore scissors and pincushions suspended from their girdles by red ribands, or among the more opulent and showy classes, by brass, and even silver chains—indubitable tokens of thrifty housewives and industrious spinsters. I cannot say much in vindication of the shortness of the petticoats; it doubtless was introduced for the purpose of giving the stockings a chance to be seen, which were generally of blue worsted with mag-



nificent red clocks—or perhaps to display a well-turned ankle, and a neat, though serviceable, foot, set off by a high-heeled leathern shoe, with a large and splendid silver buckle. Thus we find that the gentle sex in all ages have shown the same disposition to infringe a little upon the laws of decorum, in order to betray a lurking beauty, or gratify an innocent love of finery.

“From the sketch here given, it will be seen that our good grandmothers differed considerably in their ideas of a fine figure from their scantily dressed descendants of the present day. A fine lady, in those times, waddled under more clothes, even on a fair summer's day, than would have clad the whole bevy of a modern ball-room. Nor were they the less admired by the gentlemen in consequence thereof. On the contrary, the greatness of a lover's passion seemed to increase in proportion to the magnitude of its object—and a voluminous damsel, arrayed in a dozen of petticoats, was declared by a Low Dutch sonneteer of the province to be radiant as a sunflower, and luxuriant as a full blown cabbage. Certain it is, that in those days, the heart of a lover could not contain more than one lady at a time; whereas the heart of a modern gallant has often room enough to accommodate half a dozen. The reason of which I conclude to be, that either the hearts of the gentlemen have grown larger, or the persons of the ladies smaller—this, however, is a question for physiologists to determine.

“But there was a secret charm in these petticoats, which no doubt entered into the consideration of the prudent gallants. The wardrobe of a lady was in those days her only fortune; and she who had a good stock of petticoats and stockings, was as absolutely an heiress as is a Kainschatka damsel with a store of bear skins, or a Lapland belle with a plenty of reindeer. The ladies, therefore, were very anxious to display these powerful attractions to the greatest advantage; and the best rooms in the house, instead of being adorned with caricatures of dame nature, in water colors and needle-work, were always hung round with abundance of homespun garments, the manufacture and the property of the females—a piece of laudable ostentation that still prevails among the heiresses of our Dutch villages.

“The gentlemen, in fact, who figured in the circles of the gay world in these ancient times, corresponded, in most particulars, with the beauteous damsels whose smiles they were ambitious to deserve. True it is, their merits would make but a very inconsiderable impression upon the heart of a modern fair; they neither drove their curricles nor sported their tandems, for as yet those gaudy vehicles were not even dreamt of—neither did they distinguish themselves by their brilliancy at the table, and their consequent rencontres with watchmen, for our forefathers were of too pacific a disposition to need those guardians of the night, every soul throughout the town being sound asleep before nine o'clock. Neither did they establish their claims to gentility at the expense of their tailors—for as yet those offenders against the pockets of society, and the tranquillity of all aspiring young gentlemen, were unknown in New Amsterdam; every good housewife made the clothes of her husband and family, and even the goede vrouw of Van Twiller himself thought it no disparagement to cut out her husband's linsey woolsey galligaskins.

“Not but what there were some two or three youngsters who manifested the first dawnings of what is called fire and spirit. Who held all labor in contempt; skulked about docks and market places; loitered in the sunshine; squandered what little money they could procure at hustle-cap and chuck-farthing, swore, boxed, fought cocks, and raced their neighbor's horses—in short, who promised to be the wonder, the talk, and abomination of the town, had not their stylish career been unfortunately cut short by an affair of honor with a whipping-post.

“Far other, however, was the truly fashionable gentleman of those days—his dress, which served for both morning and evening, street and drawing-room, was a linsey woolsey coat, made, perhaps, by the fair hands of the mistress of his affections, and gallantly bedecked with abundance of large brass buttons.—Half a score of breeches heightened the proportions of his figure—his shoes were decorated by enormous copper buckles—a low-crowned broad-brimmed hat overshadowed his burly visage, and his hair dangled down his back in a prodigious queue of eel skin.

“Thus equipped, he would manfully sally forth with pipe in mouth to besiege some fair damsel's obdurate heart—not such a pipe, good reader, as that which Acis did sweetly tune in praise of his Galatea, but of one of true delft manufacture, and furnished with a charge of fragrant tobacco. With this would he resolutely set himself down before the fortress, and rarely failed, in the process of time, to smoke the fair enemy into a surrender, upon honorable terms.



"Such was the happy reign of Wouter Van Twiller, celebrated in many a long-forgotten song as the real golden age, the rest being nothing but counterfeit copper-washed coin. In that delightful period, a sweet and holy calm reigned over the whole province. The burgomaster smoked his pipe in peace—the substantial solace of his domestic cares, after her daily toils were done, sat soberly at the door, with her arms crossed over her apron of snowy white, without being insulted by ribald street walkers or vagabond boys—those unlucky urchins, who do so infest our streets, displaying under the roses of youth the thorns and briars of iniquity. Then it was that the lover with ten breeches, and the damsel with petticoats of half a score, indulged in all the innocent endearments of virtuous love without fear and without reproach; for what had that virtue to fear, which was defended by a shield of good linsey woolseys, equal at least to the seven bull hides of the invincible Ajax.

"Ah, blissful, and never to be forgotten age! when every thing was better than it has ever been since, or ever will be again—when Buttermilk Channel\* was quite dry at low water—when the shad in the Hudson were all salmon, and when the moon shone with a pure and resplendent whiteness, instead of that melancholy yellow light which is the consequence of her sickening at the abominations she every night witnesses in this degenerate city!

"Happy would it have been for New Amsterdam could it always have existed in this state of blissful ignorance and lowly simplicity; but alas! the days of childhood are too sweet to last! Cities, like men, grow out of them in time, and are doomed alike to grow into the bustle, the cares, and miseries of the world. Let no man congratulate himself, when he beholds the child of his bosom or the city of his birth increasing in magnitude and importance—let the history of his own life teach him the dangers of the one, and this excellent little history of Mannahatta convince him of the calamities of the other."

---

#### THE NEGRO PLOT.

The celebrated Negro Plot, 1741, occurred when there were about ten thousand inhabitants in this city, of which one sixth part were negro slaves.

"After a lapse of a century, we look back with astonishment on the panic occasioned by the Negro Plot, and the rancorous hatred that prevailed here against the Roman Catholics. To judge from tradition, and the journal of the proceedings against the conspirators, no doubt can be had of the actual existence of a plot; but its extent could never have been so great as the terror of those times depicted. The very mode adopted to discover abettors by mutual criminations and confessions, tended in the progress of the trials to inculcate every negro slave in the city. We accordingly find, that the number of conspirators daily increased. As it was impossible to prove all equally guilty, the ringleaders only were executed; and those who, to save their lives, plead guilty, and threw themselves on the mercy of the court, were transported.

"Insurrections and conspiracies were at this juncture frequent in the West India islands, and great apprehensions were entertained of an invasion by the French and Spaniards. These circumstances aggravated the horror of a domestic plot to such a degree, that the white inhabitants, regarding every negro slave as an incendiary and an assassin, carried their apprehensions and resentment beyond all bounds.

"A holy hatred of the Roman Catholics was at that period inculcated by church and state. Our Dutch forefathers, glowing with all the zeal of the early reformers, emigrated to this country shortly after the emancipation of the United Netherlands from the Spanish yoke, and fostered all the rancor of their race against Papists and Spaniards. It was the policy of the English government, after the conquest, to cherish this animosity, and those of our readers who were born and educated before the American revolution, will recollect how religiously they were taught to abhor the Pope, Devil, and Pretender. The act of our Provincial Assembly, against Jesuits and Papist priests, passed 2d William and Mary, and which continued in full force until our independence, was owing, not only to these prejudices, but to the exposed situation of the colony, the northern frontier of which was bounded by Canada, at that time in possession of France, the natural and ever-daring enemy to England. The intolerant spirit of this act shows the horror and detestation in which the Roman Catholics were held, and will account why so few of this profession existed in this city and colony before the revolution.

---

\* In olden times the channel was but a little creek which separated the mainland from Governors Island.

"In estimating this singular event in our colonial history, the circumstances of the times should be duly considered, before we too hastily condemn the bigotry and cruelty of our predecessors. The advantages of a liberal, indeed of the plainest education, was the happy lot of very few. Intercourse between the colonies and the mother country, and between province and province, was very rare. Ignorance and illiberal prejudices universally prevailed. Their more favored and enlightened posterity will therefore draw a veil of filial affection over the involuntary errors of their forefathers, and emulating their simple virtues, endeavor to transmit a brighter example to their successors."—*Hist. of Negro Plot*, 8vo. New York, 1810.

"The first suspicion of a plot among the negroes, and which subsequently led to a full investigation and discovery, was caused by frequent alarms of fire, and a robbery committed at a Mr. Hogg's, 'from whence were taken divers pieces of linen, and other goods, and several silver coins, chiefly Spanish, and medals, and wrought silver, &c., to the value, in the whole, of sixty pounds and upwards.' The scene of this famous robbery was in a house in Broad street. On Wednesday, the 18th March, 1740, about 1 o'clock, a fire broke out of the roof of His Majesty's house, at Fort George, within this city, near the chapel, on the east side, and the wind blowing a violent gale at southeast, it soon became impossible to stop its progress. The citizens and engines assembled promptly on the ringing of the chapel bell, and assisted in saving the records and papers in the office of the Secretary of State, over the fort gate, which fortunately were preserved, although in the hurry they were tossed out at the windows, and the papers blown and scattered. An alarm being given, the people were soon after fearful of an explosion, and stood aloof, although assured by the Governor that it was groundless. In one hour and a quarter, the Governor's house, and the venerable old Dutch Church, were thus consumed. A plumber had that morning been at work, with his pot of coals and soldering iron, to mend a leak in the gutter, between the house and the chapel, and the high wind had no doubt blown some sparks on the dry shingles, or under the eaves. On the 25th of March, a week after the fire at the fort, another broke out at the southwest end of the town, and on the 1st of April, another at the east end of the town, at Van Zandt's, corner of Burling's slip and Water-street. On the 4th of April, two other alarms were made, and fire discovered; and on the 5th, being Sunday, Mr. Murray's haystack, standing near some stables and houses in Broadway, had some live coals put under it, which went out of themselves. On Monday, three more fires occurred, and the panic commenced. Many negroes were arrested, and the investigations were long and intricate. By the course of the evidence, it appeared that the city was destined to be fired, and the inhabitants massacred on coming out of the English Church in Broadway.

"St. Patrick's night was selected to begin the bloody scene, and many Irish Catholics, lately arrived, enlisted in the gang, were even detected as being concerned. The negroes were led on by a villain named Hughson, at whose house they were freely entertained, and brought their stolen goods, and were sworn to secrecy. Ury, a priest, was also deeply concerned.

"It is somewhat remarkable, that London has had its Popish Plot and fire; Boston and Salem its delusions of witchcraft, and New York its Negro Plot: and there can be no doubt that some innocent persons were at those times accused, and suffered.

"One hundred and fifty-four negroes, and twenty white persons, were committed to prison, of which fifty-five were convicted, and seventy-eight confessed. Thirteen negroes were burnt at the stake, at a place then out of town, but situated near the present intersection of Pearl and Chatham streets, where there formerly was a hollow place, as recollected by one of our oldest citizens, who was present at the execution, and declares that the horrible shrieks and cries of the miserable victims still dwell on his memory. Twenty were hung, (one in chains, 'on the island, by the powder-house,' where the Arsenal now is, in Elm street.) Seventy were transported to foreign parts, viz. Newfoundland, Madeira, Hispaniola, Cape François, Curraçoa, Surinam, &c., &c., and fifty were discharged.

"Although the black population has increased from that period to the present, in this city, yet the proportion they *now* bear to the whites is much *less* than at that time, being only one-twelfth part; then they were one-sixth."

The following extracts are from newspapers published previous to and during the revolution: they will serve to throw light on the history of the times.

"*New York, November 4, 1765.*—The late extraordinary and unprecedented preparations in Fort George, and the securing of the Stamped Paper in that garrison, having greatly alarmed and displeased the inhabitants of this city, a vast number of them assembled last Friday evening in the commons, from whence they marched down the Fly, preceded by a

number of lights, and having stopped a few minutes at the Coffee<sup>e</sup> House, proceeded to the Fort Walls, where they broke open the stable of the L—t G——r, took out his coach, and after carrying the same through the principal streets of the city, in triumph marched to the commons, where a gallows was erected; on one end of which was suspended the effigy of the person whose property the coach was. In his right hand he held a stamped Bill of Lading, and on his breast was affixed a paper with the following inscription, '*The Rebel Drummer in the year 1715:*' at his back was affixed a drum, the badge of his profession; at the other end of the gallows hung the figure of the devil, a proper companion for the other, as 'tis supposed it was entirely at his instigation he acted: after they had hung there a considerable time, they carried the effigies, with the gallows entire, being preceded by the coach, in a grand procession to the gate of the fort, where it remained for some time, from whence it was removed to the Bowling Green, under the muzzles of the fort guns, where a bon-fire was immediately made, and the *drummer, devil, and coach, &c.*, were consumed amidst the acclamations of some thousand spectators, and we make no doubt, but the L—t G——r, and his friends, had the mortification of viewing the whole proceeding from the ramparts of the fort: But the business of the night not being yet concluded, the whole body proceeded with the greatest decency and good order to Vauxhall, the house of M—r J——s, who, it was reported, was a friend to the Stamp Act, and had been over officious in his duty, from whence they took every individual article to a very considerable amount; and having made another bon-fire, the whole was consumed in the flames, to the great satisfaction of every person present; after which they dispersed, and every man went to his respective habitation. The whole affair was conducted with such decorum, that not the least accident happened.

"The next evening another very considerable body assembled at the same place, having been informed that the L—t G——r had qualified himself for the distribution of the Stamped paper, were determined to march to the fort, in order to insist upon his delivering into their hands, or to declare that he would not undertake to distribute the same; but before this resolution could be executed, the minds of the people were eased by the L—t G——r's sending the following declaration from the fort, viz:—

"**T**HE Lient. Governor declares he will do nothing in Relation to the Stamps, but leave it to Sir Henry Moore, to do as he pleases on his arrival. *Council Chamber, New York, Nov. 2, 1765. By Order of His Honor.* W<sup>W</sup>. BANYAR D. Cl. Con.

"We can assure the Gentlemen of the neighboring Provinces, That every Importer of European Goods in this City, have agreed not to Import any Goods from England next Spring, unless the Sugar Act, and the Oppressive and Unconstitutional Stamp Act are repealed."

"*New York, Jan. 8th, 1763.*—Thursday next is appointed to celebrate the birth of the Prince of Wales, when there is to be a treble discharge of all the artillery in this place, and the evening is to be concluded with the play of the Fair Penitent, by the officers of the army, in a theatre built for that purpose."

"*New York, Dec. 13, 1765.*—We are credibly informed that there were married last Sunday evening, by the Rev. Mr. Auchmuty, a very respectable couple, that had been published at three different times in Trinity church. A laudable example and worthy to be followed. If this decent, and for many reasons, proper method of publication was once generally to take place, we should hear no more of clandestine marriages, and save the expense of licenses, no inconsiderable sum these hard and distressing times."

"*New York, March 13th, 1766.*—Upon a supposition that the cannon upon the Battery in this city were spiked by order of Lieutenant-governor Colden, his effigy was exhibited last Thursday, sitting upon a piece of ordnance, properly mounted with a drill constructed in such a manner as to be continually working; at his back hung a drum as a badge of his former profession: On his breast was fixed a paper on which were the following lines:

'I'm deceived by the devil and left in the lurch;  
And am forced to do penance, tho' not in the church.'

"After it had appeared in the principal streets of the city attended by many thousand spectators, (although it rained great part of the time,) it was carried to the common, where a fire was immediately made, and the whole consumed by 5 o'clock in the afternoon, amidst the acclamations of the multitude, who dispersed directly thereafter. . . . The affair was conducted with such order and decorum, that no person sustained the least damage.

"N. B. The public are desired to take notice, that the cannon still remain spiked; and it is expected that no further hint will be necessary."

---

"*New York, May 3, 1766.*—The play advertised to be acted last Monday evening, having given offence to many of the inhabitants of this city, who thought it highly improper that such entertainments should be exhibited at this time of public distress, when great numbers of poor people can scarce find means of subsistence, whereby many persons might be tempted to neglect their business, and squander that money which is necessary to the payment of their debts and support of their families, a rumour was spread about the town on Monday, that if the play went on, the audience would meet with some disturbance from the multitude. This prevented the greatest part of those who intended to have been there from going; however, many people came and the play was begun: but soon interrupted by the multitude, who burst open the doors, and entered with noise and tumult. The audience escaped in the best manner they could; many lost their hats and other parts of dress. A boy had his skull fractured, and was yesterday trepanned; his recovery is doubtful: several others were dangerously hurt, but we heard of no lives lost. The multitude immediately demolished the house, carried the pieces to the common, where they consumed them in a bonfire."

---

*From the New York Gazette of August 3, 1769.*

"Extract of a letter to a gentleman in the city from a correspondent in the country, dated July 20,—'Sir: As a sincere friend I give you a caution now to be particularly on your guard against the importation of English goods; for I fear you will not get them sold at any rate, as it appears quite plain from this hint of facts, you may depend upon. Within these few weeks I happened to be present at several meetings of some towns here, when among other things, they took into their most serious consideration the affair of buying English goods from your merchants, and it was strongly reasoned thus: We have gone (said they) these several years past clearing new lands and raising grain only, and have foolishly neglected the raising of sheep and flax, because we vainly thought we could buy them cheaper at the stores than make them at our houses; until now our cash is wholly carried to England for their fineries, and here it has got so scarce, that in a whole town one guinea is scarcely seen in a year's time: so that when a man goeth to buy any necessaries at a merchant's shop, instead of his purse, he must take a wagon load of grain, and sell it to the merchant's and take his English goods at whatever price he pleases to ask.

"Wherefore they unanimously and firmly resolved, 1st. That for them to buy any more Scotch or English goods from merchants, was in fact a sure wicked way to qualify Britain tyrannically and inflexibly, from time to time to impose upon Americans whatsoever new laws, new admiralty courts, or bishop's courts they pleased, to take away our civil and religious liberties piecemeal, until we and our posterity were finally enslaved as deep as any Spaniard or African.

"2d. That therefore, whosoever of their town, durst presume to buy any more of said British goods, before the restoring of our liberty, should be held, reputed, deemed, and treated by all his neighbors as an open enemy to all the civil and religious interests of their country, &c. &c.

"I have heard that a great many towns, through the inland parts of this, and the other provinces, are beginning to be greatly alarmed with the fears of their new admiralty courts, and bishop's courts, &c., and therefore are forming *resolves* of the same nature. Now if you do in these circumstances import goods, you will be ruined. Look round and see how many merchants have been sent to jail, and their families ruined by importing English goods, and not getting them sold to any advantage. Yours, &c."

---

*From the New York Gazette, March 29, 1770.*

"Last Saturday night about 11 o'clock, 14 or 15 soldiers were seen about the liberty-pole in this city, which one of them had ascended, with an intent to take off and carry away the topmast and vane; as soon as they were discovered, five or six young men who were accidentally crossing the green at that time made up towards the pole, to see what they were about, but they were immediately attacked and driven off the green by the soldiers; who, finding that they were discovered, and being apprehensive that the inhabitants would be alarmed, they made off. Soon after some persons went into town and acquainted their friends with the proceedings of the soldiers, upon which 14 or 15 persons came up to the green, and going to the pole were there surrounded by 40 or 50 soldiers, with their cut-

lasses drawn; upon which 4 or 5 of them retreated to the house of Mr. Bicker, and were followed by part of the soldiers, who immediately called out for the soldiers from the barracks; upon which they were joined by a very considerable body who came over the barrack fence. Mr. Bicker seeing himself and family in danger, and exposed to the insults of a licentious and brutal soldiery, stood with his bayonet fixed, determined to defend himself to the last extremity, and declared that he would shoot the first man that should attempt to enter; they several times attempted to force the under door, the upper door being open, which Mr. Bicker kept shut by fixing the point of his bayonet against it, while they kept cutting and hacking the barrel of his gun, in attempting to cut him down with their cutlasses,—but he soon after got the upper door shut and barred; upon which they strove to break open the front windows, which were also shut, one of which they forced open, broke the panes of glass, and cut all the frame to pieces, in order to get into the house. Some people who were in the house seeing the imminent danger to which Mr. Bicker and his family were exposed, got out the back way and ran to alarm the citizens. The chapel bell was immediately rung, upon the hearing of which, the soldiers retreated precipitately. A number of the citizens were up all night and under arms, which probably prevented any mischief being done, as they repeatedly swore that they would set fire to the house, and burn or destroy every person in it. Col. Robertson, the commanding officer of the regiment, repaired to the barracks, as soon as he had notice of the disturbance; he immediately ordered the centinels to be confined, and remained up all night to prevent any further mischief being done; and as a number of inhabitants nightly guarded the pole, till the Transports with the soldiers were sailed, they were disappointed in effecting their designs against it, although they positively swore that they would carry off some part of it with them.”

---

*From the same, December 24, 1767*

“To be disposed of—the remaining time, being about three years, of three German servants, one a baker by trade, one a butcher, and the other a laborer. They are very industrious good men, whose honesty has been tried, and may be had on reasonable terms. Inquire of the printer hereof.”

---

“Last Thursday being the anniversary of His Majesty’s birth-day, when he entered his 30th year, the same was observed here with great solemnity. About 11 o’clock the detachment of the train, with the 17th and 46th regiments, were paraded on the battery, and marched in order by, and saluted his Excellency, General Gage; at the same time his Excellency, Sir Henry Moore, the members of His Majesty’s council for this province, his worship the mayor, and the rest of the corporation, and most of the other gentlemen of the city, were assembled in FORT GEORGE, where his Majesty’s and many other loyal healths were drank, under the discharge of a Royal Salute from the Fort, which was immediately followed by a salute of 21 guns from the LIBERTY POLE, on which was suspended a UNION; these were answered by three volleys from the troops, five of His Majesty’s ships, and many other vessels in our harbor, which with their colors displayed made a very grand and beautiful appearance; the two regiments then returned to their barracks and the train to the GREEN, and there grounded their arms. Elegant entertainments were given at Fort George, and Head Quarters, by their Excellencies Sir Henry Moore and General Gage, at which were present all the gentlemen of the army and navy, and most of the principal gentlemen of this place. In the evening the most magnificent fire-works ever seen in America were played off before a very great number of spectators. Over the gate of FORT GEORGE a number of lamps were disposed in such a manner as to represent a REGAL CROWN with a LAUREL TREE on each side, and before the door of his Excellency Gen. Gage, was exhibited, by lamps properly placed, a large and elegant appearance of the ROYAL ARMS; there being a general illumination throughout the city. The fire-works were conducted in such a manner as showed great skill and judgment in the projectors and operators, every part being played off with the greatest ease imaginable, in the following order, viz:—

*First Set.*—Two signal rockets, royal salutes of 21 marons, 12 sky rockets, a single vertical wheel, a Chinese fountain, a line rocket of three changes and a swarm box, 2 gerbs, 2 air balloons of crackers and serpents, a Chinese piece with a horizontal wheel, a yew tree with a brilliant fire, a nest of serpents.

*Second Set.*—Two signal rockets, a salute of 19 marons, 12 sky rockets, a double vertical wheel, an illuminated globe, a fire tree and swarm box, 2 air balloons with crackers and stars, 3 fixed pieces with double vertical wheels, a range of fountains, a yew tree of brilliant fire, 2 nests of serpents.

*Third Set.*—Two signal rockets, a salute of 17 marons, 12 sky rockets, 2 signal ver-



tical wheels, a cascade of brilliant fire, a line rocket of three changes and swarm box, a range of fountains, two air balloons with serpents and stars, a Chinese piece with a horizontal wheel, an illuminated yew tree, a star with brilliant rays and glory. *Conclusion.*—A flight of rockets.”

---

*From the same, January 29th, 1767.*

“Wednesday last several gentlemen arrived here from Quebec, in Canada, in 12 days. They came over the mountains on snow-shoes to Crown Point, and from thence down Lake George on the ice. The river St. Lawrence was not frozen over at Quebec when they came away; and we are told in the hardest weather it seldom is frozen there before the month of February.”

---

“*New York, May 7, 1772.*—On Saturday last Mr. Montanny's negro man who had misbehaved, and was a remarkable drunkard, was sent to Bridewell, and underwent the *usual discipline of the house for such offences*, viz. a plentiful dose of warm water and salt to operate as an *emetic*, and of lamp oyl as a *purge*, in proportion to the constitution of the patient. Of these he took about 3 quarts of the one, and 2½ spoonfuls of the other, also a gill of *New England rum*, which operated very powerfully, attended with a violent sickness which obliged him to lye down, and between 8 and 9 at night he was discovered to be dead. He had been drunk three times that day before he was brought to Bridewell, and was not sober when the discipline began. Several physicians and surgeons attended, the body of the negro was opened and no marks of violence external or internal appeared: the coroner's inquest brought in their verdict that he died of excessive drinking, co-operating with the effects of the medicine he had taken. But that Mr. Dobbs, (the operator,) was innocent of his death.”

---

“*New York, December 24, 1773.*—His Exceelleney the Governor having sent to Whitehead Hicks, Esq., Mayor of this city, the sum of two hundred pounds, which he most munificently ordered to be applied in relieving the properest objects of distress confined in the city gaol. We have the pleasure to inform the public that near thirty persons have been entirely released from imprisonment, and those whose debts were too large to be cleared by this gracious bounty have had a very comfortable provision made in wood, &c., to carry them through the winter.”

“We hear from Dutchess County that the High Sheriff, having received the sum of fifty pounds from his Excellency Governor Tryon, to be distributed for the relief of debtors confined in his gaol, has applied that money in the manner prescribed, and cheered many indigent men whose misfortunes had reduced them to melancholy durance. The gratitude of these unhappy persons on this gracious attention to them cannot be described.”

BY HIS EXCELLENCY *William Cosby, Esq.*, Captain General and Governour in Chief of the Provinces of New York, New Jersey, and Territories thereon depending, in America, Vice Admiral of the same, and Colonel in His Majesty's Army, &c.

*To any Protestant Minister.*

Whereas there is a Mutual Purpose of Marriage between Jacob Glenn, of the City of Albany, Merchant, of the One Party, and Elizabeth Cuyler of the same City, Spinster, of the other party, for which they have desired my Licence, and have given Bond upon Conditions, That neither of them have any Lawful Let or Impediment of Pre-Contract, Affinity or Consanguinity to hinder their being joyned in the Holy Bands of Matrimony: these are therefore, to Authorize and Impower you to Joyn the said Jacob Glenn and Elizabeth Cuyler in the Holy Bands of Matrimony, and them to Pronounce Man and Wife.

*Given under my Hand and Perogative Seal, at Fort George, in New York, the Sixteenth Day of October, in the Sixth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord GEORGE the Second, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, KING, Defender of the Faith. Annoq: Domini 1732.*

W. COSBY.

HENDK. MORRIS, D. Secry.

---

*From the Connecticut Journal, Nov. 20, 1775.*

“On the 20th of this month sixteen respectable inhabitants of this town, (New Haven,) in company with Capt. Sears, set out from this place for East and West Chester, in the Province of New York, to disarm the principal Tories there, and secure the persons or Par-



son Seabury, Judge Fowler, and Lord Underhill. On their way thither they were joined by Captains Scillick, Richards, and Mead, with about 80 men. At Marrison they burnt a small sloop, which was purchased by government for the purpose of carrying provisions on board the Asia. At East Chester they seized Judge Fowler, and then repaired to West Chester and secured Seabury and Underhill. Having possessed themselves of these captives, they sent them to Connecticut under a strong guard. The main body, consisting of 75, then proceeded to New York, which they entered at noon-day on horseback, with bayonets fixed, in the greatest regularity went down the main street, and drew up in close order before the printing office of the infamous James RIVINGTON. A small detachment entered it, and in about three quarters of an hour brought off the principal part of his types, for which they offered to give an order on Lord Dunmore. They then faced and wheeled to the left and marched out of the town to the tune of YANKEE DOODLE. A vast concourse of people assembled at the coffee-house bridge, on their leaving the ground, gave them three hearty cheers.

"On their way home, they disarmed all the Tories that lay on their route, and yesterday arrived here escorted by great number of gentlemen from the westward, the whole making a very grand procession. Upon their entrance into town they were saluted with the discharge of two cannon, and received by the inhabitants with every mark of approbation and respect. The company divided into two parties, and concluded the day in festivity and innocent mirth. Captain Sears returned in company with the other gentlemen, and proposed to spend the winter here unless public business should require his presence in New York. Seabury, Underhill, and Fowler, three of the dastardly protesters against the proceedings of the Continental Congress, and who it is believed had concerted a plan for kidnapping Capt. Sears, and conveying him on board of the Asia man-of-war, are (with the types and arms) safely lodged in this town: where it is expected Lord Underhill will have leisure to form the scheme of a lucrative lottery, the tickets of which cannot be counterfeited; and Parson Seabury sufficient time and opportunity to compose sermons for the next Continental Fast."

---

After the Americans were defeated on Long Island, August 26, 1776, New York fell into the hands of the British troops, who kept possession of it during the revolutionary war. The annexed account of the military movements on New York island is from Colonel Humphrey's Life of General Putnam.

"The unfortunate battle of Long Island, the masterly retreat from thence, and the actual passage of part of the hostile fleet in the East river, above the town, preceded the evacuation of New York. A promotion of four major-generals, and six brigadiers, had previously been made by congress. After the retreat from Long Island, the main army, consisting, for the moment, of sixty battalions, of which twenty were continental, the residue levies and militia, was, conformably to the exigencies of the service, rather than to the rules of war, formed into fourteen brigades. Major-general Putnam commanded the right grand division of five brigades, the Major-general Spencer and Greene the centre of six brigades, and Major-general Heath the left, which was posted near Kingsbridge, and composed of two brigades. The whole never amounted to twenty thousand effective men; while the British and German forces, under Sir William Howe, exceeded twenty-two thousand; indeed, the minister had asserted in parliament that they would consist of more than thirty thousand. Our two centre divisions, both commanded by General Spencer, in the sickness of General Greene, moved towards Mount Washington, Harlaem heights, and Horn's hook, as soon as the final resolution was taken in a council of war, on the 12th of September, to abandon the city. That event, thus circumstanced, took effect a few days after.

"On Sunday, the 15th, the British, after sending three ships of war up the North river, to Bloomingdale, and keeping up, for some hours, a severe cannonade on our lines, from those already in the East river, landed in force at Turtle bay. Our new levies, commanded by a state brigadier-general, fled without making resistance. Two brigades of General Putnam's division, ordered to their support, notwithstanding the exertion of their brigadiers, and of the commander-in-chief himself who came up at the instant, conducted themselves in the same shameful manner. His excellency then ordered the heights of Harlaem, a strong position, to be occupied. Thither the forces in the vicinity, as well as the fugitives, repaired. In the mean time, General Putnam, with the remainder of his command, and the ordinary outposts, was in the city. After having caused the brigades to begin their retreat by the route of Bloomingdale, in order to avoid the enemy, who were then in the possession of the main road leading to Kingsbridge, he galloped to call off the pickets and guards. Having myself been a volunteer in his division, and acting adjutant to the last regiment that left the city, I had frequent opportunities, that day, of beholding him, for the purpose of issuing orders, and encouraging the troops, flying, on his horse covered with foam, wherever his presence was most necessary. Without his extraordinary exertions, the guards must have been inevitably lost, and it is probable the entire corps would have been cut in pieces. When we were not far from Bloomingdale, an aid-de-camp came from him at full speed, to inform that a column of British infantry was descending upon our right. Our rear was soon fired upon, and the colonel of our regiment, whose order was just communicated for the front to file off to the left, was killed on the spot. With no other loss we joined the army, after dark, on the heights of Harlaem.

"Before our brigades came in, we were given up for lost by all our friends. So critical indeed was our situation, and so narrow the gap by which we escaped, that the instant we had passed, the enemy closed it by extending their line from river to river. Our men, who had been fifteen hours under arms, harassed by marching and countermarching, in consequence of incessant alarms, exhausted as they were by heat and thirst, (for the day proved insupportably hot, and few or none had canteens, insomuch, that some died at the brooks where they drank,) if attacked, could have made but feeble resistance.

"... That night our soldiers, excessively fatigued by the sultry march of the day, their clothes wet by a severe shower of rain that succeeded towards the evening, their blood chilled by the cold wind that produced a sudden change in the temperature of the air, and their hearts sunk within them by the loss of baggage, artillery, and works in which they had been taught to put great confidence, lay upon their arms, covered only by the clouds of an uncomfortable sky.

"... Next morning several parties of the enemy appeared upon the plains in our front. On receiving this intelligence, General Washington rode quickly to the outposts, for the purpose of preparing against an attack, if the enemy should advance with that design.

Lieutenant-colonel Knowlton's rangers, a fine selection from the eastern regiments, who had been skirmishing with an advanced party, came in, and informed the general that a body of British were under cover of a small eminence at no considerable distance. His excellency, willing to raise our men from their dejection by the splendor of some little success, ordered Lieutenant-colonel Knowlton, with his rangers, and Major Leitch, with three companies of Weedon's regiment of Virginians, to gain their rear ; while appearances should be made of an attack in front. As soon as the enemy saw the party sent to decoy them, they ran precipitately down the hill, took possession of some fences and bushes, and commenced a brisk firing at long-shot. Unfortunately, Knowlton and Leitch made their onset rather in flank than in rear. The enemy changed their front, and the skirmish at once became close and warm. Major Leitch having received three balls through his side, was soon borne from the field ; and Colonel Knowlton, who had distinguished himself so gallantly at the battle of Bunkerhill, was mortally wounded immediately after. Their men, however, undaunted by these disasters, stimulated with the thirst of revenge for the loss of their leaders, and conscious of acting under the eye of the commander-in-chief, maintained the conflict with uncommon spirit and perseverance. But the general, seeing them in need of support, advanced part of the Maryland regiments of Griffith and Richardson, together with some detachments from such eastern corps as chanced to be most contiguous to the place of action. Our troops this day, without exception, behaved with the greatest intrepidity. So bravely did they repulse the British, that Sir William Howe moved his *reserve*, with two field-pieces, a battalion of Hessian grenadiers, and a company of Chasseurs, to succor his retreating troops. General Washington, not willing to draw on a general action, declined pressing the pursuit. In this engagement were the second and third battalions of light infantry, the forty-second British regiment, and the German Chasseurs, of whom eight officers, and upwards of seventy privates were wounded, and our people buried nearly twenty, who were left dead on the field. We had about forty wounded ; our loss in killed, except of two valuable officers, was very inconsiderable.

"An advantage so trivial in itself produced, in event, a surprising and almost incredible effect upon the whole army. Amongst the troops not engaged, who, during the action, were throwing earth from the new trenches, with an alacrity that indicated a determination to defend them, every visage was seen to brighten, and to assume, instead of the gloom of despair, the glow of animation. This change, no less sudden than happy, left little room to doubt that the men, who ran the day before at the sight of an enemy, would now, to wipe away the stain of that disgrace, and to recover the confidence of their general, have conducted themselves in a very different manner."

The following is Mr. Grim's account of the great fire, 21st of September, 1776.

"The fire of 1776 commenced in a small wooden house, on the wharf, near the Whitehall slip. It was then occupied by a number of men and women, of a bad character. The fire began late at night. There being but a very few inhabitants in the city, in a short time, it raged tremendously. It burned all the houses on the east side of Whitehall slip, and the west side of Broad-street to Beaver-street. A providential and happy circumstance occurred at this time; the wind was then southwesterly. About two o'clock that morning, the wind veered to the southeast; this carried the flames of the fire to the northwestward, and burned both sides of Beaver-street to the east side of Broadway, then crossed Broadway to Beaver-lane, and burning all the houses on both sides of Broadway, with some few houses in New-street, to Rector-street, and to John Harrison, Esq.'s three story brick house, which house stopped the fire on the east side of Broadway; from thence it continued burning all the houses in Lumber-street, and those in the rear of the houses on the west side of Broadway to St. Paul's church, then continued burning the houses on both sides of Partition-street, and all the houses in the rear (again) of the west side of Broadway to the North river. The fire did not stop until it got into Mortkile-street, now Barclay-street. The college yard and the vacant ground in the rear of the same, put an end to this awful and tremendous fire. Trinity church being burned, was occasioned by the flakes of fire that fell on the south side of the roof. The southerly wind fanned those flakes of fire in a short time to an amazing blaze, and it soon became out of human power to extinguish the same, the roof of this noble edifice being so steep that no person could go on it. St. Paul's church was in the like perilous situation. The roof being flat, with a balustrade on the eaves, a number of the citizens went on the same, and extinguished the flakes of fire as they fell on the roof. Thus happily was this beautiful church saved from the destruction of this dreadful fire, which threatened the ruin thereof, and that of the whole city. The Lutheran church being contiguous to houses adjoining the same fire, it was impossible to save it from destruction. This fire was so furious and violently hot, that no person could go near it, and there were no fire engines to be had at that time in the city.

"The number of houses that were burned and destroyed in this city at that awful conflagration, were thus, viz.—From Mortkile-street to Courtlandt-street, 167; from Courtlandt-street to Beaver-street, 175; from Beaver-street to the East river, 151. Total, 493. There being very few inhabitants in the city at the time, and many of those were afraid to venture at night in the streets, for fear of being taken up as suspicious persons. An instance to my knowledge occurred. A Mr. White, a decent citizen and house-carpenter, rather too violent a loyalist, and latterly, had addicted himself to liquor, was, on the night of the fire, hanged on a tavern signpost, at the corner of Cherry and Roosevelt-street. Several of the citizens were sent to the provost guard for examination, and some of them remained there two and three days, until they could give satisfactory evidence of their loyalty.

"Mr. Hugh Gain, in his *Universal Register* for the year 1787, page 119, says, New York is about a mile and a half in length, and half a mile broad, containing, before the fires on the 21st of September, 1776, and 3d of August, 1778, about 4,200 houses, and 30,000 inhabitants."

The following annexed account of the incidents of the revolutionary war in New York, is from Watson's *Sketches of Olden Times in New York city*.

"After the war had commenced and New York was expected to be captured, almost all the Whig families, who could sustain the expense, left their houses and homes to seek precarious refuge where they could in the country. On the other hand, after the city was possessed by the British, all the Tory families who felt unsafe in the country made their escape into New York for British protection. Painfully, family relations were broken; families as well as the rulers took different sides, and 'Greek met Greek' in fierce encounter.

"Mr. Brower, who saw the British force land in Kip's bay as he stood on the Long Island heights, says it was the most imposing sight his eyes ever beheld. The army crossed the East river, in open flat boats, filled with soldiers standing erect; their arms all glittering in the sunbeams. They approached the British fleet in Kip's bay, in the form of a crescent, caused by the force of the tide breaking the intended line of boat after boat. They all closed up in the rear of the fleet, when all the vessels opened a heavy cannonade.

"All the Presbyterian churches in New York were used for military purposes in some form or other. I suspect they were deemed more whiggish in general than some of the other churches. The clergymen of that order were in general, throughout the war, said to be zealous to promote the cause of the revolution. The Methodists, on the contrary, then few in number, were deemed loyalists, chiefly from the known loyalism of their founder,

Mr. Wesley. Perhaps to this cause it was that the society in John street enjoyed so much indulgence as to occupy their church for Sunday night service, while the Hessians had it in the morning service for their own chaplains and people.

"The British troops were quartered in any empty houses of the Whigs which might be found. Wherever men were billeted, they marked it.

"The middle Dutch church in Nassau-street, was used to imprison 3,000 Americans. The pews were all gutted out and used as fuel. Afterward they used it for the British cavalry, wherein they exercised their men, as a riding school; making them leap over raised windlasses. At the same place they often picketed their men, as a punishment, making them bear their weight on their toe on a sharp goad. At the same place, while the prisoners remained there, Mr. Andrew Mercein told me he used to see the '*dead cart*' come every morning, to bear off six or eight of the dead. The old sugar-house, which also adjoined to this church, was filled with the prisoners taken at Long Island; there they suffered much, they being kept in an almost starved condition. This starving proceeded from different motives; they wished to break the spirit of the prisoners, and to cause their desertion, or to make the war unwelcome to their friends at home. On some occasions, as I shall herein show, the British themselves were pinched for supplies; and on other occasions the commissaries had their own gain to answer, by withholding what they could from the prisoners. I could not find, on inquiry, that Americans in New York were allowed to help their countrymen unless by stealth. I was told by eye-witnesses of cases, where the wounded came crawling to the openings in the wall, and begging only for one cup of water, and could not be indulged, the sentinels saying, we are sorry too, but our orders have been, '*suffer no communication in the absence of your officer.*'

"The north Dutch church in William-street was entirely gutted of its pews, and made to hold 2,000 prisoners. The Quaker meeting in Pearl-street was converted into an hospital. The old French church was used as a prison. Mr. Thomas Swords told me they used to bury the prisoners on the mount, then on the corner of Grace and Lumber streets. It was an old redoubt.

"Cunningham was infamous for his cruelty to the prisoners, even depriving them of life, it is said, for the sake of cheating his king and country by continuing for a time to draw their nominal rations! The prisoners at the Provost, (the present debtors' prison in the Park,) were chiefly under his severity, (my father among the number for a time.) It was said he was only restrained from putting them to death, (five or six of them of a night, back of the prison-yard, where were also their graves,) by the distress of certain women in the neighborhood, who, pained by the cries for mercy which they heard, went to the commander-in-chief, and made the case known, with entreaties to spare their lives in future. This unfeeling wretch, it is said, came afterward to an ignominious end, being executed in England, as was published in Hall and Sellers' paper in Philadelphia. It was there

said, that it came out on the trial that he boasted of having killed more of the king's enemies by the use of his *own* means than had been effected by the king's arms!—he having, as it was there stated, used a preparation of arsenic in their flour!

“Loring, another commissary of prisoners, was quite another man, and had a pretty good name. Mr. Lennox, the other, being now a resident of New York, I forbear any remarks.

“There was much robbing in the city by the soldiery at times. In this, Lord Rawdon's corps and the king's guards were said to have been pre-eminent.

“The British cast up a line of intrenchments quite across from Corlear's hook to Bunker's hill, on the Bowery road, and placed gates across the road there. The Hessians, under Knyphausen, were encamped on a mount not far from Corlear's hook.

“Mr. Andrew Mercein, who was present in New York when most of the above-mentioned things occurred, has told me several facts. He was an apprentice with a baker who made bread for the army, and states, that there was a time when provisions, even to their own soldiery, was very limited. For instance, on the occasion of the Cork provision fleet over-staying their time, he has dealt out six penny loaves, as fast as he could hand them, for ‘a hard half dollar a-piece!’ The baker then gave \$20 a cwt. for his flour. They had to make oatmeal bread for the navy. Often he has seen 7s. a pound given for butter, when before the war it was but 2d.

“When Cornwallis was in difficulties at Yorktown, and it became necessary to send him out all possible help, they took the citizens by constraint and enrolled them as a militia. In this service Mr. Mercein was also compelled, and had to take his turns at the fort. There they mounted guard, &c. in military attire, just lent to them for the time and required to be returned. The non-commissioned officers were generally chosen as Tories, but often without that condition. Mr. Mercein's sergeant was whiggish enough to have surrendered if he had had the proper chance. There were some independent companies of Tories there.

“It was really an affecting sight to see the operations of the final departure of all the king's embarkation; the royal band beat a farewell march. Then to see so many of our countrymen, with their women and children, leaving the lands of their fathers because they took the king's side, going thence to the bleak and barren soil of Nova Scotia, was at least affecting to them. Their hearts said, ‘My country, with all thy faults I love thee still.’

“In contrast to this, there followed the entry of our tattered and weather-beaten troops, followed by all the citizens in regular platoons.

“‘Oh! one day of such a welcome sight,  
Were worth a whole eternity of lesser years.’

“Then crowded *home* to their own city, all those who had been abroad, reluctant exiles from British rule; now fondly cherishing in their hearts, ‘this is *my own*, my native land.’



"The Hessian troops were peculiarly desirous to desert so as to remain in our country, and hid themselves in every family where they could possibly secure a friend to help their escape.

"... Captain Graydon of Philadelphia, who has left us amusing and instructive memoirs of sixty years of his observing life, having been among the officers and men (2,000) captured at Fort Washington near New York, and held prisoners, has left us many instructive pages concerning the incidents at New York while held by the British, which ought to be read by all those who can feel any interest in such domestic history as I have herein endeavored to preserve.

"After our capture, (says he,) we were committed, men and officers, to the custody of young and insolent officers; we were again and again taunted as 'cursed rebels,' and that we should all be hanged. Repeatedly we were paraded, and every now and then one and another of us was challenged among our *officers* as *deserters*; affecting thereby to consider their common men as good enough for our ordinary subaltern officers. Unfortunately for our pride and self-importance, among those so challenged was here and there a subject fitted to their jibes and jeers. A little squat militia officer, from York county, with dingy clothes the worse for wear, was questioned with 'What, sir, is your rank?' when he answered in a chuff and firm tone, 'a *keppun, sir*;' an answer producing an immoderate laugh among 'the haughty Britons.' There was also an unlucky militia trooper of the same school, with whom the officers were equally merry, obliging him to amble about for their entertainment on his old jade, with his odd garb and accoutrements. On being asked what were his duties, he simply answered, '*it was to flank a little and bear tidings*.'

"At this beginning period of the war, most things on the American side were coarse and rough. Maryland and Philadelphia county put forward young gentlemen as officers of gallant bearing and demeanor; but New England, and this, then seat of war, was very deficient in such material. In many cases subaltern officers at least could scarcely be distinguished from their men other than by their cockades. It was not uncommon for colonels to make drummers and fifers of their sons. Among such the eye looked around in vain for the leading gentry of the country. General Putnam could be seen riding about in his shirt sleeves, with his hanger over his open vest: and Colonel Putnam, his nephew, did not disdain to carry his own piece of meat, saying, as his excuse, 'it will show our officers a good lesson of humility.'

"... The American officers took full latitude of their parole, in traversing the streets in all directions with a good deal of purposed assurance. One of them, on one occasion, wearing his best uniform, with the great gaze and wonderment of many, actually ventured disdainfully to pass the coffee house, then the general resort of the British officers. At other times, when the Kolch water was frozen over, and was covered with British officers, who thought themselves proficient in skating, it was the malicious pleasure of some of our officers to appear and eclipse them all. The officers occasionally met with cordial civilities and genteel entertainment from British officers with whom they came in contact; for, in truth, the latter valued their personal gentility too much to seem to be in any degree defi-

cient in politeness and courtesy when they met with those whom they thought sufficiently polished to appreciate their demeanor.

"... The residence of Admiral Digby, and indeed of all naval officers of distinction arriving on the station, was Beekman's house, on the northwest corner of Sloate-lane and Hanover square. There dwelt, under the guardianship of Admiral Digby, *Prince William Henry*, the late king of England. What associations of idea must be produced in the minds of those who can still remember when he walked the streets of New York in the common garb of a midshipman's 'roundabout,' or when they saw him a knocked-kneed lad, joining the boys in skating on the Kolch pond?"

The annexed is a description of some of the principal British officers. "Sir William Howe was a fine figure, full six feet high, and admirably well proportioned. In person he a good deal resembled Washington, and might have been mistaken for him at a distance. His features, though good, were more pointed, and the expression of his countenance was less benignant. His manners were polished, graceful, and dignified. He lived at N. Prime's house, at the south end of Broadway, near the battery.

"Sir Henry Clinton was short and fat, with a full face, prominent nose, and animated intelligent countenance. In his manners he was polite and courtly, but more formal and distant than Howe; and in his intercourse with his officers, was rather punctilious and not inclined to intimacy.

"Lord Cornwallis in person was short and thick set, but not so corpulent as Sir Henry. He had a handsome aquiline nose, and hair, when young, light and rather inclined to sandy; but at the time of his leaving here it had become somewhat gray. His face was well formed and agreeable, and would have been altogether fine had he not blinked badly with his left eye. He was uncommonly easy and affable in his manners, and always accessible to the lowest of his soldiers, by whom he was greatly beloved. With his officers he used the utmost cordiality.

"General Knyphausen, who commanded the Germans, was a fine-looking German, of about five feet eleven, straight and slender. His features were sharp, and his appearance martial.

"Tarleton was below the middle size, stout, strong, heavily made, with large legs, but uncommonly active. His eye was small, black, and piercing; his face smooth, and his complexion dark; he was quite young, probably about twenty-five.

"Colonel Abercrombie, who afterward gained so much eclat in Egypt, where he fell, was one of the finest built men in the army; straight and elegantly proportioned. His countenance was strong and manly, but his face was much pitted by the small-pox. When here he appeared to be about forty."

---

#### CAPT. NATHAN HALE.

"This eminent martyr to American liberty was the son of Deacon Richard Hale, of Coventry, Connecticut, where he was born June 6, 1755; and graduated at Yale College in 1773. Possessed of genius, taste, and ardor, he early became distinguished as a scholar, and being endowed in an eminent degree with those gifts and graces which always add a new charm to youthful excellence, he gained the respect and confidence of all that knew him. Being a patriot from principle, and enthusiastic in a cause which appealed equally to his sense of justice and his love of liberty, he was among the first to take up arms in defence of his country, whose soil had been invaded by a hostile force, and its citizens subjected to the alternative of *determined resistance* or *humiliating submission*. The life of Captain Hale was short, but eventful. Its termination was under rare circumstances of intrepidity and cruelty. His case has been deemed parallel with that of Major Andre, and in some respects it was so—the nature of the service was identical. Both were young, well educated, ardent and brave; one for his king, the other for his country; and each fell a victim to the rigor of military law. The news of the battle of Lexington roused his martial spirit, and summoned him to the tented field. Before arriving at the age of twenty-one, a captain's commission was tendered him, and he soon became an efficient officer in the continental army; where his activity, zeal, and patriotism, obtained universal approbation. The company under his command, participating in the same spirit, submitted to a system of discipline before unknown to the army; and which produced very beneficial results. He entered as a captain in the light infantry regiment commanded by Colonel Knowlton, of Ashford, and was with the army on its retreat from Long Island, in August, 1776. The American forces took refuge in the city of New York, and afterward at the heights at Harlaem; and it became a matter of the utmost importance, in the opinion of the commander-in-chief, to ascertain the numerical force and contemplated operations of the enemy; for on that know-

ledge depended the safety of the American army, and perhaps the nation also. A council of officers was assembled, and resulted in a determination to send some one competent to the task into the heart of the enemy's camp, and Colonel Knowlton was charged with the selection of an individual to perform the delicate and hazardous service. On being informed of the views and wishes of Washington, Hale, without hesitation, volunteered his services, saying that he did not accept a commission for fame alone; that he had been sometime in the army without being able thus far to render any signal aid to his country; and that he now felt impelled, by high considerations of duty, to peril his life in a cause of so vital importance when an opportunity presented itself of being useful. The arguments of his friends were unavailing to dissuade him from the undertaking; and having disguised himself as well as he could, he left his quarters at Harlaem Heights, and having an order from the commander-in-chief to all the American armed vessels to convey him to any point which he should designate, he was enabled to cross the sound from Fairfield to Long Island, and arrived at Huntington about the middle of September, 1776. When he reached Brooklyn, the British army had taken possession of New York. He examined with the utmost caution the fortifications of the enemy, and ascertained as far as possible their number, position, and future intentions; and having satisfactorily accomplished the objects of his mission, he again reached Huntington for the purpose of re-crossing the sound. While waiting for a passage, a boat came on shore, which he at first supposed to be from Connecticut, but proved to be from a British vessel, the *Cerberus*, lying in the sound; and on board this boat, it is said, was a relative of Capt. Hale, a tory refugee, who recognised and betrayed him. He had assumed a character which did not belong to him, that of pretending to be what he was not. That he was a *spy*, could no longer be concealed, and he was immediately sent to General Howe at New York. Here the parallel between *his* case and that of *Andre* ceases. The latter was allowed time and an impartial trial before officers of honorable rank and character, and his last moments were soothed by tenderness and sympathy. Not so with the former; he was delivered into the possession of the infamous provost-marshal, Cunningham, and ordered immediately for execution, without even the formality of a trial. The order was performed in a brutal manner on the twenty-first of September, 1776, and his body was buried on the spot where he breathed his last. He was, indeed, permitted to consecrate a few previous moments in writing to his family; but as soon as the work of death was done, even this testimony of affection and patriotism was destroyed, assigning as the cause, '*that the rebels should never know they had a man in their army who could die with such firmness.*' In this trying hour the use of a bible and the attendance of a minister, which he desired, were also denied him. Thus unknown to those around him, with no eye to pity, or a voice to administer consolation, fell one of the most noble and amiable youths which America could boast; with this his dying observation, '*that he only lamented he had but one life to lose for his country.*' Though the manner of his execution will be abhorred by every friend of humanity, yet there cannot be a question but that the sentence of death was conformable to the practice of all civilized nations. It is, however, but common justice to the character of Captain Hale to state, that his motives for engaging in this service were entirely different from those which sometimes influence others in like cases. Neither expectation of promotion or pecuniary reward induced the attempt. A high sense of public duty, and a hope of being in this way useful to his country, and the opinion which he had adopted, that every kind of service became honorable by being necessary, were the motives which prompted him to this hazardous, and, to him, fatal enterprise. To see such an one, in the bloom of youth, influenced by the purest intentions, and emulous of doing good to his beloved country, fall a victim to the policy of nations, must have been wounding even to the feelings of his enemies.

"Among other causes of distress in 1776, the want of provisions and clothing was severely felt by the American army. Just previous to the battle of Long Island it was ascertained that an *English sloop*, with supplies of these essential articles, had arrived in the East river, and lay there under the protection of the ship *Asia*, of ninety guns. Captain Hale conceived the bold project of capturing this sloop, and bringing her into the port of New York, and found a sufficient number of bold hearts and stout hands to make the attempt. At an hour concerted, they passed in a boat to a point of land nearest the sloop, where they lay till the moon was down; and when all was quiet, except the voice of the watchman on the quarter-deck of the *Asia*, they pulled for the sloop, and in a few minutes were on board. She became their prize, and the goods were distributed to those who needed them in our army.

"A meeting of the citizens of Coventry and the neighboring towns was held on the 25th of November, 1836, at which a society was formed called the *HALE MONUMENT ASSOCIATION*, for the purpose of taking measures to erect a suitable memorial to the memory of the subject of this notice. An eloquent address was delivered on the occasion, by An-

drew T. Judson, Esq., to whom we are indebted for much of the information contained in this brief memoir.

"The following poetical tribute to the lamented Hale, is from the pen of the late President Dwight:—

'Thus, while fond virtue wished in vain to save,  
HALE, bright and generous, found a hapless grave;  
With *genius*' living flame his bosom glow'd,  
And *science* charmed him to her sweet abode;  
In *worth's* fair path, adventured far,  
The *pride* of peace, and rising *grace* of war.'

"As yet no monument has been erected, nor have his ashes ever been recovered. A select committee of congress, on the 19th of January, 1836, recommended an appropriation of one thousand dollars from the treasury of the United States towards carrying the object into effect; but no action was ever had upon it afterward, and it is much to be feared so praiseworthy a design will be suffered to sleep, perhaps forever."—*Thompson's History of Long Island.*

The annexed account of the evacuation of New York by the British, and the entrance of the American troops, under Washington, is extracted from Thatcher's Military Journal.

"*November 25th, 1783.*—The British army evacuated New York, and the American troops under General Knox, took possession of the city. Soon after, General Washington and Governor Clinton, with their suite, made their public entry into the city on horseback, followed by the lieutenant-governor and the members of council, for the temporary government of the southern district, four abreast; General Knox and the officers of the army, eight abreast; citizens on horseback, eight abreast; the speaker of the assembly and citizens on foot, eight abreast. The governor gave a public dinner, at which the commander-in-chief, and other general officers were present. The arrangements for the whole business were so well made and executed, that the most admirable tranquillity succeeded through the day and night. On Monday the governor gave an elegant entertainment to the French ambassador, the Chevalier de la Luzerne; General Washington, the principal officers of New York state, and of the army, and upwards of a hundred gentlemen were present. Magnificent fireworks, infinitely exceeding every thing of the kind before seen in the United States, were exhibited at the Bowling Green, in Broadway, on the evening of Tuesday, in celebration of the definitive treaty of peace. They commenced by a dove descending with the *olive branch*, and setting fire to a marron battery. On Tuesday noon, December 4th, the principal officers of the army assembled at Francis' tavern, to take a final leave of their much loved commander-in-chief. Soon after, his excellency entered the room. His emotions were too strong to be concealed. \*Filling a glass, he turned to them and said, 'With a heart full of love and gratitude, I now take leave of you. I most devoutly wish that your latter days may be as prosperous and happy as your former ones have been glorious and honorable.' Having drank, he added, 'I cannot come to each of you to take my leave, but shall be obliged to you, if each of you will come and take me by the hand.' General Knox being nearest, turned to him. Incapable of utterance, Washington, *in tears*,

grasped his hand, embraced and kissed him. In the same affectionate manner he took leave of each succeeding officer. In every eye was the tear of dignified sensibility; and not a word was articulated to interrupt the eloquent silence and tenderness of the scene. Leaving the room, he passed through the corps of light infantry, and walked to Whitehall, where a barge waited to convey him to Paulus' Hook. The whole company followed in mute and solemn procession, with dejected countenances, testifying feelings of delicious melancholy which no language can describe. Having entered the barge he turned to the company, and waving his hat, bid them a silent adieu. They paid him the same affectionate compliment, and after the barge had left them, returned in the same solemn manner to the place where they had assembled. The passions of human nature were never more tenderly agitated than in this interesting and distressful scene."

The following, respecting the prevalence of the yellow fever at various times in New York, is from a publication written by James Hardie, A. M., printed in New York in 1822.

"The yellow fever, in our times, was first observed in this city in the year 1791, when General Malcolm and some other very respectable citizens fell victims to its fury. The late respectable Dr. James Tillary, at a meeting of a number of physicians, explained the symptoms of the disease, described its character, and gave it its true name. To all present, excepting two, the doctor spoke in a language which was past their comprehension, as he had described a disease which they had never seen, and of which they had not the most distant conception. But it was well remembered by the late venerable Dr. John Carleton and Dr. Samuel Bard, who had seen the same fell destroyer, spreading havoc and destruction in this city, about forty years before that period. Since that time, it has repeatedly made its appearance amongst us, and every physician in this city as well as in most other maritime cities in the United States has had repeated opportunities of seeing it and of devising, in his own mind, what he might deem the most effectual means of its prevention and cure.

"As the sickness, which occurred in the year 1798, was by far more fatal than any which has happened since that time, I shall endeavor to give as brief an account as possible of its origin, progress, and termination.

"Its first victim, in all probability, was Mr. Melancton Smith, who died on the 28th or 29th of July, after an illness of a few days. His case was said to have been attended with the most malignant symptoms; but such was the general opinion of the inhabitants with respect to the healthiness of our city, that his death excited little or no alarm. It was believed that Mr. Smith had been taken sick at his store, in Front-street, near Coenties-slip, and a few days after his death, several persons were attacked with sickness in that vicinity. The symptoms of their disorders, however, appeared to be similar to that of a *common cold*. They were, therefore, negligent in obtaining medical aid; hence the disease got the ascendancy before they were aware of their danger, and the assistance of physicians was called for when it was too late.

"Whether any case of pestilential fever existed in the earlier part of August, remote from the place where it was believed to have originated, was not, at the time, ascertained to a certainty; but of this there was no doubt, viz. that about the 20th of the month, cases of a highly malignant nature appeared in different parts of the city on the same day, and in the course of six or eight days in different streets very remote from one another. In particular, it began to rage with great violence at the New-slip; in Cliff-street and John-street - but more especially in Rider-street and Eden's-alley, where not a family escaped it, nor was there a house, except two, in which it did not terminate fatally to one or more individuals.

"The Health Commissioners began to be apprehensive respecting the appearance of this pestilence so early as the 6th of August, on which day they addressed a letter to the Mayor. It was to the following purport, viz. that 'the unfinished state of the docks in Front-street, between Coenties and the Old slips, generally, had been, in their opinion, a source of disease, in that neighborhood, last year, and had occasioned the death of several valuable citizens. That they cannot sufficiently regret that they had reason to renew their



remonstrances on this subject, and that its present situation was likely to be productive of still greater evils than those of last year.' They added, that several persons had sickened in the neighborhood of these unfinished grounds within a week, and with symptoms strikingly characteristic of yellow fever; and they recommended that the common council would appoint two of their members, with whom they (the commissioners) would meet, at an early hour on the ensuing morning, to concert measures adapted to the emergency of the case. The board very cheerfully complied with this recommendation, and such measures were immediately adopted as were deemed most likely to check the progress of the growing malady; but it had now taking so deep root, that it could neither be eradicated nor checked by human means.

"On the same day (6th August) the commissioners issued an advertisement, notifying their determination to put the laws in force against those who should neglect to keep the streets clean before their respective doors, &c., adding that the street inspectors were directed to report all offences of this nature to the police, and that the penalty against offenders would be rigidly exacted.

"On the 12th, 13th and 14th of August, there were heavy showers of rain; that on the 14th commenced at four in the morning, and continued without intermission until nine, with considerable thunder. The quantity which fell during these five hours, was supposed to have been greater than had at any time fallen, during the same space of time, for many years. The streets were covered with water in many places knee-deep, and a vast number of cellars were filled with it.

"It was at the time generally believed, that this excessive rain and thunder would have so purified the air, that the city would, in a few days, be totally exempt from any cases of this disorder; but, alas! our expectations were dreadfully disappointed. It is well known, that stagnant water in confined places, during hot weather, will, in a few days, exhale a pestilential vapor, which, if it does not generate, will certainly propagate or throw into more extensive circulation dangerous diseases which have already made their appearance. To prevent an occurrence of this kind, the citizens were repeatedly and most earnestly entreated by the Health Commissioners to cause the water to be removed, and lime afterward to be liberally scattered in their cellars. Although it might have been reasonably expected, that a regard to self-preservation would have produced a prompt compliance with this recommendation, it is well known that many neglected it, and of those not a few were amongst the first victims to the disease. From this time, the number of deaths almost daily increased.

"About the 24th of August, numbers began to leave the city, and many of those who had offices for the transaction of business towards the East river, moved to Broadway, which was deemed more healthy. The customhouse, in Mill-street, and the Insurance Office, in Water-street, were fixed, for the time, in the Tontine City Tavern, in Broadway.

"During the whole month of August, the number of deaths amounted to three hundred and twenty-nine. As particular attention was not paid by the sextons, during this month, to distinguish those who fell victims to the fever from those who had died of other disorders, it was difficult to ascertain their precise numbers. It was believed, however, that by fixing it at one hundred, it would not be far from the truth. On the 15th of August, the deaths were 14—from which day the number continued to progress, so that on the 1st of September they amounted to 23. The daily averages during August was about 12.

"On the 15th of September the number of funerals was 38, on the 19th they were no less than 63, and on each of the two following days they were reduced to 40—from which circumstance hopes were entertained that our mortal foe was about to leave us; but we were again disappointed, for the next four days it kept fluctuating between 41 and 50, and on the 26th rose up to 60. The total number of deaths during this month was eleven hundred and fifty-two, of whom nine hundred and fifty-four died of fever. The daily average through the month was about 38.

"The number of the dead on the 1st of October was 43, and this was the greatest number during the whole month. On the 18th it was reduced to 16, and on the 21st it only amounted to 9. After this the number of deaths on any one day, during the existence of the calamity, did not exceed 15; and it is almost certain, that had our absent citizens attended to the advice of the Health Committee, dissuading them from a premature return, the death warrant of the disorder might have been dated from that day. The whole number of funerals in October was five hundred and twenty-two, of whom four hundred and thirty-one died of fever. The average of the deaths, during this month, was about 17.

"On the 10th of November the deaths were 5, and on each of the preceding days they were only 4. The total number during these ten days were 83, of whom thirty-nine died of yellow fever. The following address of the Committee to the public now made its appearance.



“The Health Committee for the relief of the sick and indigent in the city of New York, beg leave to congratulate their fellow-citizens, that under Divine Providence, this long afflicted city is once more restored to its usual state of general health, and, with the most heartfelt pleasure, inform those who yet remain in exile, that although a few cases of the pestilential fever exist, yet that by the *late cold weather and frost*, the contagion is so far destroyed, as to render the return of their families to the city perfectly safe, provided they take the necessary previous measures of cleansing and ventilating their long unaired dwellings, and purifying the bedding and clothing, which may have been left therein during the prevalence of the fever.

“It would have afforded the Committee much satisfaction, could they have given this invitation at an earlier period, but they did not conceive themselves warranted by the then existing circumstances. There have, until the present moment, been several new cases of fever, *particularly among those citizens who returned earlier than the committee thought prudent, many of whom have fallen victims to the devouring pestilence.* This, among other circumstances, has induced the committee, to withhold this invitation until the present time, &c.’

“The whole number of deaths during this awful calamity, was two thousand and eighty-six, viz. eleven hundred and ten men, five hundred and eighty-nine women, and eight hundred and eighty-five children. Of these, if we admit that one hundred died of the fever in August, its victims would amount to one thousand five hundred and twenty-four. A great many of our citizens, too, who fled, were likewise cut off by it. Hence it is probable, that the whole number of deaths would be between 2,400 and 2,500. An awful number indeed; particularly if we consider that more than one third, some suppose that one half, of the inhabitants had left the city.

“An opinion generally prevailed, that the progress of the disease varied according to the state of the atmosphere; but from my observations on this subject, in the years 1798, 1799, 1800, 1803, 1805, and also in the present year, I am much inclined to doubt its accuracy. *The pestilence walketh in darkness,* and the wisest of men, as yet, know very little of the nature of its progress. Of this, however, we may be certain, that cool mornings and evenings, accompanied by hot days, contribute greatly to spread infection; that in case of yellow fever having for some time existed in a city, it is extremely dangerous for those who have fled to return to their houses till the hard frost shall set in, and that a *keen black frost* has uniformly and almost instantaneously put an end to the further progress of the disorder.”

The following is an account of the yellow fever in 1803, as given in an official letter by Dr. Miller.

“The commencement of the disease took place about the 20th of July, and from that time, it continued to prevail, in a greater or less degree, till the end of October. The number of deaths, in this city, amounted to five hundred and three; those at the Hospital of Bellevue, to one hundred and three, and those at the Marine Hospital on Staten Island, to sixty-eight, making a total of six hundred and seventy-four. To this should be added an indefinite number, about fifty or sixty, who fled from the city, and died of this disease in the neighboring country and villages.

“The first public alarm arose from some fatal cases at the Coffee-House Slip, and in that neighborhood. About the same time, the disease was discovered in many other parts of the city, without any known intercourse or communication between the persons who fell sick. Although the number of cases, even at the worst periods of the epidemic, could not be pronounced to be great, especially if compared with some preceding seasons, they were certainly more generally diffused, and left fewer parts of the city exempt than on any former occasions. Broadway and some of the adjacent parts of the town retained their healthy character. The streets lying near the margins of the two rivers, and some of those in the upper part of the city, which are principally inhabited by indigent, uncleanly, and dissolute classes of the community, suffered the worst ravages of the disease. The alarm of the inhabitants was very suddenly produced, and the suspension of business and the desertion of the city far exceeded what had been ever experienced in former seasons.”

The following respecting the yellow fever in 1805, is extracted from a letter from Dr. E. Miller to Gov. Lewis.

“In former seasons, it has been usual to observe sporadic cases of this disease, for several weeks, before the commencement of the epidemic. This was remarkably verified in the late season; and such cases deserve the more attention, as they furnish the best means of calculating the probability of approaching pestilence. Accordingly, one case of a decidedly malignant character was observed in the month of June; several took place in July; a still greater number in August: and at the beginning of September, they had become so nu

merous as to ascertain the existence of the epidemic. Throughout September and October, the disease continued to prevail with more or less severity, according to the fluctuating state of the weather; but towards the close of the latter month, the coldness of the season had evidently checked its progress; and at the beginning of November, the city was nearly restored to its usual health.

"During the early period of the epidemic, nearly all the cases took place on the eastern side of the city, in Front, Water, and Pearl streets, and principally below Burling-Slip. They afterward became more generally diffused. About the 20th of September, they began to prevail near the North river. On the whole, the *low* grounds on the margin of the two rivers certainly produced a chief part of the cases. The number of deaths in the city amounted to about two hundred; those at the Bellevue Hospital to 52, and those in the Marine Hospital, sent from the city, to twenty-eight. The number of cases of malignant fever reported to the Board of Health, amounted to six hundred. It is proper, likewise, in estimating the extent of the epidemic, to notice an unascertained number, probably about forty, who after their flight from the city died in various parts of the country.

"The source of this disease forms a most interesting subject of inquiry; on the success of which must depend all rational and adequate means of preventing and eradicating the evil. After a long and careful investigation of the subject, I cannot hesitate to conclude, that a *pernicious exhalation or vapour floating in the atmosphere, is the primary and essential cause of this disease.*"

The yellow fever in 1822, made its appearance in a different quarter from that in which it had commenced its depredations in former years. It had uniformly begun somewhere on the East river; but now it was first seen in Rector-street towards the North river, a part of the city which had been heretofore deemed peculiarly unhealthy. The disease was first formally noticed by the Board of Health on the 31st of July. The Board again met at 12 o'clock, having agreed to meet every day at that hour during the prevalence of fever. From the 13th of July to the 2d of November, twelve hundred and thirty-six persons died.

"On the same day, Saturday, the 24th August, our city presented the appearance of a town besieged. From daybreak till night, one line of carts, containing boxes, merchandise, and effects, were seen moving towards Greenwich Village and the upper parts of the city. Carriages and hacks, wagons and horsemen, were scouring the streets and filling the roads; persons with anxiety strongly marked on their countenances and with hurried gait were bustling through the streets. Temporary stores and offices were erecting, and even on the ensuing day (Sunday) carts were in motion and the saw and hammer busily at work. Within a few days thereafter, the Customhouse, the Post-office, the Banks, the Insurance offices, and the printers of newspapers, located themselves in the village or in the upper part of Broadway, where they were free from the impending danger, and these places almost instantaneously became the seat of the immense business usually carried on in this great metropolis.

Friday, the 11th of October, was observed as a day of public humiliation and prayer on account of the pestilence.

"Immediately after the address of the Board to their fellow-citizens on the 26th October, the absentees began to return to their respective abodes with a precipitation almost unparalleled. Forty or fifty carts and wagons could be seen in a line transporting goods, wares, merchandise, and household furniture from the village of Greenwich and places in the outskirts of the city, to the stores and houses from which they had been taken several weeks before. On the 5th November, the Customhouse, Post-office, Banks, Insurance offices, Printing offices, Vendue Masters, Merchants, &c., returned to their former habitations. About this time, the places of worship, which had been so long shut, in the lower part of the city, were re-opened, vessels came to our docks as usual, and a bustle again became visible at the former places of trade and commerce."

In July, 1832, the asiatic cholera made its appearance in this city. The following table is extracted from the New York Observer. It includes all the deaths from July 2d, at about the time of its commencement, until Oct. 19th, when the pestilence had almost ceased.

## CITY INSPECTOR'S REPORT.

## OUR ESTIMATE.

Week ending	Burials.	Of Cholera.	Deaths by pestilence.	Average per day.
July 7.....	191.....	56.....	81.....	11
" 14.....	510.....	336.....	400.....	57
" 21.....	887.....	716.....	777.....	111
" 28.....	879.....	686.....	769.....	110
Aug. 4.....	580.....	383.....	470.....	67
" 11.....	467.....	281.....	357.....	51
" 18.....	444.....	222.....	334.....	48
" 25.....	391.....	178.....	281.....	40
Sept. 1.....	324.....	138.....	214.....	30
" 8.....	355.....	201.....	245.....	35
" 15.....	291.....	128.....	181.....	26
" 22.....	238.....	72.....	128.....	18
" 29.....	180.....	50.....	70.....	10
Oct. 5.....	137.....	24.....	27.....	4
" 12.....	129.....	14.....	19.....	2
" 19.....	94.....	11.....	11.....	2
Total.....	6,097	3,496	4,364	

The annexed description of New York in 1800, was taken from a series of historical articles relating to the city, now being published in the New York Express, ..... commenced two years since.

"The fashionable part of the city, *or west end of the town*, was in Wall and Pine streets, between Broadway and Pearl,—Pearl from Hanover square, (now part of Old slip,) to John-street, along State-street and a part of Broadway, below Wall-street. Then the city hall was not built, and on the site where it now stands was the rear of the almshouse—the hog-pen of which enclosed the ground now the most beautiful part of the Park. The change is truly astonishing. In Wall-street, for example, there now is but one family residing in the whole street, and that is over a bank. Hardly an old building remains, and not one that is not so altered as to be totally different from what it was then. At the corner of Nassau-street, stood the venerable Federal hall, since torn down—a splendid row of dwellings was afterward put up, which were subsequently torn down to give place to the new customhouse, now building. Next below stood the elegant mansion of Mr. Verplanck, the brick of which were brought from Holland, and in its stead is the Bank of the State of New York. Next was the residence of John Keese, now the Union Bank—less changed than any other building. This, however, on the first of May, is to be levelled with the ground, and a new banking-house to be put up. Between it and William-street were the residences of Francis B. Winthrop and Charles Wilkes—in the place of which are the Dry Dock Bank, and Bank of America. On the lot where the United States Bank now stands was the elegant mansion of Gen. John Lamb, first collector of the port, and father of Alderman Lamb. This was considered not only the finest house, but was believed to be the grandest house that could be built. On the opposite side, where is now going up the massive new Merchants' Exchange, stood the residence of Thomas Buchanan, Mrs. White, and William C. Leffingwell. Mr. Jauncey, an English gentleman who lived in great style, occupied the building now rented by Messrs. Dykers & Alstyne—his stable is the same building now used by the Board of Brokers. The very room in which millions of stock are sold every week was then a hay-loft.

"The watch-house was kept at the corner of Broad-street, now used by Robinson for the sale of his caricatures. Baker's tavern, one of the most noted public houses, was at the corner of New-street—a club met there nightly for more than half a century. Pine-street has undergone still greater changes,—from Water-street to Broadway, every house has been demolished. Then not a store was to be seen. The old French church, the sanctuary of the Huguenots, stood at the corner of Nassau,—its surrounding burying yard contained the ashes of many of the most valued citizens. The Walcotts, Jays, Waddingtons, Radcliffs, Brinkerhoffs, Wells, and a host of others, resided in this street, without a thought that in less than 40, and even 30 years, not one brick then standing, would remain on another. In Pearl-street were the fashionable residences of Samuel Denton, John Ellis, John J. Glover, John Mowett, Robert Lenox, Thomas Cadle, John Glendenning, John B. Murray, Governor Broome, Andrew Ogden, Governor George Clinton, Richard Varick, and a great

number of others. Nearly all of these gentlemen are deceased. We noticed a few days since, one of the number, Mr. Denton, for a long time past a resident of Tennessee. He remarked that he was absolutely a stranger; knew no one, and could hardly identify a single spot. In Hanover square, stood a block of buildings fronting Old slip and Pearl-street. They have all been removed. The city consisted of seven wards, now increased to seventeen."



*View of the City Hall, New York.*

The city hall\* is one of the most prominent buildings in New York, standing near the centre of the park, an area of about four acres. Situated in this spacious area, it is seen to great advantage in every direction.

"The building is of a square form, two stories in height, besides a basement story. It has a wing at each end, projecting from the front, and in the centre the roof is elevated to form an attic story. The whole length of the building is 216 feet, the breadth 105, and the height 51 feet. Including the attic story, it is 65 feet in height. The front and both ends, above the basement story, are built of native white marble, from Stockbridge, Massachusetts; and the rest of the building is constructed of brown freestone. The roof is covered with copper, and there is a balustrade of marble entirely round the top. Rising from the middle of the roof, is a cupola, on which is placed a colossal figure of JUSTICE, holding in her right hand, which rests on her forehead, a balance, and in her left, a sword pointing to the ground. Justice is not blindfold, as she is represented in Europe.

"There are four entrances to the building; one in front, one in the

---

\* The above engraving was copied from a drawing taken some years ago. Since then, the cupola has been slightly altered, and a clock placed in it. A small cupola has also been added in the rear, on which hangs the city fire-bell. The city is divided into five fire districts, and when there is a fire the particular district in which it is located is indicated by the number of times which the bell tolls. For instance, when it is in the first it tolls once, in the second, twice in succession, and so on, excepting in the fifth, which is indicated by a continual tolling.

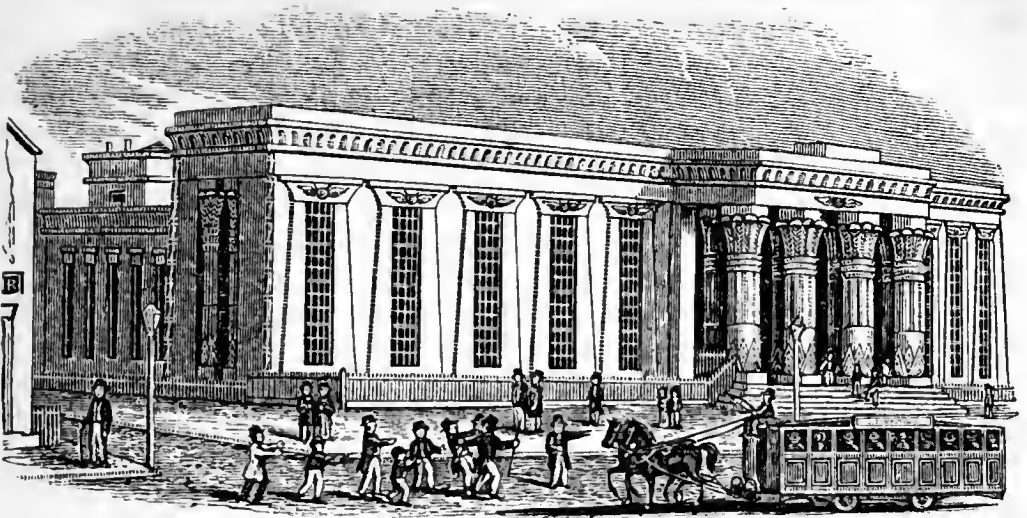
rear, and one in each end. The front, which is the principal, is on the first story, to which there is access by a flight of 12 marble steps, rising from which there are 16 columns supporting a portico immediately over the entrance, also composed of marble. In the centre of the rear of the building, there is a projecting pediment. The entrance in this quarter is also on the first story, by a flight of freestone steps. The first story, including the portico, is of the Ionic, the second of the Corinthian, the attic of the Fancy, and the cupola of the Composite orders.

"The foundation stone of this building was laid on 26th September, 1803, during the mayoralty of Edward Livingston, Esq., and at a time when the yellow fever prevailed in the city. It was finished in 1812, and the expense, exclusive of the furniture, amounted to half a million of dollars."

"Fifty dollars," says the New York Express, "were appropriated to defray the expenses of the ceremony of laying the corner-stone. These were the times when expenses of this sort were dealt out with a most sparing hand. No corporation dinners were allowed and two to three thousand dollars expended. When the corner-stone was laid, and long after, the long building now standing on Chamber-street, and in which various courts are held, was the almshouse. The paupers of that day numbered less than four hundred; now, our Bellvue establishment has more inmates than the number of many of our most flourishing cities. Three to four thousand are the permanent inhabitants of the almshouse, besides quadruple that number who receive temporary relief from the commissioners. The space between the almshouse and city hall, was then a pig-pen, and contained hundreds of pigs, fattened by the wash of the almshouse, debtor's prison, and bridewell. It will be seen that the hall is mainly built of marble; the first design was that the whole should be built of that material. At that time, marble was high, and it was desirable to make a saving. It was maintained that the population would never, to any extent, settle above Chamber-street, and therefore, as the rear of the hall would not be seen, it was concluded to build the same of red freestone. This accounts for the difference between the front and rear."

The following shows the Egyptian building, embracing the halls of justice, as it appears fronting Centre-street. The police courts are held here at all hours of the day; the justices relieving each other in their sittings. This place may be considered as the head-quarters of the police officers or constables, who are constantly seen going after, and returning with criminals of every grade, from the genteel and accomplished rascal, to his brother in crime, the coarse and brutal villain. Perhaps in no other part of the country are seen such degraded and disgusting exhibitions of fallen humanity, as in this place. Here many culprits of both sexes are literally *dragged* up to the tribunal of justice. While some are making complaints, others are being "examined," "sentenced," "bound over," or "reprimanded," as the case may be. While this is going on, the officers may





*Southern view of the Halls of Justice, Centre-street.*

be seen leading off some to the prisons, or *tombs*, (as they are familiarly called,) in another part of the building. The court of sessions is held in an adjoining part of the building, at which the recorder presides.

"This edifice now occupies the whole of the block bounded by Leonard, Elm, Franklin, and Centre streets, (formerly the corporation yard,) and is 253 feet 3 inches in length, by 200 feet 5 inches in width.

"The interior combines accommodations for the courts of sessions, police, grand jury, house of detention, records, city watch, district attorney, sheriff, clerk of the court, and other officers belonging to the different branches of the institution, together with the necessary offices for cooking, washing, watering, warming, &c. The whole designed by Mr. John Haviland.

"The four facades, as well as the entrance hall, are executed in the Egyptian style of architecture, with Hallowell granite.

"The principal front has a distyle portico of four columns, with palm-leaved capitals. Above the capitals are square dies, upon which rests the architrave, ornamented with a large winged globe encircled by serpents. The architrave is surmounted by a cornice, composed of a bold Scotia, enriched with reeded Triglyphs and a banded Torus; and which, being of the same height with that of the similarly embellished wings, forms with them one continued line. Moreover, the banded moulding of the cornice descends in the form of a roller on all the external angles of the edifice. Both the wings are perforated with five lofty windows, extending the height of two stories, and finished with diminished pilasters, which support a cornice over each, composed simply of a bold Scotia, enriched with a winged globe and serpents.

"The lateral fronts on Leonard and Franklin streets have each two projecting pylones or porches, with two columns; the one on Leonard-street adjoining the principal front, is the entrance to the



debtors' ward, and the opposite one on Franklin-street is the entrance to the police ward; the other two corresponding porches next to Elm-street, form the carriage entrance to the house of detention. These porches are 54 feet wide, and their columns and entablatures correspond with those of the principal front, but the caps and shafts of the columns are less enriched. The recess in both these lateral fronts is six feet, and is relieved by five windows corresponding in character with those of the principal front, but of less proportion and enrichment, the Scotia being finished with reeded Triglyphs only, instead of the winged globe and serpents. The approach to the windows on these fronts is guarded against by a neat railing in keeping with the architecture. The rear or front on Elm-street having no entrance or windows, is simply relieved by seven narrow recesses in imitation of embrasures, and a railing in the same style as those on the lateral fronts.

"A terrace surrounds the whole enclosure, raised ten feet above the level of Centre-street, from which you ascend eight steps of a truncated and pyramidal form, to the platform of the portico, from which you ascend also twelve steps, between the intercolumniation of the rear columns to the entrance hall. This hall is 50 feet square and 25 feet high, supported by eight columns, ranged between two rows with their antæ placed on the opposite walls. These columns bear the character or an order taken from the colonnade of the temple of Medynet Abou. Attached to the antes opposite these columns, the architect originally designed to place the Egyptian cariatides, so highly spoken of by the French artists in Napoleon's great work on Egypt, published by Pauckonche; and he feels assured that the Board will yet be of his opinion, and finally adopt these splendid and imposing figures in this entrance hall, as nothing else will be wanting to perfect the edifice; their capitals are ornamented with the leaves and flowers of the Lotus. The floors are arched and laid in mosaic of an Egyptian character, governed in form by the compartments in the ceiling to which each belongs.

"The principal courts, jury, witness, and other business rooms, are connected with, and lead into the entrance hall. On the left side are doors and passages communicating with the grand jury room, offices for register, clerk of the court, district attorney, and sheriff, debtors' ward and witness' rooms; and on the right side are disposed the magistrates' offices, court, and witness' rooms, watchmen's dormitories, police court, officers' rooms, and cells for nightly commitments. The centre leads to the court of sessions, (including two jury rooms, and separate gallery capable of containing an audience of 300 persons;) the whole well ventilated and lighted, and in a situation the least liable to be disturbed by the noise of the adjoining streets.

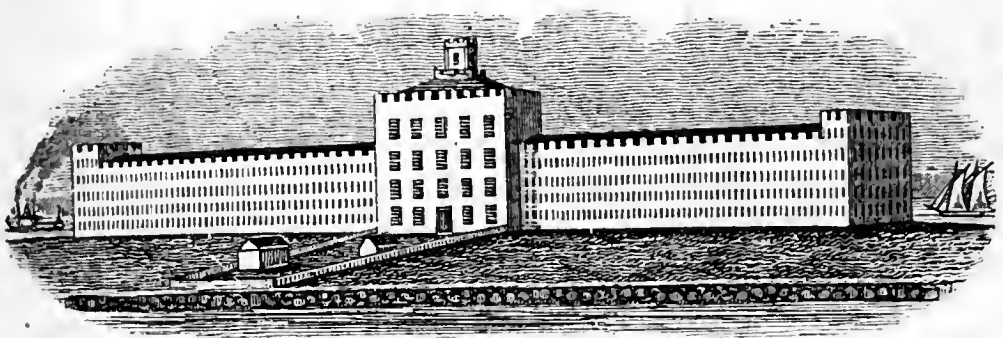
"The house of detention is a distinct and isolated building, 142 feet in length by 45 in width. It contains 148 cells, divided into four distinct classes for prisoners, including baths, and rooms for male and female, white and black vagrants. The lower cells are 6 feet 9 inches wide, 11 feet high, and 15 feet long, diminishing 18 inches in

length in each story ; they are provided with cast-iron water closets, hydrant, water cock, ventilators, and are warmed by Perkins' hot water pipes, (introduced and now in successful operation in the new penitentiaries at Philadelphia and Trenton, by J. Haviland, architect.) The floors, and ceilings, and galleries are formed of slabs from the North river flagging ; the doors and window jambs of iron ; and the entire cells are otherwise finished on the most approved plan for security, seclusion, ventilation, economy of supervision and watching. The corridors are ten feet wide below, and widen at each story to 19 feet at the summit, affording a free ventilation and uninterrupted view of every cell door, from the observatory. A bridge leads across from the house of detention to the prisoners' seat in the courthouse. By reference to the specifications and drawings, it will be seen that every part of the building is calculated to be executed in the most substantial and approved manner, with the best materials of their kind : and that no pains or expense is spared to effect all the desired objects of the institution, with the aid, experience, and best talent that the country affords.

"The building is generally fire-proof by ceilings and floors of arched masonry.

"The site on which the building is erected, is formed of made ground, every precaution having been used to render the foundation secure by the introduction of iron ties, inverted arches, and heavy timbering. The whole area was excavated several feet below the water level, large timbers were placed together, and range timbers at right angles with these laid several feet wider than the respective walls.

"This edifice was commenced in 1836, and finished during the summer of 1838."—*New York in 1840.*



*View of the Penitentiary on Blackwell's island.*

The above is a view of the penitentiary on Blackwell's island, about four miles NE. of the city hall. It is an immense stone edifice, recently erected, partly by convicts. The main building is four stories high, surmounted by a square tower ; the two wings, each extending upwards of 200 feet from the centre building, are also four stories high. The interior is fitted up with rooms for the accommodation of the keepers, workshops in which the prisoners are obliged to labor,

and numerous cells; the whole being constructed in the most substantial and secure manner. Bridewell is situated at Bellvue, being part of the building now used as the female penitentiary. Criminals convicted of petit larceny, &c., are confined here; also prisoners before trial. The house of refuge is situated about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles N. of the city hall, and is under the control of the 'Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents.' It was incorporated in 1825.

"BANKS.—There are now in the city of New York twenty-three incorporated banks, with an aggregate capital of \$20,361,200. There are also incorporated in the state of New York seventy-five other banks, with an aggregate capital of \$16,740,260, making in all ninety-eight banks, with a total capital of \$37,101,468. All but eight of the above banks are subject to the Safety Fund Act; the exceptions are the Manhattan, Dry Dock, Fulton, North River, and Chemical banks, in the city of New York; the Long Island Bank, Brooklyn; Commercial Bank, Albany; and Bank of Rochester, in the city of Rochester. The Safety Fund now amounts to \$500,000, which is the maximum provided by law. This fund was created by an annual tax upon the *Safety Fund Banks*, and in case of the failure of any one or more of them, it is liable to be drawn on for the deficit.

"The banks are open every day in the year, from 10 A. M. to 3 P. M., except Sundays, Christmas day, New Year's day, the Fourth of July, and general holidays appointed by legal authority, and the Bank of New York on Good Fridays. In 1851, 40 bks, cap. 35 mills.

"The rate of discount is 6 per cent. per annum, (calculating 360 days to the year,) excepting when notes have over 60 days to run. Three days' grace are allowed on all notes, and the discount taken for the same. When notes have over 60 days to run, the banks have the privilege of charging 7 per cent." In 1851, 209 bks. in the State.

The following is an account of the great fire in 1835, by which it is estimated that about twenty millions worth of property was destroyed.

"One of the most alarming and destructive fires ever known in this hemisphere, broke out on Wednesday evening, December 16th, 1835, in the premises of Messrs. Crawford & Andrews, situate No. 25 Merchant-street, in this city, which in a short time raged with such intensity as to defy the exertions of the firemen, and others, who with equal zeal and promptitude were quickly on the spot for the purpose of stopping its ravages. The inutility of all aid was, however, soon perceptible, and all that could be done, was to remove what could in haste be got together, to such places as were deemed beyond the reach of the devouring element. With this impression, an immense quantity of goods were placed, for safety from buildings in the immediate vicinity of the fire, in the Merchants' Exchange and Reformed Dutch Church, where it was presumed they would remain free from danger: alas! the futility of human speculation; but a short time had elapsed from the time of such deposit to the whole being enveloped in flames, and these splendid buildings were soon reduced to a heap of ashes. The power of man was fruitlessly employed in attempts to stay its impetuosity, which every minute increased in the most alarming manner, spreading in all directions, and causing the utmost dismay and consternation through the whole city. Any attempt to convey to the mind a faithful description of the awfully grand scene that presented itself to the view of those who were witnesses of this dreadful catastrophe, must of necessity be very feeble.

"The morning of the 17th of December, 1835, opened upon New York with a scene of devastation around, sufficient to dismay the stoutest heart. The fine range of buildings and splendid stores in Exchange place, Merchant-street, and all the adjoining streets down

to the river, lay literally levelled to the earth, with their contents consumed; the Merchants' Exchange and Post-office entirely destroyed—the whole one heap of smoking ruins.

"A tolerably correct idea of the extent of the devastation may be formed from the following account, which appeared the next morning in the Courier and Enquirer.

"South-street is burned down from Wall-street to Coenties slip. Front-street is burned down from Wall-street to Coenties slip. Pearl-street is burned down from Wall-street to Coenties alley, and was there stopped by blowing up a building. Stone-street is burned down from William-street to No. 32 on the one side and No. 39 on the other. Beaver-street is burned down half way to Broad-street. Exchange place is burned down from Hanover-street to within three doors of Broad-street; here the flames were stopped by blowing up a house. William-street is burned down from Wall-street to South-street, both sides of the way. Market-house down. Wall-street is burned down on the south side, from William-street to South-street, with the exception of 51, 53, 65, 57, 59, 61, opposite this office. All the streets and alleys within the above limits are destroyed.

"The following will be found a tolerably accurate statement of the number of houses and stores now levelled with the ground: 26 on Water-street, 37 on South-street, 80 on Front-street, 62 on Exchange place, 44 on William-street, 16 on Coenties slip, 3 on Hanover square, 20 on Gouverneur's lane, 20 on Cuyler's alley, 79 on Pearl-street, 76 on Water-street, 16 on Hanover-street, 31 on Exchange-street, 33 on Old slip, 40 on Stone-street, 23 on Beaver-street, 10 on Jones' lane, 38 on Mill-street;—Total, 674.

"Six hundred and seventy-four tenements. By far the greater part in the occupancy of our largest shipping and wholesale drygoods merchants, and filled with the richest products of every portion of the globe. How estimate the immense loss sustained, or the fearful consequences to the general prosperity?

"Of the Merchants' Exchange nothing but its marble walls remain standing.

"Three or four vessels lying at the wharves on South-street were slightly injured in their yards and rigging. They were all hauled out into the river as soon as practicable.

"A detachment of marines from the navy-yard under Lieut. Reynolds, and of sailors under Capt. Mix of the navy, arrived on the spot at two o'clock in the morning. They rendered most valuable service. The gunpowder brought from the magazine at Red hook was partly under their charge.

"The cold during the whole time was excessive; the thermometer at zero. It may be easily supposed that this greatly paralyzed the exertion of the firemen. One sank under its effects, and was with difficulty resuscitated.

"Two companies, with their engines, arrived here from Newark, and rendered very material assistance.

"The passengers in the steamboat coming down the river, saw the flames from the Highlands, forty-five miles distant, and such was the violence of the gale, during the prevalence of the fire, that burning embers were carried across the East river to Brooklyn and set fire to the roof of a house there, which was however speedily extinguished.

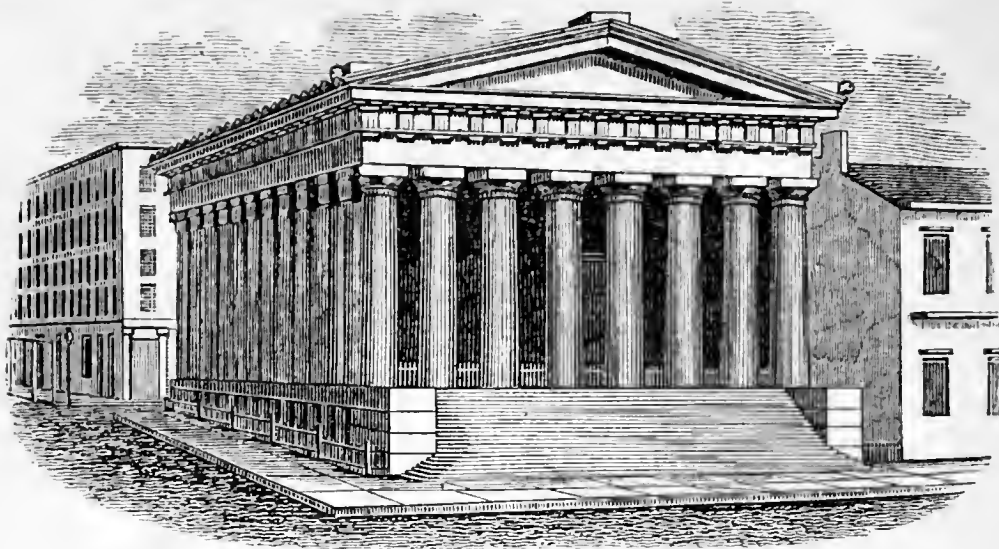
"Strong bodies of cavalry and volunteer infantry were patrolling the streets near the fire, and preserved perfect order for the purpose of preventing depredations."

Columbia college, (formerly King's college,) is situated on a beautiful square between Murray, Barclay, Church, and Chapel streets, in the city of New York. It was established under a royal charter in 1754, which has been confirmed by various acts of the legislature since the revolution.

"There are two literary societies connected with the college, composed of students and graduates—viz, the *Peithologian* and the *Philolexian* societies.

"There is also connected with the college, a grammar school, subject to the control of the trustees, and under the direction of Professor Anthon, as rector. The school is composed of upwards of 200 hundred scholars, and instruction is given in all branches necessary for admission into any college, or for the counting-house.

"Eight instructors are constantly employed, besides one teacher in French, one in Spanish, and one in German and Italian. There is also a primary school attached to this institution, in which boys from five to ten years are prepared for the more advanced classes.



*View of the Customhouse, Wall-street.*

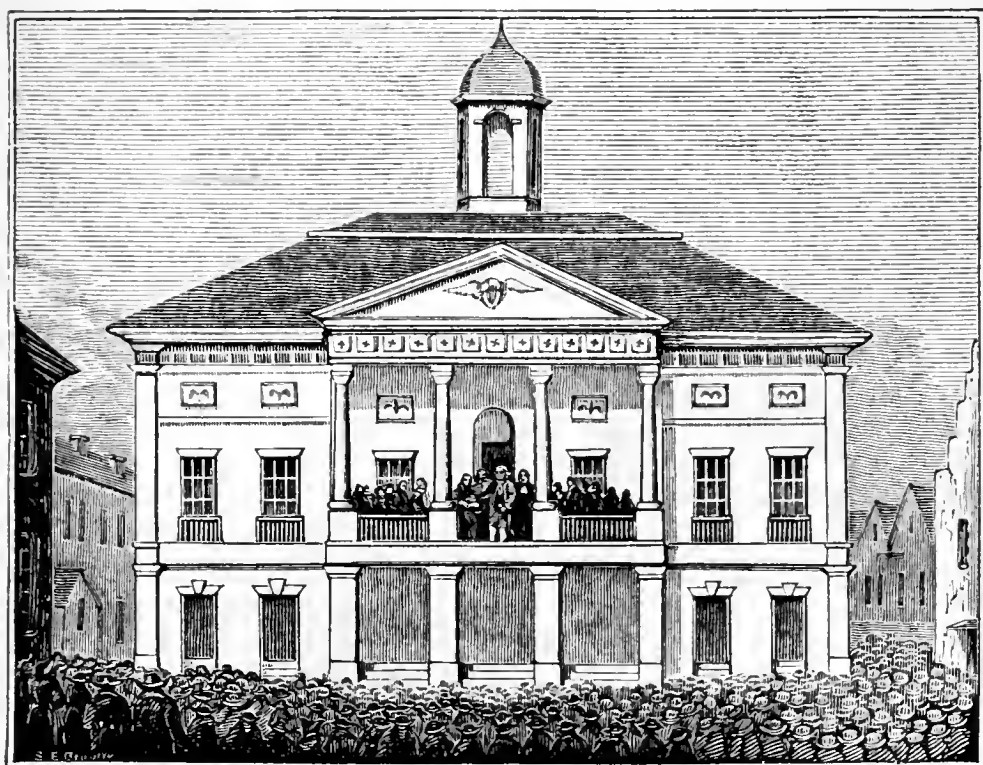
“By a statute of Columbia college, the corporation of the city of New York, the trustees of the New York Public School Society, the trustees or directors of the Clinton Hall Association, of the Mercantile Library Association, and of the Mechanic and Scientific Institutions, the General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen, and such other societies as the board of trustees may from time to time designate, are each entitled to have always two students educated in the college free of all charges of tuition. Every religious denomination in the city is also entitled to have one student, who may be designed for the ministry, educated free of all charges. And every school, from which there shall be admitted in any one year into the college four students, have the privilege of sending one scholar, to be educated gratuitously. In order to give effect to the privilege in regard to the common schools in the city, twelve scholars at one time receive gratuitous instruction in the grammar school preparatory to their entering the college.”

The above is a view of the new customhouse as seen from Wall-street. This structure surpasses any building of its size in the world, both in the beauty of its design and the durability of its construction. It is in the form of a parallelogram, 200 feet long, by 90 wide; and about 80 feet in height from the bottom of the foundation wall to the top. Brick, granite, and marble are used in the construction; all the inside walls are of brick, with the exception of those in the rotunda, which are of marble. The steps and stairs throughout are of a light-colored granite, employed for the sake of durability. At the extremity of the entrance hall is the rotunda, or large circular apartment to be used as the collector's office. This is a most splendid room; the roof is supported by 16 beautiful marble columns, highly polished with Corinthian capitals, 30 feet high, and 2 feet 8 inches in diameter. The diameter of the rotunda is 60 feet in the clear, and 80 feet in the recesses. The largest blocks of marble used in





STATUE OF GEORGE III,  
Demolished on the Declaration of Independence in New York, 1776.



INAUGURATION OF WASHINGTON,  
In the gallery of Federal Hall, New York, 30th April, 1789.



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

1900  
THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
A L

the building weigh thirty-three tons. The marble slabs for the roof weigh 300 or 400 pounds, and lap over each other eight inches with an upper and an under lip, to allow of the expansive power, and to keep out the least particle of water. The entire outside of this splendid edifice is of marble, with the exception of the granite steps. There is not a particle of wood work in any part of the building, and it is probably the only structure in the world that has been erected so entirely fire-proof. This elegant edifice was commenced in May, 1834, and finished in May, 1841. The cost, ground inclusive, was \$1,175,000—building alone, \$950,000. The architect is Mr. John Frazee, and it will probably remain for ages a monument of his skill.

The number of officers employed in the customhouse is 354, of whom nearly 200 are inspectors. The amount of duties received for the last three years has been as follows, viz :—

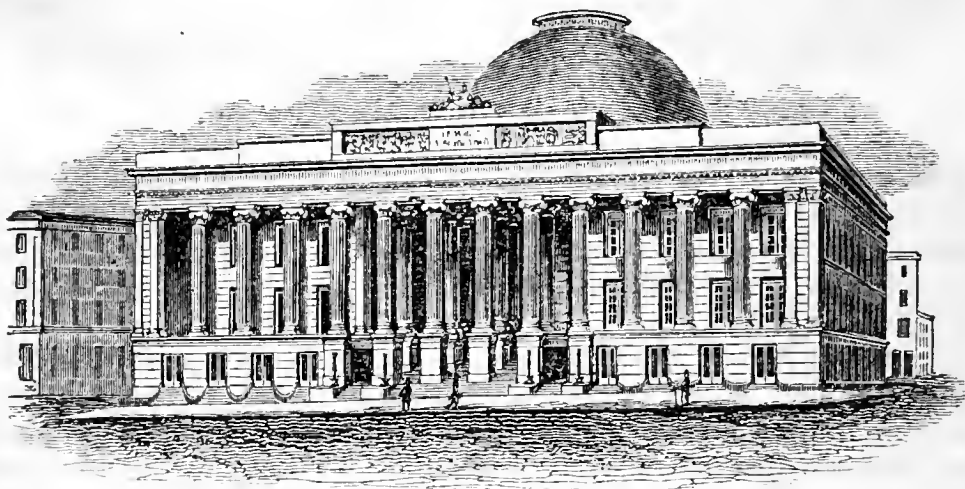
1838.....	\$10,494,055 34
1839.....	13,970,332 49
1840.....	7,557,441 36

The old city or Federal Hall stood on the present site of the Customhouse. It was in its gallery on Wall-street, on April 30th, 1789, that George Washington was inaugurated the first President of the United States. The annexed account of this ceremony is from Sparks' Life of Washington :—

“A committee of congress, consisting of three members of the Senate and five of the House of Representatives, was appointed to meet him in New Jersey and attend him to the city of New York. To Elizabethtown Point came many other persons of distinction, and the heads of the several departments of government. He was there received in a barge, splendidly fitted up for the occasion, and rowed by thirteen pilots in white uniforms. This was followed by vessels and boats, fancifully decorated, and crowded with spectators. When the President's barge came near to the city, a salute of thirteen guns was fired from the vessels in the harbor, and from the battery. At the landing he was again saluted by a discharge of artillery, and was joined by the governor and other officers of the state, and the corporation of the city. A procession was then formed, headed by a military train, which was followed by the principal officers of state and city, the clergy, foreign ministers, and a great concourse of citizens. The procession advanced to the house prepared for the reception of the President. The day was passed in festivity and joy, and in the evening the city was brilliantly illuminated.

“The first public act of the President was that of taking the oath of office. It was decided by congress, that this should be done with some ceremony. In the morning of the day appointed, April 30th, at 9 o'clock, religious services suited to the occasion were performed in all the churches of the city. At twelve the troops paraded before the President's door, and soon afterward came the committees of congress and the heads of departments in carriages, to attend him to the Federal Hall, where the two houses of congress were assembled.

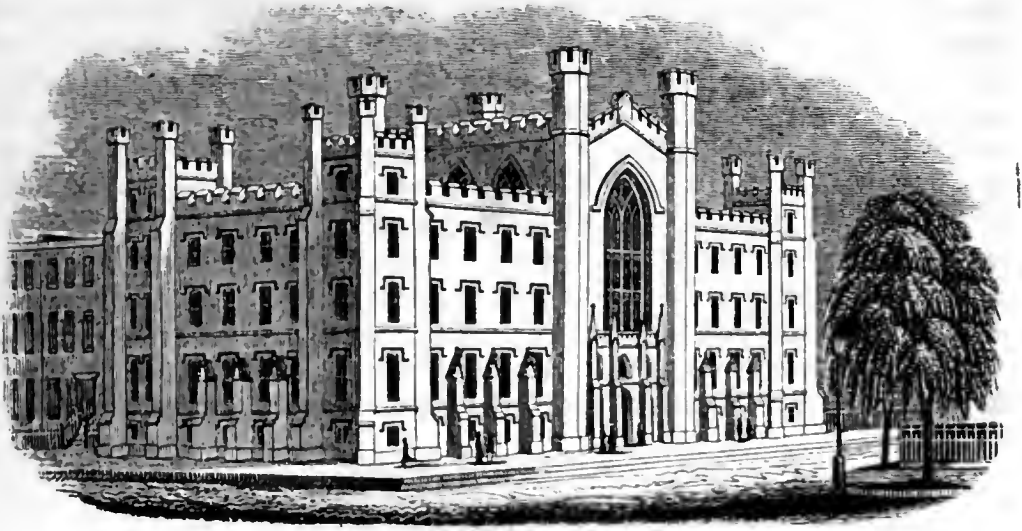
The procession moved forward with the troops in front, next the committees and heads of departments, then the President in a coach alone, followed by the foreign ministers, civil officers of the state, and citizens. Arrived at the hall, he ascended to the senate chamber, and passed thence to a balcony in front of the house, where the oath was administered to him in presence of the people by Chancellor Livingston. The President returned to the senate chamber, in the midst of loud acclamations from the surrounding throng of spectators, and delivered to the two branches of congress his inaugural speech. He then went on foot to St. Paul's church, where prayers were read by the bishop, and the ceremonies were closed. Tokens of joy were everywhere exhibited, as on the day of his arrival, and at night there was a display of illuminations and fire-works."



*Merchant's Exchange, Wall-street.*

This structure, now erecting and nearly completed, is in part on the site of the Exchange building destroyed by the great fire of December, 1835, and embraces all the ground between William and Wall streets, Exchange place, and Hanover-street, covering the entire block. The dimensions are 198 feet on Wall-street, 171 on William-street, 144 on Hanover-street, and 196 feet on Exchange place. It is 77 feet high to the top of the cornice, and 124 feet from the foundation wall to the top of the dome.

The building when finished will be of the Grecian Ionic style of architecture, the exterior of which will be constructed of blue Quincy granite, in the most chaste and durable manner. In front, on Wall-street, will be a recessed portico, with 18 massive columns, 38 feet in height. The process of quarrying is curious. The quarry is in the side of a hill; the ends of a block of granite are cleared, a row of holes are drilled in a straight line, wedges are inserted, and an enormous piece of stone weighing from 300 to 400 tons is thus wedged off with ease. Each of the columns for the portico weigh about 90 tons in the rough, and five men with a simple apparatus draw it out of the quarry in two or three days to the place where the workmen stand



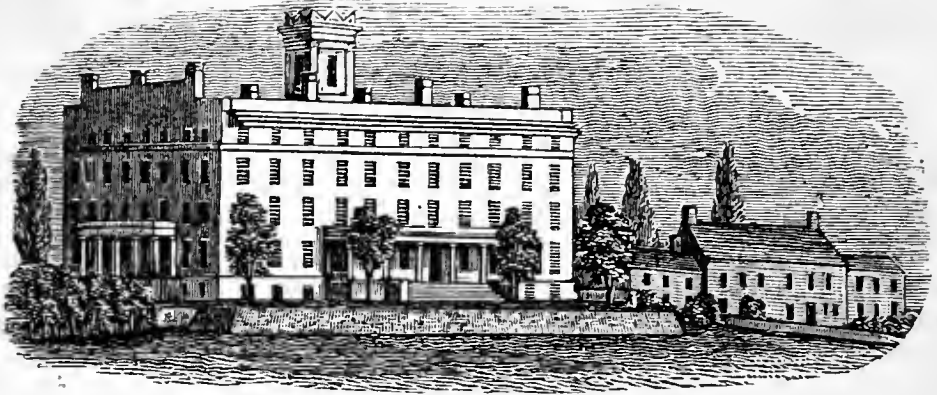
*View of the New York University.*

ready to hammer-dress it. The fair market price of one of these columns is \$6,000 ; but the Exchange company pay only \$3,000 for them, delivered in New York. These columns with but one exception, (that of a church at St. Petersburg,) are the largest in the world, being 38 feet in height, and 4 feet 4 inches in diameter ; and each of the columns, including the base, cap, and shaft, weighs 43 tons. The exchange room or rotunda is a most magnificent apartment, in the centre of the building. The height of it to the spring of the dome is 51 feet, and above this the dome is 30 feet high ; the whole to be surmounted by a lantern sky-light 37 feet diameter, and 6 feet high. The floor is to be of fine marble—its diameter is 80 feet in the clear, and 100 feet in the recesses, forming an area of 7000 square feet, which it is estimated will hold 3000 persons. The dome is partly supported by eight polished Italian marble columns with Corinthian capitals, executed in Italy ; these are 41 feet in height, including the cap and base, and 4 feet 8 inches in diameter. There will also be many rooms for the accommodation of public and private offices, so constructed as to be entirely fire-proof, under the superintendence of Mr. Isaiah Rogers, the architect of the building. The cost of the structure will be about \$2,000,000.

The above is a view of the New York University, built in the collegiate gothic style, situated on the east side of Washington square. This institution was chartered in 1831, and opened for the reception of students in 1832. The number of students in 1840 was 364.

“This building has just been completed, after a labor of several years ; it is one hundred feet wide, and one hundred and eighty feet long. In front this oblong is divided into five parts—a central building, with wings flanked by towers, one rising on each of the four corners of the edifice. This central building or chapel is superior to the rest in breadth, height, and character ; and is somewhat similar to that of King’s college, Cambridge, England ; a masterpiece of

pointed architecture, and the model for succeeding ages. It is fifty-five feet broad, and eighty-five feet deep, including the octangular turrets, one of which rises at each of the four corners. The two ends are gabled, and are, as well as the sides, crowned with an embattled parapet. The chapel will receive its principal light from a window in the western end. This window is twenty-four feet wide, and fifty high. It has eight lights and two embattled transoms. The heads of the lights are cinque-foiled in a plain arch, and the divisions above are quatre-foiled. Over the head of the window is a drip-stone, with plain returns. From the central building, or chapel, wings project right and left, and are four stories in height, flanked by towers of five, supported by angular buttresses of two stages, running above an embattled parapet, and are at the top themselves embattled. The



*New York Institution for the Deaf and Dumb.*

windows in the wings have square heads, with two lights, a plain transom, and the upper division tre-foiled. The heads of the windows are labelled, and have plain returns. The lower range of windows is set on a tablet, which serves as a base, and the two ranges above are set on strings, which return around the turrets, and stop against the buttresses. The principal entrance is under the great western window, through a richly moulded and deeply recessed portal, flanked by buttresses of two stages, the upper stage set diagonally, and rising above an embattled parapet. The doors are of oak, richly pannelled, and filled with tracery of open work, closely studded with bronze."

"*The New York Institution for the instruction of the deaf and dumb*, was incorporated in 1817, and commenced operations under its charter, by opening a school for the reception of pupils on the 12th day of May, 1818. Until the spring of 1829, the school was held in the building now called the new City Hall. At that time the pupils were transferred to a large building erected for the purposes of the institution, on Fiftieth-street and the Fourth Avenue, three and a half miles from the City Hall. Communication between the institution and the city is rendered very easy, by the cars which pass on the Harlæm railroad, (Fourth Avenue,) every fifteen or twenty minutes in both directions.

"The principal building occupied for the purposes of the institution, is one hundred and ten feet by sixty, in the dimensions of its plan, and five stories in height, including the basement. It accommodates, with some inconvenience, the number of pupils which the institution embraces at present, with the teachers, the family of the principal, and such other persons as are needed to assist in conducting the affairs of the establishment.

"The original charter of the institution being about to expire by limitation on the first day of April, 1837, it was extended by the legislature, in the spring of 1836, for a period of twenty-five years.

"The number of pupils who were members of the institution in 1840, was one hundred and fifty-two. One hundred and fourteen of these are supported at the expense of the state of New York, six at the expense of the state of New Jersey, twelve by the city authorities, one by the supervisors of the county of Dutchess, twelve by the funds of the institution, and the rest by their parents or friends."

*The New York institution for the blind.*—This institution contains about fifty blind pupils, who, in addition to the school exercises, are employed in making baskets, mats, rugs, carpeting, and in braiding palm-leaf hats. They are also taught instrumental and vocal music.

*The New York Historical Society*, established in 1809, by private contribution and legislative assistance, possesses a library of about 10,000 volumes, valuable manuscripts, coins, &c. *The Stuyvesant Institute* was organized in 1834, for the diffusion of knowledge by means of popular lectures, to establish a cabinet of natural history, library, &c. *The American Lyceum*, for the promotion of education, was founded in 1831. *The New York Society Library* was established in 1754, and has 35,000 volumes. *The Apprentices' Library* was established by the General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen in 1821, and has about 12,000 volumes.

*The Mercantile Library Association.*—This noble institution was established in 1821, since which time it has gone on gradually and steadily increasing, until it now numbers 3,500 members, and a splendid library of 22,500 volumes, with an annual income of about \$8,000. Connected with the library are extensive reading-rooms, which are supplied with all the principal American and foreign periodicals. Lectures are regularly given by those distinguished in the various departments of science or literature. Classes are also formed for instruction, and the facilities here given at a trifling expense to the clerk for acquiring a finished mercantile education, are unequalled perhaps by any similar institution in the world.

*The College of Physicians and Surgeons* was formed in 1807, by the legislature of New York, at the recommendation of the regents of the University, by whose immediate government it is controlled. *The New York Eye Infirmary* was founded in 1820; since this period about 17,000 persons have for a longer or shorter period been under the care of the surgeons of this institution. *The New York Hospital* was founded in 1771, by the earl of Dunmore, the governor of the colony. This institution has an annual revenue from various

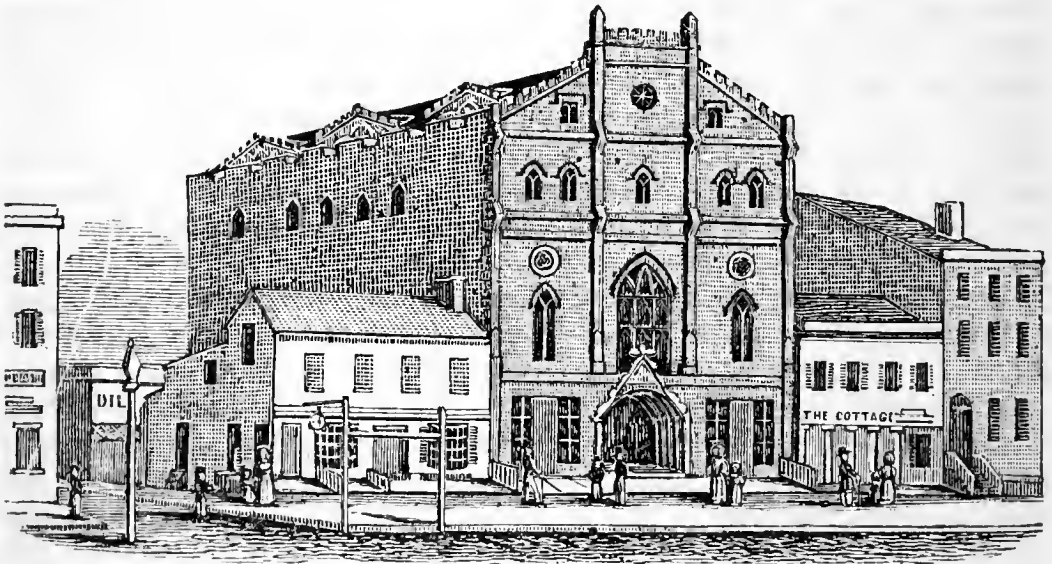


sources of about \$68,000, the larger portion of which is annually expended. The *Bloomington Asylum* for the insane is pleasantly situated near the banks of the Hudson river, distant 7 miles from the city, and has attached to it 40 acres of land, laid out in gardens, pleasure grounds, &c., well adapted for the unfortunate inmates.

The *American Academy of Fine Arts*, in Barclay-street, was incorporated in 1808. Napoleon, while first consul, presented Mr. Livingston, our ambassador to France, with a valuable collection of casts, engravings, &c., for this institution, which may be seen by the public during the season of exhibition. The *National Academy of Design* was instituted in 1826. It is enriched with many productions of American art. It has professorships of Painting, Anatomy, Sculpture, and Mythology.

The number of churches in 1851 was two hundred and thirty-three, named in the annexed list.

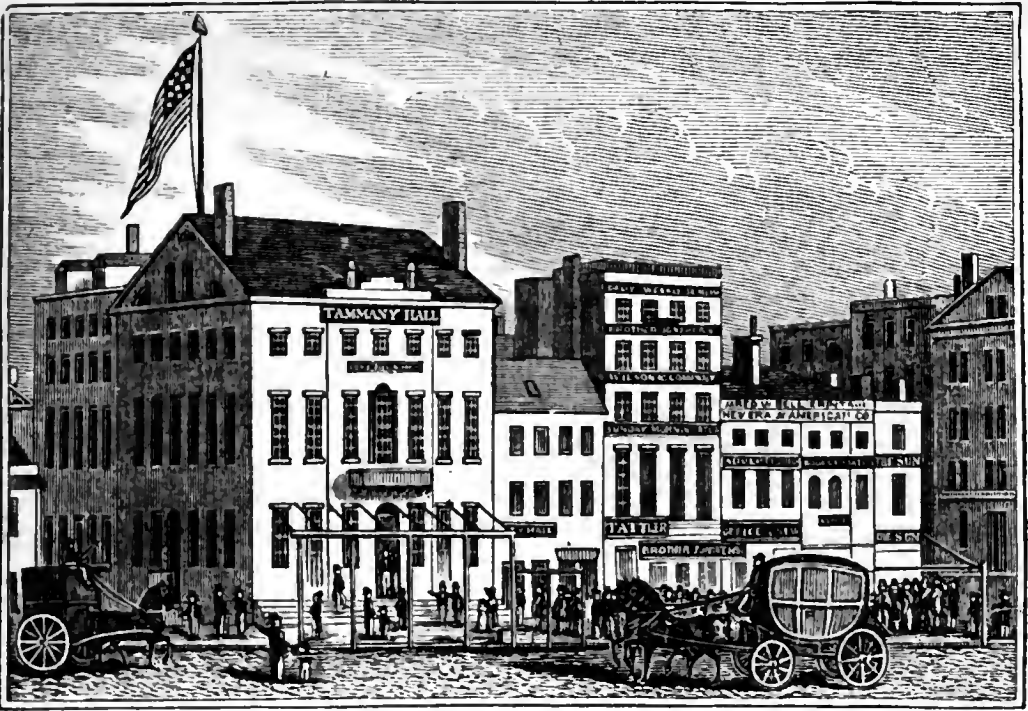
Presbyterian.....	42	Methodist.....	38	Unitarian.....	2
Congregationalist.....	9	Catholic.....	20	Jews.....	10
Dutch Reformed.....	18	Friends.....	4	New Jerusalem.....	2
Episcopalian.....	40	Lutheran.....	6	Moravian.....	1
Baptist.....	30	Universalist.....	4	Miscellaneous.....	7



*Gothic (late Masonic) Hall, Broadway.*

1841.

This building, lately the head-quarters of the Whig party in this city, is situated on the east side of Broadway, about 60 rods north of the Park. The foundation was commenced on St. John's day, 24th June, 1826; when the corner-stone was laid with all due ceremony by the craft, in presence of thousands of citizens. It was finished in the subsequent year; the whole cost being \$50,000. The building has lately undergone some alterations internally, and the name been changed to that of Gothic Hall.



*View of Tammany Hall\* and the adjoining buildings.*

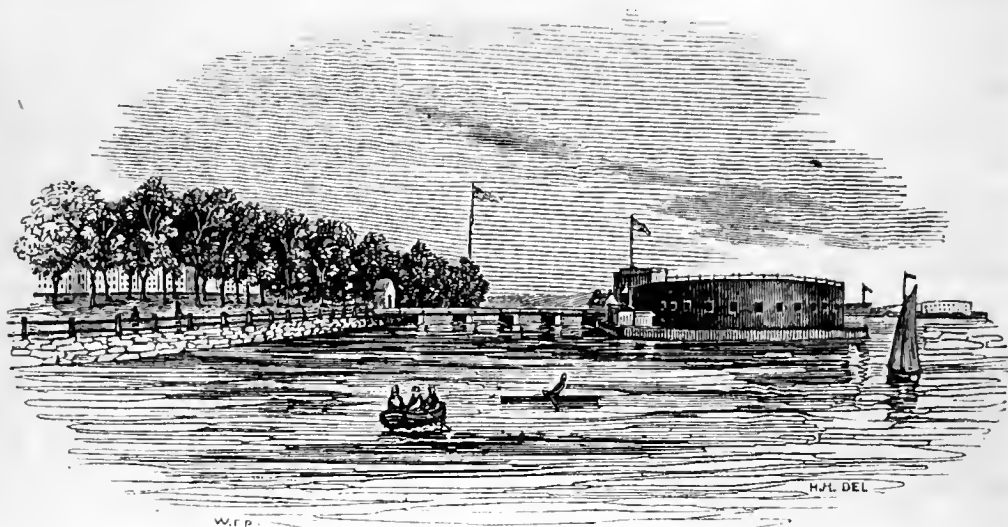
Dec., 1840.

The above shows the appearance of Tammany Hall and the adjacent buildings as they appear from the southern wing of the City Hall. Tammany Hall has acquired considerable celebrity from being the head-quarters of the democratic party. The other buildings seen on this block are mostly newspaper establishments: "The Sun," "New Era," "Brother Jonathan," the "Tattler," and some others are published here. The office of the Sun, a daily paper, is on the corner of the block. This is the oldest penny paper in the city, having been commenced towards the close of 1833, on a medium sheet, by Day and Wisner. Two or three months afterward the Transcript was begun of the same size, by Hayward, Lynde, and Stanley. The Herald, by J. G. Bennet, was the next living penny publication: it was started in 1835. The New Era, by Locke and Price, followed in 1836. From 5,000 to 30,000 copies of some of the penny papers are sold daily. A large proportion of these go into the hands of those who take no other paper; and who, were it not for their

---

\* This name is derived from an Indian chief or saint, who is supposed to have been alive as late as the year 1680. Mr. Heckwelder, in his History, says that all that is known of him is "that he was a Delaware chief, who never had his equal. The fame of this great man extended even among the whites, who fabricated numerous legends respecting him, which I never heard, however, from the mouth of an Indian, and therefore believe to be fabulous. In the revolutionary war, his enthusiastic admirers dubbed him a saint, and he was established, under the name of *St. Tammany*, the patron saint of America. His name was inserted in some calendars, and his festival celebrated on the first day of May in every year. On that day a numerous society of his votaries walked together in procession through the streets of Philadelphia, their hats decorated with bucks' tails, and proceeded to a handsome rural place out of town, which they called the *wigwam*; where, after a *long talk*, or Indian speech had been delivered, and the calumet of peace and friendship had been duly smoked, they spent the day in festivity and mirth."

cheapness, would be destitute, in a great measure, of correct information respecting public events. It is estimated that about 620,000 newspapers are issued in the city every week, and in the course of the year upwards of thirty-two millions.



### *The Battery, and Castle Garden.*

“THE BATTERY.—This beautiful promenade is situated at the southwest end of the island, and junction of the North and East rivers, and possesses attractions unsurpassed, perhaps, by any other similar place of resort in the world, justly commanding the admiration of every visiter. It is in full view of the bay and surrounding scenery of Long Island, Staten Island, New Jersey, and the islands in the harbor. From no one point can a better idea be formed of the magnitude of the commerce of the city; the numerous ships, steamboats, and small vessels, that are constantly entering and departing from the port, forming a scene of stirring interest. Of the bay itself, we deem it appropriate in this place to quote the language of a late English tourist.

“I have never seen the bay of Naples, I can therefore make no comparison; but my imagination is incapable of conceiving any thing more beautiful than the harbor of New York. Various and lovely are the objects which meet the eye on every side; but the naming them would only be to give a list of words, without conveying the faintest idea of the scene. I doubt if even the pencil of Turner could do it justice, bright and glorious as it rose upon us. We seemed to enter the harbor of New York upon waves of liquid gold; and as we dashed past the green isles which rise from its bosom like guardian sentinels of the fair city, the setting sun stretched his horizontal beams further and further, at each moment, as if to point out to us some new glory in the landscape.’

“The Battery extends somewhat in the form of a crescent, from the termination of Broadway, Greenwich, and Washington streets, on the northwest, to Whitehall-street, on the east, covering an area of

nearly 11 acres, and laid out in grass-plots and gravel walks, shaded with trees. The exterior, fronting the harbor, is built up with hewn stone; and on this side is a paved walk, with stone posts connected with a neat open railing. An expensive iron railing, with gateways, extends along the interior front."

"Originally this point of land was fortified by the Dutch, who threw up embankments, upon which they placed some pieces of cannon. 'In process of time,' says Knickerbocker, 'it came to be pleasantly overrun by a verdant carpet of grass and clover, and their high embankments overshadowed by wide-spreading sycamores, among whose foliage the little birds sported about, rejoicing the ear with their melodious notes. The old burghers would repair of an afternoon to smoke their pipes under the shade of their branches, contemplating the golden sun, as he gradually sunk in the west, an emblem of that tranquil end towards which themselves were hastening; while the young men and the damsels of the town would take many a moonlight stroll among these favorite haunts, watching the chaste Cynthia tremble along the calm bosom of the bay, or light up the white sail of some gliding bark, and interchanging the honest vows of constant affection. Such was the origin of that renowned walk, *the Battery*, which though ostensibly devoted to the purposes of war, has ever been consecrated to the sweet delights of peace: The favorite walk of declining age; the healthful resort of the feeble invalid; the Sunday refreshment of the dusty tradesman; the scene of many a boyish gambol; the rendezvous of many a tender assignation; the comfort of the citizen; the ornament of New York, and the pride of the lovely island of Mannahatta.'"

"CASTLE GARDEN.—On a mole, connected with the Battery by a bridge, is situated Castle Garden, originally erected for a fortification, and used for that purpose until 1823, when it was ceded by the United States to the corporation of this city, since which it has been leased for a place of public amusement or recreation. On the top of the walls, a walk, covered by an awning, has been constructed, from whence a fine view of the harbor and adjacent scenery is obtained. Within the walls over ten thousand people may be accommodated, and concerts and fireworks are occasionally given."

"VAUXHALL GARDEN—Is situated near the junction of the Bowery and Broadway, fronting on the former, and is at present a place of great resort in summer. On the evenings of public days, fireworks and other entertainments are exhibited; but by the late improvements in that part of the city, particularly by the extension of Lafayette place through the garden, its dimensions have been much lessened.

NIBLO'S GARDEN—Is one of the most fashionable places of resort in the city, during the summer months. It has been laid out with great taste, and when open to the public, is handsomely lighted, and decorated with paintings, mirrors, &c. The walks are bordered with shrubbery and flowers in great variety. Fireworks are occa-

sionally exhibited; and in the saloon, which is a very tasteful and airy building, theatrical and musical entertainments are given."

"**AMERICAN MUSEUM.**—This excellent institution was founded in 1810, by the late John Scudder, by whose arduous efforts, and the persevering exertions of its more recent proprietors, it has arose to its present high standing. It continues daily to improve in every department, by extensive and valuable additions of the works of nature and artificial curiosities, from all parts of the world. Its immense collections are well arranged and beautifully displayed in four spacious saloons, each one hundred feet in length; in addition to which another apartment has recently been added of still larger dimensions. The Grand Cosmorama of this establishment is truly a most splendid affair, which for extent of glasses and magnificence of views, is not surpassed in this or any other country. The views embrace a great variety of subjects, and were all executed expressly by Italian artists of eminence in their profession. No labor or expense has been spared to render this establishment well deserving a continuance of that liberal and distinguished patronage it has always received. The building is very high, and from its observatory may be enjoyed some of the finest views in the city, and of the beautiful bay and surrounding country. The halls are well warmed and ventilated, and at evening brilliantly lighted with gas, altogether forming a very inviting, agreeable lounge, and at the same time, a place for serious contemplation and amusement, to those who delight in the study of the wonderful works of nature.

"**PEALE'S MUSEUM AND GALLERY OF FINE ARTS.**—This establishment was founded in the year 1825, and has increased with astonishing rapidity. It contains four spacious apartments, which are arranged in the following order: The 1st contains specimens of Natural History in all its branches, and its beauty of arrangement, and the exquisite style in which the articles are mounted, renders it one of the most interesting places of public amusement in the country. The 2d is a large and valuable collection of Paintings, by eminent artists, amongst which may be particularly mentioned a Portrait of Napoleon, by Le Fevre; a Magdalen, by Le Bron, together with Portraits of at least 150 celebrated citizens and foreigners. The 3d contains a very superior Cosmorama, several Wax Figures of good workmanship, Fossils, Shells, Minerals, and Miscellaneous Curiosities."

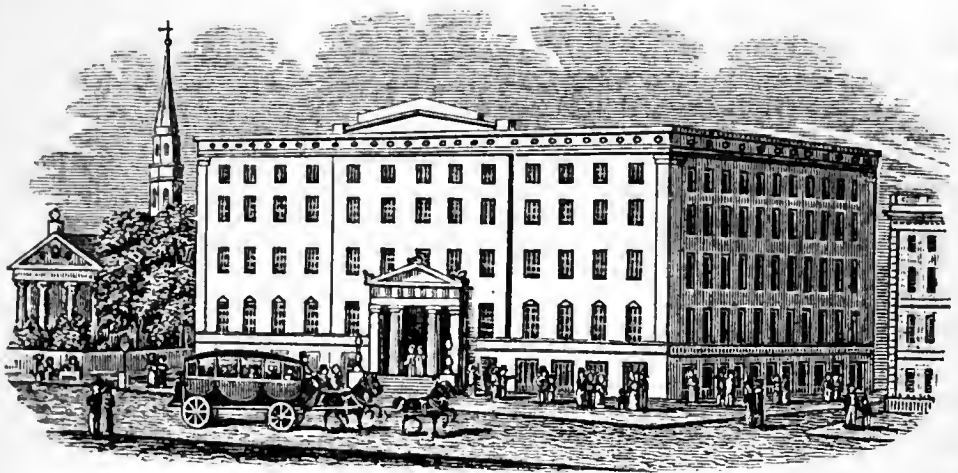
There are five theatres in the city, viz: Park Theatre, Bowery, Chatliam, Little Drury, and Olympic. The National Theatre was burnt down the present year, (1841.)

The following is a list of the periodical publications issued in the city of New York.

"**QUARTERLY PUBLICATIONS.**—Literary and Theological Review, Naval Magazine, New York Review and Quarterly Church Journal, New York Quarterly Magazine, Quarterly Anti-Slavery Magazine, Quarterly Christian Spectator, Tailors' Magazine, United Brethren's Missionary Intelligencer.



"MONTHLY PUBLICATIONS.—American Monthly Magazine, Anti-Slavery Record, Children's Magazine, Home Missionary and Pastor's Journal, Human Rights, Journal of the American Institute, Knickerbocker Magazine, Ladies' Companion, La Revue Francais, (French) Mechanics' Magazine, Missionary Herald, Mothers' Magazine, Merchants' Magazine, National Preacher, New York Farmer and American Gardner's Magazine, Parley's Magazine, Sailor's Magazine, Sunday School Visiter, Tract Magazine, Youth's Friend, Family Magazine.



*View of the Astor House, Broadway.*

This splendid hotel, furnished with magnificence and taste, corresponding to its grandeur and simplicity, is the largest in the country, if not in the world. It was erected by John Jacob Astor, at an expense of about a million of dollars, and opened May 31st, 1836. It is built of Quincy granite, in a style remarkably massive, simple, and chaste, fronts 201 feet on Broadway, directly opposite the park, 154 on Barclay-street, and 146½ on Vesey-street. It is 77 feet in height. The dining-room on Barclay-street is 100 feet by 40, and 19½ high. The house contains at times about 500 persons, and the basement is distributed into stores; and thus the establishment forms of itself, like the Palais Royal of Paris, an almost independent colony.

The annexed account of the completion of the Erie Canal, October 20th, 1825, and the celebration of the event in New York city, is extracted from newspapers published at the time.

"The canal connecting the great lakes of North America with the Atlantic Ocean, is finished. On Wednesday, at 10 o'clock, A. M., the waters of Lake Erie were admitted at Buffalo, and the first boat from the lake commenced its voyage to New York. This joyful event was announced to the citizens of the state by the roar of cannon planted in a continued line along the banks of the canal and of the Hudson, at intervals of about eight miles, and extending from Buffalo to Sandy Hook, a distance of about 544 miles. The cannon were fired in succession, commencing at Buffalo at the moment of the entrance of the boat into the canal, and the intelligence thus communicated, reached this city precisely at twenty minutes past eleven o'clock, at which time a national salute was fired from the battery, and this acknowledgement that we had received the intelligence was then immediately returned by the same line of cannon to Buffalo. Thus the work is finished; the longest canal in



the world is completed, and completed in the short space of eight years, by the single state of New York, a state which seventy years ago was a wilderness, thinly peopled by a little more than 100,000 souls."

### CANAL CELEBRATION.

"The splendid exhibition in honor of the completion of the Erie Canal took place on Friday of last week, Nov. 4th. For several days previous, strangers from every part of the surrounding country had been crowding into the city to witness the interesting event. The day was remarkably pleasant, and favorable for the display. The following account of the ceremonies which took place is from the Daily Advertiser:—

"*The Societies.*—The procession formed agreeably to arrangement, and about half-past ten, moved down the west side of Greenwich-street to the battery, where it wheeled and passed up the east side of Greenwich-street, &c., in the following order:

"At the head were four buglemen on horseback, who preceded the—Agricultural and Horticultural Societies, many of whose members wore nosegays.—The Journeymen Tailors.—The Butchers, mounted and wearing aprons, with the banners of their society, and 2 cars, each drawn by 4 horses. The first was covered with a roof, decorated, and contained a calf and a sheep; the other a fine white ox and 4 large sheep, and over it, on a second stage, a stuffed ox, with several butchers' boys.—The Tanners' boys.—The Tanners had a car drawn by four horses, in which were several men at work tanning and currying leather, with hides hanging overhead. The Skinners followed with a banner, and then came another banner with four horses, where a number of morocco dressers were at work on skins of all colors.—The Cordwainers had also a car drawn by 4 horses, on which were 6 or 8 men seated at their benches, making shoes.—The Hatters' Society had a large banner with a portrait of St. Clement, and a car drawn by six horses, containing a shop, in which eight men were at work at the kettle, and others employed in the different operations of hat-making. A great number of small banners succeeded, bearing the names of the western Lakes, great and small, and those of the principal towns in the western part of the state and country; 24 boys marching under the banners bearing 'Washington,' the 'United States of America,' and a portrait of Gov. Clinton, represented the states of the Union. In a barouche rode the two oldest hatters and journeymen hatters in the city. Banner—'The heart is devoted to our country.'—The Bakers, with white hats.—The Journeymen Masons came next, and then the Coopers, with a car in which men were at work on barrels, &c.—The Chairmakers had a large chair over their banner, with two eagles following, one large and gilt, with a miniature chair in his mouth.—The Potters came next, and then the Saddlers, with a pair of horses in harness, and 3 fine white ones with ladies', gentlemen's, and military saddles, all of the most superb workmanship. The horses were led by blacks in rich Moorish costumes—the insignia, implements, &c., followed, with a rocking-horse saddled and bridled.—The Shipwrights had the model of a line of battle ship, mounted on wheels, and drawn by eight horses. The officers and crew were represented by boys in gay dresses, and flags and ensigns were hoisted on board. A banner bore '*Commerce is ours*;' and a great number of others succeeded, on which were the names of our distinguished naval commanders.—The Boat-builder's Association had a model of a boat borne by a carrier, and another drawn by horses. A car drawn by four horses, contained two half-finished boats of considerable size, at which the workmen were employed, while smoke was coming from the chimney where they warped their plank and timber.—The Rope-makers had a ropewalk, in which a number of men and boys were employed in spinning and laying, all drawn by four horses.—The Comb-makers had also a shop, and men at work, &c., and after them came the General Society of Mechanics; the Cabinet-makers with specimens of furniture, and the Apprentices' Library Association.—The New York Fire Department was represented by eight companies, Nos. 20, 42, 15, 13, 41, 32, 7, and 4, with their engines, and several hook and ladder companies, with their implements raised aloft, and handsomely decorated.—The Printers' Society had a car drawn by horses, on which were mounted two presses. These were kept in operation, striking off copies of an Ode, which were distributed to the people from the car.—The Book-binders had a large volume bound in red morocco and gilt, labelled 'Erie Canal Statistics.'—After a full band of musicians in dresses of scarlet and gold, came the members of Columbia College, dressed in their Academic gowns; and then a great number of military officers, and soldiers from the different city companies, followed by the Society of Free Masons.—The Tin Plate Workers had a car drawn by four gray horses, with a model of some of the locks on the canal,—a Canal boat, barge, &c., made of tin.

"*Aquatic Procession.*—At eight o'clock the citizens were seen crowding in all directions on board the various steamboats which were announced to compose the fleet which was to proceed to the ocean. The steamboat Washington, under the command of Capt. Bunker,

took the lead, on board of which the Hon. the Corporation, with the society of Cincinnati, the Rev. Clergy, of all denominations, the Army and Naval officers—all the consuls of Foreign nations—the judges of all our courts and many other citizens and strangers were guests. The steamboats *Fulton*, *James Kent*, *Chancellor Livingston*, and several others were also employed by the corporation to receive other guests, all which were filled with our most distinguished citizens—The safety barges *Lady Clinton* and *Lady Van Rensselaer*, were most tastefully festooned with evergreens and flowers, and were exclusively appropriated to the ladies. At about 10 o'clock the signal was given for departure, and the boats all proceeded up the East river, and formed in a line, accompanied by the canal boats, when they wore round and proceeded down the bay. As the fleet passed the Battery they were saluted by the military, the revenue cutter, and the castle on Governor's Island. As they proceeded, they were joined by the ship *Hamlet*, which had previously been dressed for the occasion with the flags of all nations, and on board of which were the Marine and Nautical societies, composed of all our most respectable shipmasters. As the fleet passed the Narrows, they were saluted by Forts Lafayette and Tompkins. They then proceeded to the United States schooner *Dolphin*, moored within Sandy Hook, where Gov. Clinton went through the ceremony of uniting the waters, by pouring that of Lake Erie into the Atlantic; upon which he delivered the following address:—

“This solemnity at this place on the first arrival of vessels from Lake Erie, is intended to indicate and commemorate the navigable communication, which has been accomplished between our Mediterranean seas and the Atlantic Ocean, in eight years, to the extent of more than four hundred and twenty-five miles, by the wisdom, public spirit, and energy of the people of the state of New York; and may the God of the Heavens and the earth smile most propitiously on the work, and render it subservient to the best interests of the human race.” Dr. Mitchell then poured the contents of several vials, which he stated contained the waters of the Elbe, &c. &c., and delivered a long address, but the crowd was so great that but few were able to hear any part of it. The Hon. Mr. Colden presented to his honor the Mayor, a memoir which contains a brief history of the canal from its commencement to the present day. Salutes were then fired from the revenue cutter, the pilot boats, and several of the steamboats, and the procession returned to the city.

“On the return from the excursion to Sandy Hook, the atmosphere was nearly clear, and the appearance of the steamboats was truly magnificent. Here were 26 of these vessels, splendidly equipped and decorated, moving in the most majestic manner, all crowded with passengers, and arranged in the most striking order. The packet ship *Hamlet*, which was generously offered by Capt. Chandler for the use of the Marine and Nautical societies, made a splendid appearance, towed along in the line by steamboats, with her masts and rigging decorated by a fine display of flags of all nations.

“Persons abroad may judge of the splendor of the celebration, when it is stated that there were displayed among the different societies, upwards of 200 banners and standards—many of them extremely splendid, and a large number painted expressly for the occasion.

“It is with pleasure we state that the two British packets now at anchor in our port, saluted and cheered the line of steamboats as they passed; instances of good feeling of this description should not be omitted to be recorded. The band in return played ‘God save the king.’ The whole line of steamboats landed their passengers at 3 o'clock, in time for them to form and join the procession of their fellow-citizens.

“The festivities were concluded by fireworks in the evening, at the Battery, City Hall, and Vauxhall Garden, and by illuminations of some of the principal buildings in the city,—the City Hall, City Hotel, Theatre, Sikes' Hotel, &c. A large transparency was exhibited at the City Hall, representing the introduction of Neptune to the Lady of the Lakes by the Genius of America.

“We cannot help expressing our gratification, at observing among the thousands we saw in the streets during the day and evening, hardly a single instance of intoxication, and not one of unpleasant disturbance; and so far as we could learn, no accident happened to mar the festivities of the day.”

**CROTON AQUEDUCT.**—This great work, designed for the supply of the city of New York with pure and wholesome water, is at present constructing. Its whole length is 40½ miles. It is a long brick vault stretching from Croton to New York, descending at the rate of nearly 14 inches to the mile. Its dimensions are about 6 feet at bottom, 7 feet at top, and from 8 to 10 feet in height. The foundation is of stone, well laid, and the interstices filled up with rubble, and over this a bed of concrete composed of cement, broken stone and gravel, in due proportions, well mixed and combined together, except where the earth is of a compact and dry consistence, when the stone foundation is omitted, and the bed of concrete laid on the earth foundation. The side walls are of good building stone, 35

inches thick at bottom, and 27 inches at top. These walls are laid in regular courses. The bottom of the aqueduct is an inverted arch, and the roof a semicircle; both arches are formed of brick. All the materials used are the most perfect of their kind, and every possible pains taken in the construction.

The work commences at Croton, about 5 miles above the mouth of the river. Here is to be the dam which will back the river for several miles, and will cover, exclusive of its present bed, 5 or 600 acres, and thus form the great reservoir, which will contain 100,000,000 of gallons for each foot in depth from the surface. Inasmuch as the aqueduct is to maintain a uniform descent, extensive excavations or tunnels in passing through hills and heavy embankments, with culverts in crossing valleys, are required. Several of the tunnels are cut through solid rock at an enormous expense. The longest tunnel is the Manhattan hill tunnel near the village of Manhattanville, on New York Island; it is 1,215 feet in length.

In crossing the Harlaem river the aqueduct encounters its most formidable impediment. "Owing to the great depression of the stream below the grade line, and the peculiar inclinations of its banks, the length of the aqueduct bridge will greatly exceed the width of the strait at its surface, (620 feet.) The bridge will be 1,420 feet in length, between the pipe chambers at either end; 18 feet in width, inside of the parapet walls; and 27 feet between the outer edges of the coping; 16 piers, built of stone laid in courses of uniform thickness. Of these, 6 will be in the river, and 10 on the land, (8 of which will be on the Westchester side of the strait.) The river piers will be 20 by 40 feet at base, and 84 feet in height, to the spring of the arch; diminishing as they rise in height. The arches will have a span of 80 feet. The land piers will be proportionably less in size, their height varying according to the slope of the banks, and the span of these arches will be 50 feet each.

"The central height of the arches over the stream is to be 100 feet above high-water level, in the clear; and the distance from high tide to the top of the parapet walls will be 116 feet. The total elevation of the structure, from its base at the bottom of the strait to the top of the parapet, will be about 138 feet. The piers and abutments will be carried up with pilasters to the top of the parapet, with a projection of two feet beyond the face of the work. Those piers to be erected in the water, will commence with solid rock, upon which the earthy bed of the stream reposes. The estimated cost of this structure is \$755,130.

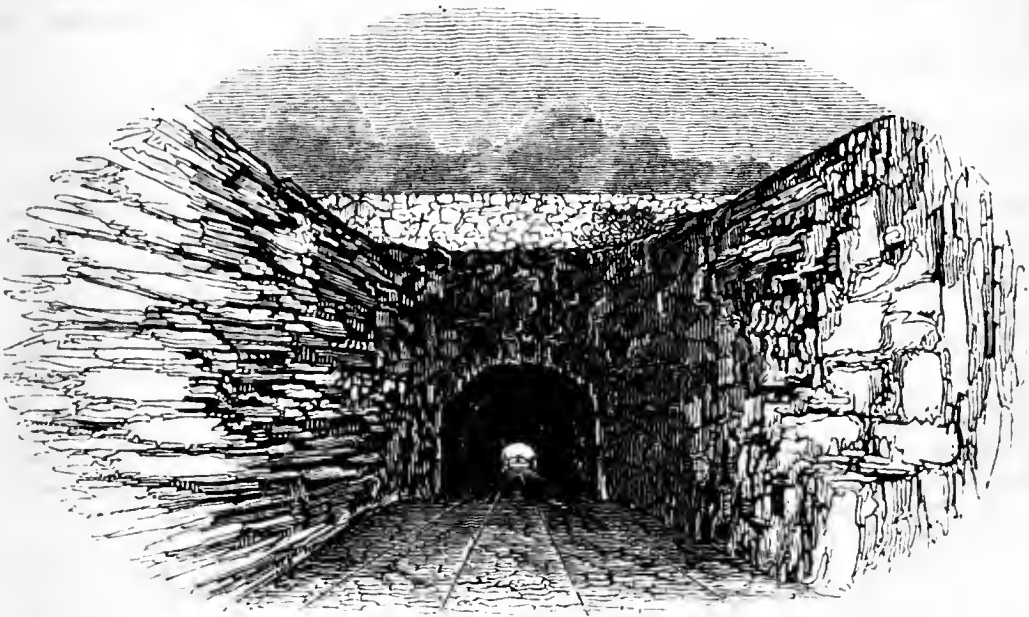
"The bridge is intended for the support of iron pipes; and these will be laid down, in the first instance, two or three feet diameter, which it is supposed will be adequate for the supply of water to the city, for many years to come. The work however will be so arranged, as to admit the introduction, at any time hereafter, of two four-foot pipes, whose capacity will be equal to that of the grand trunk. The pipes will be protected from the action of the frost, by a covering of earth four feet in depth, well sodded on the surface. The aqueduct will discharge its water into the northern pipe chamber, whence it will pass over the bridge into the southern chamber, where the aqueduct resumes its course towards the city. At the distance of half a mile, the line crosses a ravine of 30 feet to the top line of the embankment; and at a short distance beyond, it enters the Jumel tunnel, 234 feet in length; and  $6\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the city. A ravine is passed soon after leaving the tunnel, 25 feet below the grade line; and soon after, another, still more formidable, presents itself; which required a foundation of 30 feet to elevate it to the grade.

"The water will be conducted over the Manhattan valley by means of iron pipes or inverted syphons. The depression of the valley is 105 feet below the grade line, and arrangements of pipe chambers, on each side of the valley, similar to that at Harlaem strait, will be adopted here. The pipes are to be laid on a foundation of stone, covered with a course of concrete masonry, six inches thick. After the pipes are laid, concrete is to be worked under them, as a support, 18 inches wide, and 12 high; and the whole is to be protected with a covering of earth, to guard against frost and other injury. The aqueduct having terminated at one pipe chamber, on Manhattan hills, it re-commences at another on the Asylum Hill; and after proceeding a short distance southward, enters the Asylum Hill tunnel 640 feet in length, which is the last. About three miles from the southern terminus of this Herculean work, the aqueduct commences its passage over several streets, the grading of which has a mean depression below that of the aqueduct, of about 40 feet; this vale is to be passed by a bridge of a corresponding height. The line of aqueduct runs 100 feet east of the Ninth avenue; and on the land, extending from one street to the other, a foundation wall is to be built of sufficient width and height to support the aqueduct. Over the carriage way and side-walks of each street, there will be circular arches turned. Ninety-sixth street, being 100 feet wide, will have two arches of 27 feet span, for the carriage way; and one arch of 14 feet span, on each side, for the side-walks. The other streets being only 60 feet in width, will each have an arch of 30 feet span for the carriage way, and one on each side of 10 feet span. The breadth over the arches to be 24 feet.

"On the whole line there will be ventilators placed at intervals of one mile apart; and between each, triangular cavities, designed for the erection of additional ventilators, are left, covered with flag stone, and their location indicated by marble slabs. Some of the ventilators can be used as waste weirs and as entrances into the aqueduct. The next important work is the receiving reservoir, 38 miles by the line of the aqueduct from its northern terminus. It covers 35 acres of ground, divided into two sections. The north section to have 20 feet of water when full, and the south 25 feet; the whole reservoir will contain about 160,000,000 of gallons. From this reservoir the water will be conveyed through the Fifth avenue to the distributing basin, of about 5 acres, holding 20,000,000 of gallons, at Murray Hill, in Forty-second street, by means of pipes 30 inches in diameter. From Murray Hill the water will be conveyed to the city by the ordinary distributing pipes. The difference of level between the basin at Murray Hill and the pool at Croton, is about 46 feet, being a fraction less than 14 inches to the mile.

"About 26 miles of the aqueduct are now (April, 1840,) completed, and several other detached sections are nearly so. It must not, however, be inferred that the work still to be done is of but small amount; on the contrary, the most difficult and expensive portions of it remain to be performed. According to the engineer's report, the whole work, with the exception of the bridge over Harlaem strait, will be completed and ready for use in the spring of 1842. The completion of the bridge cannot be expected before the close of 1843; and it may and will probably be still further delayed. To diminish this delay, it is proposed to erect a temporary conduit pipe of suitable dimensions, as soon as the coffer dams at Harlaem will admit of it, by which means the city may have the benefit of the water, two or three years before a supply could be had by the Harlaem aqueduct bridge.

"The original estimate of cost of this great work, was \$4,718,197; but it will not fall short of \$10,000,000;—\$3,924,650 08 having been expended at the date of the last report, January 1st, 1840."



*Northern view of Harlem Tunnel.*

*Harlem 8, Yorkville 5, and Manhattanville 9 miles from the City Hall, are small villages on Manhattan Island, and included within the city limits. The New York and Harlem railroad commences at the City Hall and extends to Fordham in Westchester county, 12½ miles from the city. By a late act of the legislature, (May 7, 1841,) the company have the privilege of extending it to the north line of Westchester county. "The road is laid with a double track, and is traversed for nearly three-fourths of its length, by steam power. Owing to the peculiar nature of the ground and the necessity for maintaining a nearly level grade, for a considerable part of the line, long and*

heavy cuts and embankments were required, which augmented the cost of construction far beyond that of any other similar work in this country. The whole cost of the work, including depots, motive and other power, &c., amounted to \$1,100,000 or \$137,500 per mile. The receipts for fare by the company, during the year ending December 31st, 1839, were \$99,811. Notwithstanding the great number of persons conveyed on this road, about 1,200,000 annually, the directors have not as yet declared a dividend, and up to the 1st of January, 1840, the stockholders had not received a dollar from the work. The tunnel through which the line passes, is the most costly portion, as well as the most attractive feature of the road. Among the thousands who are almost daily conveyed through it, a vast majority is impelled by a desire to examine the 'tunnel,' which, though excavated at an immense cost, (\$90,000,) contributes, in no small degree, to increase the revenues of the company. The tunnel is cut through solid rock, which chiefly consists of quartz and hornblende of such a compact texture, that masonry is entirely dispensed with, even at the ends. It extends along the Fourth Avenue from 91st to 94th streets, and is 595 feet in length, 24 in width, and 21 in depth from the crown of the arch. The fare on this road is as follows: to 27th street,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents; to Yorkville, 5 miles,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents; to Harlem, 8 miles,  $18\frac{3}{4}$  cents; and to Fordham,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  miles, 25 cents."



*Fac-simile of Peter Stuyvesant's signature.*

"PETER STUYVESANT, the last of the Dutch governors in New York, deserves to be kept in remembrance. He began his administration in 1647; and he exerted all his energies to prevent the encroachments of the English and Swedes, on the

territory under his command. He was more successful with the latter than the former. In 1655, he obliged the Swedes, at a place in Delaware bay, now called New Castle, to swear allegiance to the Dutch authority. But in 1664, Colonel Nichols, with an English fleet, arrived at New York, then called New Amsterdam, and compelled Governor Stuyvesant and his whole colony to surrender to their invaders. He however remained in the country until his death."—*Blake's Biographical Dictionary.*

"His remains 'rest in hope' near by, in the family vault, once constructed within the walls of the second built Reformed Dutch church, which, for pious purposes, he had built at his personal expense on his own farm. The church is gone, but the place is occupied by the present church of St. Mark. On the outside wall of this latter church is the original stone designating the body of him whose rank and titles thus described, to wit:

'In this vault, lies buried

PETRUS STUYVESANT,

late Captain General and Commander-in-chief of Amsterdam,  
in New Netherland, now called New York, and the  
Dutch West India Islands.

Died in August, A.D. 1682, aged eighty years."

"PHILIP LIVINGSTON was born at Albany, in January, 1716. He was educated at Yale College, in Connecticut, where he graduated in 1737. He then directed his attention to commercial pursuits; and, by his integrity, sagacity, and comprehensive views, laid the foundation, and erected the superstructure of extraordinary prosperity.



"He commenced his career in public life in 1754, as an alderman of the east ward of the city of New York; and, in 1759, was returned by the freeholders of this city as a member of the assembly. In this body, he soon became conspicuous for his talents and devotedness to the interests of the people. In 1769, he declined an election for New York, and was returned a member of the house for the manor of Livingston. His liberal views, and powerful exertions in defending the rights of the citizens, soon after rendered him obnoxious to the governor; and, as a majority of the assembly were now under the influence of the crown, his seat in the house was vacated, by a vote of that body, on the plea of non-residence.

"Mr. Livingston was chosen a member of the first congress, which met at Philadelphia, 1774. He was, the following year, appointed president of the provincial congress, assembled at New York. In 1776, in conjunction with his colleagues, he affixed his signature to the Declaration of Independence, in behalf of the state of New York.

"During the recesses of the general congress, he rendered important services in the organization of the state government. In May, 1778, he took his seat in congress for the last time. Although feeble in body, and low in health, he consented to forego all considerations but those of patriotism; and, at a distance from his family, willingly devoted to his country the last hours of his life. He expired on the 12th of June, at the age of sixty-two years."



*Fac-simile of William Livingston's signature.*

energy, a brilliant imagination, and a retentive memory, and devoting himself assiduously to the cultivation of his mind, he soon rose to distinction in the profession. He early exhibited himself an able and zealous advocate of civil and religious liberty, and employed his pen in vindicating the rights of the colonies against the arbitrary claims of the British. After enjoying several important offices in New York, he removed to New Jersey, and as a representative of that state was one of the most distinguished of the congress of 1774. On the formation of a new constitution for that state in 1776, he was appointed the first governor, and was annually re-elected to the office till his death in 1790. He was characterized by simplicity in his manners, and ease, amiableness, and wit in his social intercourse. His writings display uncommon vigor, keenness, and refinement, and are often eloquent. He devoted himself, during the revolution, ardently to the cause of his country, and did much by the shrewdness and severity of his writings both to encourage his countrymen and exasperate the British.

"WILLIAM LIVINGSTON, L. L. D., governor of New Jersey, was born in the city of New York about the year 1723, and was graduated at Yale College, in 1741. He studied law, and possessing an understanding of great en-



*Fac-simile of Robert Fulton's signature.*

ism and painting, and in his eighteenth year established himself in the latter employment in Philadelphia, and obtained much credit and emolument by his portraits and landscapes. On entering his 22d year he went to England, for the purpose of improving his knowledge of that art, and was received into the family of Mr. West, with whom he spent several years, and cultivated a warm friendship. After leaving that family, he employed two years in Devonshire as a painter, and there became acquainted with the duke of Bridgewater and Lord Stanhope, the former famous for his canals, and the latter for his love of the mechanic arts. He soon turned his attention to mechanics, particularly to the improvement of inland navigation by canals, and the use of steam for the propelling of boats; and in 1794 obtained patents for a double inclined plane, to be used for transportation, and an instrument to be employed in excavating canals. He at this time professed himself a civil engineer, and published a treatise on canal navigation. He soon after went to France, and obtained a patent from the government for the improvements he had invented. He spent the succeeding seven years in Paris, in the family of Mr. Joel Barlow, during which

"ROBERT FULTON, eminent as the inventor of steamboats, was born in the town of Little Britain, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, 1765. His parents, who were Irish, were respectable, and gave him a common English education at Lancaster. He early exhibited a superior talent for mechan-



period he made himself acquainted with the French, Italian, and German languages, and soon acquired a knowledge of the high mathematics, physics, chemistry, and perspective. He soon turned his attention to submarine navigation and explosion, and in 1801, under the patronage of the first consul, constructed a plunging boat, and torpedoes, (differing materially from Bushnell's invention, with which he was acquainted,) with which he performed many experiments in the harbor of Brest, demonstrating the practicability of employing subaquatic explosion and navigation for the destruction of vessels. These inventions attracted the attention of the British government, and overtures were made to him by the ministry which induced him to go to London, with the hope that they would avail themselves of his machines; but a demonstration of their efficacy which he gave the ministry, by blowing up a vessel in their presence, led them to wish to suppress the invention rather than encourage it; and accordingly they declined patronising him. During this period he also made many efforts to discover a method of successfully using the steam engine for the propelling of boats, and as early as 1793, made such experiments as inspired him with great confidence in its practicability. Robert R. Livingston, Esq., chancellor of New York, and minister of the United States to the French court, on his arrival in France, induced him to renew his attention to this subject, and embarked with him in making experiments for the purpose of satisfying themselves of the possibility of employing steam in navigation. Mr. Fulton engaged with intense interest in the trial, and in 1803, constructed a boat on the river Seine, at their joint expense, by which he fully evinced the practicability of propelling boats by that agent. He immediately resolved to enrich his country with this invaluable discovery, and on returning to New York in 1806, commenced, in conjunction with Mr. Livingston, the construction of the first Fulton boat, which was launched in the spring of 1807 from the ship-yard of Charles Browne, New York, and completed in August. This boat, which was called the Clermont,\* demonstrated on the first experiment, to a host of, at first incredulous, but at length astonished spectators, the correctness of his expectations, and the value of his invention. Between this period and his death he superintended the erection of fourteen other steam vessels, and made great improvements in their construction."

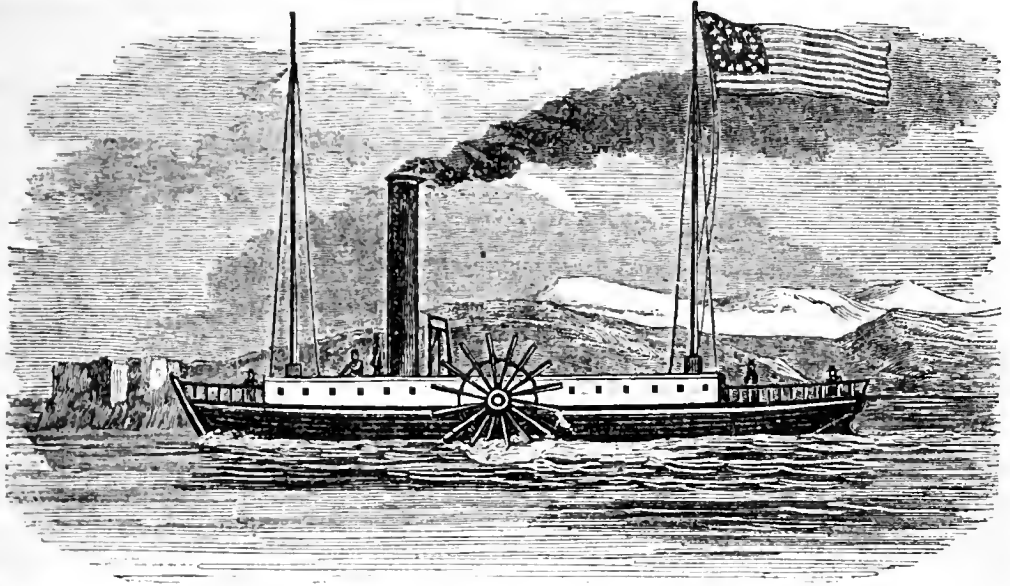
"I myself," says Judge Story, "have heard the illustrious inventor *relate*, in an animated and affecting manner, the history of his labors and discouragements:—'When,' said he, 'I was building my first steamboat at New York, the project was viewed by the public either with indifference or with contempt as a visionary scheme. My friends indeed were civil, but they were shy. They listened with patience to my explanations, but with a settled cast of incredulity on their countenances. I felt the full force of the lamentation of the poet,—

"Truths would you teach, to save a sinking land,  
All shun, none aid you, and few understand."

As I had occasion to pass daily to and from the building yard while my boat was in progress, I have often loitered unknown near the idle groups of strangers gathering in little circles, and heard various inquiries as to the object of this new vehicle. The language was uniformly that of scorn, sneer, or ridicule. The loud laugh rose at my expense, the dry jest, the wise calculation of losses and expenditures; the dull but endless repetition of the *Fulton folly*. Never did a single encouraging remark, a bright hope, or a warm wish, cross my path. Silence itself was but politeness veiling its doubts or hiding its reproaches. At length the day arrived when the experiment was to be got into operation. *To me it was a most trying and interesting occasion*. I invited many friends to go on board to witness the first successful trip. Many of them did me the favor to attend as a matter of personal respect; but it was manifest they did it with reluctance, fearing to be partners of my mortification and not of my triumph. I was well aware that in my case there were many reasons to doubt of my own success. The machinery (like Fitch's before him) was new and ill made; and many parts of it were constructed by mechanics unacquainted with such work, and unexpected difficulties might reasonably be presumed to present themselves from other causes. The moment arrived in which the word was to be given for the vessel to move. My friends were in groups on the deck. There was anxiety mixed with fear among them. They were silent, sad, and weary. I read in their looks nothing but disaster, and almost repented of my efforts. The signal was given, and the boat moved on a short distance and then stopped, and became immovable. To the silence of the preceding moment now succeeded murmurs of discontent, and agitations, and whispers, and shrugs. I could hear distinctly repeated, "*I told you it was so; it is a foolish scheme; I wish we were well out of it.*" I elevated myself upon a platform and addressed the assembly. I stated that I knew not what was the matter; but if they would be quiet, and indulge me

\* So named from the seat of the Livingston family. (: : Clermont, Columbia county.)

for half an hour, I would either go on or abandon the voyage for that time. This short respite was conceded without objection. I went below and examined the machinery, and discovered that the cause was a slight maladjustment of some of the work. In a short period it was obviated. The boat was again put in motion. She continued to move on. All were still incredulous. None seemed willing to trust the evidence of their own senses. We left the fair city of New York; we passed through the romantic and ever-varying scenery of the Highlands; we descried the clustering houses of Albany; we reached its shores; and then, even then, when all seemed achieved, I was the victim of disappointment. Imagination superseded the influence of fact. It was then doubted if it could be done again; or if done, it was doubted if it could be made of any great value."



*"The Clermont," Fulton's first American Steamboat.*

Fulton obtained a patent for his inventions in navigation by steam in February, 1809, and another for some improvements in 1811. In the latter year he was appointed by the legislature of New York, one of the commissioners to explore a route for a canal from the great lakes to the Hudson, and engaged with zeal in the promotion of that great work. On the commencement of hostilities between the United States and Great Britain in 1812, he renewed his attention to submarine warfare, and contrived a method of discharging guns under water, for which he obtained a patent. In 1814 he contrived an armed steam-ship for the defence of the harbor of New York, and also a submarine vessel, or plunging boat, of such dimensions as to carry 100 men, the plans of which being approved by government, he was authorized to construct them at the public expense. But before completing either of those works, he died suddenly, February 24th, 1815. His person was tall, slender, and well formed, his manners graceful and dignified, and his disposition generous. His attainments and inventions bespeak the high superiority of his talents. He was an accomplished painter, was profoundly versed in mechanics, and possessed an invention of great fertility, and which was always directed by an eminent share of good sense. His style as a writer was perspicuous and energetic. To him is to be ascribed the honor of inventing a method of successfully employing the steam engine in navigation, an invention justly considered one of the most important which has been made in modern ages, and by which he rendered himself both a perpetual and one of the greatest benefactors of mankind. He was not indeed the first who conceived it to be possible; others had believed its practicability, and made many attempts to propel boats by steam, but having neither his genius, his knowledge, nor his perseverance, they were totally unsuccessful. Mr. Fulton was familiarly acquainted with many of the most distinguished literary and political characters both of the United States and of Europe, was a director of the American academy of fine arts, and a member of several literary and philosophical societies."

---

"BROCKHOLST LIVINGSTON, judge of the supreme court of the United States, was the son of William Livingston, governor of New Jersey, and was born in the city of New York, November 25th, 1757. He entered Princeton college, but in 1776 left it for the field, and became one of the family of General Schuyler, commander of the northern army. He was

afterward attached to the suite of general Arnold, with the rank of major, and shared in the honors of the conquest of Burgoyne. In 1779 he accompanied Mr. Jay to the court of Spain as his private secretary, and remained abroad about three years. On his return he devoted himself to law, and was admitted to practice in April, 1783. His talents were happily adapted to the profession, and soon raised him into notice, and ultimately to eminence. He was called to the bench of the supreme court of the state of New York, January 8th, 1802, and in November, 1806, was transferred to that of the supreme court of the United States, the duties of which station he discharged with distinguished faithfulness and ability until his death, which took place during the sittings of the court at Washington, March 18th, 1823, in the 66th year of his age. He possessed a mind of uncommon acuteness and energy, and enjoyed the reputation of an accomplished scholar, an able pleader and jurist, an upright judge, and a liberal patron of learning.



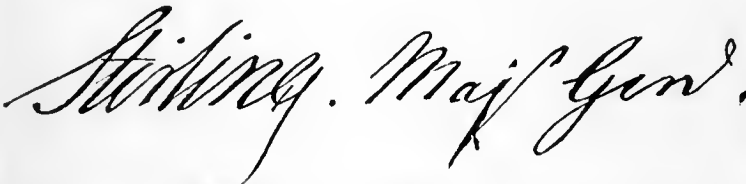
*Fac-simile of Richard Montgomery's signature.*

"RICHARD MONTGOMERY, a major-general in the army of the United States, was born in the north of Ireland, in 1737. He possessed an excellent genius, which was matured by a fine education. Entering the army of Great Britain, he successfully fought her battles, with Wolfe, at Quebec, in 1759; and on the very spot where he was, afterward, doomed to fall, when fighting against her, under the banners of freedom.

"He early imbibed an attachment to America; and, after his arrival in New York, purchased an estate, about one hundred miles from the city, and married a daughter of Judge Livingston. When the struggle with Great Britain commenced, as he was known to have an ardent attachment to liberty, and had expressed his readiness to draw his sword on the side of the colonies, the command of the continental forces, in the northern department, was intrusted to him and Gen. Schuyler, in the fall of 1775.

"By the indisposition of Schuyler, the chief command devolved upon him in October. After a succession of splendid and important victories, he appeared before Quebec. In an attempt to storm the city, on the last of December, this brave commander fell, by a discharge of grape-shot, both of his aids being killed at the same time. In his fall, there was every circumstance united, that could impart fame and glory to the death of a soldier."

"General Montgomery was gifted with fine abilities and had received an excellent education. His military talents especially were great; his measures were taken with judgment and executed with vigor. The sorrow for his loss was heightened by the esteem which his amiable character had gained him. At the period of his death he was only thirty-eight years of age."



*Fac-simile of Lord Stirling's signature.*

"WILLIAM ALEXANDER, LORD STIRLING, a major-general in the service of the United States during the revolutionary war, was born in the city of New York, but passed a

portion of his life in New Jersey. He was generally styled through courtesy *Lord Stirling*, in consequence of being considered by many as the rightful heir to the title and estates of an earldom in Scotland, from which country his father came, though the government refused to acknowledge the son's claim when he repaired to Great Britain in pursuit of this inheritance. He was early remarkable for his fondness for mathematics and astronomy, in which sciences he made considerable progress.—Throughout the revolution he acted an important part, and distinguished himself particularly in the battles of Long Island, Germantown, and Monmouth. In the first, he was taken prisoner, after having, by a bold attack upon a corps commanded by Cornwallis, effected the escape of a large part of his detachment. In the second, his division, with the brigades of Generals Nash and Maxwell, formed the *corps de reserve*; and in the last he commanded the left wing of the American army. He was always warmly attached to General Washington, and the cause which he had espoused. He died at Albany, Jan. 15th, 1783, aged 57 years, leaving behind him the repu-

tation of a brave, discerning, and intrepid officer, and an honest and a learned man."—*Encyclopedia Americana*.



*Fac-simile of Alexander Hamilton's signature.*

"ALEXANDER HAMILTON was born in 1757, in the island of Nevis, West Indies. His father was a native of England, and his mother of the island. At the age of sixteen, he became a student of Columbia college, his mother having emigrated to New York. He had not been in that institution more than a year, before he gave a brilliant manifestation of the powers of his mind in the discussion concerning the rights of the colonies. In support of these he published several essays, which were marked by such vigor and maturity of style, strength of argument, and wisdom and compass of views, that Mr. Jay, at that time in the meridian of life, was supposed to be the author. When it had become necessary to unsheath the sword, the ardent spirit of young Hamilton would no longer allow him to remain in academic retirement; and before the age of nineteen he entered the American army in the rank of captain of artillery. In this capacity he soon attracted the attention of the commander-in-chief, who appointed him his aid-de-camp, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. This occurred in 1777, when he was not more than twenty years of age. From this time he continued the inseparable companion of Washington during the war, and was always consulted by him, and frequently by other public functionaries, on the most important occasions. He acted as his first aid-de-camp at the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth, and at the siege of Yorktown he led, at his own request, the detachment that carried by assault one of the enemy's outworks, October 14, 1781. In this affair he displayed the most brilliant valor.

"After the war, Col. Hamilton, then about twenty-four, commenced the study of the law, as he had at that time a wife and family depending upon him for support. He was soon admitted to the bar. In 1782, he was chosen a member of congress from the state of New York, where he quickly acquired the greatest influence and distinction, and was always a member and sometimes chairman of those committees to which were confided such subjects as were deemed of vital interest to the nation. The reports which he prepared are remarkable for the correctness and power which characterize every effort of his pen. At the end of the session he returned to the practice of his profession in the city of New York, and became eminent at the bar. In 1786, he was chosen a member of the legislature of his state, and was mainly instrumental in preventing a serious collision between Vermont and New York, in consequence of a dispute concerning territorial jurisdiction. He was elected a delegate from New York to the convention which was to meet at Philadelphia, in order to form a constitution for the United States. As the doors of the convention were closed during its sitting, and its records were never given to the world, it is not possible to state the precise part which he acted in that body. It is well ascertained, however, that the country is at least as much indebted to him for the excellences of the constitution as to any other member of the illustrious assembly. Hamilton and Madison were the chief oracles and artificers. After the adoption of the constitution by the convention, he associated himself with Mr. Madison and Mr. Jay, for the purpose of disposing the public to receive it with favor. The essays which they wrote with that design, addressed to the people of New York during the years 1787 and 1788, are well known under the name of the *Federalist*, and contributed powerfully to produce the effect for which they were composed. The larger portion of them was written by Hamilton. In 1788, he was a member of the State convention of New York, which met to deliberate on the adoption of the federal constitution, and it was chiefly in consequence of his efforts that it was accepted. On the organization of the federal government in 1789, he was appointed to the office of secretary of the treasury. This was a situation which required the exercise of all the great powers of his mind, for the public credit was at that time at the lowest state of depression; and as no statistical account of the country had ever been attempted, its fiscal resources were winolly unknown. But before Hamilton retired from the post, which he did after filling it somewhat more than five years, he had raised the public credit to a height altogether un-

precedented in the history of the country ; and by the admirable system of finance which he established, had acquired the reputation of one of the greatest financiers of the age. His official reports to congress are considered as masterpieces, and the principles which he advocated in them still continue to exercise a great influence in the revenue department of the American government. Whilst secretary of the treasury, he was *ex officio* one of the cabinet counsellors of President Washington ; and such was the confidence reposed by that great man in his integrity and ability, that he rarely ventured upon any executive act of moment without his concurrence. He was one of the principal advisers of the proclamation of neutrality issued by Washington in 1793, in consequence of the attempt made by the minister of France to cause the United States to take part with his country in the war then raging between it and England. This measure he defended in a series of essays, under the signature of *Pacificus*, which were successful in giving it popularity. In 1795, Hamilton resigned his office and retired to private life, in order to be better able to support a numerous family by the practice of his profession. In 1798, however, when an invasion was apprehended from the French, and a provisional army had been called into the field, his public services were again required. President Adams had offered the chief command of the provisional army to Washington, who consented to accept in case Hamilton should be chosen second in command, with the title of inspector-general. This was accordingly done, and in a short time he succeeded in bringing the organization and discipline of the army to a high degree of excellence. On the death of Washington in 1799, he succeeded of course to the chief command. The title of lieutenant-general, however, to which he was then entitled, was from some unexplained cause never conferred on him.

“ When the army was disbanded after the cessation of hostilities between the United States and France, General Hamilton returned again to the bar, and continued to practise with increased reputation and success until 1804. In June of that year he received a note from Col. Burr,—between whom and himself a political had become a personal enmity,—in which he was required, in offensive language, to acknowledge or disavow certain expressions derogatory to the latter. The tone of the note was such as to cause him to refuse to do either, and a challenge was the consequence. July 11, the parties met at Hoboken, opposite New York, on the Jersey side of the Hudson, and on the first fire Hamilton fell mortally wounded, on the same spot where, a short time previously, his eldest son had been killed in a duel. He lingered until the afternoon of the following day, when he expired. The sensation which this excited throughout the United States had never been exceeded on this continent. Men of all parties felt that the nation was deprived of its greatest ornament. His transcendent abilities were universally acknowledged. Every citizen was ready to express confidence in his spirit of honor and his capacity for public service. Of all the coadjutors and advisers of Washington, Hamilton was undoubtedly the one in whose sagacity and judgment he reposed the greatest confidence, whether in the military or in the civil career ; and of all the American statesmen he displayed the most comprehensive understanding, and the most varied ability, whether applied to subjects practical or speculative. A collection of his works was issued in New York in three octavo volumes, some years after his death. His style is nervous, lucid, and elevated ; he excels in reasoning founded on general principles and historical experience. General Hamilton was regarded as the head of the Federalists in the party divisions of the American republic. He was accused of having preferred in the convention that framed the Federal constitution, a government more akin to the monarchical ; he weakened the federal party by denouncing President Adams, whose administration he disapproved, and whose fitness for office he questioned. But his general course and his confidential correspondence, show that he earnestly desired to preserve the constitution, when it was adopted, and that his motives were patriotic in his proceedings towards Mr. Adams. Certain it is, that no man labored more faithfully, skilfully, and efficiently in organizing and putting into operation the federal government.”—*Encyclopedia Americana*.

## NIAGARA COUNTY.

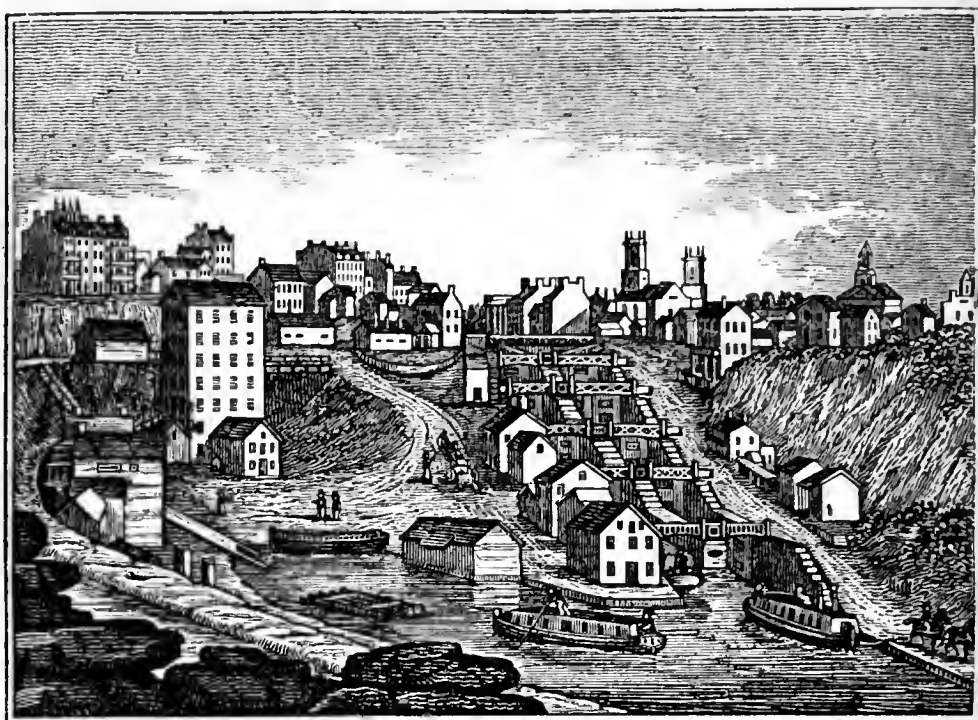
NIAGARA COUNTY was taken from Genesee in 1808. Greatest length E. and W. 30 ; breadth N. and S. 21 miles. The word *Niagara* is of Indian origin, and signifies across the neck or strait. The streams are few, and with the exception of Eighteen Mile, Johnson's, and Tonawanta creeks, and Niagara river, are inconsiderable. In 1796, exclusive of the occupants of Forts Niagara and Schlosser, there was but one white family in the territory now forming this county. The proposed line for a ship canal, from the Niagara river above the Falls to Lewiston, lies wholly within the county, commencing near Gill creek and the site of old Fort Schlosser. A railroad runs from Lockport and another from Buffalo to the Niagara Falls. A branch has been made from Lewiston to intersect the Lockport and Niagara Falls railroad, a distance of about 2 miles. The Erie canal enters Tonawanta creek near its mouth. The creek is used for 12 miles as a canal by a tow-path on its bank. At Pendleton village, the canal leaves the creek and turns in a northeasterly direction across the mountain ridge, with a deep cut of about three miles through rock averaging 20 feet ; and then descending 60 feet, by five double combined locks of 12 feet each, it passes out of the county south of the Ridge road. The county is divided into 12 towns, viz. :

Cambria,	Lockport,	Pendleton,	Somerset,
Hartland,	Newfane,	Porter,	Wheatland,
Lewiston,	Niagara,	Royalton,	Wilson.

Lockport village, incorporated in 1829, was founded in the spring of 1821, by Mr. Sherard Comstock, deceased, who surveyed his farm of 100 acres into town lots. The first house was erected by Joseph Langdon, additions were soon made to the village plat, and in 1822 it became the county town. It is 30 miles E. of Buffalo, 20 from Niagara Falls, and 333 by the canal route from Albany.

The following is a view of the *five double locks* on the Erie canal, (from which the village derives its name,) and part of the buildings in the vicinity. A new set of locks by the side of those represented in the engraving are now constructing, which will give increased facility to the passage of boats. The village contains about 700 houses, 10 churches, and, according to the census of 1850, 12,285 inhabitants. Its buildings, both public and private, are mostly built of the excellent stone which is here quarried. There are 2 banks and two female seminaries. The manufacture of flour is an important branch of business in this place. The great abundance of water derived from Lake Erie, which is brought through the deep cut to the brow of the ridge, and all around the basin, is used for various mills and factories. The waste water of these mills, and of the locks of the sixty feet mountain ridge, after it has fulfilled its hydraulic operations in its descent to the basin, is there retained by a dam





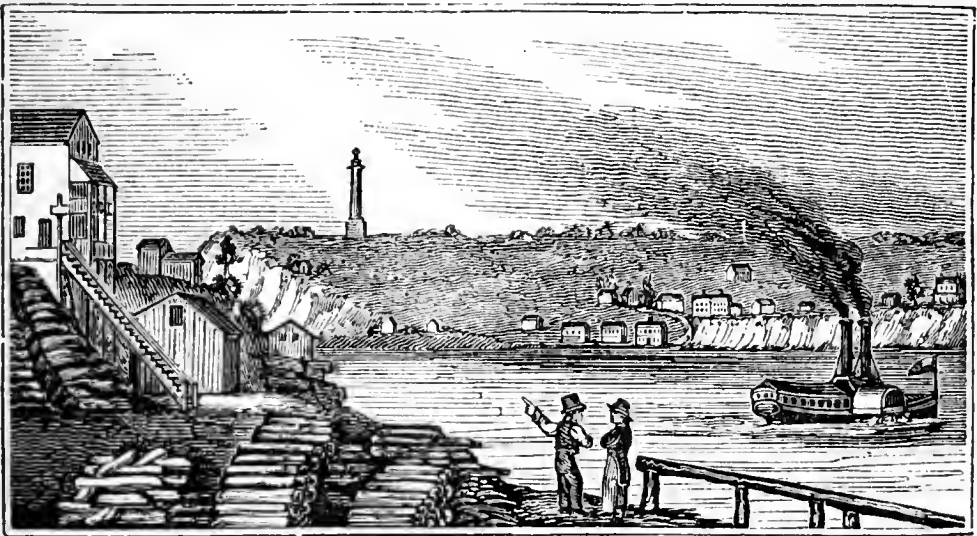
*Northeastern view of the locks at Lockport.*

across the ravine, and forms the head or fountain to fill the long, or sixty-five mile level, and as such is chiefly relied on, though the Oak orchard, the Genesee, and other feeders are useful in their place.

“The upper part of the village is about 80 feet above the level of the basin and long level of the canal. In moving up in a boat to the head of the basin to enter the chain of double locks, which are arranged in the most massive style side by side, in huge chambers, with stone steps in the centre, guarded by iron railings for safety and convenience, the gates of the lock are closed after the boat is in the chamber, and the roaring and sudden influx of the water from the lock above, in three or four minutes raises the boat to the level of the lock above; and this is repeated five times, the adjoining side lock being, perhaps, employed in letting a boat pass down the lock to the basin and canal. The boat having in this manner risen up 60 feet in five lifts, the passenger finds before him a vista of several miles, bounded on either hand by walls of the solid limestone rock, 25 to 30 feet high, and very appropriately called the ‘*Deep rock cutting at Lockport.*’”

Lewiston village, upon the river, was surveyed in 1813; it is 7 miles N. of Niagara Falls, 27 from Buffalo, 7 S. of Lake Ontario, 18 W. of Lockport, 80 from Rochester. It lies opposite Queenston, U. C. It is the port of entry for the Niagara collection district, and is on the Ridge road, elevated about a hundred feet above the river, at the foot of the mountain ridge portage, and at the head of the navigation, and contains about 70 dwellings. The chief export is lumber. Steamboats from the lake touch daily at the landing. There is a ferry across the river at Queenston, the passage of which, though safe, is somewhat appalling by reason of the rapidity and eddies of the stream. In the

central part of this town, now intersected by the Niagara Falls and Lockport railroad, "8 miles below the falls and 3 miles back from the river, is the reservation of the Tuscarora Indians, containing 2 miles in width by 4 in length, (about 5,000 acres,) of very excellent land. They consist of about 300 souls; have a Presbyterian church of 50 members, a resident clergyman, and a school teacher, and a temperance society of more than 100 members. They are under the care of the American Board of Foreign Missions. Their village is delightfully situated on a high bank, commanding an extensive prospect of the surrounding country and of Lake Ontario. These Indians came from North Carolina about the year 1712, and joined the confederacy of the Five Nations, themselves making the sixth. They formerly held a very valuable interest in land in North Carolina, but have recently sold it and divided the proceeds equally among themselves. Many of them are in very prosperous circumstances; in 1834, one man raised and gathered 50 acres of wheat. Visitors at the falls have been in the habit of going, sometimes in crowds, to this village on the Sabbath; but the Indians, with their missionary, have often expressed their desire that visitors would not interrupt them at that time."



*Lewiston Landing, and Queenston Heights, U. C.*

The above is a northern view taken near the steamboat landing at Lewiston, showing in the distance Queenston Heights, distinguished as the battle-ground during the war of 1812. On the summit of the elevated ground, 370 feet above the river, is seen Gen. Brock's monument, constructed of freestone, at the expense of the provincial government. The base is 20 feet square, and the shaft rises 126 feet from the ground; from this eminence the country around, including the picturesque lake and river scenery, may be seen for fifty miles. The following is the inscription on the monument.

"The legislature of Upper Canada has dedicated this monument to the many civil and military services of the late SIR JAMES BROCK, Knight commander of the Most Honorable Order of the Bath, Provincial Lieutenant Governor and Major-general, commanding His Majesty's forces therein. He fell in action, on the 13th of October, 1812, honored and

beloved by those whom he governed, and deplored by his Sovereign, to whose services his life had been devoted. His remains are deposited in this vault, as also his Aid-de-camp, Lieutenant-colonel John McDonald, who died of his wounds the 14 of October, 1812, received the day before in action."

Gen. Brock was killed at a spot about 80 rods down the hill, in a northwestern direction from the monument, near a cherry-tree. He was a brave officer, and fell at the head of his men while cheering them on to action. It is stated that when leading on his men, he laid his hand on his breast, exclaiming, "*Here is a breast for your yankee balls—shoot me if you can;*" when mortally wounded, soon after, he took off his cravat, and told one of his aids to deliver it to his sister. He was at first interred in the northeastern bastion of Fort George, and a 24 pound American cannon, captured with Hull, placed at his head. His remains were removed to Queenston Heights, on one of the anniversaries of the battle.—On the night of the 17th of April, 1840, some evil-minded and unknown persons endeavored to blow up the monument by gunpowder. This disgraceful attempt was partially successful; the keystone over the door was thrown out, and the structure itself was cracked up to nearly two-thirds of its height.—The following account of the battle of Queenston is from the Albany Gazette, Oct. 20th, 1812.

"At four o'clock in the morning of the 13th inst., Col. Solomon Van Rensselaer, at the head of 300 militia, and Lient. Col. Christie, at the head of 300 regulars of the 13th regiment, embarked in boats to dislodge the British from the heights of Queenston. They crossed under cover of a battery of two eighteen and two six pounders. Their movement was discovered almost at the instant of their departure from the American shore. The detachments landed under a heavy fire of artillery and musketry. Col. Van Rensselaer received a wound through his right thigh soon after landing, but proceeded on until he received two other flesh wounds in his thigh and the calf of one of his legs, and a severe contusion on one of his heels, when he ordered the detachments to march on and storm the first battery, and was himself carried off the field. The order for storming was gallantly executed, and a severe conflict ensued. Lient. Col. Christie received a severe wound in his hand, but got over the works. At this time both parties were reinforced. The enemy soon gave way, and fled in every direction. Maj. Gen. Van Rensselaer crossed over to sustain the attack, and ascended the heights of Queenston, where he was attacked with great fury by several hundred Indians, who however were soon routed and driven into the woods. The reinforcements ordered over from the American side began to move tardily, and finally stopped. This induced the major-general to return, in order to accelerate their movements. He mounted a horse, and used every exertion in his power to urge on the reinforcements, but in vain; whereupon the general perceiving that a strong reinforcement was advancing to support the British, ordered a retreat, but before the order reached Brig. Gen. Wadsworth, the battle was renewed by the enemy with great vigor and increased numbers, which compelled the Americans, whose strength and ammunition were nearly exhausted by hard fighting for eleven hours, and with very little intermission, to give way. The number of killed is considerable on both sides, but the Americans have lost many prisoners, including about 60 officers, most of whom are wounded. Among the prisoners are Lieut. Cols. Scott, Christie, and Fenwick, of the United States troops: Gen. Wadsworth and Col. Stranahan of the militia. Maj. Gen. Brock, of the British, is among the slain, and his aid-de-camp mortally wounded. The whole number of Americans said to have been engaged is about 1,600, of which 900 were regular troops and 700 militia.—On the 14th, an arrangement was made between Maj. Gen. Van. Rensselaer and Gen. Sheafe for the liberation of all the militia prisoners on parole, not to serve during the war."

The following from the Albany Register, *Extra*, contains some additional particulars.

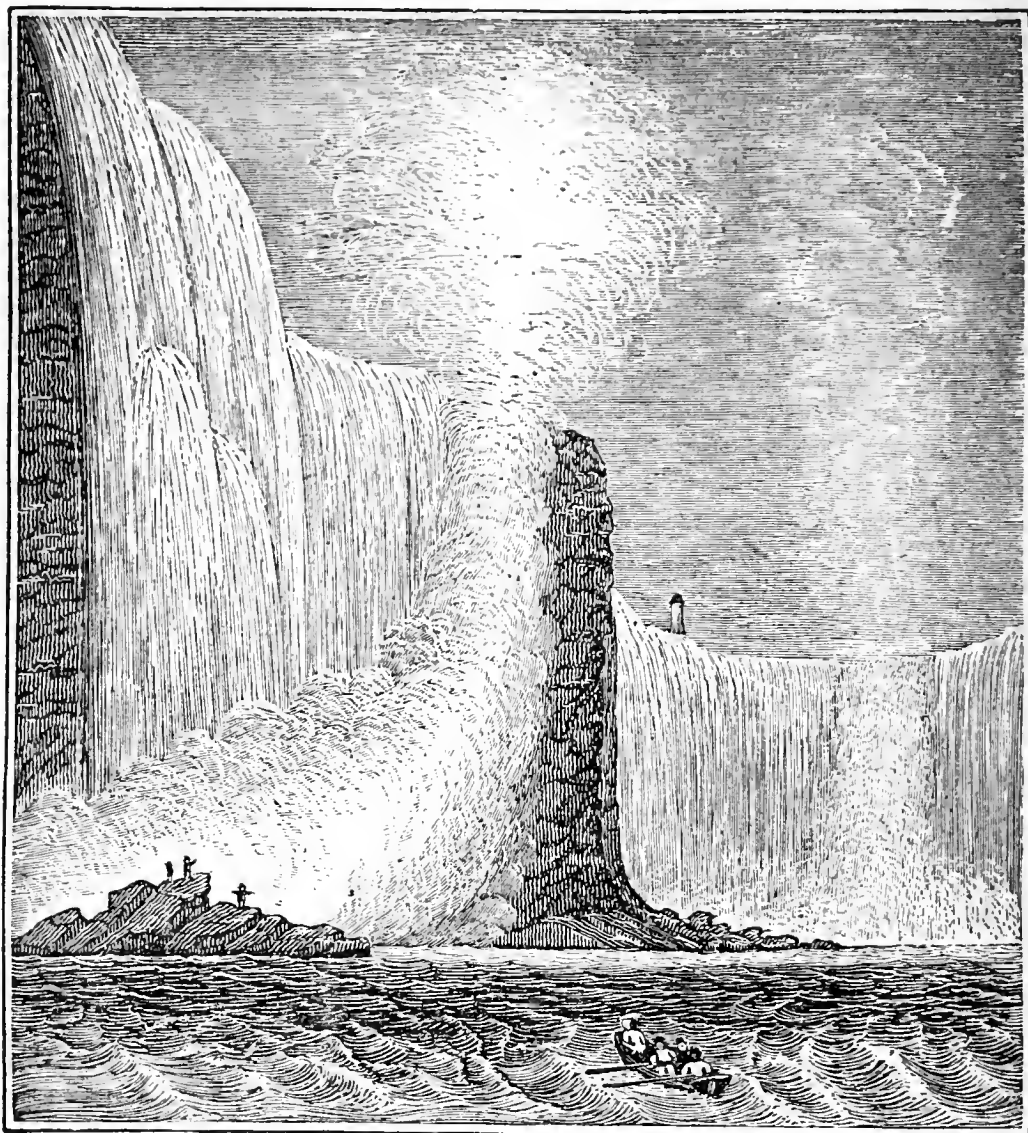
"A large body of the enemy got behind a stone guard-house, in which was mounted a pair of heavy ordnance. Two eighteen pounders were directed against it, which raked them severely; and at the 8th shot tumbled up a heap of men and dismounted one gun.

They fled behind Judge Hamilton's store-house ; but our eighteens raked them from thence and they fled. By this time, about ten o'clock, the enemy's fire, except one gun out of reach, was silenced, and victory seemed complete. The general had passed over to the heights, but sent back to urge on the troops which were passing over to head the columns. At this time, however, the enemy received a reinforcement of several hundred of Chipeway Indians, and commenced an attack with great fury. The rifle and the bayonet had scarcely put them to rout, and drove them to the woods, when they were joined by a large reinforcement of regulars from Fort George. They renewed the attack, and the conflict became tremendous. It lasted about half an hour, when our valiant Spartan band, who had waded through blood anticipating victory, being exhausted in strength and ammunition, were obliged to yield the day. They had fought eleven hours without intermission."

The loss of the Americans in this affair in killed, wounded, and missing, was estimated at 1,000 ; of this number about 90 are supposed to have been killed. The militia, previous to the action, insisted on being led on against the enemy to drive them from the Niagara peninsula, so that they could return home. Many of them threatened to leave the camp unless led to immediate action. After the commencement of the battle, the sight of the wounded, as they were brought across the river covered with blood, and the groans of the dying, cooled their military ardor. They now appeared to have made the discovery that the constitution did not require them to go beyond the limits of the United States. Rather than cross over to an enemy's country, be shot at, with a chance of being killed, or made cripples for life, they determined to forego their chance of obtaining military honors. It is said that several hundred of the militia, after they had crossed over to the Canadian shore, availed themselves of the darkness and other facilities to hide themselves in the clefts of the rocks, where they remained in concealment during the day, and were only dragged by the legs from their lurking places by the British troops, after the surrender of the fighting part of the Americans.

The village of Niagara Falls is situated at the celebrated Falls of Niagara river, lat. 43° 6' N., long. 2° 6' W. The village was laid out by Augustus Porter, Esq., and others, in 1805. It was at first called Manchester, afterward Niagara Falls. The village contains 2 churches, 2 splendid hotels, and 3 other public houses, 2 public schools, 80 dwellings of all kinds, and 500 inhabitants. Distance from Albany 290 miles, New York 440, Buffalo 22, Lockport 18, Chillicothe, Ohio, 403, Kingston, U. C., 200, Montreal 388, Quebec 568, Detroit 332, Cincinnati 468, and Washington 703 miles. Pop. 1,261.

"The river Niagara is 35 miles in length, and flows northerly ; about midway between the two lakes it separates into two channels, forming Grand Island. A short distance below the union of these channels are the falls of Niagara, the grandest cataract in the world. Half a mile above the falls the river is a furious rapid, which sweeps away to certain destruction every thing involved in it. The river is here three quarters of a mile broad, and from this point it rushes down with increased velocity to the fall, where it leaps in an immense mass down a perpendicular precipice 160 feet in depth, with a roar heard in favorable states of the wind and atmosphere, 5, 10, 20, or even 30 miles. The cataract forms an irregular semicircle, the deepest hollow of which is called Horse-shoe Fall, and is on the



*View of Niagara Falls from the American side.*

Canada side. At the brink of the fall stands a small island, called Goat Island, which separates the Canada from the American fall. A bridge is thrown across the falls from the American side to the island. On the British side, a few yards below, is a projection called Table Rock, commanding a magnificent view of the falls. From this rock a spiral staircase leads down to the foot of the cataract, where visitors may pass under the fall between the sheet of water and the rock. The path leads far under the excavated bank of the river, which in some places forms a roof overhanging 30 or 40 feet. The fall of such an immense mass of water produces violent whirls in the air, and the spray is driven out with such force that no one can approach the edge of the cataract without being drenched to the skin. It is difficult even to draw a breath here, and in entering this tremendous cavern, there is danger of being blinded by the strong driving showers of spray. The greatest distance to which it is possible to pass within this sheet of water is about 150 feet. The banks of the river for



several miles below the falls are perpendicular precipices of rock, and there is every reason to believe that the cataract was formerly much further down the river, the rock having gradually worn away to the present spot. A cloud of spray is continually rising from the foam of water, and exhibiting in the sunshine a brilliant rainbow."

The above view of the falls was taken from the ferry, and shows on the left of Goat Island, and near to the spectator, the American fall, and to the right of the island and in the distance, the Crescent or Horse-shoe fall. The cataract on the American side is 164, and on the Canada side 158 feet in height. The stone tower seen in the view is connected with Goat Island by the Terrapin bridge, a structure 300 feet in length, and projecting 10 feet over the falls. This tower, 45 feet in height, with winding steps to the top, was erected in 1833, from which, or from the end of the bridge, the view is awfully sublime. Apart from the falls, this whole region is one of deep interest, from the other natural curiosities and the historical reminiscences with which it is connected. The visiter should not fail to visit the *whirlpool* in the Niagara river, 3 miles below the village. "A mile from the whirlpool, the road runs within a few feet of the river's bank, where a deep and gloomy chasm is rent or worn out of the rock. This is called the *Devil's Hole*, and the small stream which crosses the road and falls into the chasm, is the Bloody Run." In 1759, during the old French and Indian war, a detachment of 100 British regulars, who were conveying provisions, in wagons, to Fort Schlosser, were here surprised by a party of Indians in ambuscade. "Many of the soldiers were killed at the first discharge, and the others were thrown into hopeless confusion. The Indians fell like tigers upon the drivers, tomahawked them in their seats, and threw them under foot. The wagons were backed off the precipice, and men and cattle fell with their loading in one dismembered and mutilated mass below. Some threw themselves from the bank, and fell mangled and dying on the rocks; others lodged in the branches of the trees, where they remained, disabled, until the affray was over, when the savages, at their leisure, despatched them." The brook that courses the bank ran red with the blood of the slain. Only four escaped to relate the horrible fate of their companions. Pieces of wagons and other relics of this bloody affray remained in this vicinity until within a few years, but have now mouldered away.

The immediate vicinity of the falls is rendered memorable on account of its being the place where a number of bloody battles were fought during the last war. The battle of Chippewa was fought on the 6th of July, 1814, at the village of that name, on the Canada side, about two miles from the falls. In July, the British and American forces being near each other, Gen. Ripley ordered Gen. Scott to make an advance on Chippewa.

"On the morning of the fourth, General Scott advanced with his brigade and corps of artillery, and took a position on the Chippewa plain, half a mile in front of the village, his right resting on the river, and his front protected by a ravine. The British were encamped in force at the village. In the evening General Brown joined him with the reserve under General Ripley, and the artillery commanded by Major Hindman. General Porter arrived



the next morning, with the New York and Pennsylvania volunteers, and a number of Indians of the Six Nations. Early in the morning of the 5th, the British commenced a firing on the pickets. Captain Trott, who commanded one of them, hastily retreated, leaving one of his men wounded on the ground. General Brown instantly ordered him to retire from the army, and directed Captain Biddle to assume the command of the picket, lead it back to the ground, and bring off the wounded man; which he accomplished without loss. At four in the afternoon, General Porter advanced, taking the woods in order to conceal his approach, and in the hope of bringing their pickets and scouting parties between his line of march and the American camp. In half an hour his advance met the light parties of the British in the woods on the left. These were driven in, and Porter, advancing near Chippewa, met the whole British force approaching in order of battle. General Scott, with his brigade and Towson's artillery, met them on the plain, in front of the American encampment, and was directly engaged in close action with the main body. General Porter's command gave way, and fled in every direction, by which Scott's left flank was entirely uncovered. Captain Harris, with his dragoons, was ordered to stop the fugitives, at the ravine, and form them in front of the camp. The reserve were now ordered up, and General Ripley passed to the woods in left of the line to gain the rear of the enemy; but before this was effected, General Scott had compelled the British to retire. Their whole line now fell back, and were eagerly pursued by the Americans. As soon as they reached the sloping ground descending towards the village, their lines broke, and they regained their works in disorder. The American troops pursued until within reach of the guns from the works; when they desisted and returned to their camp. The British left two hundred dead on the ground, ninety-four wounded, beside those in the early part of the action, who were removed back to the camp, and fourteen prisoners. The American loss was sixty killed, and two hundred and sixty-eight wounded and missing."—*Perkin's Hist. of the Late War.*

The battle of *Bridgewater* or *Lundy's Lane*, was fought on the 25th of July. The principal scene of this bloody action, was at an obscure road, called Lundy's Lane, about half a mile westward from the Niagara cataract. "The thunder of the cannon, the roaring of the falls, the incessant discharge of musketry, the groans of the dying and wounded, during the six hours in which the parties were engaged in close combat, heightened by the circumstances of its being in the night, afforded such a scene as is rarely to be met with in the annals of slaughter. The evening was calm, and the moon shone with lustre when not enveloped in clouds of smoke from the firing of the contending armies." Since the retreat of the enemy from Chippewa, they had received reinforcements of troops from Lord Wellington's army in Spain; and on the 25th of July, encamped on a hill, with the design of attacking the Americans the next morning.

"On the 25th ult., the army under the command of Major Gen. Brown encamped above Chippewa, near the battle ground of the 5th. At 4 P. M., information was received that the enemy had thrown a body of troops across the Niagara, at the five-mile meadows; but our commanding general was not diverted by this movement. The 1st brigade, under Brig. Gen. Scott, moved past Chippewa and halted at Bridgewater, a mile below Chippewa, in plain view of Niagara Falls. Gen. Scott learnt that the enemy, under Gen. Riall, was approaching him. Battle was immediately given the enemy, near Mr. Wilson's, at half past 4 P. M.; their cannon were planted about 200 rods from this position on an eminence. The enemy's numerical force was much superior to Gen. Scott's; his line was far extended, and he showed a disposition to flank.—In order to counteract these views of Gen. Riall, he was fought in detachments—he was charged in column; Gen. Scott being at the head of his troops in almost every charge.—Capt. Towson, with his company of artillery, attached to Scott's brigade, kept up his fire with great vigor and effect. The action was continued, and the ground maintained by Gen. Scott, for more than an hour, before the reserve under Gen. Ripley, and the volunteers under Gen. Porter, were successfully brought into action.

"The ground was obstinately contested until past 9 o'clock, in the evening, when Gen. Brown perceiving that the enemy's artillery was most destructive, decided to storm the battery. Col. Miller,\* the hero of Magagua, was ordered to this enterprise; he approached

\* On receiving this order from Gen. Brown, Col. Miller calmly surveyed the position, and

the enemy's cannon with a quick step, and delivered his fire within a few paces of the enemy's line; who, after receiving two or three rounds and a vigorous charge, retired to the bottom of the hill, and abandoned his cannon. Only one piece was brought off the field for want of horses. The enemy now gave way and retreated; they were followed some distance. Our army was now employed in securing the prisoners and bringing off the wounded.—The cessation however was short: Lieut. General Drummond is supposed to have arrived at this interval with a reinforcement. The enemy renewed the action, whilst our troops were busily employed in clearing the ground of the wounded; but the gallant Americans formed with alacrity, and after a close engagement of 20 minutes, the enemy were repulsed. The army now effected the removal of nearly if not all of the wounded, and retired from the ground, it being nearly 12 o'clock at night; they returned to their encampment in good order. On the morning of the 28th, our forces under Generals Ripley and Porter, reconnoitred the enemy near the battle ground, returned and burnt the Bridge-water mills, and all the enemy's barracks, and the bridge at Chippewa, and passed up the river to Fort Erie, where they made a stand. The enemy's force engaged must have been nearly 5,000; ours short of that number. Major-Gen. Riall was wounded, and taken in the rear of his army by Capt. Ketchum, together with one of his aids, the other being killed.

"Major-Gen. Brown was severely wounded in the thigh (besides a contusion on his body) in the hottest of the action, but continued to command until the enemy retreated. Brig. Gen. Scott was also severely wounded by a grape in the shoulder, besides a severe bruise occasioned by a shell or cannon shot, having lost 2 horses, killed. Col. Brady 22d infantry; Majors Jessup 25th, Leavenworth 9th, M'Niel 11th; Brigade-major Smith; Lieuts. Campbell and Smouck, artillery; Lieut. Worth, aid to Gen. Scott; Lieut. Camp 11th; together with many others, whose names we have not learnt, were wounded, some badly.—The loss of the enemy in killed and wounded, was rising 800, exclusive of 200 regulars and 20 officers prisoners. Our loss in killed, wounded, and missing, is from 6 to 700. Major M'Farland 23d, Capt. Ritchie, artillery, Capts. Kinney and Goodrich, Lieut. Bigelow, infantry, and several other officers, killed; Capt. Spencer, aid to Major-Gen. Brown, supposed to be mortally wounded; Major Stanton, of the New York volunteers, Adj. Pew, of the Pennsylvania volunteers, killed. Major Camp, of the staff, lost two horses on the field, but escaped a wound. The 9th, 11th, and 25th, suffered very severely."



*View of Schlosser Landing, Niagara.*

The above is a northern view of the steamboat landing at Porter's storehouse, commonly called Schlosser Landing, upwards of two

---

answered, "*I will try, sir!*" which expression was afterward the motto of his regiment. During the battle in the evening, Capt. Ambrose Spencer, son of the chief-justice of New York, and aid to Gen. Brown, was despatched with orders to one of the regiments; when about to deliver them, he suddenly found himself in contact with a British corps; with great coolness and a firm air, he inquired what regiment is this? On being answered, *the Royal Scots*, he immediately replied, "*Royal Scots, remain as you are.*" The commandant of the corps, supposing the orders came from his commanding general, immediately halted his regiment, and Captain Spencer rode off. Captain Spencer was afterward mortally wounded, and taken prisoner. Capt. Loring, the aid of Gen. Drummond, was also taken prisoner. He was exchanged for the *corpse* of Capt. Spencer.

miles from the falls. The site of old Fort Schlosser is nearly a mile below the landing : it was anciently a stoccade built upon banks slightly raised above the plain. The steamboat *Caroline*, the burning of which has caused so much sensation on the frontiers, lay beside the store-house represented in the engraving. Part of the village of Chippewa, on the opposite side of the Niagara river, is seen on the right in the extreme distance. Navy Island, so celebrated as a place of resort for the Canadian patriots, or rebels, as they are alternately called, is seen to the left beyond the store-house. The following passages, relative to the transactions on Navy Island, while in possession of the patriots, and the burning of the *Caroline*, are extracted from "De Veaux's Falls of Niagara."

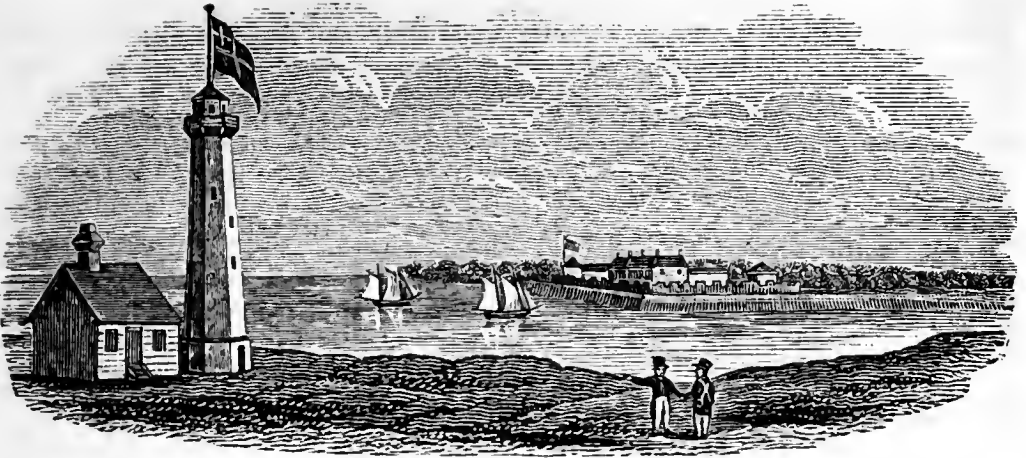
"About the middle of the month of December, 1837, twenty-eight men, principally Canadians, with Rensselaer Van Rensselaer and William Lyon Mackenzie, went on Navy Island. They called to them the patriots of Canada, and all others the friends of that cause. In the space of three weeks, between three and four hundred responded to the call : some from the United States, and some from Canada. They brought with them arms and provisions. They stayed on the island for one month, and then, at their own choice, left it, and not in fear of their opponents. Opposite to them were assembled five thousand men, consisting of British regulars, incorporated militia, and a body of Indians and negroes. Batteries were erected, and balls and shells were, at intervals, cast upon the island. The islanders were incessantly in a state of danger and alarm ; yet they would, at times, provokingly return the fire ; still they remained unattacked. For a month, a raw, undisciplined band of men, in the severity of winter, with no shelter but such as they then constructed, and miserably clad, set at defiance and laughed at the overwhelming force, which lay so near to them that they frequently conversed together.

"The steamboat *Caroline* came from Buffalo, on the 29th of December, it was said, to ply as a ferry-boat between Schlosser and Navy Island. It passed, that day, forth and back several times, and before sun-down was brought to the wharf at Schlosser, and moored for the night. At that place there was but one house, and that a tavern. The warlike movements between the patriots and British had drawn to the frontier, through motives of curiosity, a great number of persons. The tavern was crowded—lodgings could not be obtained—and several persons, observing the steamboat, sought for accommodations on board, and were received. In the middle of the night, the watch, for a watch on board steamboats is usually kept, saw something advancing on the water. He hailed, but before he could give the alarm a body of armed men rushed on board, shot at the sentinel and all they met, crying—'*Cut them down !*' '*Give no quarter !*' No arms were on board of the boat ; no attack was expected ; and no resistance was made. Some got on shore uninjured ; others were severely cut and dangerously wounded. One man was shot dead on the wharf, and twelve were missing, either killed, or burnt and sunk with the boat. They towed the boat out in the river, and set it on fire ; the flames burst forth ; it drifted slowly, and its blaze shone far and wide over the water and adjacent shores.

"On the Canada side, at a distance above Chippewa, was burning a large light, as a signal to those engaged in the expedition. In a short time, an astounding shout came booming over the water : it was for the success and return of those who had performed this deed. The beacon was extinguished. The *Caroline* still moved on, and cast its lurid light far and wide, clothing the scene in gloom and horror ; and just below the point of Iris Island, suddenly disappeared. Many of the wrecked and charred remains were, the next morning, floating in the current and eddies below the falls."

Youngstown, port of delivery on the Niagara river, 1 mile above Lake Ontario, 19 miles NW. from Lockport, has about 40 dwellings.

The following is a distant view of Fort Niagara as seen from near the lighthouse on the British side. The engraving from which the above was copied, was published during the last war, and shows its



*Distant view of Fort Niagara.*

appearance at that period. On the 19th of Dec., 1813, a British force of more than 1,200 men crossed over and took the fort by surprise. The garrison consisted of but 370, and the commander was absent, and the gates of the fort were open and unguarded. The result of the attack was as might have been expected—sixty-five of the garrison were killed; twenty-seven pieces of ordnance and large quantities of military stores were taken. The following interesting historical account of this place, is taken from “De Veaux’s Falls of Niagara,” published in 1839.

“This fortress is in latitude 43 deg. 14 sec. N. In 1679, a small spot was enclosed by palisades, by M. De Salle, an officer in the service of France. In 1725, the fort was built. In 1759, it was taken by the British, under Sir William Johnson. The capture has been ascribed to treachery, though there is not known to be any existing authority to prove the charge. In 1796, it was surrendered to the United States. On the 19th of December, 1813, it was again taken by the British, by surprise; and in March, 1815, again surrendered to the Americans. This old fort is as much noted for enormity and crime, as for any good ever derived from it by the nation in occupation. While in the hands of the French, there is no doubt of its having been, at times, used as a prison; its close and impregnable dungeons, where light was not admitted, and where remained, for many years after, clear traces, and a part of the ready instruments for execution, or for murder. During the American revolution, it was the head-quarters of all that was barbarous, unrelenting, and cruel. There, were congregated the leaders and chiefs of those bands of murderers and miscreants, that carried death and destruction into the remote American settlements. There, civilized Europe revelled with savage America; and ladies of education and refinement mingled in the society of those whose only distinction was to wield the bloody tomahawk and scalping-knife. There, the squaws of the forest were raised to eminence, and the most unholy unions between them and officers of the highest rank, smiled upon and countenanced. There, in their stronghold, like a nest of vultures, securely, for seven years, they sallied forth and preyed upon the distant settlements of the Mohawks and Susquehannahs. It was the depot of their plunder; there they planned their forays, and there they returned to feast, until the hour of action came again.

“Fort Niagara is in the state of New York, and stands on a point of land at the mouth of the Niagara river. It is a traditionary story, that the mess-house, which is a very strong building and the largest in the fort, was erected by stratagem. A considerable, though not powerful body of French troops, had arrived at the point. Their force was inferior to the surrounding Indians, of whom they were under some apprehensions. They obtained consent of the Indians to build a wigwam, and induced them, with some of their officers, to engage in an extensive hunt. The materials had been made ready, and, while the Indians were absent, the French built. When the parties returned, at night, they had advanced so far with the work, as to cover their faces, and to defend themselves against the savages, in case of an attack. In progress of time, it became a place of considerable strength. It had

its bastions, ravines ; its ditch and pickets ; its curtains and counterscarp ; its covered way ; drawbridge, raking-batteries ; its stone towers, laboratory, and magazine ; its mess-house, barracks, bakery, and blacksmith shop ; and, for worship, a chapel, with a large ancient dial over the door, to mark the hourly course of the sun. It was, indeed, a little city of itself, and for a long period the greatest place south of Montreal, or west of Albany. The fortifications originally covered a space of about eight acres. At a few rods from the barrier gate was the burying ground ; it was filled with memorials of the mutability of human life ; and over the portals of the entrance was painted, in large and emphatic characters, the word 'REST.'

"It is generally believed, that some of the distant fortresses of France were often converted into state prisons, as well as for defensive purposes. There was much about Fort Niagara to establish the belief that it had been used as such. The dungeon of the mess-house, called the black-hole, was a strong, dark, and dismal place ; and in one corner of the room was fixed the apparatus for strangling such unhappy wretches as fell under the displeasure of the despotic rulers of those days. The walls of this dungeon, from top to bottom, had engraved upon them French names, and mementoes in that language. That the prisoners were no common persons was clear, as the letters and emblems were chiselled out in good style. In June, 1812, when an attack was momentarily expected upon the fort by a superior British force, a merchant, resident at Fort Niagara, deposited some valuable articles in this dungeon. He took occasion, one night, to visit it with a light ; he examined the walls, and there, among hundreds of French names, he saw his own family name engraved in large letters. He took no notes, and has no recollection of the other names and memorials ; he intended to repeat his visit, and to extend his examination, but other avocations caused the subject to be neglected ; and it was not brought to mind again until of late years, when all was changed. In further corroboration that Fort Niagara had witnessed scenes of guilt and foul murder, was the fact that, in 1805, it became necessary to clear out an old sink attached to the mess-house. The bones of a female were found therein, evidently, from the place where discovered, the victim of some atrocious crime.

"There were many legendary stories about the fort. In the centre of the mess-house was a well of water, but, it having been poisoned by some of the former occupants, in latter years the water was not used ; and it was a story with the soldiers, and believed by the superstitious, that at midnight the headless trunk of a French general officer was often seen sitting on the curb of the old well, where he had been murdered, and his body thrown in ; and, according to dreamers and money-diggers, large treasures, both in gold and silver, have been buried in many of the nooks and corners of the old fort. Many applications used to be made to the American officers, to dig for money, and persons have been known to come from a considerable distance for that purpose. The requests were, of course, refused."

---

## ONEIDA COUNTY.

ONEIDA COUNTY was taken from Herkimer in 1789 ; since much reduced by the formation of other counties. Oneida is a corruption of the Indian word *Oneiyuta*, signifying upright or standing stone. Greatest length N. and S. 47, greatest breadth E. and W. 40 miles. From New York NW. 252, from Albany 107 miles. The surface has just diversity and unevenness enough to form a pleasing variety, and to supply brisk streams of pure water, and a salubrious atmosphere. Hardly a farm is without perpetual streams and brooks. The northeast and southern parts approach a hilly character, a waving surface with an easy swell ; the northwest part is tolerably level, and the central richly variegated with easy undulations. The soil is of various qualities, but everywhere rich and productive. The cotton and woollen manufactures are carried on here more extensively



than in any other county in the state. The Erie canal crosses this county, following the south side of the Mohawk river to Rome, and there turns southwestward into Madison county. This section of the canal is part of the long level  $69\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length, extending from Frankfort in Herkimer county to Syracuse in Onondaga. The route of the Chenango canal, which unites the Susquehannah river with the Erie canal, leaves the latter at Utica, passing thence into the valley of the Oriskany, and thence follows the same into the county of Madison. Another canal is also commenced, uniting the Black river with the Erie canal; it leaves the latter at Rome, and follows thence up the valley of the Mohawk, and crosses the dividing ridge between the waters of the same and the Black river in the town of Boonville. Parts of the Utica and Schenectady, and Utica and Syracuse railroads, are in this county. The county buildings are located at Whitesborough, Utica, and Rome. The county is divided into 25 towns and the city of Utica:

Annsville,	Floyd,	Remsen,	Verona,
Augusta,	Kirkland,	Rome,	Vienna,
Boonville,	Lee,	Sangerfield,	Western,
Bridgewater,	Marcy,	Steuben,	Westmoreland,
Camden,	Marshall,	Trenton,	Whitestown.
Deerfield,	New Hartford,	Utica,	
Florence,	Paris,	Vernon,	

UTICA CITY comprehends the former town and village of that name, taken from Whitestown in 1817. It was incorporated a city in 1832, and divided into four wards. Its population in 1830, was 8,323; in 1850, 17,742. The land on which the city is situated is a rich alluvion, rising gently from the south side of the Mohawk river, and was formerly covered with a gigantic growth of forest trees. It is quite a central point for roads, canals, &c., to various parts of the state. Distance from Albany 96 miles, from New York 241, from Buffalo 202, from Rochester 140, from Oswego 76, from Sacketts Harbor 94, from Ithaca 96, and from Ogdensburg 145 miles. It contains 14 churches—3 Presbyterian, 2 Methodist, 2 Baptist, 1 Episcopal, 1 Dutch Reformed, 1 Welsh Presbyterian, 1 Catholic, 1 Friends, 1 Bethel, and 1 Universalist. There are three banks, with an aggregate capital of one million and a half of dollars. The buildings are generally very good, the stories large and splendid. There are nine periodical publications, including newspapers, 4 academies or high schools, and numerous moral, religious, benevolent, and scientific associations.

The Schenectady and Utica Railroad was first opened on Monday, 25th of July, 1836. The first train of cars, drawn by a locomotive, ran the whole distance twice that day. This road was constructed in twenty-two months, at an expense of one and one half millions of dollars, or \$20,000 per mile; distance 77 miles.

The first building erected within the limits of Utica was a mud fort, constructed during the old French war. It was situated between



Main-street and the banks of the river, a little eastward of Second-street, and named Fort. Schuyler, in honor of Col. Schuyler, an uncle of Gen. Philip Schuyler of the revolution.

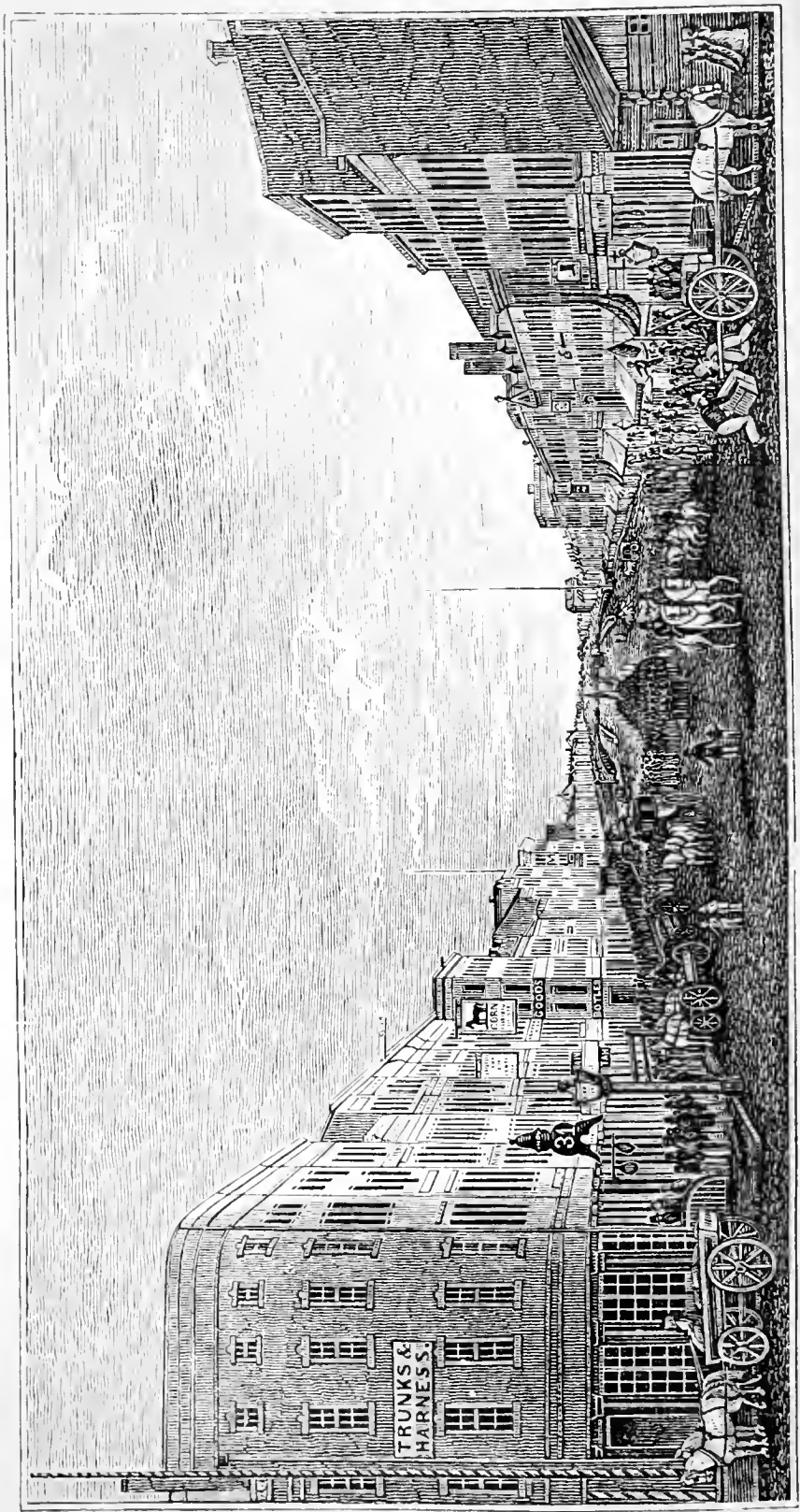
"The settlement of Utica commenced at an early period, but was not prosecuted with the vigor that the neighboring settlements were. Whitestown was regarded as the great central point of the whole region up to the years 1793 or 1794. At this period quite a village had grown up there, while Utica, or old Fort Schuyler, as its site was then called, could boast of but three houses. About this time the public attention was directed to Rome, as the probable future metropolis of the state. Its local position favored the idea. It occupied the portage or carrying place between the Mohawk and Wood creek, which, discharging through Oneida lake into Lake Ontario, formed a channel of communication between the Hudson and the whole chain of western lakes. The connecting the two streams by a navigable canal, which was projected at a very early day, and was accomplished by the Western Inland Lock Navigation Company, which was chartered in 1792, encouraged the belief, that that site must become the focus of the business of the country. And for several years the growth of Rome warranted the expectation. The location of the Seneca turnpike road first operated to change the current of business and divert it to this location. This event took place in the year 1800, and the crossing of the river at this point rendered it immediately important as a place of deposite and of trade. A steady and healthful growth ensued, and the aid and influence of enlightened and enterprising men in the various walks of life, contributed very shortly to render it the leading place of business in the neighborhood. Its present name was given to it in 1798, when it was incorporated as a village, and it has since then continued its municipal capacity until the present day.

The first church gathered in this city was organized under the care of the Rev. Bethuel Dodd, as a branch of the church at Whitestown, in the year 1794. The style of the corporation was—"The United Presbyterian Societies of Whitestown and old Fort Schuyler." Previous to that time, although the people of Whitestown had employed a clergyman, the Rev. Dr. Hillyer, whom I have already mentioned, they had not settled a pastor. Mr. Dodd was ordained pastor of the United Societies. The union of the two churches continued for more than twenty years, under the pastorates of Mr. Dodd and his successor, the Rev. Dr. Carnahan. They were the first Presbyterian churches organized west of the city of Albany, those at Clinton and New Hartford being Congregational in their forms of government. The Episcopal church in this city was gathered in 1798, and its present church edifice erected in 1803."—*Tracy's Lectures*.

ROME, one of the shiretowns of Oneida county, was incorporated in 1796. The village of Rome, occupying the site of old Fort Stanwix, was incorporated in 1819. The two first white families who located themselves at this spot, were those of two men from German Flats,

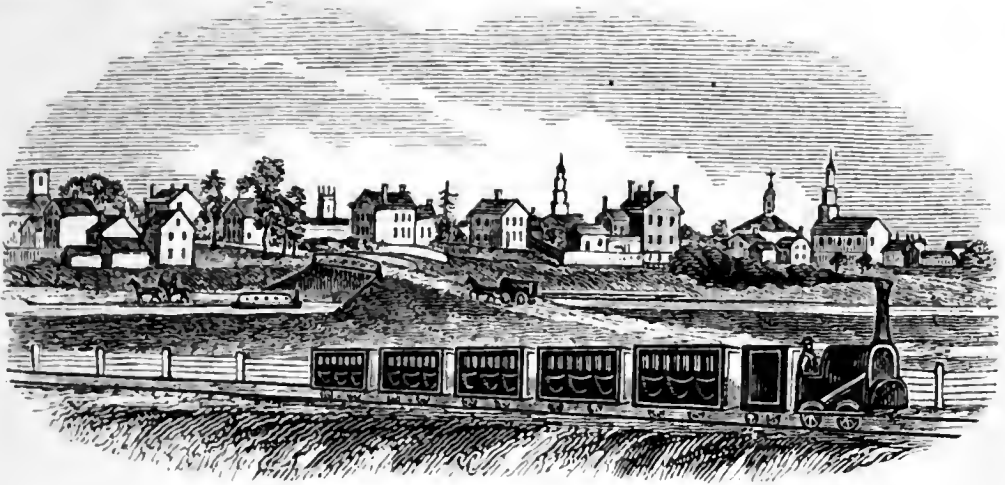
THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATION  
A



VIEW IN GENESEE STREET, UTICA, N. Y.

named Roof and Brodock, who settled at the landing place on the Mohawk in the vicinity of Fort Stanwix, to gain a livelihood by assisting in the transportation of goods destined for the Indian trade, across the carrying place from the river to Wood creek. They held no title to their lands, but occupied them under a contract for their purchase from Oliver Delaney, one of the proprietors of the Oriskany patent, who was afterward attainted of treason. This little outpost, however, was broken up during the revolutionary war. The first regular settlement of Rome was by emigrants from the New England states.



*Southern view of Rome.*

The above is a southern view of part of the village as viewed from the railroad track. The building seen on the right having four chimneys is but a few yards distant from the central part of the fortifications of the old fort, the cellar of which is still to be seen. The Black river canal passes a few rods this side of the buildings seen in the engraving; the Erie canal is about half a mile westward of the village. Mohawk river and Wood creek, at this place, approach within a mile of each other; in 1797, a canal was completed between the two streams, thus connecting the waters of the Mohawk with those of Lake Ontario. The village consists of upwards of 300 dwellings, 2 Presbyterian, 2 Baptist, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Methodist church, an academy incorporated in 1835, a bank, printing office and a number of select schools. The United States arsenal and barracks, sufficient for a regiment, were erected here in 1813, under the direction of Maj. James Dalliba. Rome is situated on the summit level between the ocean and Lake Ontario, four hundred and thirty-five feet above tide at Albany; lat.  $43^{\circ} 12'$ ; long.  $1^{\circ} 27' W$ . from New York. Distant from Albany 112, from Utica 15 miles. Pop. 7,920.

Fort Stanwix, named from Gen. Stanwix, was originally erected in the year 1758, during the French war. It occupied a position commanding the carrying place between the navigable waters of the Mohawk and Wood creek, and was regarded as the key to the com-

munication between Canada and the settlements on the Mohawk. "It was originally a square fort, having four bastions surmounted by a broad and deep ditch, with a covert way and glacis. In the centre of the ditch a row of perpendicular pickets was planted, and another horizontal row fixed around the ramparts. But although the principal fortress had been erected at the enormous expense for those times of \$266,400, yet at the commencement of the revolutionary war the whole was in ruins. On the incursion of Burgoyne from Montreal towards Albany, a detachment of the invading forces, under the command of Col. St. Leger, consisting of 200 British troops, a regiment of loyalists, and a large body of Indians under Brant, the great captain of the Six Nations, went up the St. Lawrence, then to Oswego, and from thence to Fort Stanwix. From this point it was intended to pass down the Mohawk and join the forces of Burgoyne at Albany. Gen. Schuyler, who had the command of the northwestern frontier, sent Col. Dayton to repair the works at Fort Stanwix. He seems to have done little towards effecting this object; he however thought proper to change its name to Fort Schuyler, which name it retained during the war. Gen. Peter Gansevoort was afterward sent to supply his place. On the 3d of August, Col. St. Leger arrived before the fort with his whole force, consisting of a motley collection of British regulars, Hessians, Tories, and about one thousand Indians. The garrison, under Col. Gansevoort, consisted of about 750 men. Soon after his arrival, St. Leger sent a flag into the fort with a manifesto, advising submission to the mercy of the king, and denouncing severe vengeance against those who should continue in their 'unnatural rebellion.' This manifesto produced no effect on the brave garrison, who had determined to defend the fortress to the last extremity. At the time of the battle of Oriskany, [see Whitestown,] when Gen. Herkimer was advancing to the relief of the fort, a diversion was made in his favor, by a sortie of 250 men, under the command of Col. Willet. Such was the impetuosity of Willet's movements, that Sir John Johnson and his regiment, who lay near the fort with his Indian allies, sought safety in flight. The amount of spoil found in the enemy's camp was so great that Willet sent hastily for wagons to convey it away. The spoil thus captured, twenty wagon loads, consisted of camp equipage, clothing, blankets, stores, &c., five British standards, and the baggage and papers of most of the officers. For this brilliant exploit, congress directed that Col. Willet should be presented with an elegant sword in the name of the United States.

The siege of the fort still continued, and the situation of the garrison, though not desperate, began to be somewhat critical. Col. Willet and Maj. Stockwell readily undertook the hazardous mission of passing through the enemy's lines to arouse their countrymen to their relief. After creeping on their hands and knees through the enemy's encampment, and adopting various arts of concealment, they pursued their way through swamps and pathless woods, until they arrived safely at German Flats, and from thence to the head-quarters of Gen. Schuyler, then commanding the American army at Stillwater

Gen. Arnold was immediately despatched with a body of troops to the relief of Col. Gansevoort.\* As he was advancing up the Mohawk, he captured a tory by the name of Hon-yost Schuyler, who being a spy, was condemned to death. Hon-yost "was one of the coarsest and most ignorant men in the valley, appearing scarce half removed from idiocy; and yet there was no small share of shrewdness in his character." He was promised his life if he would go to the enemy, particularly the Indians, and alarm them by announcing that a large army of the Americans was in full march to destroy them, &c. Hon-yost being acquainted with many of the Indians, gladly accepted the offer; one of his brothers was detained as a hostage for his fidelity, and was to be hung if he proved treacherous. A friendly Oneida Indian was let into the secret, and cheerfully embarked in the design. Upon Hon-yost's arrival, he told a lamentable story of his being taken by Arnold, and of his escape from being hanged. He showed them also several shot-holes in his coat, which he said were made by bullets fired at him when making his escape. Knowing the character of the Indians, he communicated his intelligence to them in a mysterious and imposing manner. When asked the number of men which Arnold had, he shook his head mysteriously and pointed upward to the leaves of the trees. These reports spread rapidly through the camps. Meantime the friendly Oneida arrived with a belt and confirmed what Hon-yost had said, hinting that a bird had brought him intelligence of great moment. On his way to the camp of the besiegers he had fallen in with two or three Indians of his acquaintance, who readily engaged in furthering his design. These sagacious fellows dropped into the camp as if by accident: they spoke of warriors in great numbers rapidly advancing against them. The Americans, it was stated, did not wish to injure the Indians, but if they continued with the

---

\* A short time previous to the investment of the fortress the following singular incident occurred.—"Capt. Greg went with two of his soldiers into the woods a short distance to shoot pigeons; a party of Indians started suddenly from concealment in the bushes, shot them all down, tomahawked and scalped them, and left them for dead. The captain, after some time revived, and perceiving his men were killed, himself robbed of his scalp, and suffering extreme agony from his numerous wounds, made an effort to move and lay his bleeding head on one of the dead bodies, expecting soon to expire. A faithful dog who accompanied him manifested great agitation, and in the tenderest manner licked his wounds, which afforded him great relief from exquisite distress. He then directed the dog, as if a human being, to go in search of some person to come to his relief. The animal, with every appearance of anxiety, ran about a mile, when he met with two men fishing in the river, and endeavored in the most moving manner, by whining and piteous cries, to prevail on them to follow him into the woods. Struck with the singular conduct of the dog, they were induced to follow him part of the way, but fearing some decoy, or danger, they were about to return, when the dog, fixing his eyes on them, renewed his entreaties by his cries, and taking hold of their clothes with his teeth, prevailed on them to follow him to the fatal spot. Such was the remarkable fidelity and sagacity of this animal. Capt. Greg was immediately carried to the fort, where his wounds were dressed; he was afterward removed to our hospital, and put under my care. He was a most frightful spectacle, the whole of his scalp was removed; in two places on the fore part of his head, the tomahawk had penetrated through the skull; there was a wound on his back with the same instrument, besides a wound in his side and another through his arm by a musket ball. This unfortunate man, after suffering extremely for a long time, finally recovered, and appeared to be well satisfied in having his scalp restored to him, though uncovered with hair."—*Thacher's Military Journal.*

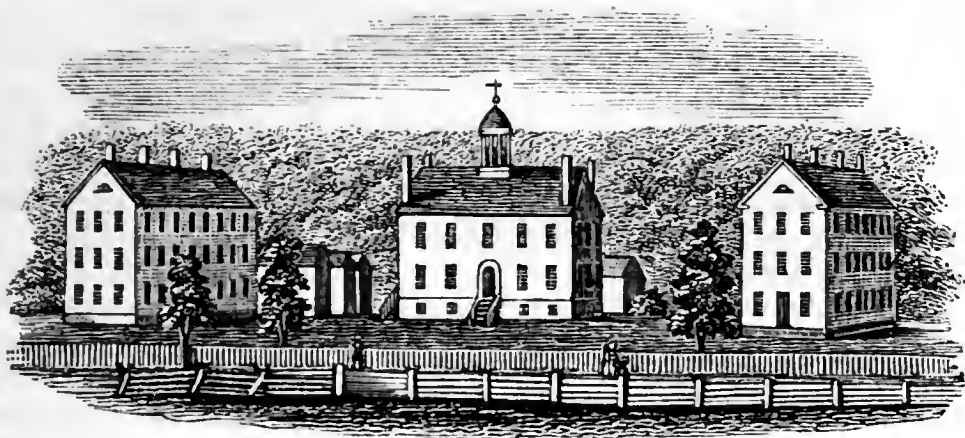


British they must all share one common fate. The Indians were thoroughly alarmed, and determined on an immediate flight, being already disgusted with the British service. Col. St. Leger exhorted, argued, and made enticing offers to the Indians to remain, but all in vain. He attempted to get them drunk, but they refused to drink. When he found them determined to go, he urged them to move in the rear of his army; but they charged him with a design to sacrifice them to his safety. In a mixture of rage and despair, he broke up his encampment with such haste, that he left his tents, cannon, and stores to the besieged. The friendly Oneida accompanied the flying army, and being naturally a wag, he engaged his companions who were in the secret, to repeat at proper intervals the cry, "*They are coming! they are coming!*" This appalling cry quickened the flight of the fugitives wherever it was heard. The soldiers threw away their packs; and the commanders took care not to be in the rear. After much fatigue and mortification, they finally reached Oneida Lake; and there probably, for the first time, felt secure from the pursuit of their enemies. From this place St. Leger hastened with his scattered forces back to Oswego, and thence to Montreal.

Hon-yost, after accompanying the flying army as far as the estuary of Wood creek, left them and returned to Fort Schuyler, and gave the first information to Colonel Gansevoort of the approach of Arnold. From thence he proceeded to German Flats, and on presenting himself at Fort Dayton his brother was discharged. He soon after rejoined the British standard, attaching himself to the forces under Sir John Johnson.

WHITESTOWN was organized in 1788. It lies on the west side of the Mohawk, having an undulating surface with broad and fertile valleys. It is drained by the Oriskany and Sauquoit creeks, on which are numerous mills of various kinds. Oriskany, Whitesborough, and Yorkmills are post villages. Whitesborough, the principal village, is near the confluence of Sadaquada or Sauquoit creek with the Mohawk, contains about 100 dwelling-houses, 2 churches, an academy, and the Oneida Institute. Distant 100 miles from Albany; 4 from Utica, and 11 from Rome. Oriskany village, 7 miles from Utica, on the line of the canal and railroad, is a large manufacturing village containing about 200 dwellings. Oriskany Falls village, 20 miles from Utica, on the line of the Chenango canal, contains about 80 dwellings.

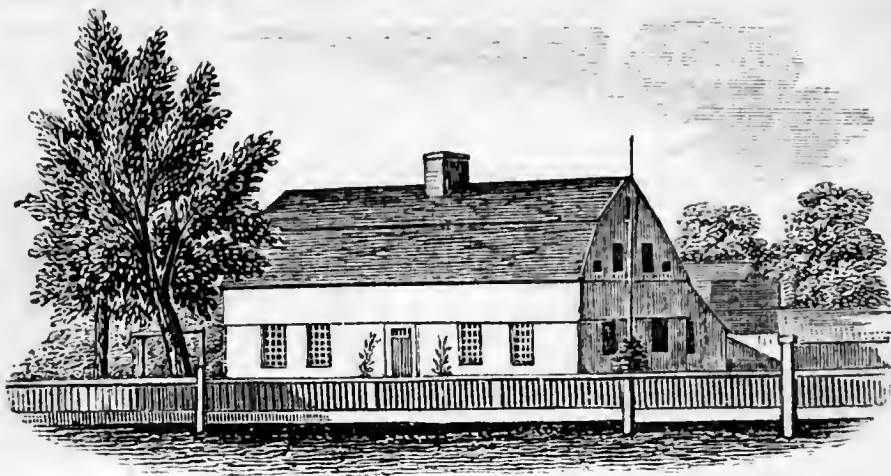
The following is a SW. view of the Oneida Institute, as seen from the Erie canal, which passes a short distance from these buildings. The "Oneida Institute of Science and Industry," was founded in 1827; incorporated in 1829. "The design of this Seminary is to furnish means to obviate the evils resulting to students from the usual application to a course of professional study, and the attendant deprivation of bodily exercise. The plan that the Seminary has established to effect this, is to blend productive manual labor with the course of study. Three hours labor per day is required of each student in the young men's department, and somewhat less of each in the juvenile department. The farm consists of the flat on the left bank of the



*Southwest view of Oneida Institute, Whitestown.*

Sauquoit, and contains 114 acres. The chief building upon it when purchased, was a large two story wood house to which a wing has been appended, and which is now occupied by the juvenile department. The other principal buildings, which are all of wood, with stone basements, are as follows: two of 82 by 32 feet, and one 48 by 48 feet, all of three stories, including the basements. The latter includes the chapel, with seats for 250 persons. The library contains upwards of 1,000 volumes; and in the reading-room are files of newspapers from various parts of the United States. The expense for instruction, room rent, fuel, and contingences per year, \$28. Board at \$1,05 per week, \$54,60 per year. Total \$82,60.

Immediately after the revolutionary war, Hugh White, a native of Middletown, Conn., Zephaniah Platt, Ezra L'Hommedieu, and Melancthon Smith, became joint proprietors of Sadaquada Patent. It was agreed among the proprietors, that they should meet on the land in the summer of 1784, and make a survey and partition of it. Judge White, having determined to make this place his home, he accordingly, in the month of May in that year, left his native place, accompanied by his four sons, all of whom had arrived at manhood, a daughter, and daughter-in-law. The party sailed to Albany, there crossed the carrying place to Schenectady, and procuring a batteau, ascended the Mohawk, and arrived in June at the mouth of the Sauquoit creek. They there erected a shanty for their temporary accommodation, while surveying and dividing the lands. Upon obtaining the partition Judge White proceeded to the erection of a log house: the site fixed upon was upon the bank which forms the eastern boundary of the village green in Whitesborough, just on the right of the Indian path which led from old Fort Schuyler to Fort Stanwix. He remained at this house with his sons until winter, cutting away the forest and making preparations for the ensuing season. In January, he returned to Connecticut, and brought his wife and the remainder of his family. Four years after this, he erected the house still standing on the southeastern corner of the village green of which the annexed is a representation. He continued to occupy it until a year or two



*House of Judge White, Whitestown.*

previous to his death, when he removed to the dwelling owned by him upon the hill, where he died April 16th, 1812. At the organization of Herkimer county, he was appointed a judge, and afterward performed the duties of the same office in Oneida county.

For the first two years of Judge White's residence at Whitesborough, the nearest mill was situated at Palatine, a distance of about forty miles. This distance was traversed by an Indian path impassable to a wheel-carriage. The want of animal food induced the first settlers to salt down a barrel or two of the breasts of pigeons, which they separated from the remainder of these birds, which were here caught in great numbers. In the year 1786, the settlement of Whitestown had so far increased, that its inhabitants formed a religious society, and employed as a minister the Rev. Dr. Hillyer, of Orange, New Jersey, and organized the first Presbyterian church formed in the state west of Albany. In 1788, when Whitestown was organized, its limits were laid off by a line crossing the Mohawk at a small log cabin which stood upon the site occupied by the railroad depot in Utica, and running north and south to the boundaries of the state, and comprehending all the state lying westward—a territory which at present is inhabited by more than a million of inhabitants. The first town meeting was held in a barn owned by Needham Maynard, Esq., on the road leading from Whitesborough to Middle Settlement.

For a number of years after Judge White's arrival quite a number of the Oneida Indians resided in his vicinity. The following interesting incident, which took place during this period, is copied from Tracy's Lectures.

"An old chief, named Han Yerry, who, during the war, had acted with the royal party, and now resided at Oriskany in a log wigwam which stood on this side of the creek, just back of the house, until recently, occupied by Mr. Charles Green, one day called at Judge White's with his wife and a mulatto woman who belonged to him, and who acted as his interpreter. After conversing with him a little while, the Indian asked him—Are you my friend? Yes, said he. Well, then, said the Indian, do you believe I am your friend? Yes, Han Yerry, replied he; I believe you are. The Indian then rejoined—Well, if you are my friend, and you believe I am your friend, I will tell you what I want, and then I shall know whether you speak true words. And what is it that you want? said Mr. White.

The Indian then pointed to a little grandchild, the daughter of one of his sons, then between two and three years old, and said,—My squaw wants to take this pappoose home with us to stay one night, and bring her home to-morrow: if you are my friend, you will now show me. The feelings of the grandfather at once uprose in his bosom, and the child's mother started with horror and alarm at the thought of intrusting her darling prattler with the rude tenants of the forest. The question was full of interest. On the one hand, the necessity of placing unlimited confidence in the savage, and intrusting the welfare and the life of his grandchild with him; on the other, the certain enmity of a man of influence and consequence in his nation, and one who had been the open enemy of his countrymen in their recent struggle. But he made the decision with a sagacity that showed that he properly estimated the character of the person he was dealing with. He believed that by placing implicit confidence in him, he should command the sense of honor which seems peculiar to the uncontaminated Indian. He told him to take the child; and as the mother, scarcely suffering it to be parted from her, relinquished it into the hands of the old man's wife, he soothed her fears with his assurances of confidence in their promises. That night, however, was a long one; and during the whole of the next morning many and often were the anxious glances cast up the pathway leading from Oriskany, if possible to discover the Indians and their little charge, upon their return to its home. But no Indians came in sight. It at length became high noon: all a mother's fears were aroused: she could scarcely be restrained from rushing in pursuit of her loved one. But her father represented to her the gross indignity which a suspicion of their intentions would arouse in the breast of the chief; and half frantic though she was, she was restrained. The afternoon slowly wore away, and still nothing was seen of her child. The sun had nearly reached the horizon, and the mother's heart had swollen beyond further endurance, when the forms of the friendly chief and his wife, bearing upon her shoulders their little visitor, greeted its mother's vision. The dress which the child had worn from home had been removed, and in its place its Indian friends had substituted a complete suit of Indian garments, so as completely to metamorphose it into a little squaw. The sequel of this adventure was the establishment of a most ardent attachment and regard on the part of the Indian and his friends for the white settlers. The child, now Mrs. Eells of Missouri, the widow of the late Nathaniel Eells of Whitesboro, still remembers some incidents occurring on the night of her stay in the wigwam, and the kindness of her Indian hostess."

Oriskany village is about 3 miles NE. from Whitesborough, at the confluence of Oriskany creek with the Mohawk: it has about 110 dwellings, a number of mills, and 2 woollen factories, viz. the Oriskany, first incorporated in 1804, and the Dexter. The Erie canal and the railroad between Utica and Syracuse pass through this village. The battle of Oriskany, in which Gen. Herkimer received a mortal wound, was fought about two miles in a western direction from the village.

On the advance of the British forces under Lieut. Col. St. Leger to the siege of Fort Schuyler, (Stanwix,) at Rome, General Herkimer summoned the militia of Tryon county to the field to march to the succor of the garrison. On the 5th of Aug., 1777, he arrived near Oriskany with a body of upwards of 800 men, all eager to meet the enemy. On the morning of the 6th of August, Gen. Herkimer determined to halt till he had received reinforcements, or at least until the signal of a sortie should be received from the fort. His officers, however, were eager to press forward; high words ensued: during which his two colonels and other officers denounced their commander to his face as a tory and a coward. "The brave old man calmly replied that he considered himself placed over them as a father, and that it was not his wish to lead them into any difficulty from which he could not extricate them. Burning as they now seemed to meet the enemy, he told them roundly that they would run at his first appearance. But his remonstrances were unavailing. Their clamor

increased, and their reproaches were repeated, until, stung by imputations of cowardice and a want of fidelity to the cause, and somewhat irritated withal, the general immediately gave the order—'march on!' The words were no sooner heard than the troops gave a shout, and moved, or rather rushed forward." Col. St. Leger having heard of the advance of Gen. Herkimer, determined to attack him in an ambuscade. The spot chosen favored the design. There was a deep ravine crossing the path which Herkimer was traversing, "sweeping towards the east in a semi-circular form, and bearing a northern and southern direction. The bottom of this ravine was marshy, and the road crossed it by means of a causeway. The ground, thus partly enclosed by the ravine, was elevated and level. The ambuscade was laid upon the high ground west of the ravine."

The British troops, with a large body of Indians under Brant, disposed themselves in a circle, leaving only a narrow segment open for the admission of Herkimer's troops. Unconscious of the presence of the enemy, Gen. Herkimer with his whole force, with the exception of the rear-guard, found themselves encompassed at the onset—the foe closing up the gap on their first fire. Those on the outside fled as their commander had predicted; those within the circle were thrown into disorder by the sudden and murderous fire now poured in upon them on all sides. Gen. Herkimer fell wounded in the early part of the action, and was placed on his saddle against the trunk of a tree for his support, and thus continued to order the battle. The action having lasted more than half an hour, in great disorder, Herkimer's men formed themselves into circles to repel the attacks of the enemy, who were now closing in upon them from all sides. From this moment their resistance was more effective. The firing in a great measure ceased; and the conflict was carried on with knives, bayonets, and the butt-ends of muskets. A heavy shower of rain now arrested the work of death; the storm raged for an hour, and the enemy retired among the trees, at a respectful distance, having suffered severely, notwithstanding the advantages in their favor. During this suspension of the conflict, Gen. Herkimer's men, by his direction, formed themselves into a circle and awaited the movements of the enemy. In the early part of the battle, whenever a gun was fired by a militiaman from behind a tree, an Indian rushed up and tomahawked him before he could reload. To counteract this, *two* men were stationed behind a single tree, one only to fire at a time—the other to reserve his fire till the Indian ran up as before. The fight was soon renewed, but by this new arrangement the Indians suffered so severely that they began to give way. A reinforcement of the enemy now came up, called Johnson's Greens. These men were mostly royalist, who having fled from Tryon county, now returned in arms against their former neighbors. Many of the militia and the Greens knew each other, and as soon as they advanced near enough for recognition, mutual feelings of hate and revenge raged in their bosoms. The militia fired upon them as they advanced, and then springing like tigers from their covers, attacked them with their bay-



onets and butts of their muskets; or both parties in closer contact throttled each other and drew their knives—stabbing, and sometimes literally dying in each other's embrace."

This murderous conflict did not continue long: the Indians seeing with what resolution the militia continued the fight, and finding their own numbers greatly diminished, now raised the retreating cry of "*Oonah!*" and fled in every direction under the shouts of the surviving militia, and a shower of bullets. A firing was heard in the distance from the fort: the Greens and Rangers now deemed that their presence was necessary elsewhere, and retreated precipitately, leaving the victorious militia of Tryon county masters of the field.— "Thus ended," (says Col. Stone in his *Life of Brant*,) "one of the severest, and, for the numbers engaged, one of the most bloody battles of the revolutionary war." The loss of the militia, according to the American account, was two hundred killed, exclusive of wounded and prisoners. The British claimed that four hundred of the Americans were killed and two hundred taken prisoners. "The loss of the enemy was equally if not more severe, than that of the Americans." Gen. Herkimer, though wounded in the onset, bore himself during the six hours of conflict, under the most trying circumstances, with a degree of fortitude and composure worthy of admiration. "At one time during the battle, while sitting upon his saddle, raised upon a little hillock, being advised to select a less exposed situation, he replied—'I will face the enemy.' Thus surrounded by a few men, he continued to issue his orders with firmness. In this situation, and in the heat of the onslaught, he deliberately took his tinder box from his pocket, lit his pipe, and smoked with great composure." After the battle was over, he was removed from the field on a litter, and was conveyed to his house, below the Little Falls on the Mohawk.

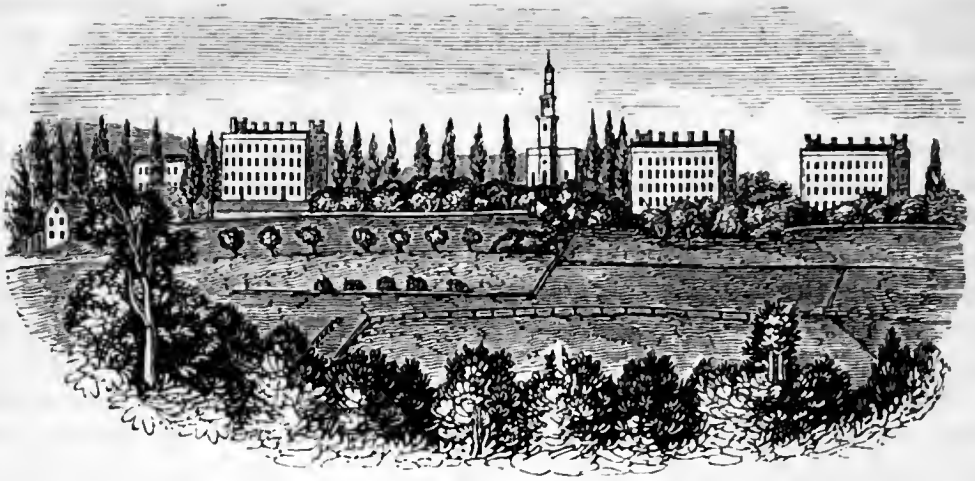
The following inscriptions are copied from monuments in the Whitesborough grave-yard.

"Here sleep the mortal remains of *Hugh White*, who was born 5th February, 1733, at Middletown, Connecticut, and died 16th April, 1812. In the year 1784, he removed to Sedaghquate, now Whitesborough: where he was the first white inhabitant in the state of New York west of the German settlers on the Mohawk. He was distinguished for energy and decision of character; and may justly be regarded as a *Patriarch* who led the children of New England into the wilderness. As a magistrate, a citizen, and a man, his character for truth and integrity was proverbial. This humble monument is reared and inscribed by the affectionate partner of his joys and his sorrows, May 15, 1826."

---

"To the memory of the Rev. Bethuel Dodd, first pastor of the United Presbyterian Society of Whitestown and Utica. Born 1767, died 1804; and of Sarah his wife, born 1768, died 1828. In the year 1794, they emigrated from Orange, New Jersey, to this village. Mr. Dodd assisted in forming the first Presbyterian church west of Albany, and spent the remainder of a short but useful career in the upbuilding of this branch of his Master's kingdom."





*Distant view of Hamilton College, Kirkland.*

Clinton, the principal settlement in the town of Kirkland, is 9 miles from Utica, on the Chenango canal. The village consists of about 50 dwellings, 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, and 1 Universalist church, 2 academies, and 2 seminaries for females. The annexed engraving shows the appearance of the Hamilton college buildings as seen from the canal in Clinton village, about one mile and a half distant, beautifully situated on a commanding eminence westward of the Oriskany valley, overlooking the village, having a delightful distant prospect. The college buildings consist of three stone buildings four stories high for study, lodging-rooms, a chapel, President's dwelling-house, boarding and servants' house, and 41 acres of land. This institution was established in 1812. The original cost of the college grounds and buildings was about \$80,000. "The college in 1834 raised by subscription the sum of \$50,000; forming a fund for the payment of the salaries of the officers. Wm. H. Maynard, who died in Sept. 1832, bequeathed to it \$20,000, to endow a professorship of law; and S. N. Dexter, Esq., of Whitestown, in 1836, gave \$15,000 for endowing a professorship."

The Rev. Samuel Kirkland, from whom this town derives its name, was the son of Rev. Mr. Kirkland, of Norwich, Connecticut. This devoted missionary was for a time a member of Mr. Wheelock's school, and afterward finished his education at the college in New Jersey, where he graduated in 1765. The next year, (1766,) he commenced his mission among the Oneidas, laboring and living with them and endearing himself to them by his attention and efforts to do them good. Upon the breaking out of the revolutionary war, the Six Nations, with the exception of the Oneidas, who were mostly under the influence of Mr. Kirkland, joined the British cause. The intestine war which now took place forced Mr. Kirkland to remove his family from this region, but he himself continued his labors among the Oneidas as opportunities offered, and by his influence a firm friendship was maintained between them and the Americans. During a portion of the war he officiated as chaplain to the American forces in the vicinity; he also accompanied the expedition of Gen. Sullivan, in 1779, through the western part of the state.

After the conclusion of the war, the state of New York, in consideration of his valuable services during the revolution, granted to him the lands lying in the town of Kirkland, known as Kirkland's patent, upon a portion of which, Hamilton College stands. To these lands he removed his family in 1792, and fixed his residence near the

village of Clinton, where he continued till his death, March 28th, 1808, in the sixty-seventh year of his age. The labors of Mr. Kirkland among the Oneidas, were in many instances attended with happy consequences; a large portion of the nation ultimately professed to believe in the Christian religion, and many of them appeared devoted Christians, among whom was the venerable chief Skenandoa. About the year 1791, Mr. Kirkland conceived the project of establishing a seminary which should be accessible to the Indian youth as well as the whites. Through his exertions a charter of incorporation was obtained for the institution in 1793, under the name of "Hamilton Oneida Academy." In 1794 a building was erected, which for many years afterward continued to be known as *Oneida Hall*, till the seminary was raised to the rank of a college, with the style of Hamilton college. Mr. Kirkland was a generous benefactor of this institution, and expended much of his time and means in promoting its interests.

The following account of the death of Skenandoa, the Oneida chief, and the "white man's friend," was published in the *Utica Patriot*, March 19th, 1816. In a few particulars it is abridged.

"Died at his residence, near Oneida Castle, on Monday, 11th inst., Skenandoa, the celebrated Oneida chief, aged 110 years: well known in the wars which occurred while we were British colonies, and in the contest which issued in our independence, as the undeviating friend of the people of the United States. He was very savage and addicted to drunkenness\* in his youth, but by his own reflections and the benevolent instruction of the late Rev. Mr. Kirkland, missionary to his tribe, he lived a reformed man for more than sixty years, and died in Christian hope. From attachment to Mr. Kirkland he had always expressed a strong desire to be buried near his minister and father, that he might (to use his own expression,) '*Go up with him at the great resurrection.*' At the approach of death, after listening to the prayers which were read at his bed-side by his great-granddaughter, he again repeated the request. Accordingly, the family of Mr. Kirkland having received information by a runner that Skenandoa was dead, in compliance with a previous promise, sent assistance to the Indians that the corpse might be carried to the village of Clinton for burial. Divine service was attended at the meeting-house in Clinton on Wednesday at 2 o'clock, P. M. An address was made to the Indians by the Rev. Dr. Backus, President of Hamilton college, which was interpreted by Judge Deane, of Westmoreland. Prayer was then offered and appropriate psalms sung. After service, the concourse which had assembled from respect to the deceased chief, or from the singularity of the occasion, moved to the grave in the following order:—

Students of Hamilton College,  
CORPSE,  
Indians,  
Mrs. Kirkland and family,  
Judge Deane,—Rev. Dr. Norton—Rev. Mr. Ayre,  
Officers of Hamilton College,  
Citizens.

"After interment, the only surviving son of the deceased, self-moved, returned thanks, through Judge Deane as interpreter, to the people for the respect shown to his father on the occasion, and to Mrs. Kirkland and family for their kind and friendly attention.

"Skenandoa's person was tall, well made, and robust. His countenance was intelligent,

---

\* In the year 1755 Skenandoa was present at a treaty made in Albany. At night he was excessively drunk, and in the morning found himself in the street, stripped of all his ornaments and every article of clothing. His pride revolted at his self-degradation, and he resolved that he would never again deliver himself over to the power of *strong water*.

and displayed all the peculiar dignity of an Indian chief. In his youth he was a brave and intrepid warrior, and in his riper years one of the noblest counsellors among the North American tribes; he possessed a vigorous mind, and was alike sagacious, active, and persevering. As an enemy, he was terrible. As a friend and ally, he was mild and gentle in his disposition, and faithful to his engagements. His vigilance once preserved from massacre the inhabitants of the little settlement at German Flats. In the revolutionary war his influence induced the Oneidas to take up arms in favor of the Americans. Among the Indians he was distinguished by the appellation of the 'white man's friend.'

"Although he could speak but little English, and in his extreme old age was blind, yet his company was sought. In conversation he was highly decorous; evincing that he had profited by seeing civilized and polished society, and by mingling with good company in his better days.

"To a friend who called on him a short time since, he thus expressed himself by an interpreter: 'I am an aged hemlock. The winds of an hundred winters have whistled through my branches; I am dead at the top. The generation to which I belonged have run away and left me: why I live, the Great Good Spirit only knows. Pray to my Jesus that I may have patience to wait for my appointed time to die.'

"Honored Chief! His prayer was answered; he was cheerful and resigned to the last. For several years he kept his dress for the grave prepared. Once and again, and again, he came to Clinton to die: longing that his soul might be with Christ, and his body in the narrow house near his beloved Christian teacher. While the ambitious but vulgar great, look principally to sculptured monuments and to riches in the temple of earthly fame; Skenandoa, in the spirit of the only real nobility, stood with his loins girded, waiting the coming of the Lord."

The following inscriptions are copied from monuments in the Hamilton College grave-yard:—

"SKENANDOA. This monument is erected by the NORTHERN MISSIONARY SOCIETY, in testimony of their respect for the memory of Skenandoa, who died in the peace and hope of the gospel, on the 11th of March, 1816. Wise, eloquent, and brave, he long swayed the councils of his tribe, whose confidence and affection he eminently enjoyed. In the war which placed the Canadas under the crown of Great Britain he was actively engaged against the French: in that of the revolution, he espoused that of the colonies, and ever afterward remained a firm friend to the United States. Under the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Kirkland he embraced the doctrines of the gospel, and having exhibited their power in a long life adorned by every Christian virtue, he fell asleep in Jesus at the advanced age of one hundred years."

---

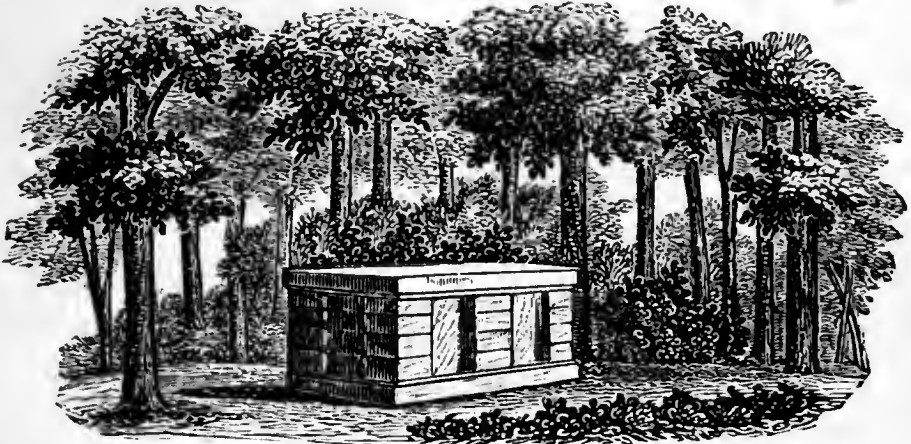
"H. S. E. Azel Backus, STD., vir pietate insignis omni doctrina excultus, Evangelii minister fervidus et præclarus Collegii Hamiltonensis fuit Præses semper dilligentissimus et alumnis carissimus. In eo, summa in homines benevolentia, misericordia incorrupta fides, nudaque veritas: conjux superstes dolet. Et omnes quibus vivens ille fuit natus. Lugent et plorant.—Memoriæ Præsidis dilectissimi et venerandi, curatores Collegii Hamiltonensis: Hoc monumentum prosuerunt.—Ecclesiæ apud Bethlem, Conn., Pastor Annos xxii, Coll. Ham. Præses iv.—De vita decessit Die Dec. duodetricesimo, Anno Domini, MDCCCXVI. Æt. LII."

[Here lies buried, Azel Backus, DD., a man of remarkable piety and learning, a zealous minister of the gospel, a distinguished President of Hamilton College; a man of extraordinary diligence, and greatly endeared to the members of the institution. In him were conspicuous the highest benevolence towards his fellow men, uncorruptible integrity, and uncompromising truth. His wife survives to lament his loss: and all who knew him mourn also. The corporation of Hamilton College have erected this monument to the memory of their beloved and venerated President. He was pastor of the church in Bethlem, Conn., 22 years, President of Hamilton College, 4. He departed this life December 28th, AD. 1816, aged 52 years.]

---

"H. S. Quod potuit mori Sethi Norton, A.M., Linguarum Professoris in Collegio Hamiltonensi; Sui brevem vitæ cursum Literis deditus cum magno studio Præceptoris Peritissimus et carissimus cucurrit. Et in mediis laboribus maximo sui desiderio subitæ morti succubuit Dec. 7th, 1818, Ætatis Anno 40. Linguarum fuit Professor Annos 6. Curatores Collegii Hamiltonensis Hoc monumentum ponendum curaverunt."

The principal part of the town of Steuben, 20 miles N. of Utica, was granted by the state to Baron Steuben, for his services during the revolutionary war. He resided here on his farm until his death. He was buried beneath an evergreen he had selected to overshadow his grave. Afterward a new road was laid over the spot, and his remains were removed to a neighboring grove in this town, situated about 7 miles NW. of the Trenton Falls.



*Grave of Baron Steuben.*

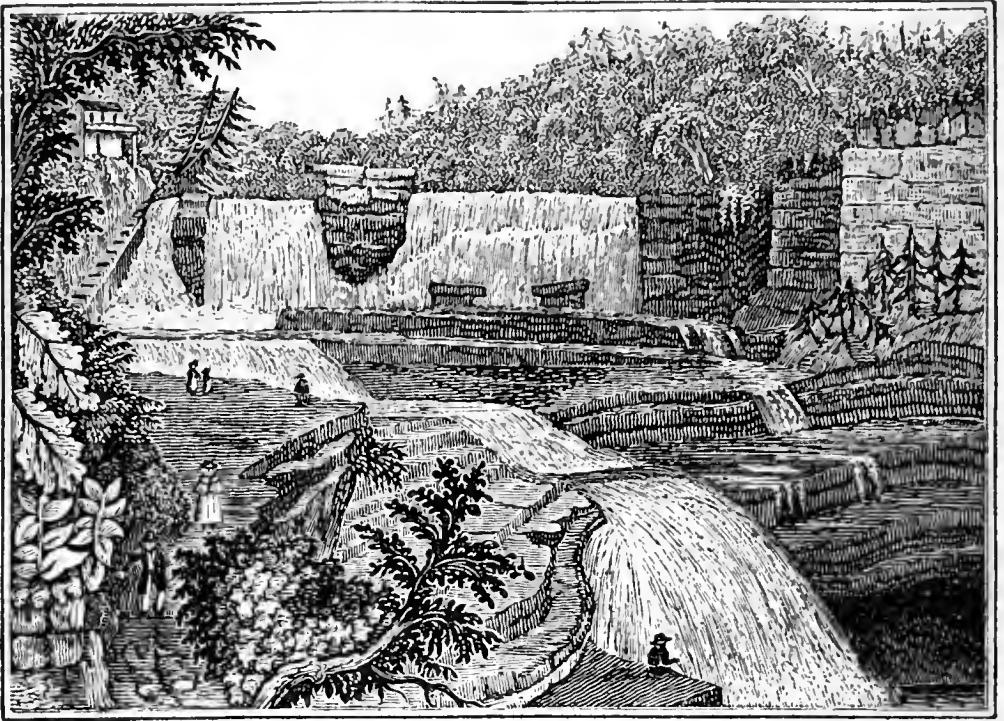
His grave is protected by a neat monument erected in 1826 by private subscription, and shown in the above engraving. On it is the brief inscription, MAJOR GENERAL FREDERICK WILLIAM AUGUSTUS BARON DE STEUBEN. Baron Steuben resided in a log house about a quarter of a mile south of his burial place. He lived there during the summers and cultivated his farm, but in the winters resided in New York. The following sketch is from Allen's Biographical Dictionary :

"FREDERICK WILLIAM BARON DE STEUBEN, a major-general in the American army, was a Prussian officer, who served many years in the armies of Frederick the Great, was one of his aids, and had held the rank of lieutenant-general. He arrived in New Hampshire from Marseilles in November, 1777, with strong recommendations to congress. He claimed no rank, and only requested permission to render as a volunteer what services he could to the American army. He was soon appointed to the office of inspector-general, with the rank of major-general. He established a uniform system of manœuvres, and by his skill and persevering industry effected, during the continuance of the troops at Valley Forge, a most important improvement in all ranks of the army. He was a volunteer in the action at Monmouth, and commanded in the trenches of Yorktown on the day which concluded the struggle with Great Britain. He died at Steuben, New York, November 28, 1795. He was an accomplished gentleman and a virtuous citizen, of extensive knowledge and sound judgment. An abstract of his system of discipline was published in 1779, and in 1784 he published a letter on the subject of an established militia and military arrangements."

The annexed inscription to the memory of Baron Steuben, adorns an elegant tablet on the wall of the German Lutheran church in the city of New York.

"Sacred to the memory of FREDERICK WILLIAM AUGUSTUS BARON STEUBEN, a German; knight of the order of Fidelity; aid-de-camp to Frederick the Great, king of Prussia; major-general and inspector-general in the revolutionary war; esteemed, respected, and supported by Washington. He gave military skill and discipline to the citizen soldiers, who, fulfilling the decrees of heaven, achieved the independence of the United States. The highly-polished manners of the baron were graced by the most noble

feelings of the heart. His hand, open as day for melting charity, closed only in the strong grasp of death. This memorial is inscribed by an American, who had the honor to be his aid-de-camp, the happiness to be his friend. Ob. 1795."



*Trenton Falls, at Trenton.*

The Trenton Falls on the West Canada creek, on the east line of the town and county, are highly picturesque and sublime. The river descends in a high, narrow, and rocky dell, by a succession of cataracts, the most magnificent of which are the High Falls, 2 miles NW. from the village of Trenton. This cataract is one hundred and nine feet in height, descending by three different sheets, respectively thirty-seven, eleven, and forty-eight feet fall, besides a connecting slope or rapids between. The rocks that bind the stream below, rise perpendicularly from 100 to 130 feet, capped by evergreens of spruce, fir, hemlock, and sublimely finish a landscape of uncommon beauties. The rocks are of a dark limestone, and contain large quantities of petrified marine shells, &c. &c. These falls are much visited, being within two or three hours' ride from the city of Utica, and there is here a hotel for the accommodation of visitors.

About one fifth of the town of Vernon belongs to the Oneida Indians, forming part of their reservation, and comprising their principal settlements near the Oneida village on the Oneida creek. Oneida Castleton, 22 miles SW. from Utica and 16 from Rome, has about 25 dwellings, and a church belonging to the Indians, who number about 200. On the south side of the turnpike road, at the entrance of the village, is the ancient council grove of the Six Nations, consisting of about 50 large white walnut-trees, still in full vigor. Vernon, upon the Skanandoa creek, 17 miles SW. from Utica, contains an academy, a female seminary, and about 80 dwellings.



## ONONDAGA COUNTY.

ONONDAGA COUNTY was taken from Herkimer in 1794; bounds since altered by the formation of other counties from it. Greatest length N. and S. 36, greatest breadth E. and W. 28 miles. Centrally distant from New York 280 miles, from Albany 135 miles. This county, though not extensive, embraces a most important portion of the territory of this state. Here are the salt springs, an inexhaustible source of immense wealth; beds of gypsum or plaster, of vast extent, hydraulic lime, and common limestone. Surface is diversified. The northern portion of the county is level; the centre and southern rolling, and rising in some places into hills. The soil is generally good, and in some portions excellent, and under high cultivation. Large crops of wheat and Indian corn are annually raised. Both are greatly aided by the use of plaster. The principal lakes are Oneida, Skaneateles, Onondaga, and Otisco. The Rome summit, or long level of the Erie canal,  $69\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length, has its western extremity near Syracuse. The county forms part of the military tract, and settlements were first made here in the spring of 1788, while composing part of Whitestown, Oneida county. The county is divided into 18 towns, of which Lysander, Manlius, Marcellus, Onondaga, and Pompey were organized by general sessions in 1789:

Camillus,	Fabius,	Onondaga,	Spafford,
Cicero,	La Fayette,	Otisco,	Tully,
Clay,	Lysander,	Pompey,	Van Buren.
De Witt,	Manlius,	Salina,	
Elbridge,	Marcellus,	Skaneateles,	

The first white settler in this county was a Mr. Webster, who came here in 1786, and settled in Onondaga Hollow among the Indians. They gave him a tract of a mile square. He then opened a small shop, married a squaw, and became domesticated among the savages. In 1788, he obtained permission of the Onondagas for Messrs. Asa Danforth and Comfort Tyler to establish themselves at Onondaga Hollow.

"It was in this 'hollow' that the principal town and castle of the Onondaga Indians, in the prouder days of that nation, stood; and the poor remains of that once warlike and haughty member of the Oquanuschioni, or the amphyctionic league of the Five Nations, numbering a few hundred souls, are yet dragging out their lingering existence in the same valley, a short distance to the south of the village I have just mentioned.

"The history of the Onondaga nation, to say nothing of their own legends antecedent to the discovery and settlement of the country by the 'pale faces,' is full of interest. It was the central nation of the great confederacy, the terror of whose arms was almost co-extensive with the northern and eastern division of the continent, and whose actual domain at one time extended from the Sorel, south of the great lakes, to the Mississippi west, thence east to the Santee, and coastwise back to the Hudson. The great council-fire of the confederacy was in the special keeping of the Onondagas, and by them was always kept burning. The territory proper of the confederacy extended from Albany to Lake Erie, and was called the Long House. The Mohawks kept the eastern door, and the Senecas the western."



Salina, the shire town, is situated on Onondaga lake, a sheet of water 6 miles long, averaging 1 in width: the township consists principally of the lands reserved by the state for the use of the salt springs on the borders of the lake.



*Southeastern view of Salina village.*

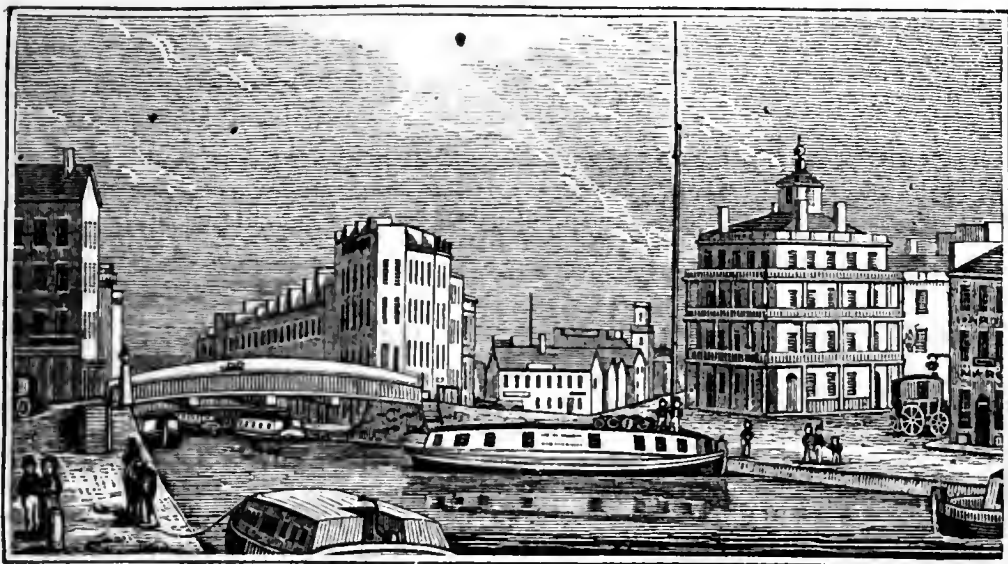
The above is a southeastern view of the village of Salina and salt-works, as viewed from an elevation called Prospect Hill, which rises on the eastern side of Syracuse village. The Oswego canal, which forms a junction with the Erie canal at Syracuse, is seen on the left. The lake is seen in the distance. The central part of Salina is one and a half miles north of Syracuse. It is probable that the two villages in the course of a few years, by the increase of population, will be blended into one. Salina village lies upon a plain rising near the centre of the marsh. It contains 3 churches, a bank, and 86 salt manufactories. In 1839 the amount of salt inspected in this village was 1,283,204 bushels. The village of Liverpool is about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles north of Syracuse, on the lake and Oswego canal, consisting of about 60 dwellings; the amount of salt inspected here in 1839, was 859,733 bushels. Geddes village was incorporated in 1832; it is pleasantly situated 2 miles west from Syracuse, at the head of the lake. The amount of salt inspected here in 1839, was 249,245 bushels. The amount inspected at Syracuse, was 472,558 bushels.

The annexed is a western view in the central part of Syracuse,\*

---

\* Syracuse is a remarkable instance of the rapidity of growth of some of our western villages. The following, from the pen of the editor of the N. Y. Commercial Advertiser, who visited the place in 1820, and again in 1840, is well worthy of perusal:—

“It was only in the autumn of 1820, the year in which the middle and first-constructed section of the Erie canal was opened for navigation, that your humble servant made the passage from Utica to this place, in a rude boat, alone with Mr. Forman, a distance of sixty miles. The country at that time, from Rome to Salina, was wild. The canal pierced the wilderness of Rome only to emerge therefrom at this place. The land almost the entire distance was low, marshy, and cold. The forests, most of the distance evergreen, were deep and dank; and the advancing settlers had eschewed the region as unfit for cultivation. But the clearing for the canal let in a stretch of daylight, which enabled people to see more distinctly. The marshes and swamps were to a considerable extent drained by the canal; and its banks, instead of the shades of a gloomy forest, now for the most



*Western view in the central part of Syracuse.*

Sept., 1840.

showing the Erie canal, the Syracuse House, and some other buildings in the vicinity. This village, which now has a city-like appearance, was incorporated in 1825, contains about 700 houses, the county buildings, 1 Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, and 1 Baptist church, a bank, and 2 newspaper establishments. The Syracuse

part refresh the sight by the prospect of a well-settled country, smiling under the hand of well-rewarded industry.

"Mr. Forman was in one sense the father of the canal. That is, being a member of the legislature in 1807, (I think that was the year, but have not the journals by me,) he moved the first resolution of inquiry upon the subject of opening a channel of artificial navigation from the Hudson river to the great lakes. And from that day until the completion of that stupendous work, in 1825, his exertions were unremitting and powerful in the cause. Passing as the canal does, close by the head of Onondaga lake, within the toss of a biscuit of some of the salt springs, and within two miles of the principal and strongest fountain, at Salina, Mr. Forman saw the immense advantages which the site of this place presented for a town; with the completion of the middle section of the canal, Syracuse was begun. At the period of my first visit, but a few scattered and indifferent wooden houses had been erected, amid the stumps of the recently felled trees. I lodged for a night at a miserable tavern, thronged by a company of salt-boilers from Salina, forming a group of about as rough-looking specimens of humanity as I had ever seen. Their wild visages, beards thick and long, and matted hair, even now rise up in dark, distant, and picturesque perspective before me. I passed a restless night, disturbed by strange fancies, as I yet well remember. It was in October, and a flurry of snow during the night had rendered the morning aspect of the country more dreary than the evening before. The few houses I have already described, standing upon low and almost marshy ground, and surrounded by trees and entangled thickets, presented a very uninviting scene. 'Mr. Forman,' said I, '*do you call this a village? It would make an owl weep to fly over it!*' 'Never mind,' said he in reply, '*you will live to see it a city yet.*'"

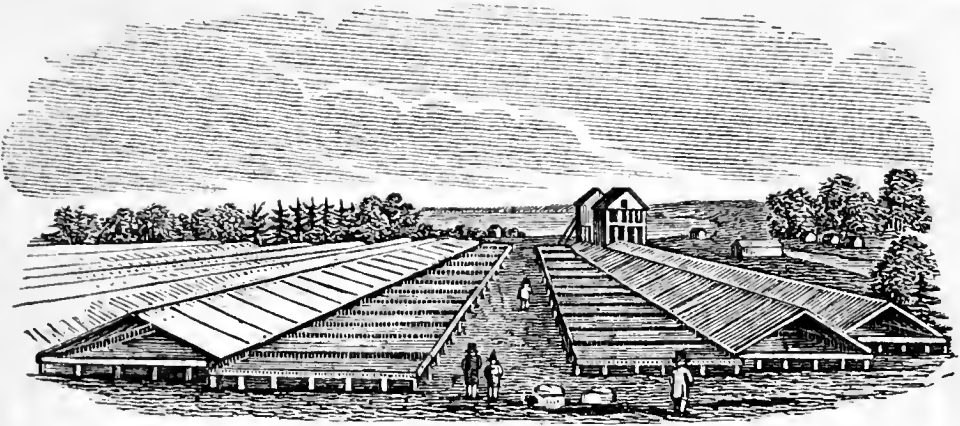
"These words were prophetic. The contrast between the appearance of the town then and now, is wonderful. A city it now is, in extent, and the magnitude and durability of its buildings, albeit it may not boast of a mayor and common council to oppress the people by insupportable assessments, and partake of turtle and champagne for the benefit of the poor. But as I glanced upward, and around, upon splendid hotels, and rows of massive buildings in all directions, and the lofty spires of churches glittering in the sun, and traversed the extended and well-built streets, thronged with people full of life and activity—the canal basins crowded with boats lading and unlading at the large and lofty stone warehouses upon the wharves—the change seemed like one of enchantment."

academy is a fine brick edifice 4 stories high, with an observatory, spacious grounds, &c. The Syracuse House is of brick, 4 stories high, and is one of the most splendid establishments of the kind in the state. Syracuse is 133 miles from Albany, by the canal 171, 278 from New York, 99 from Rochester, and from Utica 61 miles. This town embraces the principal salt springs and salt-works of the state, with the Onondaga or salt lake. "These salt springs were known to the aboriginal inhabitants, who communicated their knowledge to the white settlers. One of the latter about 50 years since, with an Indian guide in a canoe, descended the Onondaga creek, and by the lake approached the spring on mud creek. Salt water was at that time obtained by lowering to the bottom, four or five feet below the surface of the fresh water of the lake, an iron vessel; which filling instantly with the heavier fluid, was then drawn up. In this way, by boiling the brine, a small quantity of brownish-colored and very impure salt was obtained. With the settlement of the country the vicinity was explored and many other sources of brine discovered. Wells were then sunk, generally to the depth of 18 feet. There was a great difference in the strength of water which they afforded, varying with seasons, and diminishing in draught nearly one third. With the introduction of hydraulic machinery for pumping in 1822, a more rapid influx of brine was produced, and a new era in the manufacture. A difference of opinion prevails as to the source of the brine. The general opinion is, that *beds* of rock salt exist here as at other salt springs. Borings have been made at several points; in one instance to the depth of 250 feet, without finding fossil salt. But the very important fact was elicited, that the strength of the brine increased with the depth of the well. The salt beds in Cheshire, England, were discovered about 160 years since, in boring for coal at about 125 feet below the surface; and since have been penetrated to twice that depth. But the salt mines of Wilielska, near Cravocia, in Poland, are worked at the depth of 750 feet; and those at Eperies at 950 feet. The failure therefore to discover salt beds here should not discourage further efforts. Should beds of rock salt be discovered and rendered accessible, this source of wealth must be greatly enlarged. The salt beds near Norwich, England, produce more than 150,000 tons annually—nearly three times as much as the annual products of the Onondaga springs. The salt at Salina is manufactured by evaporation by the sun, or artificially. By the slower process of the former, the coarse salt is made, and the fine by the rapid evaporation produced by fire."

The following cut is a representation of a field of salt vats near Syracuse for the manufacture of coarse salt. In the distance is seen a pump house, from which the brine is conducted to each of the vats by a succession of bored logs. The vats are about 16 feet in length, by 7 in width, and are arranged in continuous rows for a great distance, as above represented. Between the rows alleys run sufficiently wide to admit the passage of a horse and cart. On each side and parallel with the vats, there is a line of light roofs which can be

shoved off and on at pleasure, to permit the rays of the sun to act upon the waters or to avert the rain. As the salt precipitates, it assumes the form of beautiful crystals, like the various trinkets frequently made for the ladies' fairs, &c.; the action of shovelling the salt into carts destroys the crystals, when of course the elegance of form vanishes. These vats with their sheds cover enough ground in the vicinity to make several moderate sized farms, and the beams of the sun reflecting from their roofs cause them to appear in the distance not unlike the surface of a lake.

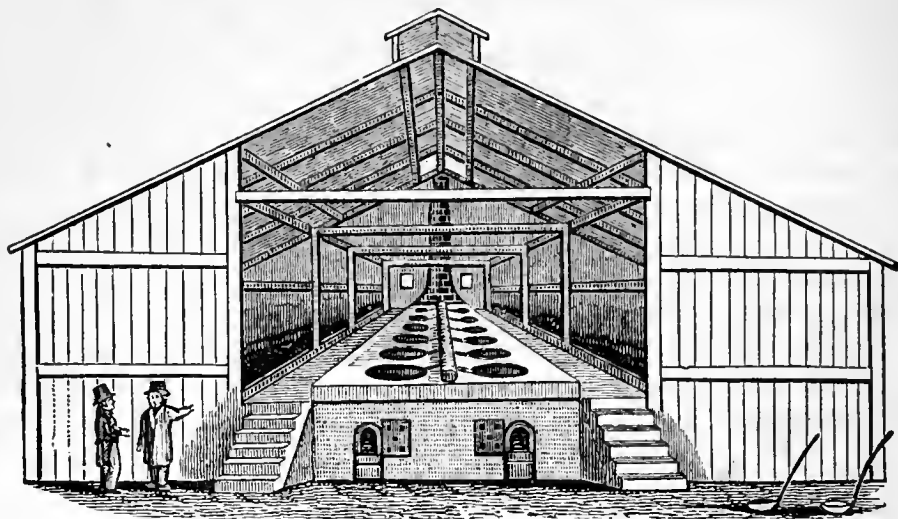
The fine salt requires more skill in the manufacture. For this purpose rough wooden structures are erected about 70 feet in length, and 25 feet in breadth. The annexed view of the inside of one of these salt manufactories was taken at the entrance, and shows imme-



*View of a field of salt-vats, Salina.*

diately in front the commencement of the oven which runs the remaining length of the building. On top of it are the boilers, arranged in two parallel rows, generally numbering from 15 to 25 boilers in each row, which are supplied with the brine by a cylindrical hollow log with faucets. This log leads from a reservoir in the rear of the building, which in its turn is filled by tubular logs, connecting with the pump house, which in some cases is a mile or more distant. There are in the whole many miles of aqueduct logs, which are generally constructed of pine. On entering one of these works at night the view is interesting. Clouds of vapor are continually ascending from the numerous boilers, and partially obscuring the forms of the attendants. Huge piles of salt of snowy whiteness in the bins each side of the building are beheld laying in contact with the rough, dingy walls, while the fire from the furnace, shedding a partial light over the whole, renders it a striking scene.

“There are, however, various modes of applying artificial heat in the manufacture of salt, other than that employed in the ordinary process of boiling in kettles. In one arrangement, tubes heated by steam pass through a vat or vats of considerable extent, the brine having been previously freed from its insoluble impurities, by being



*Internal view of a salt manufactory, Salina.*

allowed to remain for some time in the cistern, or by the addition of lime. This furnishes salt in fine cubic crystals of great purity, especially in those parts of the vats which are at some distance from the immediate source of heat."

The springs from which the works are supplied are pierced through the alluvial and terminate on gravel. The strength of the brine is graduated on the following standard: fresh water being placed at  $0^{\circ}$ , and water perfectly saturated with salt at  $100^{\circ}$ . According to this, the "old spring" stands at  $50^{\circ}$ , and the "new" at  $70^{\circ}$ . In each cubic foot of water there is about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ounces of "bitterns," or impure deposit composed of lime, iron, &c. Fourteen pounds of salt are manufactured from a cubic foot of the water from the strongest spring.

The salt-works are quite a source of revenue to the state, as it receives 2 mills a bushel for pumping the water, and 6 cents duty on the salt made. The amount annually manufactured is three millions of bushels; and the number of men employed in the four villages of Geddes, Liverpool, Salina, and Syracuse, about three thousand.

---

*Account of a French Colony established at Onondaga, in 1656, under the auspices of  
Le Sieur Dupuys.\**

"The Jesuit Dablon had established himself at Onondaga in the character of a missionary. He arrived here in the month of September, 1655. In March of the following year, he in company with a numerous escort of savages, made the voyage to Quebec for the purpose of persuading M. de Lauson to establish a French colony at Onondaga. He arrived there in the beginning of April, and had no difficulty in getting M. De Lauson to enter into his views. Fifty Frenchmen were selected to go and form the proposed establishment, and the Sieur Dupuys, an officer of the garrison, was appointed their commandant. Father Francis Le Mercier, Superior General of the Catholic Missions, was desirous of conducting in person those whom he had destined to establish the first Iroquois church, who were Fathers Freeman, Mesnard, and Dablon. Their departure was fixed for the 7th of May, and although the crop had been lighter than usual, they gave Dupuys provisions sufficient to last him a whole year, with grain enough to enable him to sow the land.

"The news of this enterprise being spread all around, gave the Mohawks much concern,



and revived their jealousy towards the Onondagas. A general council of all the tribe was called to deliberate upon this affair, which seemed to them of great importance, and the conclusion was, that all their resources must be put in requisition to oppose the new establishment. A party of 400 men was immediately raised, and orders were given them either to disperse or cut to pieces the company of M. Dupuys. They failed, however, to accomplish their object, and only revenged themselves upon some straggling canoes, which were pillaged, and a part of those who conducted them were wounded. After a short stay at Three Rivers and at Montreal, M. Dupuys left the latter place on the 8th of June, and the same day fell in with a party of Mohawks, whom he pillaged as a reprisal for the outrage related above.

"On the 29th of the same month, towards 9 o'clock in the evening, they heard in the camp the voice of a man groaning. The commandant ordered the drum to be beat, and immediately they perceived a savage approaching in great distress. He was a Huron, who had escaped after the expedition of the isle of Orleans. The skin of his body was half roasted, and for seventeen days he had taken no nourishment, except some wild fruits which he had gathered. The Onondagas who accompanied the French, made him a drink which soon restored the tone of his stomach. They then gave him some provisions and sent him on to Quebec.

"The remainder of the voyage was prosperous, except that they suffered from a scarcity of provisions, which had been very badly managed. They had calculated as usual upon finding an abundance of fish and game. Both however failed, and the French, who were unaccustomed to fasting like the Indians, would have perished with hunger, had not the Onondaga sachems sent to meet them some canoes loaded with provisions. They learnt from these Indians, that a great number of the Iroquois of all the tribes, were awaiting their arrival on the shores of the Lake Gannentaha. M. Dupuys, therefore, prepared himself to make his entrance into the lake as imposing as possible. Before arriving at the place where the savages were stationed, he put ashore 5 small pieces of ordnance, and had them discharged. He then re-embarked, and rowing in beautiful order, entered the lake, where in less than an hour he made two discharges of all his musketry. He was received by the sachems and such as were with them awaiting his arrival with the greatest apparent cordiality and respect. They were welcomed with harangues, feasts, songs, and dances, and with every demonstration of joy which the savages were capable of giving. On the following day, which was the 12th of July, a solemn mass was offered and the Te Deum sung. The sachems then made presents, as they were accustomed to do in treaties of alliance, and on the 16th the French all united in celebrating the Eucharist. On the day following they commenced building huts, and Father Mercier went to visit the village of the Onondagas, where he was received with great ceremony. On the 24th a general council was held, at which the jesuits, Mercier and Chaumont, explained the views of the French and solicited their kind regards to their new neighbors. They also endeavored to enlighten their minds on the subject of religion, and produced so great an impression as to render it necessary to enlarge the chapel which had been built nearly a year before, more than one half. They experienced in the month of August excessive heat, which produced much sickness; but by the kind attention of the savages all the disorders were eased in a short time.

"This last mark of affection from these people persuaded the more credulous of them to believe that they might rely upon them in all cases; but the more prudent of them thought it necessary to make use of precaution at least against their inconstancy; and these were found in the end to have pursued the wisest course, for two years had not elapsed before they were compelled by the perfidy of the savages to abandon their settlement and return to Montreal. A conspiracy which extended itself through the Iroquois cantons was formed against them, and unequivocal indications of hostility were soon given. Three Frenchmen were scalped near Montreal by the confederates, and other hostilities committed, which left no doubt in the minds of the French of their intention to destroy the new colony. In the month of Feb., 1658, numerous bands of Mohawks, Oneidas, and Onondagas, had taken the field equipped for war. Dupuys was informed of all that transpired by a converted Indian. He found himself greatly embarrassed, and indeed saw no means of extricating himself from the difficulty without much trouble and at great hazard. To fortify himself and sustain a siege would be only to put off his ruin and not prevent it, for he had no succor to hope for from Quebec, or it would not be able to reach him in time. It would become necessary sooner or later to yield or die fighting, or at length to perish of hunger and misery.

"To effect his escape M. Dupuys required first to construct some canoes, for they had not taken the precaution to reserve any. But to work at them publicly would be to announce his retreat, and thereby render it impossible. Something must be resolved on immediately, and the commandant adopted the following plan. He immediately sent an



express to M. D'Aillebout to inform him of the conspiracy. He then gave orders for the construction of some small light batteaux; and to prevent the Iroquois from getting wind of it, he made his people work in the garret of the Jesuit's house, which was larger and more retired than the others.

"This done, he warned all his people to hold themselves in readiness to depart on the day which he named to them, and he supplied each one with provisions sufficient for the voyage, and charged them to do nothing in the mean time to excite the suspicions of the Iroquois. It only remained now to concert measures for embarking so secretly that the savages should have no knowledge of their retreat until they should have advanced so far as not to fear pursuit, and this they accomplished by a stratagem singular enough.

"A certain young Frenchman who had acquired great influence with the Indians, had been adopted into one of their most respectable families. According to the custom of the Indians, whoever was adopted by them became entitled to all the privileges that belonged to native members of the family. This young man went one day to his adopted father, and told him that he had on the night before dreamed of one of those feasts where the guests eat every thing that is served, and that he desired to have one of the kind made for the village; and he added, that it was deeply impressed upon his mind he should die if a single thing were wanting to render the feast just such a one as he described. The Indian gravely replied that he should be exceedingly sorry to have him die, and would therefore order the repast himself and take care to make the invitations, and he assured him that nothing should be wanting to render the entertainment every way such an one as he wished. The young man having obtained these assurances, appointed for his feast the 19th of March, which was the day fixed upon for the departure of the French. All the provisions which the families through the village could spare were contributed for the feast, and all the Indians were invited to attend.

"The entertainment began in the evening, and to give the French an opportunity to put their boats into the water and to load them for the voyage without being observed, the drums and trumpets ceased not to sound around the scene of festivity.

"The boats having now been launched and every thing put in readiness for a departure, the young man, at the signal agreed upon, went to his adopted father and said to him, that he pitied the guests, who had for the most part asked quarter, that they might cease eating, and give themselves to repose, and adding, that he meant to procure for every one a good night's sleep. He began playing on the guitar, and in less than a quarter of an hour every Indian was laid soundly to sleep. The young Frenchman immediately sallied forth to join his companions, who were ready at the instant to push from the shore.

"The next morning a number of the Indians went, according to their custom on awaking, to see the French, and found all the doors of their houses shut and locked. This strange circumstance, joined to the profound silence which everywhere reigned through the French settlement, surprised them. They imagined at first that the French were saying mass, or that they were in secret council; but after having in vain waited for many hours to have the mystery solved, they went and knocked at some of the doors. The dogs who had been left in the houses replied to them by barking. They perceived some fowls also through the palings, but no person could be seen or heard. At length, having waited until evening, they forced open the doors, and to their utter astonishment found every house empty.

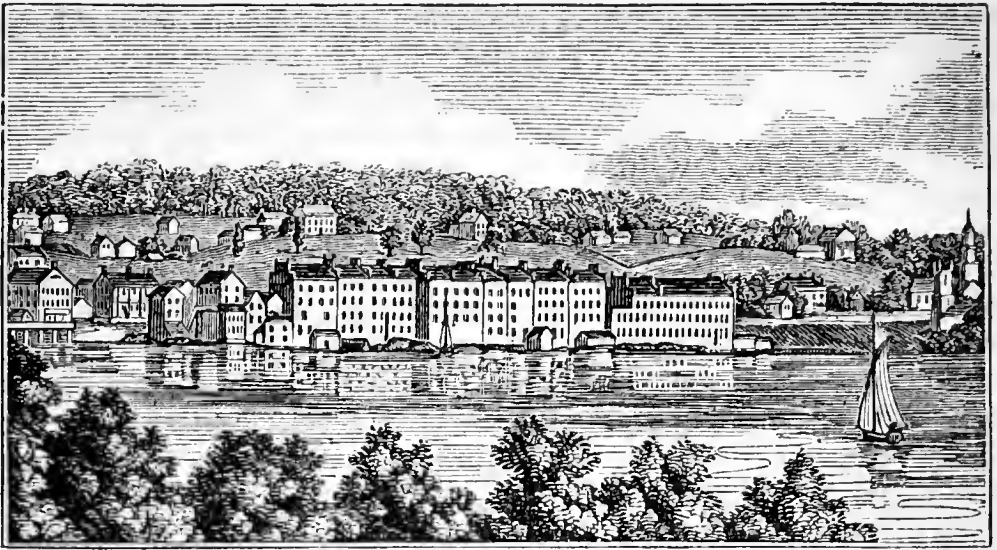
"The savages could not explain this movement. They could not comprehend how the French, whom they knew to have no canoes, had got away, and there was no idle fancy that did not enter into their heads rather than imagine in what manner the thing had happened. This was the first time in which boats had been used for such voyages. But had the French possessed canoes, it would not have been possible to use them, as the rivers were still covered with ice, and from this cause the Indians were prevented from successfully pursuing them. M. Dupuys took care however to leave nothing to fear from a pursuit. He used such diligence, that in spite of contrary winds which detained him a long time on Lake Ontario, he arrived at Montreal in fifteen days. The pleasure of finding himself delivered from such imminent danger, could not however prevent him from feeling sensibly, that so precipitate a flight was disgraceful to his nation, and from regretting that for the want of a trifling aid, he had been unable to sustain an establishment of so much importance, and of giving law to a people who drew their strength and the right of insulting them from their weakness.

"The Iroquois after this carried war into Canada, and in 1660, the colony was reduced to extreme distress by sickness and the incursions of the savages. In the year following it was ascertained that there was not less than twenty Frenchmen in Onondaga. They had been taken prisoners, but were suffered to enjoy a considerable degree of liberty. These men had converted a wigwam into a chapel, where, in connection with many of the Hurons and some of the Onondagas, they regularly assembled to say mass. It was reported

also that the matrons of the Onondaga village, who are the principal *corps d'Etat*, had taken no part in the conspiracy which had obliged Dupuys to retire, and that for seven days successively they had wept with their children for the loss of the French priests. This report however had no foundation in truth. The credulity of the Jesuit could not distinguish, in matters of religion, between things which he only desired might be true and those which were really so."

*Location of the colonies of Dupuys.*—It will be very natural to conclude from the account which we have now given of the colony of Dupuys, that its location was contiguous to the Onondaga village. Such however was not the fact, if by the village of Onondaga be meant their principal village. From some incidental allusions made in history to the relative position of this colony, it is to be inferred that it was established upon grounds now occupied by the village of Salina. In a passage of the history written by Francis Creuxius, which we have already had occasion to quote, it is stated that the place agreed upon for the residence of the French was distant from the Indian village about four French leagues, and that this place was distinguished for two remarkable springs, issuing from the same hill, the one affording an abundance of salt water, the other of fresh. He states, also, that at this place there was an extensive meadow, or spacious open grounds which reached down to the bank of the Lake Gannentaha. It appears also from the circumstances connected with the departure of the colony, that they must have been in the immediate vicinity of the lake, as their batteaux were constructed in the Jesuit's house, and launched and freighted without any allusion from the historians to the time that must have been occupied or the difficulties that must have been encountered in transporting them to the place of debarkation. The reason why the narrative proceeds as though the Onondaga village and the French settlement occupied the same grounds, or were in (adjacent juxtaposition) to each other, is this—that the Indians were distributed into different villages or encampments, one of which was in the immediate vicinity of the place where Salina now stands. The main village was at Onondaga, but a constant intercourse was kept up between the different encampments, and the French settlement was now a point of attraction around which the Indians rallied; and this explains the facility of intercourse which existed between the French at Salina and the Indians at Onondaga.

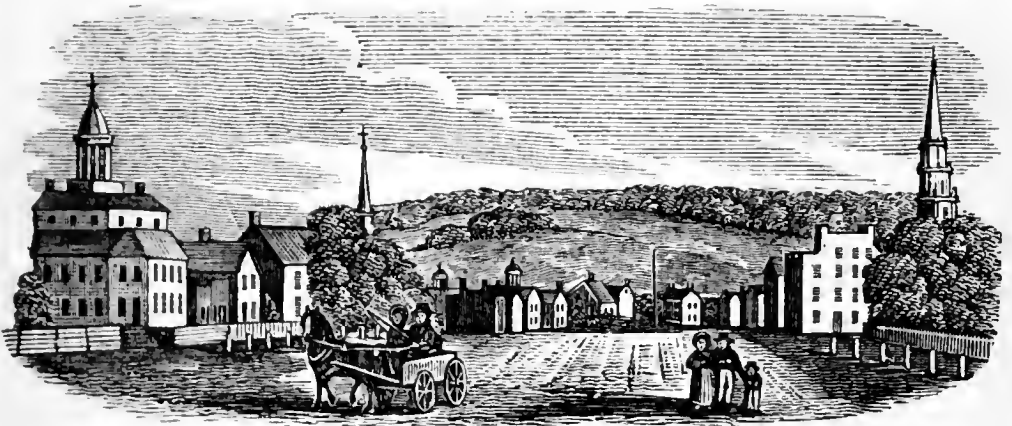
SKANEATELES was taken from Marcellus in 1830. Pop. 3,981. The village of Skaneateles is situated at the outlet or northern termination of the lake of that name, 18 miles S.W. from Syracuse, and has about 1,500 inhabitants. It is one of the most delightful and picturesque villages in western New York. The following shows the appearance of the village of Skaneateles as viewed from the residence of Mr. Joseph Barber, on the western Lake road in the vicinity of the outlet of the lake, seen on the left; the Episcopal and Presbyterian churches are seen on the right. From this village the eye measures about half the distance of the lake, which is 16 miles in length by an average width of one mile. There is no marshy land on either shore of this lake. The soil is of the best limestone quality, and the finely



*Southwestern view of Skaneateles.*

cultivated fields (mostly fenced with cedar posts and hemlock boards) make a gradual descent for a considerable distance to the margin of the lake. A railroad, 5 miles in length, has lately been constructed from this village north to Elbridge, where it intersects the railroad from Albany to Buffalo. A charter was obtained during the session of the legislature in 1841, for extending this lateral road 3 miles further north to the village of Jordan, on the Erie canal, where that canal receives a feeder from the Skaneateles lake, after its waters have afforded an immense power for milling and manufacturing purposes, the descent of the 8 miles from Skaneateles to Jordan being about 500 feet. The railroad between these two villages will run near the margin of this stream, affording important facilities to flouring mills and manufacturers. Goods will hereafter be carried on this road from Jordan to Skaneateles, and thence through the lake to Cortland county. Should a railroad be constructed from the head of the lake through Homer south to the Susquehannah, (and such an enterprise is much talked of,) Skaneateles and Jordan will become places of extensive business. Among the important items of transportation, will be that of coal from Pennsylvania, to be more particularly distributed at Jordan to various points. Previous to the making of the Erie canal, the great thoroughfare for merchandise and emigration to the west was through Skaneateles. Since the completion of that work, this village has not kept pace with some new towns which have grown into large cities in a few years, under the peculiar advantages afforded by the great internal improvements; but from its unsurpassed beauty of location, and its great facilities for manufacturing purposes, it cannot but experience a steady and healthful growth, until at some future day it will become a place of no ordinary importance. The stranger who visits this beautiful village, often expresses surprise that it has not long since been selected as the site of an extensive seminary of learning, or some public benevolent institution. In the village

are about 12 stores, a number of carriage-making establishments, an extensive woollen factory, flouring mill, iron foundry, machine shop, and various mechanics. The first grist-mill was erected in the village in 1795. About the same time the first merchant, Winston Day, established himself here. Bricks were first made here in 1797; the first tavern was erected the same year, and only two houses besides (of logs) in what is now called the village. The town had been first settled a few years earlier on the old Genesee road. The first bridge across near the outlet of the lake, was built about 1800. The first church in the place was organized July 20th, 1801, and then styled "The First Church of Christ in Marcellus." It was organized a Congregational church, but subsequently changed to the Presbyterian form of government. It is believed to be the first church of any denomination that was formed in the old and formerly extensive town of Marcellus. There have been for many years past in the village a Baptist, Episcopal, and Methodist church, now flourishing societies.



*View in the central part of Manlius.*

The principal village, called Manlius after the name of the town, is situated 3 miles S. of the Erie canal at Hulls landing, and about 5 miles from the railroad. It is 10 miles from Syracuse, and 134 from Albany. Its population is estimated at between 11 and 12 hundred. Annexed is a cut of the village; the building with an attic and cupola is the academy, the church to the right of it is the Presbyterian, and the one on the opposite side of the street the Episcopalian. This church is the oldest in the place, and formerly stood on the top of the steep hill east of the academy, (not seen in the view,) from whence it was removed on wheels to its present location a few years since, with its steeple, bell, organ, &c., without jarring it so much as to remove a square foot of plastering. The Baptist and Methodist churches are not seen from this point. The latter was originally ornamented with a spire, but as it was thought by some of the congregation to betoken spiritual pride, it was torn down soon after it was built, and in its place was substituted the present low tower. The two story and a half building near and to the right of the academy, was formerly a tavern, and is made up in part of the oldest frame

in the village. The cupolas in the distance belong to cotton mills, of which there are 3 in the place, known as the Limestone, Manlius, (carried on by an incorporated company,) and Cold Spring factories. There are also in this village 3 flouring mills, 3 coach factories, 2 furnaces, &c. The Manlius academy was incorporated April 13, 1835, with nine trustees, who are authorized to fill vacancies in their number. It has already attained the rank of fifth in the literary institutions of this senate district, and received in 1840 from the regents of the university \$316.65, as its portion of the state literature fund. The number of students during that year was 274, 62 of whom studied languages.

Fayetteville, about 2 miles N. of Manlius village, situated on a feeder to the Erie canal, has about 100 dwellings, 4 churches, and an incorporated academy. Marcellus, about 10 miles SW. of Syracuse, contains about 80 dwellings, 3 churches, and a number of mills of various kinds. Jordan, on the Erie canal, is an incorporated village, 12 miles W. from Syracuse, having about 150 dwellings, 3 churches, 10 stores, and a number of mills. Baldwinsville, a manufacturing village 12 miles NW. of Syracuse, is connected by the Seneca river with the Oswego canal. It has upwards of 100 dwellings, and the Baldwinsville Seminary.

Pompey Hill, on an eminence which overlooks the country for a great distance, contains about 70 dwellings, a Baptist and Presbyterian church, and an academy. "About two miles south of Manlius square in the town of Pompey, are the remains of a town, which extended three quarters of a mile from north to south, and half a mile from east to west. Large spots of black mould in regular intervals, and a few paces apart, in which are ashes, mark out the sites of the houses." Here were three forts of circular or elliptical forms, forming a triangle which protected the approaches. Near Delphi, in the southeast part of the town, are two falls 70 feet perpendicular; near this place are the remains of three ancient works. The largest contains six acres, and has a triangular form. It had a ditch, rampart, and gateway; the others also have ramparts, ditches, and entrances. There were many graves within the largest fort, over and around which were trees 200 years old. With human bones were found axes, brass kettles, gun-barrels, Spanish coins, &c.

The following account of a French colony located in this town in the year 1666, is from a memoir by De Witt Clinton, on the antiquities of western New York. He derived the account partly from a manuscript journal of one of the Jesuits, and partly from the sachems of the Six Nations:—

"From the Jesuit's journal it appears that in the year 1666, at the request of Karakontie, an Onondaga chieftain, a French colony was directed to repair to his village for the purpose of teaching the Indians the arts and sciences, and endeavor if practicable to civilize and Christianize them. We learn from the sachems that at this time the Indians had a fort, a short distance above the village of Jamesville, on the banks of a small stream near; a little above which, it seems, the chief Karakontie would have his new friends *set down*. Accordingly they repaired thither, and commenced the labor, in which being greatly aided by the savages, a few months only were necessary to the building of a small village.

"This little colony remained for three years in a very peaceable and flourishing situa-



tion, during which time much addition was made to the establishment, and among others a small chapel, in which the Jesuit used to collect the barbarians and perform the rites and ceremonies of his church. About this time, (1669,) a party of Spaniards, consisting of twenty-three persons, arrived at the village, having for guides some of the Iroquois, who had been taken captives by some of the southern tribes. It appears evident that this party came up the Mississippi, passed Pittsburg, and on to Olean Point, where, leaving their canoes, they travelled by land. They had been informed that there was a lake to the north whose bottom was covered with a substance shining and white, which they took from the Indians' description to be silver.

"Having arrived at Onondaga Lake and the French village, and finding no silver, they seemed bent on a quarrel with the French, whom they charged with having bribed the Indians, so that they would not tell them where the silver might be found. A compromise was finally effected, they agreed that an equal number of Spaniards and French should be sent on an exploring expedition. The Indians seeing these strangers prowling the woods, with various instruments, suspected some design to be in operation to deprive them of their country. This jealousy was much increased by the accusation of the Europeans themselves. The Spaniards told the Indians that the only object of the French was to tyrannize over them. The French, on the other hand, asserted that the Spaniards were laying a plan to rob them of their lands.

"The Indians by this time becoming jealous of both, determined in private council to rid themselves of these intruders. Having privately obtained the assistance of the Oneidas and Cayugas, they agreed upon the time and manner of attack. A little before day-break on *All-Saints' Day*, 1669, the little colony, together with the Spaniards, were aroused from their slumbers by the discharge of fire-arms and the war-whoop of the savages. Every house was immediately fired or broken open, and such as attempted to escape from the flames were killed by the tomahawk; and not one of the colonists or Spaniards was left alive to relate the sad disaster."

This history accounts, in the opinion of its author, for the appearance at this place of a small village, the evident remains of a blacksmith's shop. In several other places in the county, says the Rev. Mr. Adams, in his manuscript history, the remains of blacksmiths' shops have been discovered, and in some instances the tools used by the trade. A blacksmith's vice was found buried deep in the ground on a farm in Onondaga Hollow, about three-fourths of a mile south of the turnpike. But the existence of a fort near this spot, every vestige of which is nearly obliterated, readily accounts for these relics of civilization. In the cultivation of the lands lying upon the Onondaga creek, innumerable implements of war and of husbandry have been found, scattered over a territory of four or five miles in length. Swords, gun-barrels, gun-locks, bayonets, balls, axes, hoes, &c., have been found.



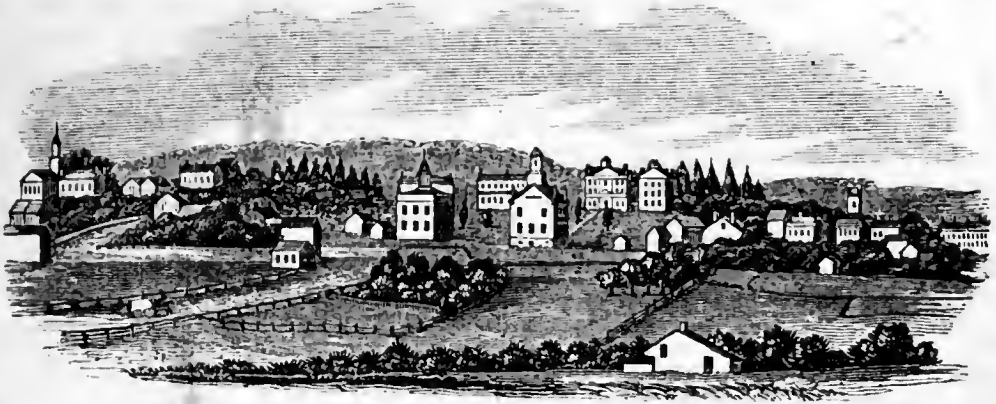
## ONTARIO COUNTY.

ONTARIO COUNTY was taken from Montgomery in 1789, and included all the land of which the pre-emptive right had been ceded to the state of Massachusetts, which that state afterward sold to Phelps and Gorham, and which afterward chiefly passed into the possession of the Holland Land Company and the Pulteney estate. Ontario county then extended from the pre-emption line a mile eastward of Geneva, so as to include within its limits all the territory within the bounds of this state west of that line. This was commonly known as the "Genesee country," although the title was occasionally more extensively applied, and from it have been formed the counties of Steuben, Allegany, Cattaraugus, Chataque, Erie, Niagara, Genesee, Wyoming, Orleans, Monroe, Livingston, Yates, Wayne, in part, leaving to a tract around the former chief town, (Canandaigua,) the name of Ontario. In 1790, this extensive territory had only 1,075 inhabitants. The surface is agreeably diversified, waving in gentle swells and valleys of ample area, with tracts of champaign, and in the southern part more or less hilly. The soil partakes of a considerable variety, but a warm and rich mould forms the greater proportion, while along the borders of Lake Ontario there are tracts of clayey loam, with but a slight admixture of mould. The principal streams are Flint creek, Canandaigua outlet, and Mud creek. The lakes are Canandaigua, Honeoye, Caneadea, and Hemlock. Canandaigua lake is 14 miles long, and from one to two broad, and is elevated 670 feet above the ocean. It is navigable throughout. Its inlet is a small stream of some 5 or 6 miles long. The Honeoye, 12 miles west, extends about 5 miles, and is about a mile in breadth. The Caneadea, 2 miles W. of the Honeoye, is but 3 miles long: the Hemlock is 6 miles long, varying from 1 to 2 in breadth. The county has 15 towns:

Bristol,	Farmington,	Naples,	South Bristol,
Canadice,	Gorham,	Phelps,	Victor,
Canandaigua,	Hopewell,	Richmond,	West Bloomfield.
East Bloomfield,	Manchester,	Seneca,	

Canandaigua village, the capital of Ontario county, is situated in N. lat.  $42^{\circ} 48' 41''$ , and  $3^{\circ} 20'$  W. long. from New York. Distant from Albany 195 miles, from Buffalo 88, from Rochester 28, from Utica 111, from Sodus Bay on Lake Ontario 30, from the Erie canal at Palmyra 12, and from Washington city 365 miles. The principal part of the village is built on a single street upwards of a mile in length, rising by a gentle ascent from the lake. The annexed engraving shows the appearance of the central part of the village as seen from the Genesee road, about half a mile to the southwest. In the central part of the street, (north and south,) is an open square, on the western side of which are seen the courthouse, town-house, and post-office. Bloss-

som's hotel stands on the opposite side. The railroad passes a few yards westward of the courthouse. There are 4 churches—1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, 1 Methodist, and 1 Episcopal—2 banks, 2 printing offices, a state arsenal and academy, and a female seminary. The residences of the inhabitants, and the tasteful manner in which their grounds are laid out, are, it is believed, not exceeded in beauty in any village in this country. Many of their mansions are large,



*Southwest view of the central part of Canandaigua.*

splendidly furnished, surrounded by trees, commodious walks, odoriferous shrubberies, beautiful gardens and orchards adorned with flowers and fruits of various kinds, giving an air of wealth and refinement to this village rarely elsewhere to be found. The Ontario Female Seminary, founded by the subscriptions of the inhabitants, and incorporated in 1825, is an institution of high reputation. The number of pupils in 1839 was 174.

The Canandaigua academy was founded by the liberal donations of Messrs. Gorham and Phelps. "The plan of this school embraces a thorough and extended course of English and mathematical study, instruction in the Latin and Greek classics, to an advanced standing of one or two years in our colleges, the teaching of the French language, and a department for the education of common school teachers. A course of mathematical study, as extensive and as practical as is usually pursued in our colleges, is taught in this academy. Surveying and civil engineering are ably and practically taught." This institution has been selected by the regents of the university as one of the academies for the education of school teachers, and a department for this purpose has been organized. The course adopted will probably require three years, allowing the student to teach school four months each year. The annual expenses of a student, for board, tuition, room rent, and washing, are about \$100. Many pupils, by adopting an economical mode of board, reduce their expenses to \$60 a year.

In the summer of 1788, the year after the purchase of western New York by Messrs. Phelps and Gorham, Oliver Phelps left Granville, Mass., with men and means for the purpose of exploring and surveying this extensive territory. The wilderness was penetrated

as far as Canandaigua, about 130 miles west of the German Flats, then considered on the frontiers of civilization. By the assistance of the Rev. Mr. Kirkland, the missionary among the Six Nations, and a commissioner on behalf of Massachusetts, Mr. Phelps succeeded in collecting the chiefs and warriors of those tribes whose warlike spirit still rankled, on account of the chastisement inflicted by Sullivan's expedition. This conference with the Indians was held on a beautiful elevation overlooking Canandaigua lake.

"Two days had passed away in negotiation with the Indians for a cession of their lands. The contract was supposed to be nearly completed, when Red Jacket arose. With the grace and dignity of a Roman senator, he drew his blanket around him, and with a piercing eye surveyed the multitude. All was hushed. Nothing interposed to break the silence, save the rustling of the tree-tops, under whose shade they were gathered. After a long and solemn, but not unmeaning pause, he commenced his speech in a low voice and sententious style. Rising gradually with his subject, he depicted the primitive simplicity and happiness of his nation, and the wrongs they had sustained from the usurpations of the white man, with such a bold but faithful pencil, that the Indian auditors were soon roused to vengeance or melted into tears.

"The effect was inexpressible. But, ere the emotions of admiration and sympathy had subsided, the white men became alarmed. They were in the heart of an Indian country, surrounded by more than ten times their number, who were inflamed by the remembrance of their injuries, and excited to indignation by the eloquence of a favorite chief. Appalled and terrified, the white men cast a cheerless gaze upon the hordes around them. A nod from the chiefs might be the onset of destruction. At that portentous moment, Farmer's Brother interposed. He replied not to his brother chief; but, with the sagacity truly aboriginal, he caused a cessation of the council, introduced good cheer, commended the eloquence of Red Jacket, and, before the meeting had reassembled, with the aid of other prudent chiefs, he had moderated the fury of his nation to a more salutary review of the question before them."

The reassemblage of the council in cooler blood was followed by the satisfactory arrangement of the treaty, whereby the Indian title to more than two millions of acres was extinguished. The following account of facts connected with the operations of Phelps and Gorham, are from the Rochester Directory, published in 1827.

"After the treaty, Mr. Phelps surveyed the land into tracts, denominated *Ranges*, running north and south, and subdivided the ranges into tracts of six miles square, denominated *Townships*, and designated each by numbers, beginning to number both ranges and townships at the 82d mile-stone, in the southeast corner of the tract, [now the southeast corner of Steuben county,] numbering the townships northwardly to the lake from one to fourteen, and the ranges westwardly from one to seven. Thus, Bath is designated as township number four, in the third range; Canandaigua as township number ten, in the third range; Pittsford as number twelve, in the fifth range; and Brighton as number thirteen, in the seventh range of townships, in Gorham and Phelps' purchase.

"As the Genesee river runs about twenty-four degrees east of north below Avon, and Mr. Phelps continued his seventh range of townships to the lake, the fifth range was left to contain but twelve, and the sixth range but ten townships; and, in order to square the tract lying west of Genesee river, he set off two townships near the lake, which he called the *Short Range*, now comprising the towns of Gates and Greece, [and part of Rochester;] and the present towns of Caledonia, Wheatland, Chili, Riga, Ogden, and Parina, being then four townships, he called the first range of townships *west of Genesee river*, in Gorham and Phelps' purchase.

"This tract formed the counties of Ontario and Steuben for many years, until 1821, when Monroe and Livingston counties were formed, except that part of it lying west of the river, which was annexed to the county of Genesee at its organization in 1802, and the south part of the seventh range set off from Steuben to Allegany.

"In 1789, Oliver Phelps opened a land-office in Canandaigua—this was the first land-office in America for the sale of her forest-lands to settlers; and the system which he adopted for the survey of his lands, by *townships* and *ranges* became a model for the man-

ner of surveying all the new lands in the United States; and the method of making his retail sales to settlers by *articles* has also been adopted by all the other land-offices of individual proprietorships that have followed after him.

"The *Article* was a new device, of American origin, unknown in the English system of conveyancing; granting the possession, but not the fee of the land; facilitating the frequent changes among new settlers, enabling them to sell out their improvements and transfer their possession by assignment, and securing the reversion of the possession to the proprietor where they abandoned the premises. His land-sales were allodial; and the other land-offices following his example, have rendered the Genesee farmers all fee-simple land-holders, which has increased the value of the soil and the enterprise of the people.

"Oliver Phelps may be considered the *Cecrops* of the Genesee country. Its inhabitants owe a mausoleum to his memory, in gratitude for his having pioneered for them the wilderness of this CANAAN of the West."

Mr. Maude, who travelled through this part of the country in 1800, says: "Canandaigua, in 1792, was not further advanced in improvement than Geneva, as it then consisted of only two frame houses, and a few log houses. It is now one third larger than Geneva, containing 90 families, and is the county town. Canandaigua consists of one street; from this street are laid off sixty lots, thirty on each side. Each lot contains forty acres, having only 22 perches, or 121 yards in front; thirty lots consequently extend the town upwards of two miles; but the extremities of the present town are not more than a mile and half apart. These lots are valued in their unimproved state at \$600 or \$1,000 each.—The principal inhabitants of Canandaigua are, Thomas Morris, Esq., Mr. Phelps, Mr. Gorham, (who are the greatest land-owners in Canandaigua and its neighborhood,) and Judge Atwater. I was introduced also to Mr. Greig, from Morpeth, in England—a gentleman *reading law* with Mr. Morris."

"The settlement of this town," (Canandaigua,) says Mr. Spafford in his *Gazetteer*, "commenced in 1790, and in 1797 I found it but feeble, contending with innumerable embarrassments and difficulties. The spring of that year was uncommonly wet and cold. Besides a good deal of sickness, mud knee-deep, mosquitoes and gnats so thick that you could hardly breathe without swallowing them, rattle-snakes, and the ten thousand discouragements everywhere incident to new settlements,—surrounded by these, in June of that year I saw with wonder that these people, all Yankees from Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Vermont, were perfectly undismayed, 'looking forward in hope, sure and steadfast.' They talked to me of what the country would be, by and by, as it were history, and I received it as all *fable*. In order to see the whole power of the county, a militia muster of all the men capable of bearing arms, I waited a day or two to attend the training. Major Wadsworth was the commanding officer, and, including the men who *had guns* and those who *had not*, the boys, women, and children, it was supposed that near 200 persons were collected. This training, one of the first, was held at Capt. Pitts's, on the Honeoye, and lasted all day and all night."

The following inscriptions are copied from monuments in the graveyard in this place.

"GIDEON GRANGER, died Dec. 31, 1822, aged 55 years. Mr. Granger was born at Suffield, Connecticut, on the 19th of July, 1767. Having completed his education at Yale

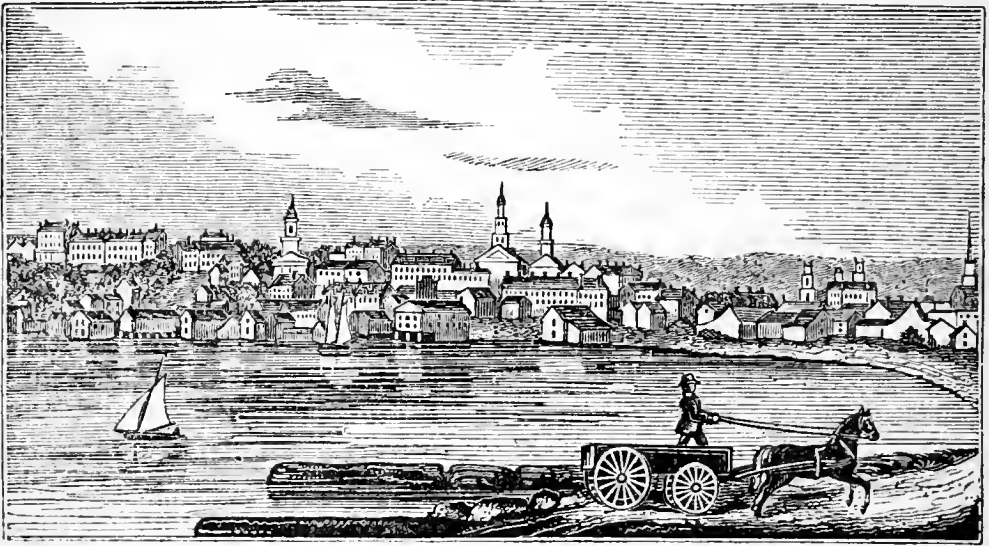
college, he soon appeared at the bar, where he sustained a high character. He early mingled in the political conflicts of his country, in whose service he was engaged until a short time before his death. His native state will long remember him as one of the earliest and ablest advocates of her school fund system. For thirteen years he presided over the general post-office department, with zeal and usefulness. Bold in design and ardent in execution, true to his friends and liberal to his adversaries, warm in his attachments and social in his habits, his life was endeared to his associates and valuable to mankind.

---

"In memory of NATHANIEL GORHAM, who died Oct. 21st, 1826, aged 63 years."

---

"This is erected to the memory of the HON. OLIVER PHELPS, Esq., who died 21st of Feb. 1809, in the 60th year of his age. He was born in the town of Windsor, in the State of Connecticut. . . . On the 1st of April, 1788, the deceased, in company with the Hon. Nathaniel Gorham, Esq., purchased of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, its pre-emptive right to the lands now comprised in the counties of Ontario, Steuben, Genesee, Niagara, Cattaraugus, Chautauque, and Allegany. . . . In March, 1802, he removed with his family to this place, where he resided till his death. He was appointed the first Judge of the county of Ontario, and elected a representative in congress for the district. . . ."



*Northeastern view of Geneva.*

The village of Geneva, one of the most beautifully situated places in the state, was founded in 1794, by Messrs. Annin and Barton, and incorporated in 1812. Distant from Albany 179 miles, 98 from Utica, 23 from Auburn, 106 from Buffalo, 16 from Canandaigua, and 58 N. of Elmira. The Cayuga and Seneca canal connects Geneva with the Erie canal at Montezuma, a distance of 20 miles, one half canal and one half slack-water navigation. The village is situated at the NW. corner of Seneca lake, on the side and summit of an eminence 120 feet above the surface of the lake. The principal street runs parallel with the lake shore; the mansion houses on the eastern side in the southern part of the village have terraced gardens reaching down to the lake. Few, if any places in this country, can be selected, which present more attractions for persons retiring from business, who wish the enjoyments of a country life, combined with



the advantages of social intercourse. The village contains about 480 dwellings, 1 Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 2 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 Associate Reformed, 1 Reformed Dutch, 1 Catholic, and 1 Universalist church, a bank, with a capital of \$400,000, and 2 newspaper printing offices.

The Geneva college, in this place, was founded by the inhabitants and incorporated in 1825, having a president, a professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, a professor of the Latin and Greek languages and literature, a professor of statistics and civil engineering, a professor of modern languages, history, and belle-letters, a professor of chemistry and mineralogy. There is also a medical department, having four professors. "This college was one of the first, if not the very first, to adopt those liberal improvements which afford the advantages of a scientific and literary education to young men, who, from the want of time or inclination, are averse to entering on the study of the classics, and who, where no provision made to meet the exigency, would be deprived of many advantages to be derived from collegiate instruction." The college buildings are situated on the summit of the elevation which rises from the lake at the southern extremity of Main-street, a site rarely, if ever, surpassed for beauty and salubrity.

The following, relative to the early history of Geneva, is from Maude's Travels through this part of the country in 1800.

"Geneva is situate at the northwest extremity of Seneca lake. It is divided into Upper and Lower Town. The first establishments were on the margin of the lake, as best adapted to business; but Capt. Williamson, struck with the peculiar beauty of the elevated plain which crowns the high bank of the lake, and the many advantages which it possessed as a site for a town, began here to lay out his building-lots parallel with and facing the lake. These lots are three quarters of an acre deep, and half an acre in front, and valued (in 1800) at \$375 per lot. One article in the agreement with Capt. Williamson is, that no buildings shall be erected on the east side of the street, that the view of the lake may be kept open. Those who purchase a lot have also the option of purchasing such land as lays between their lot and the lake—a convenience and advantage which I suppose few will forego—the quantity not being great, and consisting principally of the declivity of the bank, which, for the most part, is not so steep as to unfit it for pasturage or gardens.

"To give encouragement to this settlement, Capt. Williamson built a very large and handsome hotel, and invited an Englishman of the name of Powell to take the superintendence of it. Capt. Williamson has two rooms in this hotel appropriated to himself; and as he resides here the greater part of the year, he takes care that Powell does justice to the establishment and to his guests. From this cause it is, that, as it respects provisions, liquors, beds, and stabling, there are few inns in America equal to the hotel at Geneva. That part of the town where the hotel is situated is intended for a public square. At Mile-point, a mile south of the hotel, Capt. Williamson has built a handsome brick house, intended for the residence of his brother, who had an intention of establishing at Geneva.

"In 1792, Geneva did not contain more than three or four families; but such is the beauty, salubrity, and convenience of the situation, that it now consists of at least sixty families, and is rapidly receiving accessions as the new buildings get finished for their reception. There were at this time, (1800,) settled at Geneva, Mr. and Mrs. Colt, Messrs. Johnstone, Hallet, Rees, Bogart, and Beekman; three of these gentlemen were lawyers. Here were also two doctors, two storekeepers, a blacksmith, shoemaker, tailor, hatter, hair-dresser, saddler, brewer, printer, watchmaker, and cabinet-maker. A hat made *entirely* of beaver is sold here for \$10.

"Geneva is supplied with water conveyed in pipes from a neighboring spring, and also by wells. From the lake, the town is plentifully supplied with a great variety of excellent fish. Seneca lake is forty-four miles long, and from four to six miles wide. Its greatest depth is not known; the water is very clear and wholesome; the bottom is sand and gravel,



with a clear sandy beach, like the seashore, and, consequently, not infested with musquitoes, &c. This lake is navigated by a sloop of forty tons, which runs as a packet, and carries on a trade between Geneva and Catherinetown, at the head of the lake."

The village of Vienna is beautifully situated at the junction of Flint creek and the outlet of Canandaigua lake, on the line of the Auburn and Rochester railroad, 6 miles S. of the Erie canal and 14 from Canandaigua. It is the principal produce market for the surrounding country. There are here 4 churches, an Episcopal female seminary, 15 stores, 1 printing office, 5 flouring mills, which manufacture 37,300 barrels of flour annually, 2 grist-mills, 5 saw-mills, 5 plaster-mills, 1 clover-mill, 1 furnace, and many other manufacturing establishments. Vienna has a population of 1,400. In the vicinity are inexhaustible beds of gypsum, water and quick lime.

---

## ORANGE COUNTY.

ORANGE, an original county, was organized in 1683; since modified by the subtraction of Rockland county and additions from Ulster county. Greatest length E. and W. 37, greatest breadth N. and S. 30 miles. Centrally distant NW. from New York 65, from Albany SE. 85 miles. On the east it is bounded by the Hudson, along whose banks are some of the highest mountains of the Highlands. Bear mountain is 1,350 feet in height, the Crow's Nest 1,418, and Butter Hill 1,530 feet above tide. The county is exceedingly fertile, and agriculture is conducted with great skill. Large quantities of sheep and cattle are raised. Its butter is celebrated. "In mineral productions this county is rich; there are vast beds of magnetic iron ore, chiefly in the town of Monroe; in no part of the state is there, in an equal area, a greater quantity of this important mineral; there is also a bed near the village of Canterbury. Besides the above, hematic ore is also found in abundance, and it will, no doubt, be of great value, whether used separately or in mixtures with the magnetic ores. There are also several other deposits of minerals found here." Walkill river, a large and important mill stream, on which are located extensive manufacturing establishments, passes through near the central part of the county, in a northerly direction. It rises in New Jersey, and empties into the Hudson near Kingston, in Ulster county. The New York and Erie railroad enters the SE. portion of the county and passes through the towns of Monroe, Blooming Grove, Goshen, Minisink, Walkill, Mount Hope, and Deer Park. It is divided into 14 towns:

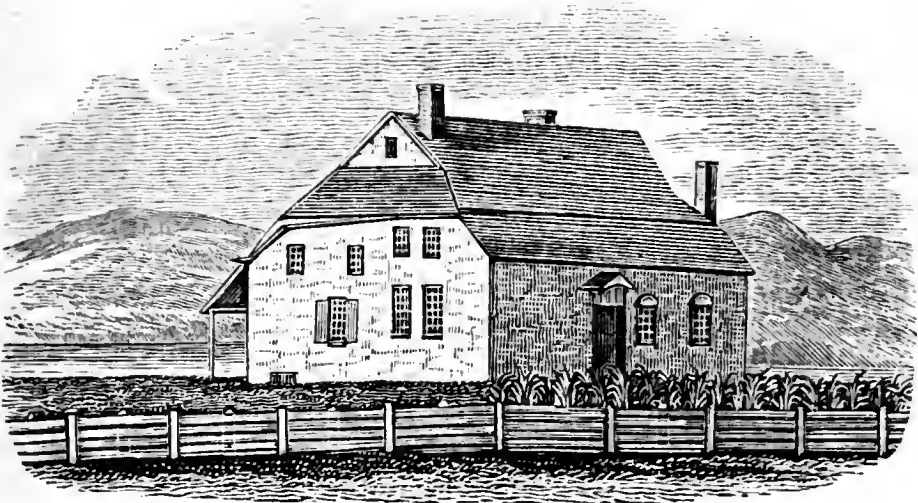
Blooming Grove,	Goshen,	Montgomery,	Walkill,
Cornwall,	Hamptonburg,	Mount Hope,	Warwick.
Crawford,	Minisink,	Newburg,	
Deerpark,	Monroe,	New-Windsor,	

NEWBURG was organized in 1788. The township has a hilly and broken surface, and a good soil, much of which is under high cultivation. Pop. 11,413.



*South View of Newburg.*

Newburg, the half-shire village of Orange county, was originally settled by the Palatines from Germany in 1708: it was incorporated in 1800. It lies upon the steep acclivity of a hill rising from the



*Washington's Head-quarters, Newburg.*

river to the height of about 300 feet. Being thus situated, the village makes a fine appearance when seen from the river. The river margin, about 600 feet wide, affords space for convenient quays and docks. A large business centres here from the neighboring counties. There are 3 banks, 3 newspaper printing offices, an incorporated academy, 8 churches, and about 800 dwellings. The village is 84 miles from Albany, 61 from New York, 8 from West Point, 10 from Poughkeepsie, and 20 miles from Goshen, the other half-shire town.

From the upper terrace of the village there is a fine prospect to the S. of West Point, the Crow's Nest, Butter Hill, and the two Beacon mountains ; on the SE. Pollopel's Island ; on the E. the picturesque valleys of the Matteawan and Wappinger's creeks, and the village of Fiskhill Landing.

The preceding is a northern view of the old stone house in the south part of Newburg village, formerly the quarters of Washington when the American army were in cantonment in the vicinity, at the close of the revolutionary war. In the spring of 1783, when the troops were about to be disbanded without their pay, there was great discontent among them. At this time an anonymous letter was addressed to the officers, artfully calculated to excite passion. It was dated March 10th, 1783. It was subsequently ascertained, (says Mr. Dunlap,) to have been written by Major Armstrong, afterward secretary of war.

"The author assumes the character of a veteran who had suffered with those he addressed. He tells them that to be tame in their present situation would be more than weakness, and must ruin them forever. He bids them 'suspect the man who would advise to more moderation, and longer forbearance.' He then describes the high state in which the country has been placed by their services. And says, 'does this country reward you with tears of gratitude and smiles of admiration, or does she trample on your rights, disdain your cries, and insult your distresses?' He advised them to carry their appeal from the justice, to the fears of government. 'Assume a bolder tone—say, that the slightest indignity from congress now must operate like the grave, and part you from them forever.' That if peace takes place, 'nothing shall separate you from your *arms* but death: if war continues, that you will retire to some unsettled country, with Washington at your head, and mock at the distresses of government.' The insidious expression of 'courting the auspices, and inviting the direction of their illustrious leader,' was calculated to make the army believe that Washington would join them in rebellion against his country, and was certainly a bold artifice, coming, as it did, from one in constant correspondence with General Gates, and attached to him both by inclination and office.

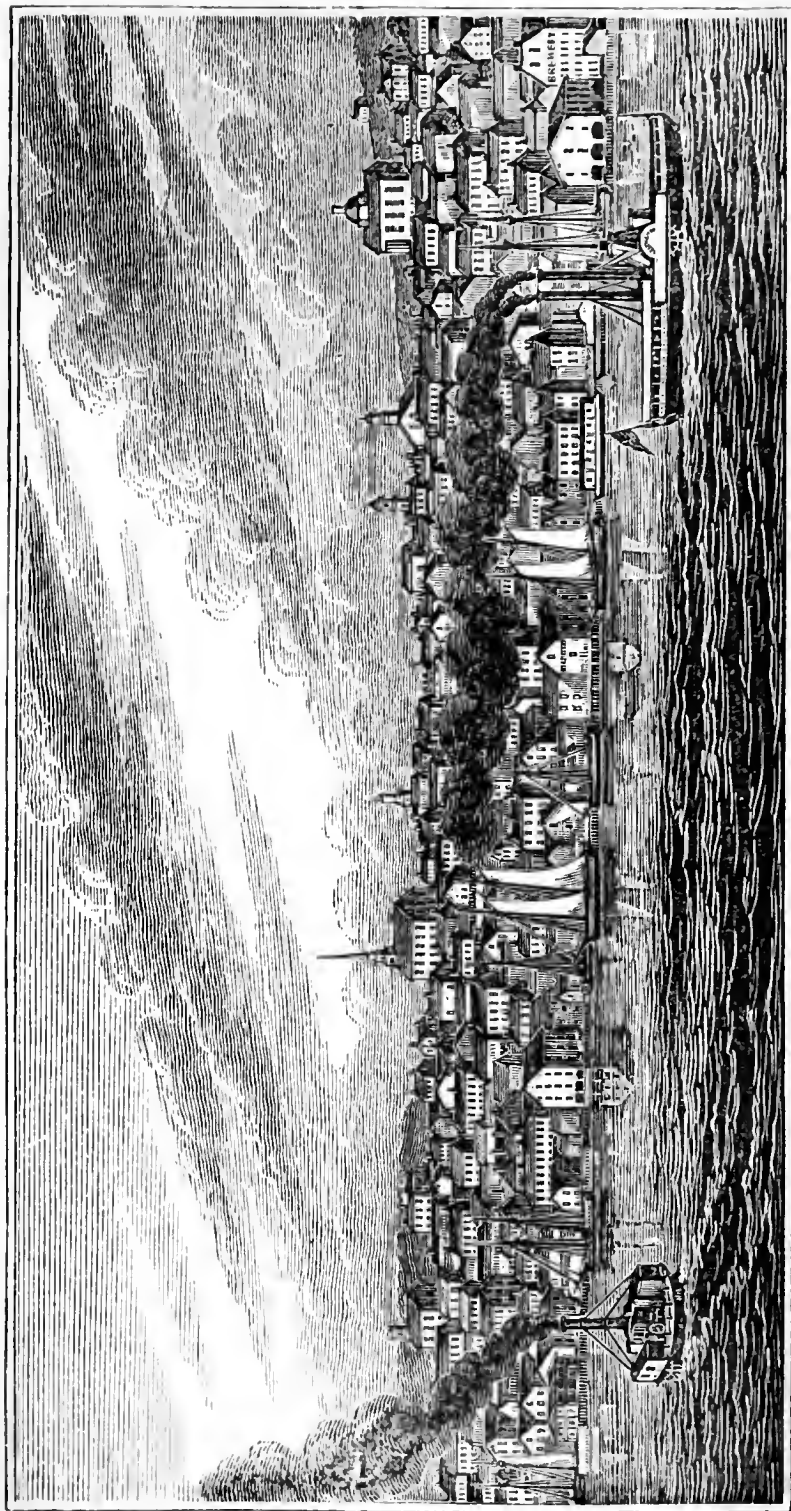
"The commander-in-chief noticed the anonymous address in orders, with pointed disapprobation, and requested that the general and field officers, with a proper representation from the staff of the army, would assemble on the 15th instant, to hear the report of the committee deputed by the army to congress. This request was seized upon, and represented in a second paper as giving sanction to the proceedings of the officers, and they were called upon to act with energy. On the 15th of March, the commander-in-chief addressed the convention of officers, (General Gates being the chairman,) in the language of truth, feeling, and affection. He overthrew all the artifices of the anonymous writer and his friends, one of the principal of whom sat in the chair. Washington noticed the advice *to mark for suspicion the man who should recommend moderation.* He feelingly spoke of his own constant attention, from the commencement of the war, to the wants and sufferings of the army, and then pointed out the dreadful consequences of following the advice of the anonymous writer, *either to draw their swords against their country, or retire, if war continues, from the defence of all they hold dear.* He calls to mind the scenes in which they had acted together, and pledges himself to the utmost exertion for obtaining justice to his fellows in arms. He requests them to rely on the promise of congress. He said, 'I conjure you, in the name of our common country, as you value your own sacred honor, as you respect the rights of humanity, to express your utmost horror and detestation of the man who wishes, under any specious pretences, to overturn the liberties of your country; and who wickedly attempts to open the floodgates of civil discord, and deluge our rising empire in blood.'

"The convention resolved, unanimously, among other things, that 'the army have unshaken confidence in congress, and view with abhorrence, and reject with disdain, the *infamous propositions* contained in a late anonymous address to the officers of the army.'"—*Dunlap's Hist. of New York.*

NEW WINDSOR was organized in 1788. It has an uneven surface, generally fertile and well cultivated. Pop. 2,482. The village of New Windsor, said to be the oldest village in the county, is situated about

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

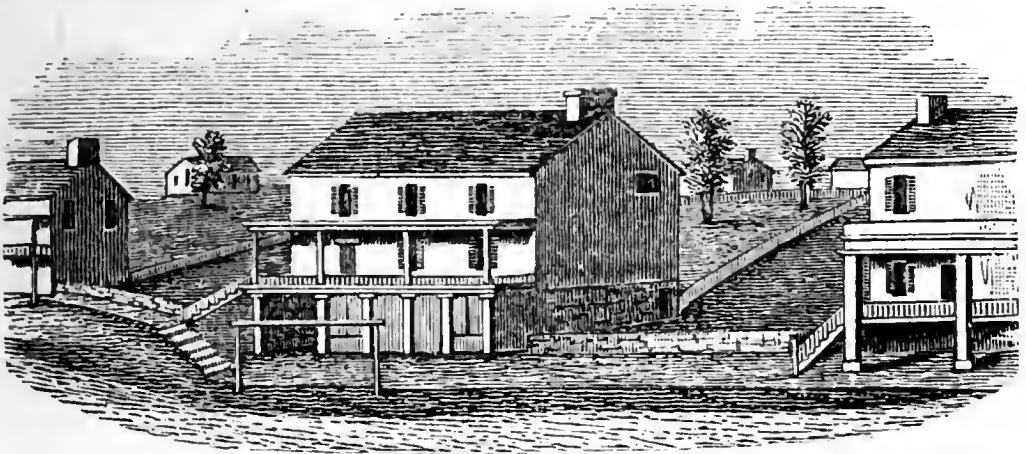
ASTOR  
LENOX  
TILDEN



EASTERN VIEW OF NEWBURG, N. Y., FROM HUDSON RIVER.

Newburg is beautifully situated on a steep acclivity. It is the center of a large trade, and has about 7,000 inhabitants. It contains 11 churches, viz. 2 Presbyterian, 2 Associate Reformed or Scotch Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Reformed Dutch, 1 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 Covenanter, 1 African, and 1 Catholic. It has a Court House, a Theological Seminary, a Female Seminary, the Orange County Institute, Newburg Academy, High School, Lyceum, &c.

2 miles south from Newburg, and lies at the confluence of Chambers' creek with the Hudson. The head-quarters of Washington was for a time here, in an humble Dutch-like mansion.



*Birthplace of De Witt Clinton, New Windsor.*

"DE WITT CLINTON was born in the village of New Windsor, March 2d, 1769. His paternal ancestors were of Norman origin. His grandfather, Mr. Charles Clinton, at the head of a company of associates, emigrated from Ireland in 1729, and settled in this town. His father, General James Clinton, was a brave and useful officer in the French and Indian wars, and in the revolutionary struggle. A short time previous to the revolution he married Miss Mary De Witt, a lady of Dutch descent. The fruit of this union were four sons, of whom De Witt was the second. His early education was intrusted to the care of the Rev. Mr. Moffat, the pastor of the Presbyterian church in Little Britain. At the age of thirteen he was transferred to an academy at Kingston, then conducted by Mr. John Addison. Here he remained two years, when he entered the junior class of Columbia col-

*De Witt Clinton*

*Fac-simile of De Witt Clinton's signature.*

lege. At this institution he distinguished himself as a scholar, and closed his academic career in 1786, when he received the usual degree of bachelor of arts, taking, at the commencement, the highest honor which the institution could bestow. He thereupon commenced the study of the law under Samuel Jones, Esq., a celebrated counsellor. After receiving the usual licences or degrees in his profession, he was abruptly called from the further cultivation of the pursuit by circumstances arising from the situation of political affairs in the state. "The germs of the two great parties which have since divided the country, were at that time beginning to appear. His uncle, George Clinton, then governor of the state, was assailed by a combination of almost all the talents of that section of the country, and pamphlets and newspaper essays were poured upon the public with unrestrained profusion. Mr. Clinton, relinquishing every other pursuit, entered warmly and exclusively into the vindication of the conduct and principles of his uncle; and it is believed that the greater part of the controversial politics on the anti-federal or democratic side was managed by him during this period of turbulence. He continued with his uncle as his secretary during his administration, which ended in 1795. Mr. Clinton had been honored while with his uncle with the office of secretary of the University, and of the Board of Fortifications of New York. Upon the retirement of the governor he also withdrew from public life. But his efforts as an individual, in rallying and supporting the party of which he might then have been considered the leader, were not for a moment remitted. To do this with effect, however, it seemed necessary that he should be placed in a public station; and accordingly, in 1798, he was elected a member of the assembly from the city of New York, and in 1800 was chosen a senator from the southern district, and a member of the council

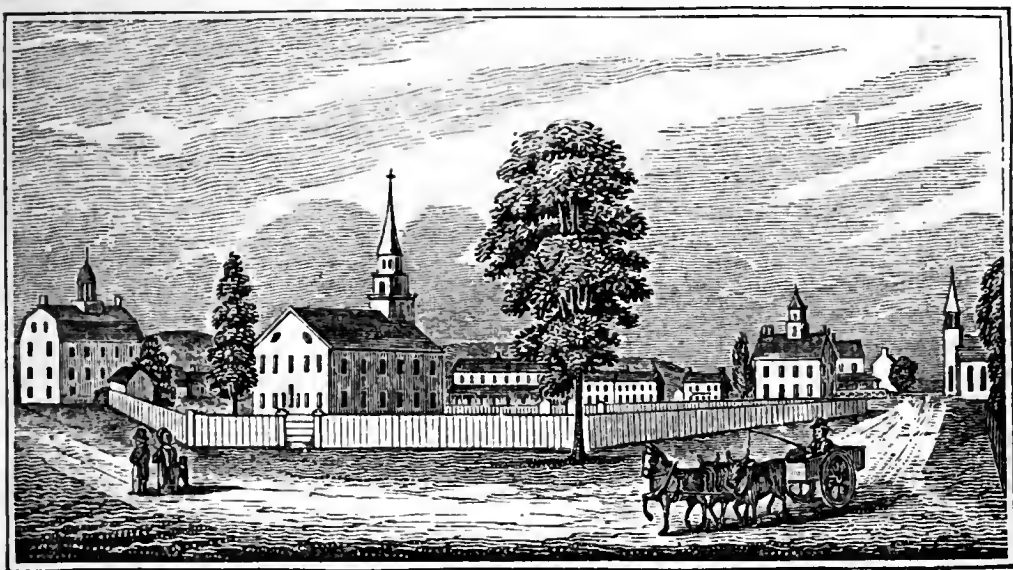


of appointment. From the senate of this state, by a joint ballot of both branches of the legislature, he was elected to a seat in the senate of the United States, where he took an active interest in the concerns of the country, in relation to the differences then existing with the Spanish authorities at New Orleans. His continuance in that august body, however, was short, as on receiving the appointment of mayor of New York in October, 1803, it became necessary that he should resign it, the duties of the two offices being by law incompatible. This office he held by successive appointment, with the exception of twenty-two months, until 1815. Notwithstanding the political change in the state in 1813, such was the public confidence in him, that he was continued in office during the exciting period of the late war. When President Madison received a nomination for a second term, Clinton was put in opposition, and received 89 electoral votes; while Madison was elected by 128. Clinton early became a strong partisan in favor of the Erie canal, and it is owing to the bold stand which he took in favor of this great enterprise that his popularity in a measure was owing. In the summer of 1810, he went on a tour with other commissioners for exploring the route of this work. This country was then comparatively a wilderness, and there was not a house where the city of Rochester now stands. In the spring of 1815 he was superseded in his office of mayor, and deprived of all his public employments except that of canal commissioner. In 1817, he was elected governor of the state, which station he held until the commencement of the year 1823. In the autumn of 1822, he declined another nomination, and returned to the pursuits of private life, holding only the office of canal commissioner; from which he was removed in the spring of 1824 by an overwhelming vote of the legislature. At the time of this vote, he had for fourteen years been steadily engaged in promoting the cause of the internal navigation of the state, and whether in or out of office, had received no compensation for these services. The news of his removal had no sooner reached the principal towns in the state, than large meetings were held to express the popular indignation at this measure. In the city of New York, not less than 10,000 persons assembled at the call, among whom were some of his strong political opponents. The consequence was, that the people rebuked this vote in a most emphatic manner six months afterward by electing him their governor, and by the largest majority ever previously known in the state, in a contested election; which office he held until his death. When the success of the canal policy was made apparent, other states eagerly embarked in similar enterprises, and he was invited to visit Pennsylvania and Ohio, to give the aid of his high authority to their projects of internal improvement. When the canal connecting the Ohio with Lake Erie was commenced, to him was assigned the compliment of removing the first earth of the excavation. His journey through that state, like the progress of Lafayette, was one continued triumph. His popularity extended to all classes. The merchants of New York of all political parties, grateful for his exertions in behalf of the canal, and sensible of its influence upon their prosperity, presented him with two large and rich silver vases. De Witt Clinton died suddenly on the 11th of February, 1828, aged 59 years. This event cast a gloom throughout the state, and in public meetings expressions were sent forth of heartfelt sorrow. Although placed in circumstances where most men would have accumulated unbounded riches, he manifested an utter indifference to money, and died in honorable poverty. Even the plate presented to him by the merchants of New York was exposed to sale after his death.

"Clinton was possessed of the sterner virtues, and would not sacrifice feeling to principle. Although a prominent mason, his stand in relation to the abduction of Morgan is in character. "The sheriff of one of the frontier counties was accused of participation in this abduction. The governor forthwith propounded a series of written interrogatories relative to his agency in the transaction, and on his refusal to answer, issued a proclamation removing him from office. This person, it is to be recollected, was his steadfast friend and political supporter; but he would not allow any personal considerations to weigh against the public interest. In an interview which the removed sheriff sought, he said, 'Strong as is my attachment to you, I will, if you are guilty, exert myself to have you punished to the extent of the laws.' To which the trembling culprit replied in faltering tones, 'I have done nothing worthy of chains or death.' Unlike most American statesmen, Clinton was devoted to literary and scientific pursuits, and was an efficient patron of learning. His writings place him high in the ranks of science.

"Clinton's person, in his youth and early manhood, was remarkable for its masculine beauty, and as years advanced assumed a majestic character. His stature was upwards of six feet, straight and finely proportioned. His eyes were a dark hazel, approaching to black, and highly expressive; his hair brown; his complexion clear, and more florid than usual among Americans; his teeth fine, giving a peculiar grace to his smile; his nose slightly aquiline. His habits of reflection and close study were marked in the ordinary expression of his countenance, which, controlled at an early period of his life to the gravity

becoming the magistrate and the senator, presented an appearance of seriousness almost approaching to austerity. When speaking in public, however, his face expressed, with the utmost flexibility, the varying emotions to which his words gave vent; while in the intercourse of private life and in familiar conversation, the gravity which rested on his features when not excited, gave way on occasion to playfulness and mirth.' He truly exhibited the picture of a 'great man, an elegant and profound scholar, and a practical citizen—a man of letters and the world, and a character of active worth to the present generation and of solid and permanent advantage to posterity.'"



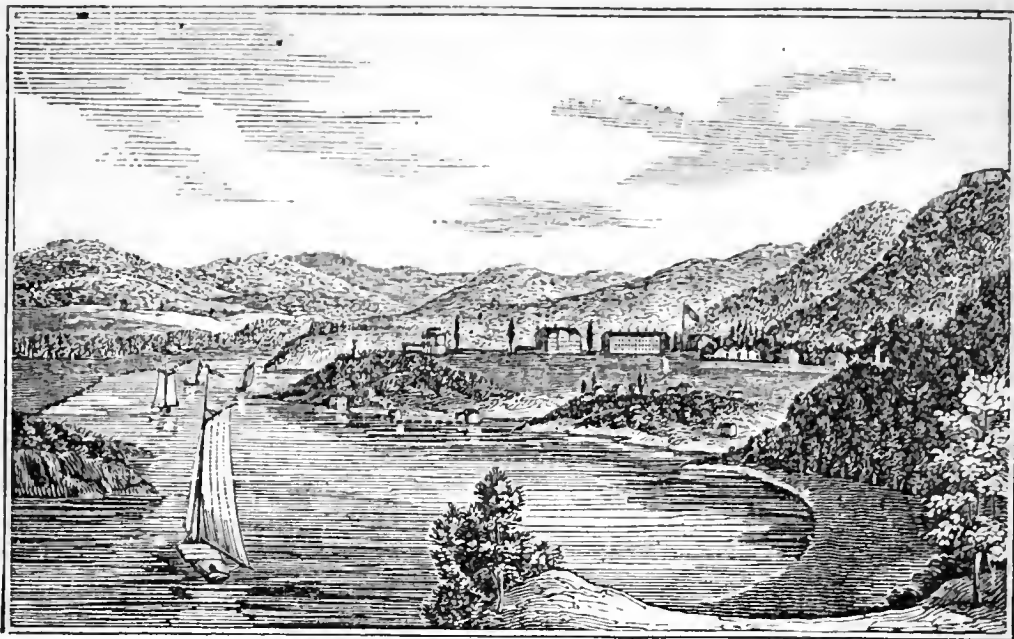
*Western view of the public buildings at Goshen.*

Goshen, the half-shire village of Orange county, was founded in 1722, and incorporated in 1809; the first court was holden in 1727. It is 20 miles W. from Newburg, 60 from New York, and 100 S. from Albany. It contains a bank, 2 newspaper printing offices, 2 academies, (1 for males and 1 for females,) and about 60 or 70 dwellings. In the annexed engraving, the old stone courthouse, which was built about the commencement of the revolutionary war, is seen on the left: about the time of its erection the king's arms were affixed over the door, but the revolutionary excitement was so great at this place, that these royal emblems were destroyed the first night after they were set up. The Episcopal church and the female academy are seen on the left. The Presbyterian church is seen near the central part of the engraving.

Middletown, 7 miles NW. of Goshen, is a thriving village on the line of the New York and Erie railroad. It contains 3 churches and a bank.

Montgomery village, on the E. bank of the Walkill, 10 miles N. from Goshen, contains about 150 dwellings, 3 churches, and an incorporated academy. Walden is a manufacturing village of about 75 dwellings, 14 miles NE. from Goshen. "*The drowned lands*" of Orange county lie along the Walkill creek, in the towns of Minisink, Warwick, and Goshen. These lands, when drained, are productive.

West Point is romantically situated on the west bank of the Hudson river, 52 miles from New York, and 94 from Albany. It is the site of the United States Military Academy, established by an act of Congress in March, 1802; and the land ceded to the United States government by the state of New York in 1826.



*Northern view of West Point.*

“West Point is a spot of peculiar interest. It has been hallowed by the footsteps of a Washington, a Kosciuszko, and a Lafayette; it is consecrated by a nation to the Spartan-like training of a few devoted sons from every state of our wide-spread union: nor less sacredly secluded by nature as the scene of retirement and study; it seems alike calculated to please the pensive sage and the aspiring youthful soldier; while even female loveliness vouchsafes to paint its memories in lines of hope and brightness, as ‘*the boast of a glory hallowed land:*’

‘Bright are the moments link’d with thee,  
Boast of a glory hallowed land;  
Hope of the valiant and the free,  
Home of their youthful soldier band.’

“The view of West Point as you enter the Mountain Gap, after you leave Newburg, is delightful. On the left is Cózzen’s hotel; beyond it are the academic halls, barracks, chapel, &c., appropriated to the cadets; and on the right, are the comfortable dwellings occupied by the officers of the academy. On the left, at the angle of the plain, are traces of Fort Clinton; and on the right, towering far above Camptown, (the suburb occupied by soldiers and citizens,) stands Fort Putnam, on mount Independence, venerable in its ruins—‘stern monument of a sterner age,’ which survived the attempts of treason and the assaults of bravery, only to yield its hallowed materials to the desecration of a rapacious owner. Of the three monuments which now meet your eye, the one on the right and nearest to you, on a projecting tongue of land bordered with thick groves, is the Cadet’s Monument, erected to the memory of the deceased officers and cadets of the academy. It cost \$12,000. The centre one, near the flag-staff, is a cenotaph, erected by Gen. Brown to the memory of

Colonel Eleazer D. Wood, an early and distinguished graduate of the academy, who fell at the sortie of Fort Erie, in 1814. And the monument on the left, over the levelled redoubt or citadel of Fort Clinton, is sacred to Kosciusko."

The military academy was established by act of congress, in 1802. It was not however until 1812, that it was placed on an efficient basis, sufficient to meet the wants of the country. The number of applicants for cadet appointments is very great. In selecting these, the descendants of revolutionary officers are considered as having peculiar claims to notice. The ratio of appointments is about three for each congressional district in four years, and on an average only about one third of those who enter graduate. The age of admission is limited from sixteen to twenty-one years; and the acquirements necessary are an acquaintance with reading, writing, and the elementary *principles* of arithmetic. There are generally here about 250 cadets who are instructed by no less than 34 gentlemen, themselves graduates of the institution.

"The months of July and August in each year are devoted solely to military exercises; for which purpose the cadets leave the barracks and encamp in tents on the plain, under the regular police and discipline of an army in time of war. For this purpose, the cadets are organized in a battalion of four companies, under the command of the chief instructor of tactics and his assistants. The corporals are chosen from the third class, or cadets who have been present one year; the sergeants from the second class, who have been present two years; and the commissioned officers, or captains, lieutenants, &c., are selected from the first class, or highest at the academy. All the other cadets fill the ranks as private soldiers, though necessarily acquainted with the duties of officers. In rotation they have to perform the duty of sentinels, at all times, day or night, storm or sunshine, in camp, and evenings and meal-times, in barracks. Cadets who have been present two encampments, are allowed, if their conduct has been correct, to be absent the third, on furlough. The drills or military exercises, consist in the use of the musket, rifle, cannon, mortar, howitzer, sabre, and rapier, or broad and small sword; fencing, firing at targets, &c., evolutions of troops, including those of the line; and the preparation and preservation of all kinds of ammunition and materials for war. The personal appearance of the corps of cadets cannot fail to attract admiration; especially on parade or review. The uniform is a gray coatee, with gray pantaloons in winter, and white linen in summer. The dress cap is black, with dark pompoon. The splendid band of music, which, under Willis, made hill and valley ring with notes of 'linked harmony long drawn out,' though changed, still pleases; and under its new leader, promises soon to deserve its former renown, as the best in our country.

"The cadets return from camp to barracks on the last of August, and the remaining ten months of the academic year are devoted to their arduous studies. The ceremony of striking the tents and marching out of camp is so imposing, as to be well worth an effort of the

visiter to be present on that occasion. On the previous evening, the camp is brilliantly illuminated ; and being enlivened with music, dancing, and be vies of beautiful strangers, presents quite a fairy scene.

“ For the sake of more full instruction, each class is divided into several sections, each having a separate instructor. Thus each cadet is called upon, at almost every recitation, to explain a considerable portion of the lesson ; for the morning recitations generally occupy two hours each. The written or delineated demonstrations, are explained on a black-board in the presence of the whole section.

“ The studies of the first year are algebra, geometry, descriptive geometry, trigonometry, and the French language. All the mathematical studies are practically taught and applied to numerous problems not in the books ; on the resolution of which greatly depends the reputation and standing of each rival candidate for pre-eminence. The studies of the second year, are the theory of shades, shadows, and perspective, practically illustrated ; analytic geometry, with its application to conic sections ; the integral and differential calculus, or science of fluxions ; surveying and mensuration ; the French language, and the elements of drawing, rhetoric, grammar, geography, and topography with the pen. This completes the course of mathematics, and also of French, which the cadets learn to translate freely as a key to military science, but which few of them speak fluently.

“ The third year is devoted to a course of natural philosophy, including mechanics, optics, electricity, magnetism, and astronomy ; together with chemistry, and sketching landscapes with the pencil.

“ The fourth and last year is appropriated to the study of artillery and infantry tactics ; the science of war, and fortification, or military engineering ; a complete course of civil engineering, embracing the construction of roads and bridges, railroads and canals, with the improvement of rivers and harbors, &c. &c. ; a course of mineralogy, geology, and military pyrotechny ; together with moral philosophy, and national and constitutional law.

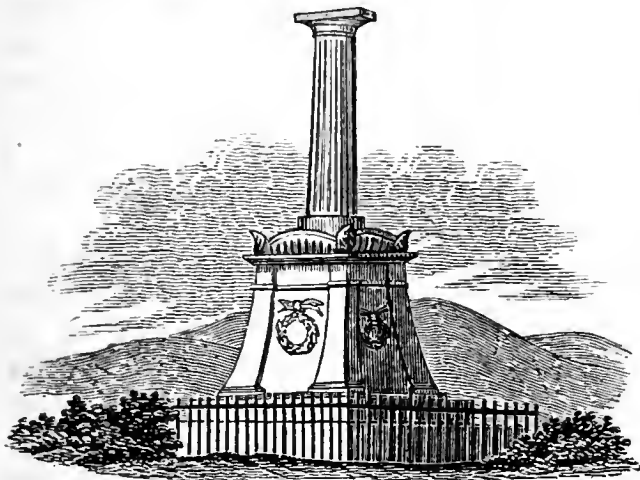
“ To test the progress of the cadets in these studies, semi-annual examinations are held, commencing on the first Mondays of January and June ; at the latter of which a board of visitors, appointed by the secretary of war, is present, to make a critical official report of the state of the academy. The examination of all the classes usually occupies about a fortnight, and is very severe ; but still is not considered the full test of individual proficiency. Each instructor makes a weekly class report, on which is recorded the daily performance of each cadet ; those who excel being credited 3, and those who fail entirely marked 0. These marks are accessible to the cadets from week to week, and stimulate their exertions : finally, they are summed up at the end of the term, and laid before the academic staff and visitors ; so that the standing of each cadet is influenced not only by his examination, but by all his previous recitations. A certain prescriptive proficiency being required of the cadets in each branch, those who fall below this limit are necessarily discharged from the service. Averaging the last ten years, where a class of one hundred



enters the academy, it is reduced to about seventy at the end of six months, sixty at the end of one year, fifty at the end of two years, and forty at the end of three years; not more than about thirty-five graduating.

"There is a general merit-roll of every class, made out at the end of each academic year; the merit of each cadet being expressed by a number denoting his proficiency or acquirements. But the final standing of each cadet, on which depends his rank in the army, is determined by the sum of his merit in all the different branches; and this depends not only on his actual proficiency in any branch, but also on its relative importance. This latter is thus estimated at present by the academic staff, viz: Conduct 300; engineering 300; mathematics 300; natural philosophy 300; chemistry and mineralogy 200; rhetoric, ethics, and law 200; infantry tactics 200; artillery 100; French 100; and drawing 100. Hence the individual who should excel in all the branches, would be credited with 2,100 on the final merit-roll; but no more than three or four such instances have ever occurred at the academy. The cadet in each class having the greatest sum of merit is placed first on the roll, and so onward; and he who is deficient in only one single branch is discharged, or else turned back another year to receive a second probation."—*Hunt's Letters about the Hudson.*

The graduates of the military academy are entitled by law to a preference over other applicants for commissions in the army. On graduating they receive the commissions of brevet, second lieutenants, and are subsequently promoted on the occurrence of vacancies.



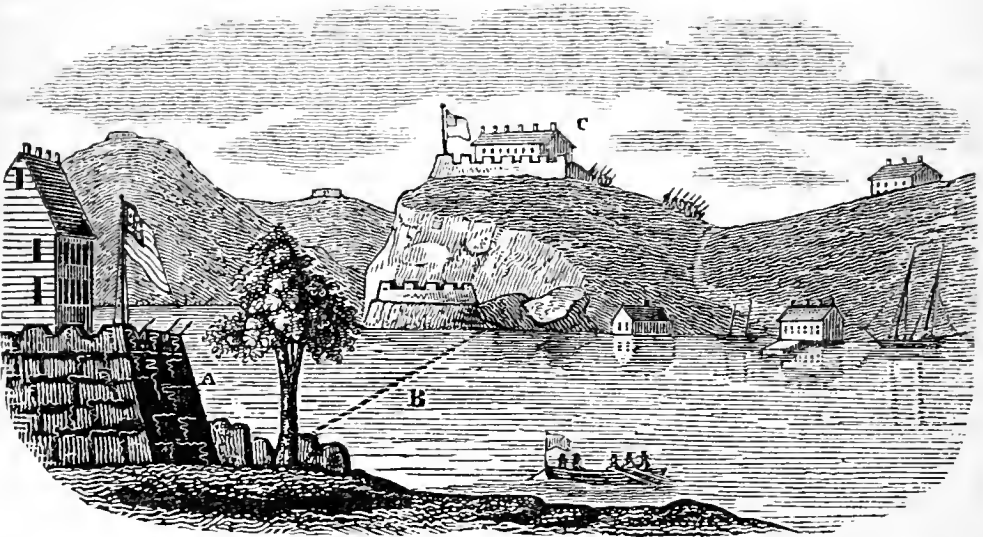
*Kosciusko's Monument.*

On the river bank at the point where the Hudson turns suddenly to the south, about 30 rods east of Cozzens' hotel, (seen in the drawing,) stands the monument of Kosciusko. It was completed in 1829, by the corps of cadets, at an expense of about \$5,000. In the vicinity of the monument is Kosciusko's garden, "whither the Polish chieftain was accustomed to retire for study and reflection. Marks of cultivation are perceptible in the disposition of the walks and trees, and the beautiful seclusion of the spot still invite to thought and repose."

"THADDEUS KOSCIUSKO, an officer in the American revolutionary war, was born in Lithuania, in 1756, of an ancient and noble family, and educated at the military school of Warsaw. He afterward studied in France. He came to America, recommended by Franklin to Washington, by whom he was appointed an aid. He was also appointed an engineer with the rank of colonel, in Oct., 1776. He fortified the camp of Gen. Gates in his campaign against Burgoyne, and was afterward sent to West Point, to erect the works there. He was highly esteemed both by American and French officers. He was admitted a member of the Cincinnati, and received the thanks of congress for his services. At the close of the revolutionary war, he returned to his native country, and was made major-general under Poniatowski. He fought several battles with great bravery, but all his efforts were destroyed by the miserable conduct of the Polish diet. In the month of April, 1794, on the breaking out of a new revolution, he was made generalissimo, with the power of a



dictator. He managed with great address and bravery, until the 10th of October, when being overpowered and wounded, he was made prisoner, and carried to St. Petersburg. He was kept in confinement until the death of Catherine, when he was relieved by Paul, loaded with honors, and offered employment in the Russian service, which he declined. It is said that when the emperor presented him with his own sword, Kosciusko told him, 'I no longer need a sword—I have no longer a country.' In 1797, he visited the United States, and received a grant from congress for his services. In the latter part of his life he retired to Switzerland, where he died in Oct. 16, 1817. His remains were taken to Cracow, and a public funeral made for him at Warsaw, where almost divine honors were paid him."—*Encyclopedia Americana*.



*Ancient view of West Point.*

[The above view of West Point as it appeared during the revolution, is copied from a plate in the New York Magazine, published in 1790. *Explanation.* A, Constitution Island, on the east side of the river. B, A chain, 450 yards in length, reaching across the Hudson. C, Fort Clinton, the principal fort, and intended for the defence of the river against any naval force.]

"After the capture of forts Washington and Lee, during the revolution, the British ascended the river freely in their armed ships. But in the execution of Washington's design of shutting up the enemy in New York, by the assistance of the French naval and military forces, it became necessary to exclude him from the Hudson. Skilful engineers sent out by the French monarch, selected West Point as the most advantageous position for commanding the river. The hill, composed of huge crags and blocks of stone, fantastically heaped by nature, protrudes to the middle of the river, impelling its waters to the opposite bank, and narrowing the channel to less than half a mile in width.

"The cliff selected for the fortress, rests against a lofty ridge broken into small eminences, that form a species of amphitheatre, washed below by the river. It rises in terraces, the first of which is very narrow, and nearly level with the river; the second, approachable by a steep ascent of 80 or 90 feet, and the third, rising 188 feet above the water, spreads into a *plateau* of more than a mile in circumference, on which the principal works were constructed; the chief of which, was Fort Clinton. The declivity is exceedingly steep nearly all around, and the only side on which the enceinte was accessible, was thickly palisaded, and defended by batteries. An escalade, the sole mode of carrying the works, was subjected to extreme hazard. There were several redoubts upon the eminences, which commanded Fort Clinton, of which Fort Putnam was the most important. These covered each other, and the garrison and ammunition stores were under bomb proof casements. The works partly hewn in the rock, and partly constructed of enormous trunks of trees, felled on the spot, communicating by defiles, formed a group of strongholds, connected by a common system of defence. The upper forts were secured from assault by the ruggedness of the ground, thick woods, and numerous *abatis*, which made the transport of artillery impracticable, whilst they gave full protection to the lower ones.

"But, another work besides these impregnable fortifications, was necessary to the command of the river. Constitution Island divides the bed of the Hudson unequally, at the bend round the Point; the western branch being a marshy shallow. The island, a mass of rock, was defended by batteries on a level with the water, and the glacis formed in the rock, bade defiance to trenches. A heavy chain cramped into the rocks at either end, supported by buoys, stretched across the angle made by the river, and formed an effectual bar.

"The great object of the works on both sides, was to protect this chain. Twenty pieces of heavy ordnance, discharging grape, menaced those who should attempt to cut a link, and would have inevitably sunk their boats. If a vessel, iron beaked, impelled by wind and tide, should attempt it, the chain moving on a roller would grow slack, and the shock, thus broken, would be again strained to its due tension, and the vessel, turned aside, must be stranded on one or the other shore, and remain exposed to the fire of the batteries, which might be poured upon all points of the Strait. These forts, provided with necessary munitions, were defended by four thousand men. They had been built in the course of a single year, almost without cost; the soldiers who labored at them received no pay, and the French engineers superintending, in the minutest detail, the execution of their own plans, had no emolument whatever. This post was much desired by the British commanders, and its surrender was to have been the first fruit of Arnold's treason."—*Gordon's Gazet.*

The name of Little Britain is given to a district of about 4 miles square, in Hamptonburg and New Windsor, settled in 1722 by Col. Charles Clinton, (the progenitor of the distinguished family of Clinton,) and his associate emigrants from Ireland.



*Fac-simile of George Clinton's signature.*

"GEORGE CLINTON, the youngest son of Col. Charles Clinton, was born in Orange county, July 15, 1739. His education was superintended by his father, a gentleman of a highly cultivated mind, assisted by a minister of the gospel, named Daniel Thain, who had been

educated at the university of Aberdeen. He evinced at an early age that spirit of activity and enterprise which marked his after life. During what was called the *French war*, he left his father's house, and entered on board of a privateer, which sailed from the port of New York; and after encountering great hardships and perils, returned home, and immediately accepted a lieutenancy in a company commanded by his brother James. He was present at the capture of Fort Frontenac, now Kingston, where the company to which he belonged behaved with great gallantry. After the usual time of study he was admitted to the bar, and practised with much success in his native county, until his election to the colonial assembly, where he became the head of the whig party, or minority, and uniformly opposed the arbitrary course of the government. He was chosen, April 22d, 1775, a delegate to the continental congress; and in 1776, he was appointed brigadier-general of Ulster county, and some time after, a brigadier in the army of the United States. At the first election under the constitution of the state, which was adopted April 20, 1777, he was chosen both governor and lieutenant-governor. Having accepted the former office, the latter was filled by Pierre Van Cortlandt. He continued in

the chief magistracy of the state during six terms, or 18 years, when he declined a re-election. In consequence of the great number of to-ries who resided in the state of New York, and its distracted condition, the situation of Governor Clinton was more arduous and important than any other in the Union, save that of the commander-in-chief. He, however, behaved with the greatest energy, not only as chief magistrate, but as an actual head of the militia; and for a long time resisted the attacks of the whole British army, commanded by Sir Henry Clinton. By a vigorous exertion of authority, in the impressment of flour, on an important occasion, he preserved the army from dissolution. His conduct at the storming of the forts Montgomery and Clinton, in October, 1777, was particularly praiseworthy. He was greatly instrumental in crushing the insurrection under Shays, which took place in Massachusetts, in 1787.

“Governor Clinton was unanimously chosen president of the convention which assembled at Poughkeepsie June 17, 1788, to deliberate on the new federal constitution. After remaining five years in private life, he was elected a member of the state legislature, at a time when the country was in an agitated and critical condition, and it is affirmed that his influence was the principal cause of the great political revolution which took place in 1801. At that period he was also induced again to accept the station of governor, and after continuing in that capacity for three years, he was elevated to the vice-presidency of the United States, a dignity in which he continued until his demise at Washington, April 20, 1812. He married Cornelia Tappan, of Kingston, Ulster county, by whom he had one son and five daughters.

“The following anecdotes are related of his energy and decision:—‘At the conclusion of the revolutionary war, when violence against the tories was the order of the day, a British officer was placed on a cart in the city of New York, to be tarred and feathered. This was the signal of violence and assassination. Governor Clinton, at this moment, rushed in among the mob with a drawn sword, and rescued the victim at the risk of his life.’ ‘Some years after, a furious assemblage of people collected, called the *doctors’ mob*, and raged through New York, with the intention of killing the citizens of that city, and pulling down their houses, on account of their having dug up bodies for dissection. The violence of this mob intimidated the local magistrates. Governor Clinton fortunately appeared in person, called out the militia, and restored peace to the city.’ He discharged the functions of vice-president with great dignity. It was by his casting vote while in that station, that the renewal of the bank charter was negatived. In private life, he was kind and amiable, and warm in his friendships; as a public man, he is entitled to respectful remembrance.”

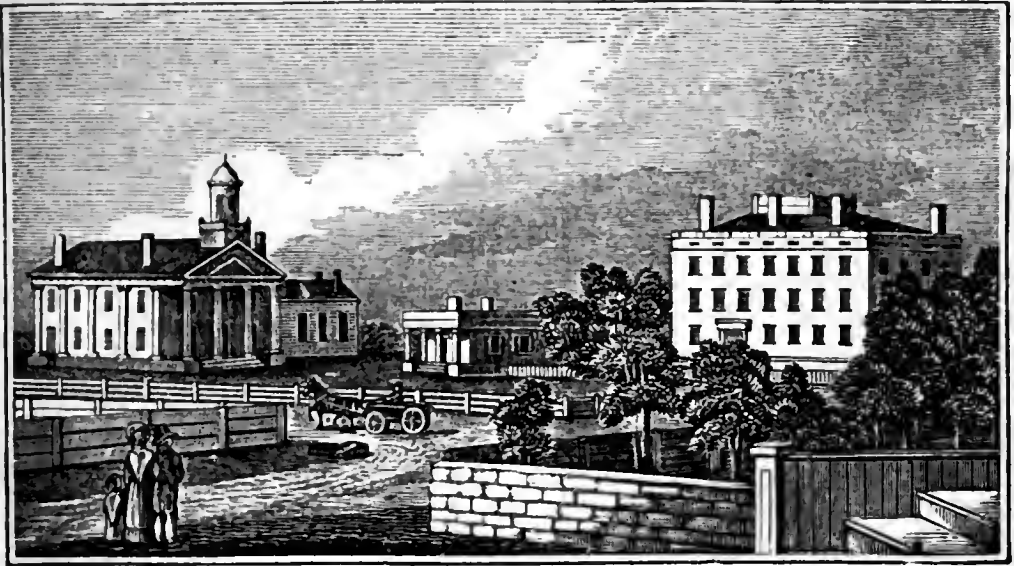
---

## ORLEANS COUNTY.

ORLEANS COUNTY was taken from Genesee in 1824. It is 24 miles long E. and W., and 18 miles broad N. and S. It is centrally distant from Albany 257, and from New York 302 miles. The summit of the mountain ridge extends across the county at an elevation of about 340 feet above Lake Ontario. Parallel with this, on the alluvial way, runs the ridge road. With these exceptions, the face of the country is generally level. The soil, mostly clay and argillaceous loam, is highly fertile. Grain is raised in considerable quantities. The Erie

canal passes centrally through the county. The whole county was included in the grant to Massachusetts. The towns of Barre, Carlton, Gaines, Ridgeway, Shelby, and Yates belonged to the Holland Land Company; while Murray, Clarendon, and Kendall belonged to the Pulteney estate. The county was chiefly settled by New Englanders, and is divided into 9 towns, viz :

Barre,	Gaines,	Ridgeway,
Carlton,	Kendall,	Shelby,
Clarendon,	Murray,	Yates.



*View of the public buildings in Albion.*

Albion, founded in 1823 by Nehemiah Ingersoll and George Standard, Jr., the county seat of justice, incorporated in 1828, lies near the centre of the county upon the Erie canal; from Albany, by the canal, 305, from Rochester 35, from Buffalo 58, from Lockport 28 miles. The annexed view was taken from the door of the Baptist church. The first building on the right, a large brick structure, is the Albion Female Seminary; the small building in the centre of the engraving, is the county clerk's office. The building with a cupola is the court-house, and the one partially seen in the rear, the jail. There are in the village 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, and 1 Methodist church, the Orleans county bank, 2 weekly newspaper offices, and about 220 dwellings, many of them large, neat, and commodious. The surrounding country abounds in fruit. Medina is situated on the Erie canal, 10 miles W. of Albion, at the junction of the Oak Orchard creek, which is used as a feeder; the village contains upwards of 100 dwellings and 5 churches.

## OSWEGO COUNTY.

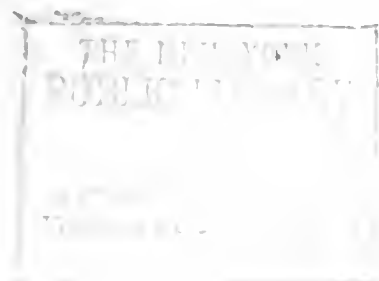
OSWEGO COUNTY was taken from Oneida and Onondaga counties in 1816; centrally distant from New York NW. 295, and from Albany

150 miles. Greatest length E. and W. 37 miles, greatest breadth N. and S. 30 miles. The surface is level upon the west, south, and southeast; in the interior rolling, and in the north rising into hills. The soil generally is of a medium quality, some of it highly fertile, better adapted to grass than grain. With the exception of the Oswego river there are no large streams. "The towns west of the Oswego river constituted a part of the military tract. The towns east of the river constitute a part of 'Scriba's patent.' These lands were originally granted to Nicholas Roosevelt, of New York, who not complying with the terms of sale, they were sold to George Scriba, a native of Germany, and at that time a merchant in New York. The town of Richland, a large part of Volney, about one half of Scriba, and the town of Vienna, in the county of Oneida, upon a sale of part of Mr. Roosevelt's interest by process from chancery, were jointly purchased by Gen. Alexander Hamilton, John Lawrence, and John B. Church." The county has 21 towns.

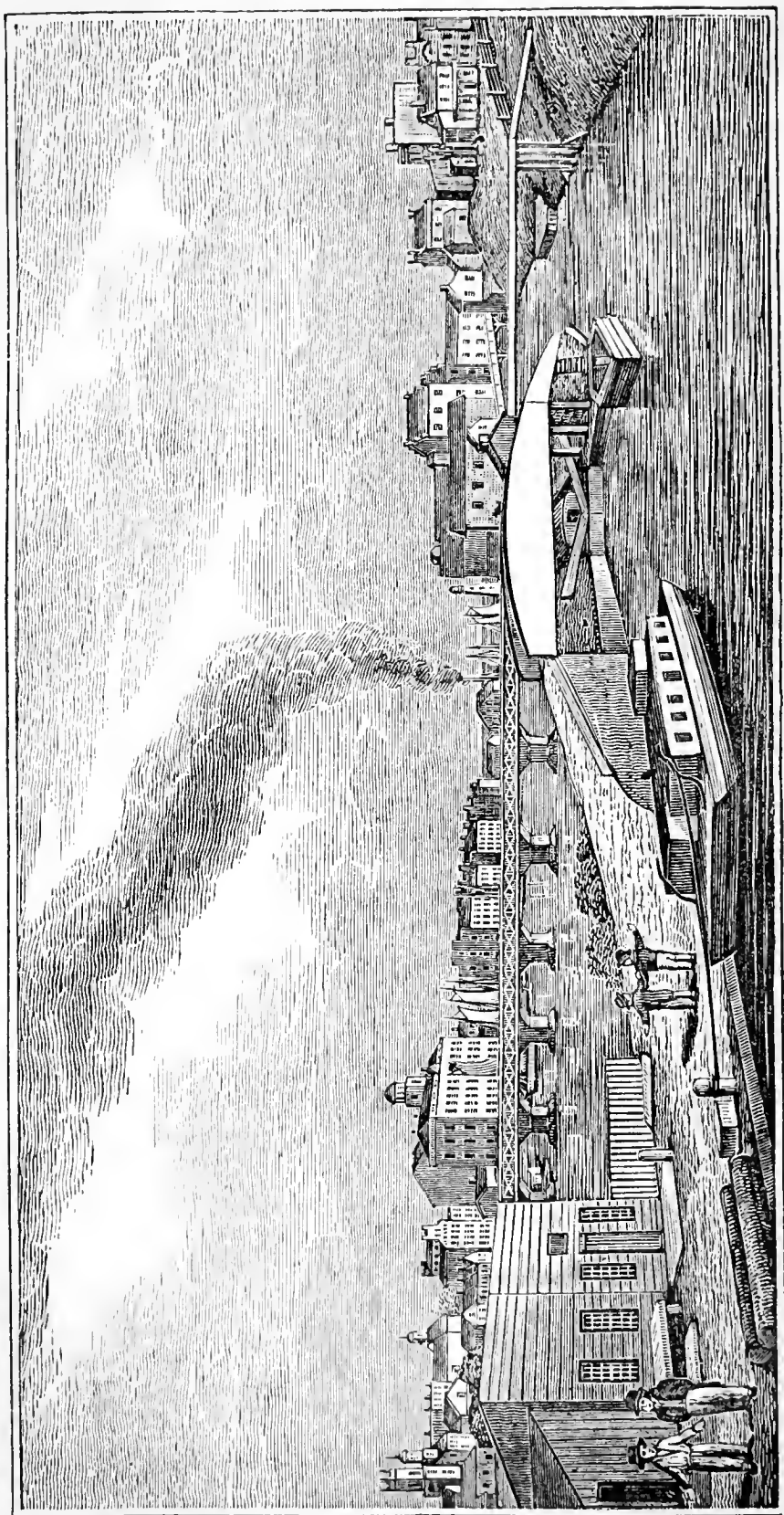
Albion,	Hastings,	Palermo,	Schroeppel,
Amboy,	Mexico,	Parish,	Scriba,
Boylston,	New Haven,	Redfield,	Volney,
Constantia,	Orwell,	Richland,	West Monroe,
Granby,	Oswego,	Sandy Creek,	Williamstown.
Hannibal,			

Oswego village, post and half-shire town, port of entry and delivery for Oswego district, is 45 miles W. from Sacketts harbor, 60 from Kingston, Upper Canada, 60 from the mouth of Genesee river, 140 from the mouth of Niagara river, and 150 from Toronto in a straight line, and 38 from Syracuse on the Erie canal. The village lies on both sides of the Oswego river, with which it is connected by a bridge 700 feet in length. The portion on the eastern side is within the limits of the town of Scriba.

The facilities which its situation gives for commerce and manufactures are great; commanding the markets of the lakes and the St. Lawrence river, and connected with the interior of the state by the Oswego and Erie canals. The water-power afforded by the canal and river is very extensive, and upon them are many large manufacturing establishments. The harbor is formed at the mouth of the river by a pier of wood, 30 feet broad, filled with stone, and built by the general government, extending on the west side 1,250 feet, and on the east 250, between which there is an opening for vessels. Within the pier the water is from 10 to 20 feet deep. The cost of this work was \$93,000. There is here an excellent marine railway constructed at considerable expense. The village is laid out on streets 100 feet wide, running at right angles. The courthouse is of wood, on the east side of the river. There is also 1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 Congregationalist, and 1 Catholic church, an incorporated academy, the Bank of Oswego, capital \$150,000, the Commercial Bank of Oswego, incorporated in 1836, capital \$150,000, and about 600 dwellings. Pop. 12,209.







SOUTHERN VIEW OF OSWEGO

The Oswego canal is seen on the right of the engraving; on the left, the Oswego river, with the bridge connecting the two parts of the village. A small portion of Lake Ontario is seen in the extreme distance.

"The fort here was of great military importance during the colonial wars. A factory was established by the New York government in 1722; and a fort erected on the west side of the river in 1727, and enlarged in 1755; which, with Fort Ontario, built on an eminence on the east in the latter year, were on the 14th of August, 1756, reduced by the French, under Gen. Montcalm." The following account of the investment and surrender of these forts is taken from the 26th number of the London Magazine, for the year 1757.

"The works at Oswego at this time consisted of three forts—viz, the old fort on the west side of the river, and two forts on the east side, situated on two eminences, which latter were commenced the year previous, and were in an unfinished state. These works were very weak, and the walls of insufficient strength to resist heavy artillery. The English relied for a defence upon having a superior naval force upon the lake. Unfortunately, the naval armament at that time fitting out was incomplete. On the 6th of August, Colonel Mercer, commanding officer of the garrison, which consisted of about 1,600 men, having received intelligence of a large encampment of French and Indians about twelve miles distant, despatched a schooner with an account of it to Capt. Broadley, who was then on a cruise with a large brigantine and two sloops, at the same time desiring him to sail as far eastward as he could, and to endeavor to prevent the approach of the French on the lake. The next day a violent gale of wind drove the brigantine ashore while attempting to get into the harbor. The French seized this opportunity to transport their heavy cannon within a mile and a half of the fort, which he would not have been enabled to have done had it not been for this disaster. On the morning of the 11th, some canoes were seen to the eastward, and the schooner was sent out to make a discovery of what they were; she was scarce half a mile distant before she hoisted a jack at mast head, fired a gun to leeward, and stood in again for the harbor, and brought intelligence that they had discovered a very large encampment, close round the opposite point; on which the two sloops, (the large brigantine being still on shore,) were sent out with orders if possible to annoy the enemy. They proceeded to within gun-shot of the enemy's camp, when they were fired upon from a battery of four twelve pounders. This fire was briskly returned from both vessels, but to no purpose, as their shot fell short of the shore, and the enemy's cannon being large and well managed, hulled the vessels almost every shot. After firing several broadsides the vessels returned.

"The same day the French invested the place with about 32 pieces of cannon, from 12 to 18 pounders, besides several large brass mortars and hoyets, (among which artillery was included that taken from Gen. Braddock,) and about 5,000 men. About noon they began the attack of Fort Ontario with small-arms, which was briskly returned with small-arms and 8 cannon of that fort, and shells from the opposite side of the river. The garrison on the west side of the river was this day employed in repairing the battery on the south side of the old fort. That night the enemy were engaged in approaching Fort Ontario, and bringing up their cannon against it. On the 12th, the enemy renewed their fire of small-arms on Fort Ontario, which was briskly returned. The garrison on the west side were employed as the day previous.

"The French on the east side continued their approaches to Fort Ontario. Notwithstanding the continued fire upon the enemy and the death of their chief engineer, by 10 o'clock next morning they opened a battery of cannon within 60 yards of the fort. At 12 o'clock, Col. Mercer sent the garrison word to destroy their cannon, ammunition, and provisions, and to evacuate the fort. About 3 P. M., the garrison, consisting of about 370 men, effected their retreat to the west side of the river without the loss of a man, and were employed on the night of the 12th in completing the works at the fort at the West hill. On this night as well as the night before, parties of the enemy's irregulars made several unsuccessful attempts to surprise the advanced guards and sentries on the west side of the river. On the night of the 13th, the enemy were employed on the east side of the river in bringing up their cannon and raising a battery against the old fort. A constant fire was kept upon them from the west side. The cannon which most annoyed the enemy were four pieces, which were reversed on the platform of an earthen work which surrounded the old fort, and which was entirely enfiladed by the enemy's battery on the opposite shore. In this situation, without the least cover, the train, assisted by a detachment of 50 of Shirley's regiment, behaved remarkably well. At daybreak, the 14th, the English renewed the fire of their cannon on that part of the shore where they had the evening previous observed the enemy erecting a battery. This was returned from a battery of ten 12 pounders. About

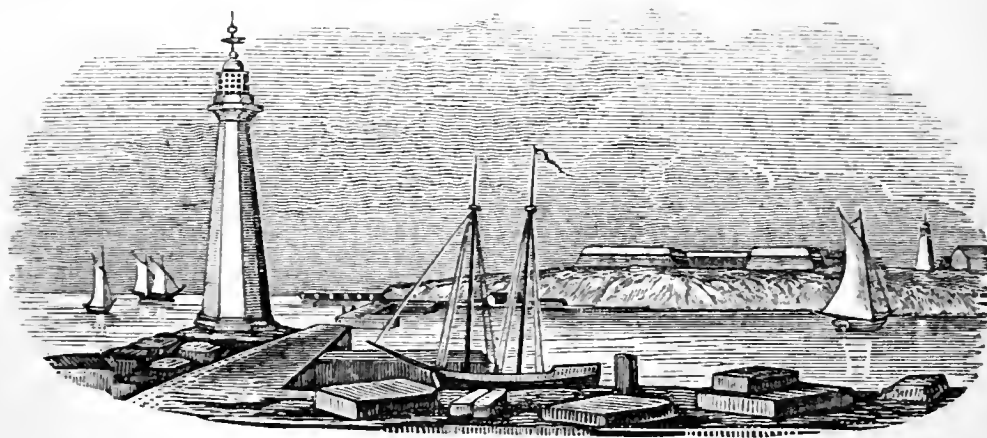
9 A. M., 2,500 of the enemy crossed the river in three columns. At this time Lieut Col Mercer was killed by a cannon ball. About 10 o'clock, the enemy had in readiness a battery of mortars. All the places of defence were either enfiladed or ruined by the constant fire of the enemy's cannon; 2,500 French and Indians were in the rear of the works ready to storm, and 2,000 regulars were ready to land in front under cover of their cannon. At this juncture, Col. Littlehales, upon whom the command now devolved, called a council of war, who were, with the engineers, unanimously of opinion, that the works were no longer tenable, and that it was by no means prudent to risk a storm with such unequal numbers. The '*chamade*' was accordingly ordered to be beat. The soldiers throughout the siege showed great bravery, and it was with difficulty that they could now be restrained from continuing their resistance. On beating the '*chamade*,' the firing ceased on both sides, and two officers were sent to the French general, to know upon what terms he would accept a surrender. Upon which Montcalm replied, that the English were an enemy he esteemed; that none but a brave nation would have thought of defending so weak a place so long, against such a strong train of artillery and superior numbers; that they might expect whatever terms were consistent with the service of His Most Christian Majesty; he accordingly sent the following proposals, viz:—

“The Marquis of Moncalm, army and field marshal, commander-in-chief of His Most Christian Majesty's troops, is ready to receive a capitulation upon the most honorable conditions, surrendering to him all the forts. They shall be shown all the regard the politest nations can show; I send an aid-de-camp on my part—viz, Mons. De Bougainville, captain of dragoons; they need only send the capitulation to be signed; I require an answer by noon; I have kept Mr. Drake for an hostage.

MONTCALM.

“Aug. 14, 1756.”

“The terms required by the English were honorably granted. The victors immediately dismantled the forts and carried off the garrison, 121 pieces of cannon, 14 mortars, great quantities of ammunition and warlike stores, two sloops of war, and 200 boats and batteaux.”



*West view of Fort Oswego.*

The following is the American official account of the attack upon this place during the late war, taken from a newspaper published at the time. Copy of a letter from Maj. Gen. Brown to the secretary of war, dated

“H. Q., Sacketts Harbor, May 12, 1814.

“SIR,—Enclosed is an abstract from the report of Lieut. Col. Mitchell, of the affair at Oswego. Being well satisfied with the manner in which the colonel executed my orders, and with the evidence given of steady discipline and gallant conduct on the part of the troops, I have noticed them in the general order, a copy of which is enclosed.—The enemy's object was the naval and military stores deposited at the falls, 10 miles in the rear of

the fort. These were protected. The stores at the fort and village were not important. I am, &c.

JACOB BROWN, *Maj. Gen.*

"*Hon. Secretary at War.*"

"REPORT.—I informed you of my arrival at Fort Oswego on the 30th ult. This post being but occasionally and not recently occupied by regular troops, was in a bad state of defence. Of cannon, we had but five old guns, three of which had lost their trunnions. What could be done in the way of repair was effected—new platforms were laid, the gun carriages put in order, and decayed pickets replaced. On the 5th inst. the British naval force, consisting of 4 large ships, 3 brigs, and a number of gun and other boats were despatched at reveille—beating about 7 miles from the fort. Information was immediately given to Capt. Woolsey of the navy (who was at Oswego village) and to the neighboring militia. It being doubtful on what side of the river the enemy would attempt to land, and my force (290 effectives) being too small to bear division, I ordered the tents in store to be pitched on the village side, while I occupied the other with my whole force. It is probable that this artifice had its effect and determined the enemy to attack where from appearances they expected the least opposition. About 1 o'clock, the fleet approached. Fifteen boats, large and crowded with troops, at a given signal moved slowly to the shore. These were preceded by gun-boats sent to rake the woods and cover the landing, while the larger vessels opened a fire upon the fort. Capt. Boyle and Lieut. Legate, (so soon as the debarking boats got within the range of our shot,) opened upon them a very successful fire from the shore battery, and compelled them twice to retire. They at length returned to the ships, and the whole stood off from the shore for better anchorage. One of the enemy's boats which had been deserted, was taken up by us, and some others by the militia. The first mentioned was 60 feet long, and carried 36 oars and 3 sails, and could accommodate 150 men. She had received a ball through her bow, and was nearly filled with water.—Piquet guards were stationed at different points, as we lay on our arms during the night.—At day-break on the 6th, the fleet appeared bearing up under easy sail. The Wolfe, &c., took a position directly against the fort and batteries, and for 3 hours kept up a heavy fire of grape, &c. Finding that the enemy had effected a landing, I withdrew my small disposable force into the rear of the fort, and with two companies (Romaine's and Melvin's) met their advancing columns, while the other companies engaged the flanks of the enemy. Lieut. Pearce of the navy, and some seamen, joined in the attack, and fought with their characteristic bravery. We maintained our ground about 30 minutes, and as long as consisted with my further duty of defending the public stores deposited at the falls, which no doubt formed the principal object of the expedition on the part of the enemy. Nor was this movement made precipitately. I halted within 400 yards of the fort. Capt. Romaine's company formed the rear-guard, and remaining with it, I marched to this place in good order, destroying the bridges in my rear. The enemy landed 600 of De Watteville's regiment, 600 marines, two companies of the Glengary corps, and 350 seamen.—Gen. Drummond and Com. Yeo, were the land and naval commanders. They burned the old barracks and evacuated the fort about 3 o'clock in the morning of the 7th.—Our loss in killed is 6, in wounded 38, and in missing 25. That of the enemy is much greater. Deserters and citizens of ours taken prisoners and afterward released, state their killed at 64, and wounded in proportion—among these are several land and naval officers of merit.\*—I cannot close this despatch without speaking of the dead and the living of my detachment. Lieut. Blaney, a young man of much promise, was unfortunately killed. His conduct was highly meritorious. Capt. Boyle and Lieut. Legate merit my highest approbation, and indeed I want language to express my admiration of their gallant conduct. The subalterns, M. Comb, Ansart, Ring, Robb, Earl, McClintock, and Newkirk, performed well their several parts.—It would be injustice were I not to acknowledge and report the zeal and patriotism evinced by the militia, who arrived at short notice, and were anxious to be useful.

"*H. Q., Sacketts Harbor, 12 May, 1814.*

"GENERAL ORDERS.—Maj. Gen. Brown has the satisfaction of announcing to the troops of his division, that the detachment under the command of Lieut. Col. Mitchell of the corps

---

\* Commodore Chauncey, in a letter about this date to the secretary of the navy, states—  
"The enemy has paid dearly for the little booty he obtained at Oswego. From the best information which I can collect, both from deserters and my agents, the enemy lost 70 men killed, and 165 wounded, drowned and missing—in all 235; nearly as many as were opposed to them. Capt. Mulcaster is certainly mortally wounded; a captain of marines killed, and a number of other officers killed and wounded."

of artillery, have by their gallant and highly military conduct on the 5th and 6th inst., gained a name in arms worthy of the nation they serve and the cause they support. For nearly two days they maintained an unequal contest against ten times their number, and but yielded their post when the interest of their country made that measure necessary. The companies composing this gallant detachment were Boyle's, Romaine's, McIntire's, and Pierce's, of the heavy artillery, and a few seamen under the command of Lieut. Pearce of the navy,—in all less than *three hundred men*. 'The enemy's force by land and water exceeded *three thousand men*.'

Pulaski village, half-shire town, was incorporated in 1833. Centrally situated on Salmon river, 4 miles from its confluence with Lake Ontario, 36 N. of Salina, and 60 from Utica. The river at this place affords considerable water-power, on which are a number of grist and saw mills, and several manufacturing establishments. There are about 80 dwellings, a number of churches, a courthouse and prison.

Fulton, incorporated in 1835, is a flourishing place at the Oswego Falls, 10 miles from Oswego. It has 4 churches, an academy, about 200 dwellings, and 1,400 inhabitants. The centre of the village is half a mile below, or north of the Oswego Falls, on the east bank of the Oswego river, at a point where a dam is constructed for the use of the Oswego canal. The village limits extend above the falls, and include the state reservation, which has been laid out as a village and partly sold, called "Oswego Falls." The water-power is extensive, and can be used on both sides of the river at the dam, and also at the natural falls. The fall is about 12 feet at each place.

---

## OTSEGO COUNTY.

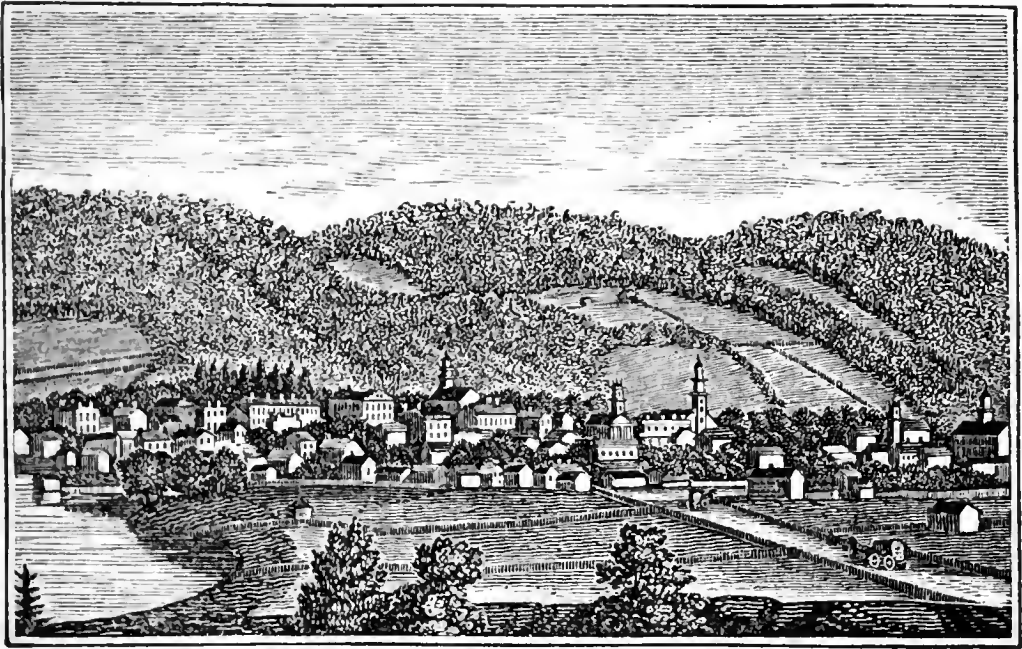
OTSEGO COUNTY was taken from Montgomery in 1791. Centrally distant from New York city NW. 200, and from Albany W. 66 miles. Its form is very irregular. Greatest length N. and S. about 40 ; greatest breadth E. and W. 35 miles.

This county is considerably elevated, though there are no distinct ranges of mountains of much height. A larger portion of the soil of the county is rich and productive. A large amount of capital is invested in agriculture and manufactures. The Susquehannah river, rising in the Otsego lake, flows southerly to the bounds of the county ; then turning southwesterly, forms a part of the southern boundary. The Unadilla bounds the county on the west. Otsego lake, 9 miles long and from 1 to 3 wide, and Schuyler's lake, 5 miles long and from 1 to 2 wide, are beautiful sheets of water. The hills which encompass Otsego lake, have an elevation of from 400 to 500 feet above its surface. The purity of its waters, and the rich and varied scenery about it, render it attractive to the lovers of natural scenery. Portions of this county were settled as early as 1739. The mass of the settlers were emigrants from the eastern states. The county is divided into 22 towns :



Burlington,	Hartwick,	Oneonta,	Springfield,
Butternuts,	Laurens,	Otego,	Unadilla,
Cherry Valley,	Maryland,	Otsego,	Westford,
Decatur,	Middlefield,	Pittsfield,	Worcester.
Edmeston,	Milford,	Plainfield,	
Exeter,	New Lisbon,	Richfield,	

Cooperstown, the county seat, distant from New York by way of Catskill 200 miles, of Albany 211 ; from Albany 66, and from Utica, SE., 36 miles, is beautifully situated at the southern end of Otsego lake, at the head of the Susquehannah river.



*Western view of Cooperstown.*

The site of the present village is said to have been a favorite place of resort with the savages from a remote period, for the purpose of hunting and fishing. The word "Otsego" is thought to be a compound which conveys the idea of a spot at which meetings of the Indians were held. There is a small rock near the outlet of the lake, called the "Otsego Rock," at which precise point the savages, according to an early tradition, were accustomed to give each other the rendezvous.

"It should also be stated, that the present site of Cooperstown is connected with an event of some interest that occurred during the war of the revolution. An expedition having been commanded to proceed under the orders of Major-general Sullivan, against the Indians who then dwelt in the vicinity of the Seneca lake, a brigade employed in the duty, under Brigadier-general James Clinton, (the father of the celebrated De Witt Clinton,) marched from Albany for that purpose. After ascending the Mohawk as far as Fort Plain, this brigade cut a road through the forest to the head of Lake Otsego, whither it transported its boats. Traces of this road exist, and it is still known by the name of the Continental Road. Embarking at the head of the lake, the troops descended to the outlet,



where they encamped on the site of the present village. General Clinton's quarters are said to have been in a small building of hewn logs, which then stood in what are now the grounds of the 'Hall,' and which it is thought was erected by Col. Croghan, as a place in which he might hold his negotiations with the Indians, as well as for a commencement of a settlement.

"This building, which was about fifteen feet square and intended for a sort of block-house, was undoubtedly the first ever erected on this spot. It was subsequently used by some of the first settlers as a residence, and by Judge Cooper as a smoke-house, and it was standing in 1797, if not a year later. It was then taken down, and removed by Henry Pace Eaton to his residence on the road to Pier's, where it was set up again as an out-house.

"There were found the graves of two white men in the same grounds, which were believed to contain the bodies of deserters, who were shot during the time the troops were here encamped. These graves are supposed to be the first of any civilized man in the township of Otsego. All traces of them have now disappeared.

"As soon as encamped, the troops of Gen. Clinton commenced the construction of a dam at the outlet, and when the water had risen to a sufficient height in the lake, the obstruction was removed, the current clearing the bed of the river of flood-wood. After a short delay, for this purpose, the troops embarked and descended as far as the junction with the Tioga, where they were met by another brigade, commanded by General Sullivan in person. On this occasion, the Susquehannah, below the dam, was said to be so much reduced that a man could jump across it.

"Traces of the dam are still to be seen, and for many years they were very obvious. At a later day, in digging the cellar of the house first occupied by Judge Cooper, a large iron swivel was discovered, which was said to have been buried by the troops, who found it useless for their service. This swivel was the only piece of artillery used for the purposes of salutes and merry-makings in the vicinity of Cooperstown, for ten or twelve years after the settlement of the place. It is well and affectionately remembered by the name of the 'cricket,' and was bursted lately in the same good cause of rejoicing on the 4th of July. At the time of its final disaster, (for it had met with many vicissitudes by field and flood, having actually been once thrown into the lake,) it is said there was no very perceptible difference in size between its touch-hole and its muzzle."—*Chronicles of Cooperstown.*

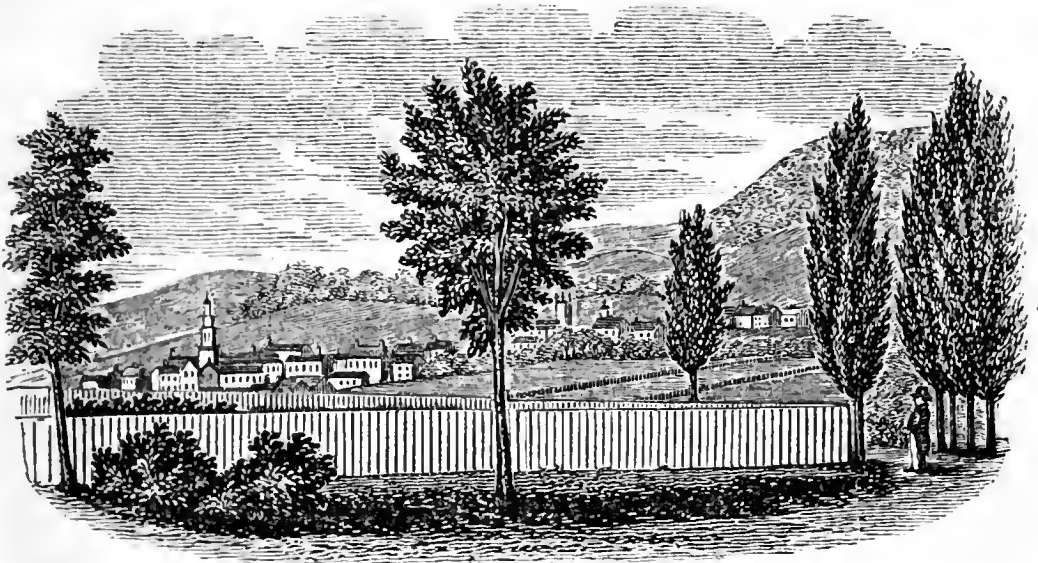
An attempt was made to settle Cooperstown about 10 years before the revolution, by Mr. John Christopher Hartwick, which however proved abortive; and between the years 1761 and 1770, Col. Croghan with his family resided for a short time on the spot. A final settlement was commenced in 1786, under the auspices William Cooper, Esq., from Burlington, New Jersey, who purchased the tract on which the village now stands. The regular commencement of the village dates more properly from 1788, as at this time it was regularly laid out. At the formation of the county, in 1791, Cooperstown was designated as the county seat, Mr. Cooper being appointed the first judge of the county court.

Among the incidents of this early day, the following anecdote is related of an ex-officer of the French army, a Monsieur Ebbal, who kept "bachelor's hall" on the western bank of the lake. "Some wags told Monsieur Ebbal, that if chased by a bear, the most certain mode of escape, was to throw away his hat, or his coat, to induce the animal to stop and smell at it, and then to profit by the occasion, and climb a sapling that was too small to enable his enemy to fasten its claws in it, in the way it is known to ascend a tree. The advice was well enough, but the advised having actually an occasion to follow it the succeeding autumn, scrambled up a sapling first, and began to throw away his clothes afterward. The bear, a she one with cubs, tore to pieces garment after garment, without quitting the spot, keeping poor Ebbal treed, throughout a cool autumnal night."

As an indication of the intelligence of the inhabitants, a newspaper, the "Otsego Herald," was issued here as early as 1795. The first edifice constructed for religious worship was the Presbyterian, erected on the east side of West-street, in 1805, and is still occupied by that denomination. There are now in the village 169 dwellings, 20 stores,

42 shops, 14 offices, 5 churches, 2 weekly newspaper offices, a very extensive book publishing establishment, 2 female boarding schools, and a bank. Its present population is about 1,300. The private dwellings of this place are many of them substantial structures of stone and brick, some of which are elegant. The society is refined and intelligent. This, with the uncommon beauty of the surrounding scenery and healthiness of the climate, will ere long render it a summer resort for the *élite* of our large cities.

Cherry Valley, so called by the first settlers from its abundance of wild cherries, was taken from Canajoharie in 1791. Pop. 3,813. Cherry Valley village, upon the Cherry Valley creek, incorporated in 1812, lies 13 miles NE. from Cooperstown, 13 S. from the canal at Canajoharie, and 53 from Albany. The following view was taken from the residence of Joseph Phelon, Esq. The Presbyterian church



*Southwest view of Cherry Valley.*

is seen on the left, and the Episcopal and Methodist churches on the right. There is here a bank, a weekly newspaper office, an incorporated academy, and about 130 dwellings. The following interesting account of the first settlement of this place is from the valuable work of Wm. W. Campbell, Esq., entitled "*Annals of Tryon County.*"

"Mr. Lindesay, having obtained an assignment from the three other patentees to himself and Gov. Clark, in 1739 caused the patent to be surveyed and subdivided into lots, and chose for himself the farm afterward successively owned by Mr. John Wells and Judge Hudson, and gave to it the name of Lindesay's Bush. In the following summer he left New York with his family, consisting of his wife and father-in-law, Mr. Congreve, a lieutenant in the British army, and a few domestics, and settled upon his farm. He was a Scotch gentleman of some fortune and distinction, having held several offices under government, and anticipated much pleasure from a residence in this high and rolling country, whose valleys and hills, and lakes, would constantly remind him of the wild and romantic scenery of his native land. A luxuriant growth of beech and maple, interspersed with the wild cherry, covered the valley, and extended along up the sides of the hills, whose tops were crowded with clusters of evergreen; elk and deer were found here in great numbers, as were bears, wolves, beavers, and foxes; it was a favorite hunting ground of the Mohawks, who erected their cabins near some little spring, and hunted their game upon the

mountains. Mr. Lindsay, as well as all the early settlers, found it important to cultivate their friendship; he received them into his house, and treated them with such hospitality as circumstances would permit: this kindness was not lost upon the high-minded savages, one of whom gave proof of no ordinary friendship during the first winter after his removal to Lindsay's Bush. Whatever of happiness and independence Mr. Lindsay may have looked forward to, he knew little of the privations of the settlers of a new country, especially such a country as he had selected; his farm was 15 miles from any settlement, difficult of access from that settlement, which was on the Mohawk river, by reason of its elevation above it; and the intervening country was traversed only by an Indian footpath.

"In the winter of 1740, the snow fell to a great depth; the paths were filled up; all communication with the settlers upon the Mohawk was stopped; Mr. Lindsay had not made sufficient preparation for such a winter; he had but a scanty supply of provisions; these were almost consumed long before spring: a wretched and lingering death was in prospect for him and his family. At this critical time, an Indian came to his house, having travelled upon the snow with snow-shoes; when informed of their situation, he readily undertook to relieve them; he went to the settlements upon the Mohawk, and having procured provisions, returned with them upon his back, and during the remainder of the winter, this faithful child of the forest thus continued to relieve them, and thus preserved the lives of the first inhabitants of our town and county.

"In New York, Mr. Lindsay became acquainted with the Rev. Samuel Dunlop, and prevailed upon him to visit his patent, offering him a tract of land of several hundred acres, on condition that he would settle upon it, and would use his influence with his friends, and persuade them to accompany him. Pleased with the situation, and the generous proprietor of the patent, he accepted of the proposal; he was an Irishman by birth, but had been educated in Edinburgh; had spent several years in the provinces, having travelled over most of those at the south; and at the time of his first acquaintance with Mr. Lindsay, was on a tour through those at the north. He went to Londonderry, in New Hampshire, where several of his countrymen were settled, whom he persuaded to remove, and in 1741, David Ramsay, William Galt, James Campbell, William Dickson, and one or two others, with their families, in all about 30 persons, came and purchased farms, and immediately commenced making improvements upon them. They had emigrated from the north of Ireland several years anterior to their removal here; some of them were originally from Scotland; they were called Scotch Irish—a general name given to the inhabitants of the north of Ireland, many of whom are of Scotch descent; hardy and industrious, inured to toil from their infancy, they were well calculated to sustain the labors necessary in clearing the forest, and fitting it for the abode of civilized man.

"The following circumstance gave rise to its name. Mr. Dunlop, engaged in writing some letters, inquired of Mr. Lindsay where he should date them, who proposed the name of a town in Scotland; Mr. Dunlop, pointing to some fine wild cherry-trees, and to the valley, replied, 'Let us give our place an appropriate name, and call it Cherry Valley,' which was readily agreed to; it was for a long time the distinguishing name of a large section of country, south and west. Soon after the arrival of these settlers, measures were taken for the erection of a grist-mill and saw-mill, and a building for a school-house and church. Mr. Dunlop left Ireland under an engagement of marriage with a young lady of that country, and having made the necessary arrangements for his future residence in Cherry Valley, returned to fulfil it. This engagement was conditional; if he did not return in seven years from the time of his departure, it should be optional with her to abide by or put an end to the contract; the time had almost expired; she had heard nothing from him for some time, and supposed him either dead or unfaithful; another offered, was accepted, and the day appointed for the marriage. In the mean time Mr. Dunlop had been driven off the coast of Scotland by a storm: after a detention of several days, he finally made port in Ireland, and hastening on his journey, arrived the day previous, his arrival was as joyful as it was unexpected; he was married, and returned immediately with his wife to Cherry Valley, and entered upon his duties as the first pastor of its little church. A log-house had been erected to the north of Mr. Lindsay's, on the declivity of the little hill upon which his house was situated; where, though possessing little of this world's wealth, they offered up the homage of devout and grateful hearts. Most of the adult inhabitants were members of the church; the clergyman was to receive ten shillings on the hundred acres of land; a mere pittance, by reason of the small number of inhabitants; but he lived frugally; they made presents to him of the productions of their farms, which, with the avails of his own, afforded him a competent support. In these early days, an excellent state of feeling towards each other prevailed; common danger, and common interest, united them. In their worship and observances they were very strict. During the ten subsequent years, not more than three or four families had come into the settlement. Among them was Mr. John

Wells, grandfather of the late John Wells of New York city. He also was an Irishman, and became a resident in 1743, and in '44 purchased the farm, which Mr. Lindsay had selected for himself, and upon which he resided.

"Mr. Lindsay was unacquainted with practical farming, and his property had been expended to little advantage; after struggling several years, he was compelled to abandon his enterprise. The war between France and Great Britain had been, in part, transferred to America, and in 1744, our northern frontier was threatened with an attack by the French and Indians. Reinforcements were ordered to Oswego, and among them, the company of Independent Greens, in which Mr. Congreve was a lieutenant; he resigned his commission in favor of his son-in-law, Mr. Lindsay, who, having spent several years in the service, died in New York, leaving no children. Mr. Wells, a man of amiable disposition, and of great integrity, before there was any officer of justice, was frequently appealed to as the arbiter of any little difference; he was afterward appointed the first justice of the peace for the town, and one of the judges of Tryon county, which offices he continued to exercise until the time of his death, a little before the breaking out of the revolution.

"Mr. Dunlop, having received a classical education, opened a school for the instruction of boys, who came from the settlements upon the Mohawk, and from Schenectady and Albany. It is worthy of remark, that this was the first grammar school in the state west of Albany. The boys were received into his house, and constituted a part of his family. The extreme simplicity of the times may be learned from the fact, that they often went into the fields, and there recited their lessons as they followed their instructor about, while engaged in his usual avocations upon his farm; several individuals along the Mohawk, who were afterward conspicuous in the revolution, thus received the first rudiments of their education."

On the 11th of Nov., 1778, the Indians and tories, about 700 in number, under the command of Joseph Brant and Walter Butler, made a descent upon this beautiful valley, laid the settlement in ashes, and massacred 32 of the inhabitants, mostly women and children. During the day they made several attacks on the fort, but without success. The following is extracted from the "Annals of Tryon county."

"The inhabitants, many of whom had left in the summer, in consequence of the repeated attacks of the Indians upon the frontiers, had now returned to their homes, thinking the season so far advanced, that no danger need be apprehended. On the information above being given to Col. Alden, they requested permission to remove into the fort, or at least to deposit their most valuable property there. Both requests were denied by Col. Alden. He replied, that it would be a temptation to his soldiers to plunder; that the report was probably unfounded; that it was only an Indian story, and that he would keep out scouts, who would apprise them in season to secure themselves, in case of real danger. Scouts were accordingly sent out, to traverse the country in every direction. The scout sent down the Susquehannah kindled up a fire on the night of the 9th, and all very foolishly lay down to sleep. The fire was discovered by the enemy, and a little before daylight on the morning of the 10th, they were all surrounded and taken.

"On the night of the 10th, the enemy encamped on the top of a hill thickly covered with evergreens, about a mile southwest from the fort. On the morning of the 11th, the enemy moved from his encampment towards the fort. They had learned from the scout which they had taken, that the officers of the garrison lodged in different private houses out of the fort; their forces were so disposed that a party should surround every house in which an officer lodged nearly at the same time, while the main body would attack the fort. During the night the snow fell several inches. In the morning it turned to rain, and the atmosphere was thick and hazy. The whole settlement thought themselves secure. The assurances of Col. Alden had in a considerable degree quieted their fears. Every thing favored the approach of the enemy undiscovered. Col. Alden and Lieut. Col. Stacia, with a small guard, lodged at Mr. Wells's. A Mr. Hamble was coming up that morning from his house several miles below, on horseback; when a short distance from Mr. Wells's house he was fired upon and wounded by the Indians. He rode in great haste to inform Col. Alden of their approach, and then hastened to the fort. Still incredulous, and believing them to be only a straggling party, he ordered the guard to be called in. The delay of a few minutes gave the Indians time to arrive. The rangers had stopped to examine their firelocks, the powder in which having been wet with the rain. The Indians improving this opportunity, rushed by. The advance body was composed principally of Senecas, at that time the wildest and most ferocious of the Six Nations. Col. Alden made his escape from the house,

and was pursued down the hill, towards the fort, by an Indian; when challenged to surrender, he peremptorily refused so to do; several times he turned round and snapped his pistol at the Indian; the latter, after pursuing some distance, threw his tomahawk, and struck him on the head, and then rushing up, scalped him. He thus 'was one of the first victims of this most criminal neglect of duty.' Lieut. Col. Stacia was taken prisoner. The guard were all killed or taken.

"The Senecas, who first arrived at the house, with some tories, commenced an indiscriminate massacre of the family, and before the rangers arrived, had barbarously murdered them all, including Robert Wells, his mother, and wife, and four children, his brother and sister, John and Jane, with three domestics. Of this interesting and excellent family, not one escaped, except the late John Wells of New York city. His father had left him in Schenectady the previous summer with an aunt, that he might attend the grammar-school there. He might almost have exclaimed with Logan, that not a drop of his blood ran in the veins of any human being; or as it has been beautifully expressed by an eminent English poet,

"They 'left of all my tribe  
Nor man, nor child, nor thing of living birth,  
No! not the dog that watched my household hearth  
Escaped,—that 'morn' of blood upon our plains  
All perished! I alone am left on earth!  
To whom nor relative nor blood remains,  
No! not a kindred drop that runs in human veins.'

"A tory boasted that he killed Mr. Wells while at prayer. The melancholy fate of Jane Wells deserves a more particular notice. She was a young lady, not distinguished for her personal beauty, but endeared to her friends by her amiable disposition, and her Christian charities. One 'in whom the friendless found a friend,' and to whom the poor would always say, 'God speed thee.' She fled from the house to a pile of wood near by, behind which she endeavored to screen herself. Here she was pursued by an Indian, who, as he approached, deliberately wiped his bloody knife upon his leggins, and then placed it in its sheath: then drawing his tomahawk, he seized her by the arm; she possessed some knowledge of the Indian language, and remonstrated and supplicated, though in vain. Peter Smith, a tory, who had formerly been a domestic in Mr. Wells's family, now interposed, saying she was his sister, and desiring him to spare her life. He shook his tomahawk at him in defiance, and then turning round, with one blow smote her to the earth. John Wells, Esq., at this time deceased, and the father of Robert Wells, had been one of the judges of the courts of Tryon county; in that capacity, and as one of the justices of the quorum, he had been on intimate terms with Sir William Johnson and family, who frequently visited at his house, and also with Col. John Butler, likewise a judge. The family were not active either for or against the country; they wished to remain neutral, so far as they could, in such turbulent times; they always performed military duty, when called out to defend the country. Col. John Butler, in a conversation relative to them, remarked—'I would have gone miles on my hands and knees to have saved that family, and why my son did not do it, God only knows.'

"Another party of Indians surrounded the house of the Rev. Samuel Dunlop, whom we have frequently had occasion to mention, as the pioneer in education in western New York. His wife was immediately killed. The old gentleman and his daughter were preserved by Little Aaron, a chief of the Oquago branch of the Mohawks. Mrs. Wells was also a daughter of Mr. Dunlop; Little Aaron led him out from the house, tottering with age, and stood beside him to protect him. An Indian passing by, pulled his hat from his head, and ran away with it; the chief pursued him, and regained it; on his return, another Indian had carried away his wig: the rain was falling upon his bare head, while his whole system shook like an aspen, under the combined influence of age, fear, and cold. He was released a few days after; but the shock was too violent; he died about a year after: his death was hastened by his misfortunes, though he could have borne up but a few years longer under the increasing infirmities of old age.

"A Mr. Mitchell, who was in his field, beheld a party of Indians approaching; he could not gain his house, and was obliged to flee to the woods. Here he evaded pursuit and escaped. A melancholy spectacle presented itself on his return—it was the corpses of his wife and four children. His house had been plundered and set on fire. He extinguished the fire, and by examination found life still existing in one of his children, a little girl ten or twelve years of age. He raised her up and placed her in the door, and was bending over her when he saw another party approaching. He had barely time to hide himself behind a log-fence near by, before they were at the house. From this hiding-place, he



beheld an infamous tory by the name of Newbury, extinguish the little spark of life which remained in his child, with a blow of his hatchet. The next day, without a single human being to assist him, he carried the remains of his family down to the fort on a sled, and there the soldiers aided him in depositing them in a common grave. Retributive justice sometimes follows close upon the heels of crime. This tory was arrested, as a spy, the following summer, by order of Gen. James Clinton, when he lay with his army at Canajoharie, on the Mohawk river. Mr. Mitchell was called to prove this act. He was found guilty by a court-martial, and with a companion, suffered an ignominious death.

"The party which surrounded the house of Col. Campbell, took Mrs. Campbell and four children prisoners. Mr. Campbell was absent from home, but hastened there on the first alarm, which was a cannon fired at the fort. He arrived only in time to witness the destruction of his property, and not even to learn the fate of his family; their lives were spared, but spared for a long and dreadful captivity.

"Many others were killed; some few escaped to the Mohawk river, and the remainder were made prisoners. Thirty-two of the inhabitants, principally women and children, were killed, and sixteen continental soldiers. The terror of the scene was increased by the conflagration of all the houses and out-houses in the settlement; the barns were many of them filled with hay and grain. He who fled to the mountains, saw as he looked back the destruction of his home, and of that little all which he had labored for years to accumulate.

". . . The whole settlement exhibited an aspect of entire and complete desolation. The cocks crew from the tops of the forest trees, and the dogs howled through the fields and woods. The inhabitants who escaped, with the prisoners who were set at liberty, abandoned the settlement."

---

## PUTNAM COUNTY.

PUTNAM COUNTY was taken from Dutchess in 1812; greatest length 21, greatest breadth 12 miles. The Highlands extend across the western part. The highest point is about 1,580 feet above the Hudson. The remainder of the county, though generally uneven, has some handsome plains, with a soil various, and some of it fertile. The mountains abound with iron ore of good quality. Butter, beef, wool, calves, lambs, sheep, fowls, and the many other species of "marketing," are produced here in great quantities for the New York market, and their returns are rapidly enriching the producer. The evidences of prosperity are everywhere visible. Within a few years the lands have doubled in value and price. The county is watered easterly and centrally by the main branches of the Croton. It is divided into six towns, viz.:

Carmel,  
Kent,

Paterson,  
Philipstown,

Putnam Valley,  
South East.

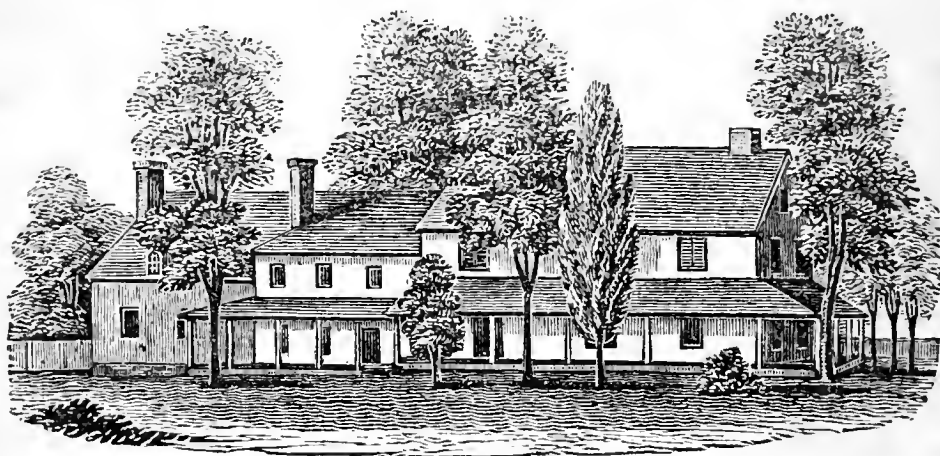
Carmel, the county seat, is 106 miles S. from Albany, contains the county buildings, 2 churches, an academy, and about 40 dwellings. The village of Cold Spring, 20 miles W. of Carmel, and about a mile above West Point, contains about 170 dwellings and 5 churches.

The West Point foundry is situated about three fourths of a mile SE. from the village of Cold Spring. It was established in 1816, and is at present the largest establishment of the kind in the Union.

The establishment employs 400 men, and is divided into the following branches, with a foreman at the head of each branch, viz.: an iron foundry, a brass foundry, pattern, smiths',



machine, and boiler shops. There are attached to the foundry, 3 air furnaces, 3 cupolas. In the smiths' shop there is 1 trip-hammer of seven tons weight, and 2 tilt-hammers,—one of 1,000, and the other of 500 lbs. Shafts of 19 inches diameter have been forged here, weighing 12 tons, and they are prepared to forge shafts of 2 feet diameter. The machine shop contains 28 turning lathes, and 3 planing machines for iron. The consumption of the principal materials was as follows during the year 1840. Pig iron, \$140,000; coal, \$33,000; bar iron, \$29,000; boiler iron plate, \$14,500; copper, \$44,640; total \$261,140. The principal articles manufactured during that time were water pipes for the Croton water works; steam engines and sugar mills for the West Indies; steam engines and cotton presses for the southern states; flour mill, with 2 water wheels and 8 run of burr stones, for Austria; flour mill and 3 run of stones for Halifax, N. B.; engines, boilers, &c., for the steam frigate *Missouri*; heavy wrought iron work for the steam frigate *Mississippi*. Steam engines and boilers, both high and low pressure, are manufactured likewise; flour, rice, sugar, oil, and saw-mills, sugar kettles, cotton presses, hydrostatic cylinders, brass and iron cannon, bells, shot and shells, heavy and light forged work; castings of all sizes, either of composition or iron.



*The Robinson House.*

This dwelling, named after the unfortunate owner, Col. Beverly Robinson, is romantically situated on the east bank of the Hudson, about two miles below West Point, near the base of the "Sugar Loaf," one of the lofty peaks of the Highlands. Dr. Dwight, who in the year 1778 spent several months at West Point, has given the annexed account of this dwelling and its original possessor.

"A part of this time I resided at the head-quarters of General Putnam, then commanding at this post; and afterward of General Parsons, who succeeded him in the command. These gentlemen lodged in the house of Col. Beverly Robinson; a respectable native of Scotland, who married a lady of the Phillips family, one of the wealthiest, and most respectable of the province of New York. With this lady Col. Robinson acquired a large landed estate lying in Phillipstown, Fredericktown, and Franklin, as they are now called; and for the more convenient management of it planted himself in this spot. Here he had a spacious and convenient mansion, surrounded by valuable gardens, fields, and orchards, yielding every thing which will grow in this climate. The rents of his estate were sufficient to make life as agreeable as from this source it can be. Mrs. Robinson was a fine woman; and their children promised every thing which can be expected from a very hopeful family. His immediate friends were, at the same time, persons of the first consequence in the province.

"When the revolutionary war broke out, Col. Robinson was induced, contrary as I have been informed to his own judgment and inclination, by the importunity of some of his connections to take the British side of the question. To him it appeared wiser and safer to act a neutral part, and remain quietly on his estate. The pressure, however, from various sources was so strong against him, that he finally yielded, and carried his family with him to New York, and thence to Great Britain. His property was confiscated by the legisla-

ture of New York, and his family banished from their native country. It was impossible for any person, who finds an interest in the affairs of his fellow-men, and particularly while residing in the very mansion where they had so lately enjoyed all which this world can give, not to feel deeply the misfortunes of this family. Few events in human life strike the mind more painfully than banishment; a calamity sufficiently disastrous in the most ordinary circumstances, but peculiarly affecting when the banished are brought before us in the narrow circle of a family; a circle, the whole of which the eye can see, and whose sufferings the heart can perfectly realize. Peculiarly is this true, when the family in question is enlightened, polished, amply possessed of enjoyments, tasting them with moderation, and sharing them cheerfully with their friends and neighbors, the stranger and the poor."

When Arnold had obtained the command of West Point in Aug., 1780, he established his head-quarters at "Beverly," where was meditated that act of treachery which has stamped his memory with everlasting infamy. At the time the news of the capture of Andre was received by Arnold, General Washington and his officers, together with the traitor, were seated at breakfast, in the lower room, to the left of the small tree seen near the centre of the engraving.

The annexed, from the pen of a late visiter, is extracted from the Knickerbocker for Sept., 1840.

"The commander-in-chief, at the time of the capture, was on his way from Hartford, and changing the route which he had first proposed, came by the way of West Point. At Fishkill he met the French minister, M. de la Luzerne, who had been to visit Count Rochambeau at Newport, and he remained that night with the minister. Very early next morning he sent off his luggage, with orders to the men to go with it as quickly as possible to 'Beverly,' and give Mrs. Arnold notice that he would be there at breakfast. When the general and his suite arrived opposite West Point, he was observed to turn his horse into a narrow road that led to the river. La Fayette remarked, 'General, you are going in a wrong direction; you know Mrs. Arnold is waiting breakfast for us.' Washington good-naturedly remarked: 'Ah, I know you young men are all in love with Mrs. Arnold, and wish to get where she is as soon as possible. You may go and take your breakfast with her, and tell her not to wait for me: I must ride down and examine the redoubts on this side of the river.' The officers, however, with the exception of two of the aids, remained. When the aids arrived at 'Beverly,'\* they found the family waiting; and having communicated the message of General Washington, Arnold, with his family and the two aids, sat down to breakfast. Before they had finished, a messenger arrived in great haste, and handed General Arnold a letter, which he read with deep and evident emotion.

"The self-control of the soldier enabled Arnold to suppress the agony he endured after reading this letter. He rose hastily from the table; told the aids that his immediate presence was required at West Point; and desired them so to inform General Washington, when he arrived. Having first ordered a horse to be ready, he hastened to Mrs. Arnold's chamber, and there, with a bursting heart, disclosed to her his dreadful position, and that they must part, perhaps for ever.† Struck with horror at the painful intelligence, this fond and devoted wife swooned, and fell senseless at his feet. In this state he left her, hurried down stairs, and mounting his horse, rode with all possible speed to the river. In doing so, Arnold did not keep the main road, but passed down the mountain, pursuing a by-path through the woods, which Lieutenant Arden pointed out, and which is now called '*Arnold's Path*.' Near the foot of the mountain, where the path approaches the main road, a weeping willow, planted there no doubt by some patriot hand, stands, in marked contrast with the forest trees which encircle and surround it, to point out to the inquiring tourist the very pathway of the traitor.

---

\* The property now belongs to Richard D. Arden, Esq., and adjoins his own romantic and beautiful "Ardenia," whence no "visiter" departs, who can ever forget the generous "Highland welcome." Mr. Arden, with a true patriotism that does him honor, has permitted no alteration of the interior of the house. The same low ceiling, large and uncovered joists, the same polished tiles around the fire-places, and the absence of all ornament which marks the progress of modern architecture, preserve complete the interest which the stirring incidents of that period have flung around the "Robinson House."

† We also visited this chamber, which remains unaltered. Over the mantel is carved in the wood work: "G. WALLIS, Lieut. VI. Mass. Regt."

"In our interesting visit, we were accompanied by the superintendent, Major Delafield, and in the barges kindly ordered for our accommodation, we were rowed to 'Beverly Dock,' and landed at the spot where Arnold took boat to aid his escape. He was rowed to the 'Vulture,' and using a white handkerchief, created the impression that it was a flag-boat: it was therefore suffered to pass. He made himself known to Captain Sutherland, of the Vulture, and then calling on board the leader of the boatmen who had rowed him off, informed him that he and his crew were all prisoners of war. This disgraceful and most unmanly appendix to his treason, was considered so contemptible by the captain, that he permitted the man to go on shore, on his parole of honor, to procure clothes for himself and comrades. This he did, and returned the same day. When they arrived in New York, Sir Henry Clinton, holding in just contempt such a wanton act of meanness, set them all at liberty.

"When General Washington reached 'Beverly,' and was informed that Arnold had departed for West Point, he crossed directly over, expecting to find him. Surprised to learn that he had not been there, after examining the works he returned. General Hamilton had remained at 'Beverly,' and as Washington and his suite were walking up the mountain road, from 'Beverly Dock,' they met General Hamilton, with anxious face and hurried step, coming towards them. A brief and suppressed conversation took place between Washington and himself, and they passed on rapidly to the house, where the papers that Washington's change of route had prevented his receiving, had been delivered that morning; and being represented to Hamilton as of great and pressing importance, were by him opened, and the dreadful secret disclosed. Instant measures were adopted to intercept Arnold, and prevent his escape, but in vain. General Washington then communicated the facts to La Fayette and Knox, and said to the former, 'more in sorrow than in anger,' *'Whom can we trust now?'* He also went up to see Mrs. Arnold; but even Washington could carry to her no consolation. Her grief was almost phrensied; and in its wildest moods, she spoke of General Washington as the murderer of her child. It seemed that she had not the remotest idea of her husband's treason; and she had even schooled her heart to feel more for the cause of America, from her regard for those who professed to love it. Her husband's glory was her dream of bliss—the requiem chant for her infant's repose; and she was found, alas! as many a confiding heart has oft been found,

‘To cling like ivy round a worthless thing.’”

---

## QUEENS COUNTY.

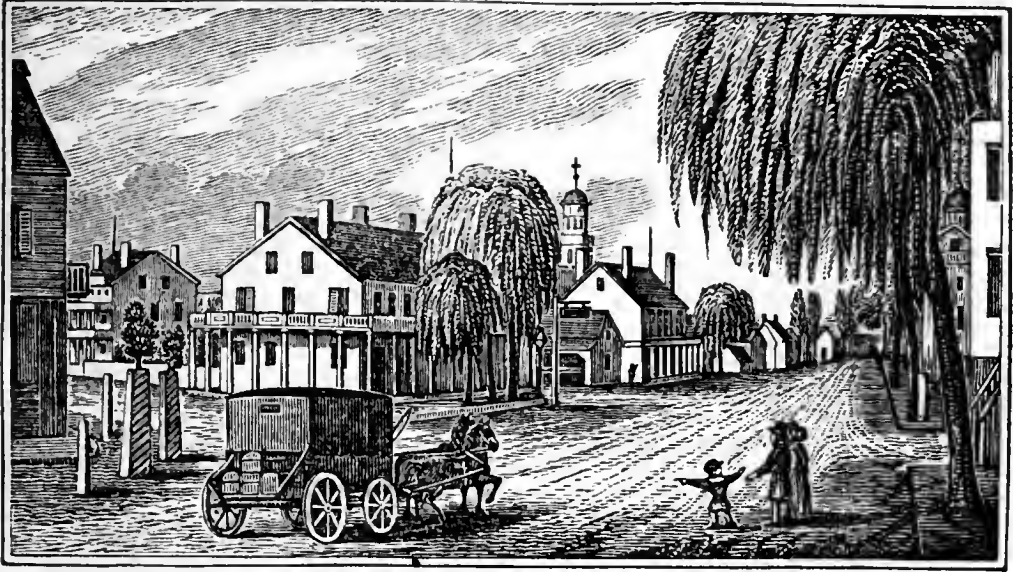
QUEENS COUNTY, an original county, was organized in 1683, and now contains all that part of Long Island which is bounded easterly by Suffolk county, southerly by the Atlantic ocean, northerly by Long Island sound, and westerly by Kings county, including Lloyds Neck or Queens Village, the islands called North and South Brother, Riker's Island, and some other islands lying in the sound opposite the said bounds and southerly of the main channel. The courts of the county were originally holden for the most part at Hempstead, at which place the governor on various occasions ordered meetings of the delegates from the different towns. By the act of the Assembly in 1683, by which the counties and towns upon Long Island were organized and established, the county courts were required thereafter to be held at the village of Jamaica. They were held there for about seven years in the old stone church which stood in the middle of the present Fulton street, opposite Union Hall street. In the year 1690, a courthouse and jail were erected upon the site now occupied by the female academy, and continued to be used for the purpose of holding the

courts of the county until the present courthouse was built upon the north side of Hempstead plains, in the town of North Hempstead, in the year 1788. The county is divided into 6 towns :

Flushing,  
Hempstead,

Jamaica,  
North Hempstead,

Newtown,  
Oyster Bay.



*Central part of Jamaica Village, Long Island.*

The village of Jamaica is a beautiful place. It is located upon the Long Island railroad, 13 miles from New York, also upon the great thoroughfare from Brooklyn to the east end of Long Island, and enjoys every desirable facility of intercourse with the surrounding country. Here are concentrated the different roads leading to Brooklyn, Williamsburg, Rockaway, Flushing, Jericho, and Hempstead. This village was made the seat of justice for the north-riding of Yorkshire, at its organization in 1665 ; and so continued after the division of Long Island into counties in 1683, until the erection of the courthouse on Hempstead plains in 1788. The offices of surrogate and county clerk are still required to be kept here, and for which a suitable building has been erected. The village was incorporated April 15, 1814, and has been gradually increasing in buildings and population, till it now contains about two hundred dwellings and fifteen hundred inhabitants. It has, besides the academies, five places for public worship, and two newspaper printing offices. There are several splendid private residences in the village and its immediate vicinity, erected by gentlemen of the city of New York, who find it both convenient and agreeable.

Flushing village, recently incorporated, contains about 2000 inhabitants in a square mile. Its various attractions, with great facility of communication with New York, have induced many wealthy citizens to locate in its immediate neighborhood. Some of the private residences are among the most imposing and splendid edifices in the state. The village of Flushing lies at the head of Flushing Bay, 5 miles from

the sound, by water, 9 miles from the centre of New York, and contains a number of flourishing literary institutions for both sexes. This place is also distinguished for its excellent nurseries of fruit and other trees. The village of Astoria, recently incorporated, is situated on the East River, near Blackwell's Island. This place was formerly called "Hallet's Cove." Near Rockaway, a small village, is 5 miles SW. of Hempstead. "*Far Rockaway*," about 29 miles from New York, has grown into importance as a fashionable watering place.




*Bowne Mansion-house, Flushing, L. I.*

On the right in the annexed view is the Bowne mansion-house, situated upon the elevated ground about half a mile eastward of the steamboat landing in Flushing. It is believed to be the oldest house now standing on Long Island, having been erected in 1661, by John Bowne, of the society of Friends. Besides the antiquity of the building, it is one of much historic interest. The celebrated George Fox, the founder of the society of Friends, has lodged within the walls of this house, which was the place for the yearly meeting for the whole body of Friends in the province of New York, previous to 1690. On the left of the engraving, on the opposite side of the street from the house, are seen two ancient oaks, under which Fox preached when in this country in 1672. Although differing in some of his tenets from the majority of those professing the Christian name, George Fox had the martyr spirit within, and, had he been called to the trial, would doubtless have sealed his testimony with his blood. His sufferings in the cause of religious freedom entitle him to the gratitude of mankind. Men of his stamp are the true patriots and genuine nobility of the human race. "A nobler object," says an eloquent writer, "no human or angelic mind could ever propose to itself, than to promote the glory of the great Governor of the universe, in studying and laboring to diffuse purity and happiness among his unholy and miserable creatures."



CADWALLADER COLDEN was for many years a resident of Flushing. He was the son of the Rev. Alexander Colden, of Dunse, in Scotland, where he was born Feb. 17, 1688. He studied medicine at Edinburgh, and in 1708 came to Philadel-



*Fac-simile of Cadwallader Colden's signature.*

phia, and established himself as a physician. In 1718, he removed to New York, and was soon appointed surveyor-general, and afterward master in chancery. In 1720, he was advanced to a place in the king's council of the province, and was for a long time one of the most conspicuous members of that body. In 1761, he was appointed lieutenant-governor, and held the office till his death in 1776. He was a distinguished scholar as well as a civilian; was thoroughly versed in the knowledge of medicine, botany, and astronomy; and corresponded with many of the most eminent scholars both in America and Europe. Besides his publications relating to mathematics, botany, and medicine, he wrote a valuable history of the Five Indian Nations. While holding the office of lieutenant-governor, he resided most of the time at his farm in Flushing, called Spring Hill. He died Sept. 26, 1776, and was buried in a private cemetery on the Spring Hill farm. He had five sons and five daughters, a part of whom only survived him. Three of his sons, Alexander, Cadwallader, and David, were prominent men in the colony. *Cadwallader D. Colden*, the only son of David Colden, was born at Spring Hill in Flushing, April 4, 1769. He commenced his education in the town of Jamaica, and completed it in London. In 1785, he returned to the United States and commenced the study of law. He entered upon the practice of his profession at Poughkeepsie, in 1793, where he was soon made district attorney, and laid the foundation of his future fame. In a few years he stood, as a commercial lawyer, at the head of his profession, and in the other branches, among the first. In 1818 he was elected to the New York assembly, and the same year appointed mayor of New York. In 1822 he was chosen a representative in Congress. In 1824 he was elected to the state senate, and held the office three years in succession. The most untiring industry and patient research were peculiar traits in his professional character, and marked his proceedings in every thing he undertook. He was among the earliest and most efficient promoters, in connection with De Witt Clinton, of the system of internal improvements. At the completion of the Erie canal, he wrote and published the memoir upon the subject. He wrote also the life of Robert Fulton. He died universally esteemed, at Jersey City, Feb. 7, 1834.



*Northern view of Hempstead, Long Island.*

The annexed engraving shows the appearance of Hempstead village as it is entered from the north by the branch railroad, two miles in length, which connects the village with the Long Island railroad. It is pleasantly situated on the southern margin of the great "*Hempstead plains*," 21 miles from New York. The village consists of about 200 dwellings, 3 churches, and the Hempstead seminary.



## RENSSELAER COUNTY.

RENSSELAER COUNTY was taken from Albany in 1791. Greatest length 30, greatest breadth 22 miles; centrally distant from New York N. 156, and from Albany E. 10 miles. The eastern portion of the county is broken and hilly, and in some places rather mountainous and interspersed with fertile valleys. The central and western part is diversified with hills, and a gently undulating surface. It has extensive valleys and flats of alluvion, with a warm rich soil; and the uplands have an easy soil, well adapted to the various purposes of agriculture. There is an abundance of mill sites, and the numerous streams irrigate every portion of the country. Though short, they possess, from their great fall, much hydraulic power. The principal on the north are the *Hoosick*, and its tributaries the *Little Hoosick* and *Tomhenick*; on the south *Kinderhook*, and its branches *Tackawasick* and *Valitie* creeks; the *Poesten* and *Wynant* kills, and *Moordenaar's* creek. This county had partial settlements at a very early period of our history, and has long sustained a very considerable population. The whole of the county, except the towns of Schagticoke, Pittstown, Hoosick, and north part of Lansingburg and part of Troy, is comprised within the Rensselaerwyck patent, leased under the ordinary rent, in farms, at ten bushels of wheat the hundred acres. The county contains 13 towns and the city of Troy:

Berlin,	Hoosick,	Pittstown,	Stephentown,
Brunswick,	Lansingburg,	Sand Lake,	Troy.
Grafton,	Nassau,	Schagticoke,	
Greenbush,	Petersburg,	Schodack,	

TROY CITY, seat of justice for the county, lies on the east side of the Hudson, 6 miles north of Albany, at the junction of the Hudson and Mohawk valleys. There is some reason to believe that its present site was visited by Hudson, the first navigator of Hudson river, in 1609. In the record of his voyage, it is stated he "went sounding his way above the highlands, till at last the Crescent (the ship in which he made his voyage) had sailed beyond the city of Hudson, and a boat had advanced a little beyond Albany." Probably this boat ascended to the rifts which lay at the northerly part of the city, where the ordinary tides spent their force, and the navigation was interrupted.

For more than a century after Hudson's voyage, the territory now comprising the site of Troy, (although within the limits of the grant made to the patroon,) probably remained part of the hunting ground of the Mohawk Indians. In 1720, a grant of 490 acres, extending along the Hudson between the Poestenkil and Meadow creek, comprehending the original allotments on which the city was erected, was made in fee by the proprietor of the manor of Rensselaerwyck to Derick Van Derheyden, at the small rent of three bushels and three pecks of wheat and four fat fowls annually. From the date of the grant, and possibly from a period a little earlier, this plain and the

first range of hills adjoining, was possessed by the grantee and his descendants, and small portions of it cultivated as a farm.\*

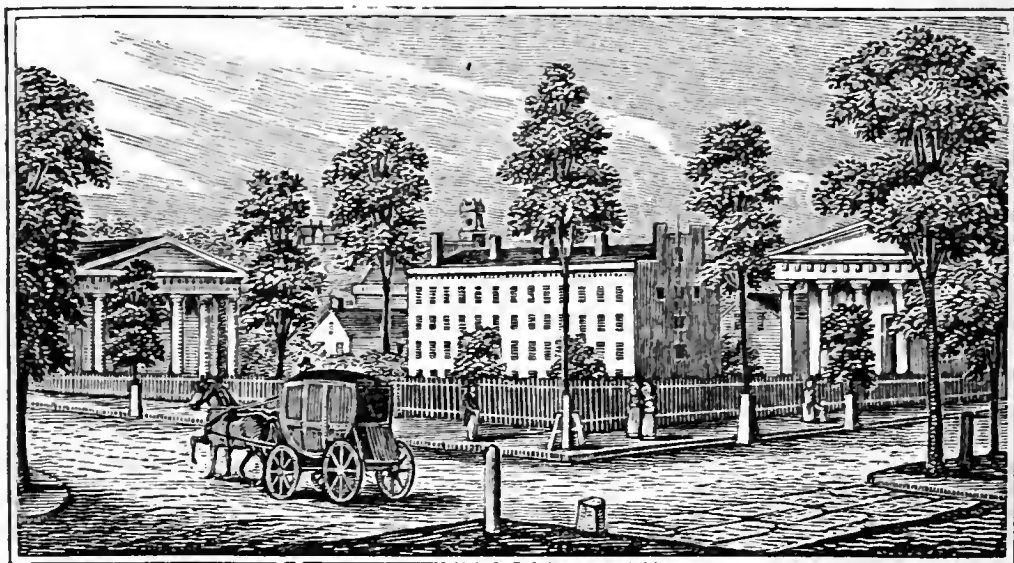
After the revolution, emigrants from New England, seeing the advantageous situation of Van Derheyden, as it was then called, induced the proprietors to lay it out into town lots. At this period Lansingburg, then called the "New City," was a village of considerable size and commercial importance; the city of Albany lay a few miles to the south, and had for many generations been the centre of trade for the entire country around. These circumstances at the first appeared unpropitious to the growth of this place. The establishment of the Federal government in 1789, and the settlement of the "new state" of Vermont, gave an impulse to the spirit of enterprise. The village of Van Derheyden being at the head of the natural navigation of the Hudson, after some struggle began to outstrip the "New City," which had been unwisely located above the rifts. The earliest surveys of the three allotments into which the site was originally divided, were made between the years 1786 and 1790; one or two slight buildings in 1786, and a small number the two years following. It is stated that by the spring of 1789, five small stores and about a dozen dwelling-houses had been erected. The appellation of Van Derheyden's Ferry was now changed into the more classic name of Troy.

In 1791, the county of Rensselaer was detached from Albany, and Troy was selected as the county seat. In 1793 the first courthouse was erected, and the jail the following year. The influential men among the first settlers were the friends of order, and supporters of the institutions of religion. When they were too few to support a clergyman, they were accustomed to assemble in a store at the sound of a conch-horn, and afterward in a school-house. Here they usually listened to a sermon read by Dr. Samuel Gall, or the late Col. Pawling, a revolutionary officer. In 1791, the inhabitants, too few to consult their denominational preferences, by an united effort erected a frame for a house of public worship, which was covered the following year, and although unfinished, was used as a place for public worship. This building became the first edifice of the Presbyterian congregation. The Rev. Dr. Jonas Coe was their first minister. His services at this period were divided between Troy and Lansingburg, his residence being in the latter place. An Episcopal church, an edifice of small dimension of brick, was erected in 1804, which was enlarged some years afterward, and is now known as St. John's church. In 1805, the Baptist congregation erected a house of worship in Third-street, which was afterward enlarged. The

---

\* Mr. Elijah Adams, now (1840) 77 years of age, who has resided here about 60 years, states that when he first knew the Van Derheyden lands, there were patches or strips within the present site of the city, known as the *corn grounds* of the native Indians. Sometime after he had taken up his residence here, a full grown bear swam across the Hudson, landed near the upper ferry, and on being pursued ran across the low land among the small oaks, and at length ascended a pine tree near the present location of the Rensselaer Institute, and was there brought to the ground by a shot from his rifle.

Methodist Episcopal congregation erected their first house of worship in State-street in 1809.



*Northwestern view of the Troy Female Seminary.*

The Troy Female Seminary, located in this place, holds a high rank among the institutions of learning in our country. John H. and Sarah L. Willard are the principals, and Nancy Hinsdale the vice-principal: there are besides 21 teachers and officers. The following account and historical sketch has been kindly furnished by an individual well acquainted with it.

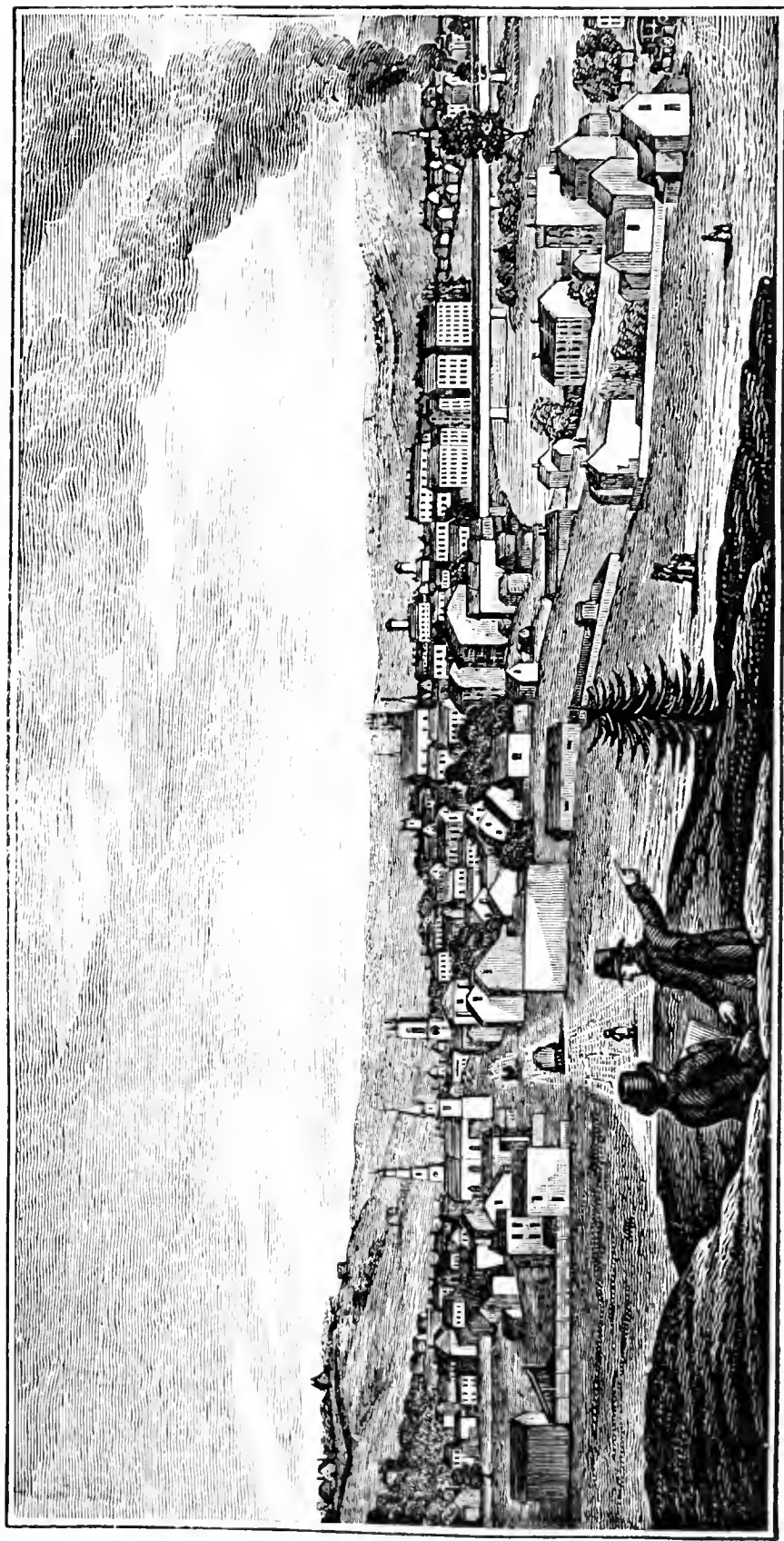
The school of which the Troy Seminary is a continuation, was begun in Middlebury, Vermont, in 1814, by Mrs. Emma Willard. It there obtained considerable celebrity, and the Principal was solicited to remove it to Waterford, in this state. She consented on the condition that the most influential gentlemen of that place should unite in carrying before the legislature a petition for incorporating and endowing a public institution for females. Their approbation of this measure was made to depend on that of De Witt Clinton, then governor of the state. On being presented with the plan, he expressed his high approval, and introduced the subject into his message.

In the winter of 1818-19, the petition was, under his auspices, presented to the legislature, and for the first time the rights of woman in regard to education, were plead in a legislative hall. Among its supporters were Mr. Van Buren, and Mr. John C. Spencer. The justice of the claim was acknowledged, an institution on the proposed plan incorporated, and a bill for endowment brought in, but the adjournment of the legislature prevented its passage.

In the spring of 1819, the proposed school went into operation in Waterford, in the large building now occupied as a hotel, that having been hired for two years. The next winter session of the legislature defeated the hopes which had been excited of an endowment, but in the mean time private patronage was abundant.

In 1821, the school being large, and no place being provided in Waterford for its accommodation, it was removed to Troy, the corporation of that city having voted \$4,000 for a building. Since that period, the rents of the building have been made to meet the interest and almost all the principal of the moneys expended in its several enlargements and in the additions to its grounds. Since 1837 this institution has received from the state a share of the literature fund, by which the library, apparatus, &c., previously furnished by the Principal, have been made more complete. This school has educated at least five thousand pupils; of whom about one tenth have been teachers, and it has furnished Principals for many of the most distinguished female schools in every part of the Union. The present Principal of this seminary, Mrs. Sarah L. Willard, spent nineteen years in the institution as pupil, teacher, and vice-principal, before assuming its government. But the larger number of the young ladies here educated have married, and are now, many of them, standing in the





NORTHERN VIEW OF TROY, N. Y., FROM MOUNT OLYMPUS.

Mt. Olympus, from which the view was taken, is an elevation 120 feet in height, a short distance north of the city. The bridge across the Hudson, 1600 feet in length, with part of the flourishing village of West Troy, are seen on the right.

first circles and among the first women of our country in regard to piety and moral worth, domestic usefulness, and intellectual and social accomplishments. Several of the pupils have been distinguished as authors. About twenty teachers are constantly employed. The number of pupils being about two hundred, gives an average of one teacher to ten pupils. The objects of education as stated in the original plan are considered to be, first, religious and moral; second, literary; third, domestic; and fourth, ornamental. But to obtain these ends, the physical and mental powers must be developed and strengthened in due order and proportion. Great care has been bestowed on health, and but one death of a pupil, and that a sudden one from organic affection of the heart, has occurred.

The Rensselaer Institute is an excellent institution under the charge of Professor Eaton. Many young men are here fitted for the profession of civil engineering. The system of teaching is thorough and *practical*.

The city of Troy is regularly laid out, on a plan similar to that of Philadelphia. The principal street is River-street, which extends along the Hudson the whole length of the city, and is ornamented with many splendid and spacious stores. It is the theatre of a very extensive business. The remaining portion of the place generally exhibits the quiet aspect of the country. Many of the buildings, both public and private, are spacious and elegant. The courthouse, built of Sing Sing marble, is a splendid edifice, after the Grecian model. St. Paul's church is a noble Gothic edifice, erected at an expense of about 50,000 dollars. There are in Troy sixteen places of public worship—viz, 4 Presbyterian, 3 Episcopal, 2 Methodist, 1 Scotch Presbyterian, 2 Baptist, 1 Catholic, 2 African, and 1 Friends meeting-houses. On the Wynant and Poestens kills, which here empty into the Hudson, are several extensive manufacturing establishments. The city is abundantly supplied with excellent water from the neighboring hills. Hydrants are placed at the corners of the streets with hose attached, which in case of fire, as the natural head of the water is 75 feet above the city level, supersedes the use of fire-engines. Troy is indebted in a great measure for its prosperity to its advantageous situation, and the enterprise and industry of her inhabitants. She has extensively availed herself of the facilities afforded by the river and the Erie and Champlain canals. The tides of the Hudson frequently ascend to a dam thrown across the river about a mile and a half above the centre of the city. By means of a lock, sloop navigation is thus afforded to the village of Waterford. Within the last few years Troy has increased rapidly in wealth and population. In 1820 her population was 5,268; in 1830, 11,566; in 1850, 28,785. The Rensselaer and Saratoga railroad, 24 miles to Ballston Spa, crosses the Hudson at this place by a bridge 1,600 feet in length.

*Rensselaerwyck*, or the *manor of Rensselaer*, includes a very extensive tract on both sides of the Hudson, in nearly the centre of which is the city of Albany. It is 24 miles wide on the river, and about 42 miles long, east and west. It includes in its area all of Rensselaer county, excepting the towns of Schaghticoke, Hoosick, and Pittstown, and the greater part of Albany county. The title to this patent is derived from several successive grants by the government of Holland, dating as far back as 1641, when the first grant was made to Killian Van Rensselaer, who had purchased the native right to the soil, under conditions stipulated by the government of Holland. "When this country changed masters, passing from the Dutch to the English, again for a short time to the Dutch, and finally again to the English, some controversies arose about indemnities, but the private right of the original



proprietor of the colony of Rensselaerwyck was never questioned. And on the 4th of March, 1685, the whole was confirmed by letters patent, under the great seal of the province of New York, by Thomas Dongan, lieutenant-governor of the same. The original design of the Dutch government extended only to the founding of colonies in this country by citizens of Holland, who should amicably acquire the Indian title to the lands; and the founder of a colony was therefore styled its patroon by the bill of privileges and the deed of conveyance, the latter of which was only granted when the native right had been acquired by purchase." A great portion of the land is permanently leased, and rent annually paid in the products of the soil to the patroon at Albany.



*Northwestern view of Lansingburg.*

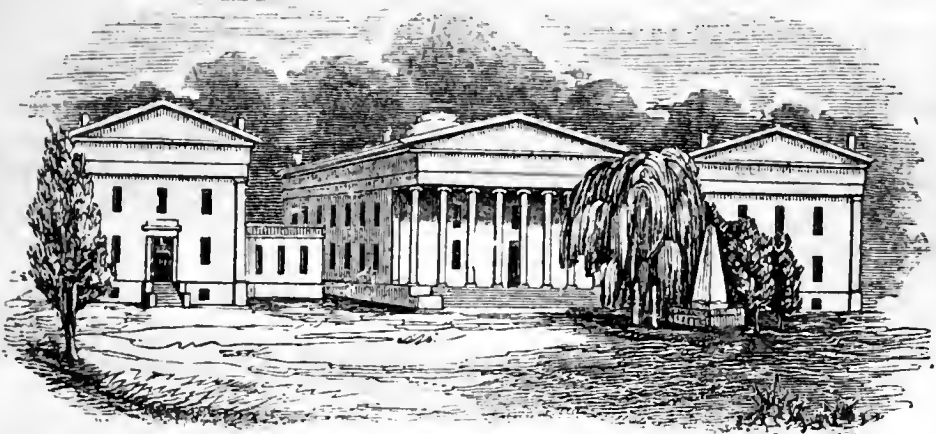
Lansingburg was incorporated in 1801. It is beautifully situated on the Hudson, 3 miles N. of Troy, 9 N. from Albany, and 1 S. from Waterford. Formerly it was called the "New City," and the rapidity of its growth at that time excited wonder. The village is regularly laid out with capacious streets in squares of 400 by 260 feet, and is a place of considerable manufacturing and commercial business. There are here 2 Presbyterian, 2 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Universalist church, an academy in high repute, 2 printing offices, a bank, many mercantile stores, &c., and about 400 houses. Three of the sprouts of the Mohawk enter the Hudson near the village, and the Cahoes Falls are often distinctly heard in the stillness of the night. The annexed engraving is from a view taken near the bridge a short distance above the village, connecting it with Waterford. In the extreme distance on the right, the bridge over the Hudson, at Troy, is visible. Lansingburg was organized as a village in 1771, and "is one of the oldest, if not the *oldest*, chartered village in the state."

The village of Greenbush, opposite Albany, contains upwards of 100 dwellings. During the last war with Great Britain, the United States cantonment was erected here about 2 miles eastward of Albany. The buildings are now in a ruinous condition. Scaghticoke Point is a large manufacturing village containing upwards of 150 dwellings, 13 miles NE. of Troy. Hoosick Falls, 24 miles NE. of Troy, is a manufacturing village containing about 80 dwellings.

## RICHMOND COUNTY.

RICHMOND, an original county, was organized November 1, 1683, and comprises Staten Island, Shooter's Island, and the islands of meadow on the west side of Staten Island. It is about 14 miles long, and its greatest breadth is 8; mean breadth 5 miles. It is divided into 4 towns, all of which were organized in 1788. Pop. 10,985.

Castleton, Northfield, Southfield, Westfield.



*Sailor's Snug Harbor.*

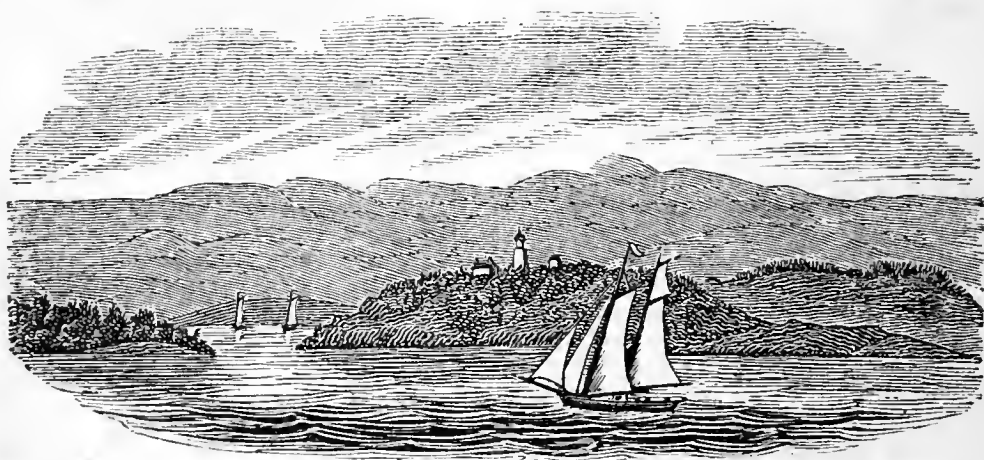
The "Sailor's Snug Harbor" is a charitable institution for aged or infirm seamen, pleasantly located about a mile W. of New Brighton. The buildings are in the Grecian style, with marble fronts; the main building, 65 by 100 feet, has marble pillars in front, and is connected by corridors with wings of 53 by 100 feet. Cost of construction \$115,000. The institution was founded in 1801, by Robert Richard Randall, of New York, who bequeathed 22 acres for this purpose in the 15th ward, which at that time was of comparatively little value, but now has increased to an immense estate. Connected with the building is a farm of 160 acres. In the yard fronting the edifice is an elegant monument to the memory of the founder. No worthy applicant has ever yet been rejected. There are here at present 110 of the sons of Neptune, many of whom having dropped their last anchor, have found a snug port for life.

Richmond, the county seat, 13 miles from New York, is a neat but antiquated village, partly located in this town and in Northfield and Westfield. It contains 2 churches, 2 hotels, a courthouse and jail, and about 45 dwellings. At the Narrows are the forts Tompkins, Richmond, and Hudson, and the Signal Hill.

## ROCKLAND COUNTY.

ROCKLAND COUNTY was taken from Orange in 1798; greatest length 23, greatest breadth 18 miles. It is situated in the extreme southern angle of the state, upon the west side of the Hudson. Its surface is generally much broken, and in the W. and NW. mountainous. The valleys are rich, extensive, and fertile. Dobbs Ferry, Stony Point, Fort Clinton, and the Pass, were noted in the annals of the revolution. "Orangetown, now in Rockland, was the capital of the county until 1737, when a courthouse and jail were built at Goshen, in Orange, and the courts were holden at the two places alternately. About 1774, the courthouse and jail at Orangetown having been destroyed by fire, and part of the village having been transferred to New Jersey, public buildings were erected at the 'New City,' then in the precinct of Haverstraw." The New York and Erie railroad commences at Piermont, and running through Orangetown, Clarkstown, and Ramapo, enters Orange county in the town of Monroe. This county is divided into 4 towns, viz.:

Clarkson, Haverstraw, Orangetown, Ramapo.



*Northern view of Stony Point, on the Hudson.*

The above is a northern view of Stony Point, as seen when passing down the Hudson. This place is a little rough promontory on the west bank of the Hudson, nearly a mile below the entrance of the Highlands, having a lighthouse on its summit. It was a fortified post during the revolutionary war, and is distinguished by the celebrated assault made upon it on the 16th July, 1779, by Gen. Wayne. Verplanck's Point, on the opposite side of the river, is also a place distinguished in the history of the revolution. The following is an account of the storming of Stony Point, as communicated in a letter from Gen. Wayne to Washington, dated Stony Point, July 17th, 1779.

"Sir,—I have the honor to give you a full and particular relation of the reduction of this Point, by the light infantry under my command.

"On the 15th instant at twelve o'clock we took up our line of march from Sandy Beach,

distant fourteen miles from this place; the roads being exceedingly bad and narrow, and having to pass over high mountains, through deep morasses, and difficult defiles, we were obliged to move in single files the greatest part of the way. At eight o'clock in the evening the van arrived at Mr. Springsteels, within one mile and a half of the enemy, and formed into columns as fast as they came up, agreeably to the order of battle annexed; namely, Colonels Febiger's and Meigs' regiments, with Major Hull's detachment, formed the right column; Colonel Butler's regiment and Major Murfey's two companies the left. The troops remained in this position until several of the principal officers with myself had returned from reconnoitring the works. At half after eleven o'clock, being the hour fixed on, the whole moved forward. The van of the right consisted of one hundred and fifty volunteers, properly officered, who advanced with unloaded muskets and fixed bayonets, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Fleury; these were preceded by twenty picked men, and a vigilant and brave officer to remove the *abatis* and other obstructions. The van of the left consisted of one hundred volunteers, under the command of Major Stewart, with unloaded muskets and fixed bayonets, also preceded by a brave and determined officer with twenty men, for the same purpose as the other.

"At twelve o'clock the assault was to begin on the right and left flanks of the enemy's works, whilst Major Murfey amused them in front; but a deep morass covering their whole front, and at this time overflowed by the tide, together with other obstructions, rendered the approaches more difficult than was at first apprehended, so that it was about twenty minutes after twelve before the assault began; previously to which I placed myself at the head of Febiger's regiment, or the right column, and gave the troops the most pointed orders not to fire on any account, but place their whole dependence on the bayonet, which order was literally and faithfully obeyed. Neither the deep morass, the formidable and double rows of *abatis*, nor the strong works in front and flank, could damp the ardor of the troops, who, in the face of a most tremendous and incessant fire of musketry, and from cannon loaded with grape-shot, forced their way at the point of the bayonet through every obstacle, both columns meeting in the centre of the enemy's works nearly at the same instant. Too much praise cannot be given to Lieutenant-colonel Fleury (who struck the enemy's standard with his own hand,) and to Major Stewart, who commanded the advanced parties, for their brave and prudent conduct.

"Colonels Butler, Meigs, and Febiger conducted themselves with that coolness, bravery, and perseverance, that will ever insure success. Lieutenant-colonel Hay was wounded in the thigh, bravely fighting at the head of his battalion. I should take up too much of your excellency's time, were I to particularize every individual who deserves it for his bravery on this occasion. I cannot, however, omit Major Lee, to whom I am indebted for frequent and very useful intelligence, which contributed much to the success of the enterprise; and it is with the greatest pleasure I acknowledge to you, that I was supported in the attack by all the officers and soldiers under my command, to the utmost of my wishes. The officers and privates of the artillery exerted themselves in turning the cannon against Verplanck's Point, and forced the enemy to cut the cables of their shipping, and run down the river.

"I should be wanting in gratitude were I to omit mentioning Captain Fishbourn and Mr. Archer, my two aids-de-camp, who on every occasion showed the greatest intrepidity, and supported me into the works after I received my wound in passing the last *abatis*.

"Enclosed are the returns of the killed and wounded of the light infantry, as also of the enemy, together with the number of prisoners taken, likewise of the ordnance and stores found in the garrison.

"I forgot to inform your excellency, that previously to my marching, I had drawn General Muhlenberg into my rear, who, with three hundred men of his brigade, took post on the opposite side of the marsh, so as to be in readiness either to support me, or to cover a retreat in case of accident; and I have no doubt of his faithfully and effectually executing either, had there been any occasion for him.

"The humanity of our brave soldiery, who scorned to take the lives of a vanquished foe calling for mercy, reflects the highest honor on them, and accounts for the few of the enemy killed on the occasion.

"I am not satisfied with the manner in which I have mentioned the conduct of Lieutenants Gibbons and Knox, the two gentlemen who led the advanced parties of twenty men each. Their distinguished bravery deserves the highest commendation. The former belongs to the sixth Pennsylvania regiment, and lost seventeen men killed and wounded in the attack; the latter belongs to the ninth Pennsylvania regiment, and was more fortunate in saving his men, though not less exposed. I have the honor to be, &c.

"ANTHONY WAYNE."

"The number of prisoners taken in the fort was *five hundred and forty-three*. By Ge.

General Wayne's return the number of killed was sixty-three. In Colonel Johnson's official account of the transaction, his loss in killed is stated to have been only twenty. It is not easy to reconcile this discrepancy. The assailing party had fifteen killed and eighty-three wounded.

"Congress passed resolves highly complimentary to the officers and privates engaged in this enterprise, and confirming the promise of reward which had been previously made by General Wayne; and also directing the value of all the military stores taken at Stony Point to be ascertained and divided among the troops who were engaged in storming the fort.

"The rewards were as follows: to the first man who entered the enemy's works, five hundred dollars; to the second, four hundred dollars; to the third, three hundred; to the fourth, two hundred; to the fifth, one hundred; being fifteen hundred dollars in the whole. The ordnance and other stores were estimated at one hundred and fifty-eight thousand six hundred and forty dollars; which amount was divided among the troops in proportion to the pay of the officers and men.

"Three different medals, emblematical of the action, were struck by order of congress, bearing the names respectively of Wayne, Fleury, and Stewart."

The village of Piermont, 24 miles N. of New York, contains about 150 dwellings and 2 churches. The New York and Erie railroad commences here by a pier in the river nearly a mile in length. *Dobbs' Ferry*, a noted place in the revolution, is about a mile below this place. *Tappan*, a little village of about 20 houses, is 3 miles W. of Piermont, and is distinguished as the place where Major Andre was executed during the revolution. In 1831, his remains were disinterred by the British consul, and conveyed to London.



*North view of the place where Andre was executed.*

The place where Andre was executed is at the summit of a hill, about a quarter of a mile west of Tappan village, and overlooking to the east a romantic and fertile valley. A small heap of stones, thrown hastily together, with an upright stake and a few names carved rudely upon it, is the only monument to mark the spot of his execution and his grave. While in Tappan village, Andre was confined in an ancient stone mansion, at present occupied as a tavern by Mr. Thomas Wandle. His trial took place in the old Dutch church, which was torn down in 1836. A new one has since been erected on the same site. Washington's head-quarters were in the antiquated stone dwelling now occupied by Mr. Arthur Johnson.



The following account of the execution of Andre, which took place Oct. 2, 1780, is given by an eye-witness.

"I was at that time an artificer in Col. Jeduthan Baldwin's regiment, a part of which was stationed within a short distance of the spot where Andre suffered. One of our men, (I believe his name was Armstrong,) being one of the oldest and best workmen at his trade in the regiment, was selected to make his coffin, which he performed and painted black, agreeable to the custom in those times.

"At this time Andre was confined in what was called a Dutch church, a small stone building, with only one door, and closely guarded by six sentinels. When the hour appointed for his execution arrived, which I believe was 2 o'clock, P. M., a guard of three hundred men were paraded at the place of his confinement. A kind of procession was formed by placing the guard in single file on each side of the road. In front were a large number of American officers of high rank, on horseback; these were followed by the wagon containing Andre's coffin—then a large number of officers on foot, with Andre in their midst. The procession moved slowly up a moderately rising hill, I should think about a fourth of a mile to the west. On the top was a field without any enclosure; in this was a very high gallows, made by setting up two poles or crotches, laying a pole on the top. The wagon that contained the coffin was drawn directly under the gallows. In a short time Andre stepped into the hind end of the wagon—then on his coffin—took off his hat and laid it down—then placed his hands upon his hips, and walked very uprightly back and forth, as far as the length of his coffin would permit, at the same time casting his eyes upon the pole over his head and the whole scenery by which he was surrounded. He was dressed in what I should call a complete British uniform; his coat was of the brightest scarlet, faced or trimmed with the most beautiful green; his under clothes, or vest and breeches, were bright buff, very similar to those worn by military officers in Connecticut at the present day; he had a long and beautiful head of hair, which, agreeable to the fashion, was wound with a black riband, and hung down his back. All eyes were upon him, and it is not believed that any officer in the British army, placed in his situation, would have appeared better than this unfortunate man.

"Not many minutes after he took his stand upon the coffin, the executioner stepped into the wagon with a halter in his hand, on one end of which was what the soldiers in those days called a hangman's knot, which he attempted to put over the head and around the neck of Andre, but by a sudden movement of his hand this was prevented. Andre took off the handkerchief from his neck, unpinned his shirt collar, and deliberately took the end of the halter, put it over his head, and placed the knot directly under his right ear, and drew it very snugly to his neck; he then took from his coat pocket a handkerchief and tied it over his eyes. This done, the officer that commanded (his name I have forgotten) spoke in rather a loud voice, and said that his arms must be tied. Andre at once pulled down the handkerchief he had just tied over his eyes, and drew from his pocket a second one, and gave to the executioner, and then replaced his handkerchief. His arms were tied just above the elbows, and behind the back: the rope was then made fast to the pole overhead. The wagon was very suddenly drawn from under the gallows, which, together with the length of rope, gave him a most tremendous swing back and forth, but in a few moments he hung entirely still. During the whole transaction he appeared as little daunted as Mr. John Rogers, when he was about to be burnt at the stake; but his countenance was rather pale. He remained hanging, I should think, from 20 to 30 minutes, and during that time the chambers of death were never stiller than the multitude by which he was surrounded. Orders were given to cut the rope, and take him down without letting him fall; this was done, and his body carefully laid on the ground.—Shortly after, the guard was withdrawn and spectators were permitted to come forward to view the corpse, but the crowd was so great that it was some time before I could get an opportunity. When I was able to do this, his coat, vest, and breeches were taken off, and his body laid in the coffin, covered by some under clothes. The top of the coffin was not put on. I viewed the corpse more carefully than I had ever done that of any human being before. His head was very much on one side, in consequence of the manner in which the halter drew upon his neck. His face appeared to be greatly swollen and very black, much resembling a high degree of mortification; it was indeed a shocking sight to behold. There was at this time standing at the foot of the coffin, two young men of uncommon short stature—I should think not more than four feet high. Their dress was the most gaudy that I ever beheld. One of them had the clothes just taken from Andre hanging on his arm. I took particular pains to learn who they were, and was informed that they were his servants, sent up from New York to take care of his clothes, but what other business I did not learn.

"I now turned to take a view of the executioner, who was still standing by one of the



posts of the gallows. I walked nigh enough to him to have laid my hand upon his shoulder, and looked him directly in his face. He appeared to be about twenty-five years of age, his beard of two or three weeks' growth, and his whole face covered with what appeared to me to be blacking taken from the outside of a greasy pot. A more frightful looking being I never beheld—his whole countenance bespoke him to be a fit instrument for the business he had been doing. Wishing to see the closing of the whole business, I remained upon the spot until scarce twenty persons were left, but the coffin was still beside the grave, which had previously been dug. I now returned to my tent, with my mind deeply imbued with the shocking scene I had been called to witness."

## ST. LAWRENCE COUNTY.

ST. LAWRENCE COUNTY was taken from Oneida in 1802; distant from New York 350, from Albany NW. 206 miles. Greatest length on the St. Lawrence river, which bounds it on the N., 66 miles; greatest breadth 64. This county is larger by 1,000 square miles than any other in the state. That portion of it bordering upon the St. Lawrence, and extending 30 or 40 miles into the country, is agreeably diversified, waving in gentle swells and broad valleys, with extensive tracts of champaign. The soil is warm, rich, and productive, and equal to any of the uplands of the state. The southeastern part is broken and mountainous. These mountains abound with fine iron ore. The county is comparatively unsettled, but is now filling up rapidly. Since 1820, the population has more than trebled. This county extends 75 miles along the St. Lawrence. The many large streams, with their branches, furnish some internal navigation, with superabundance of hydraulic power. The St. Lawrence has a good sloop navigation from Lake Ontario to Ogdensburg. From Ogdensburg to Montreal, the navigation is dangerous on account of the rapids. This river is studded with numberless islands, rendering the scenery highly picturesque and beautiful. Wheat is raised upon the new lands, but there is danger of its being winter-killed in the long and almost unmitigated frosts. Rye, grass, and all the summer crops flourish luxuriantly; and it is obvious that the great source of wealth here will be found in grass farming and the culture of sheep. The county is divided into 25 towns:

Brasher,	Hammond,	Massena,	Potsdam,
Canton,	Hermon,	Morristown,	Rossie,
De Kalb,	Hopkinton,	Norfolk,	Russell,
De Peyster,	Lawrence,	Oswegatchie,	Stockholm.
Edwards,	Lisbon,	Parishville,	
Fowler,	Louisville,	Pierrepont,	
Gouverneur,	Madrid,	Pitcairn,	

Ogdensburg, the largest place in the county, has a population of 2,555. It is 204 miles N. from Albany, 130 from Montreal, 120 W. from Plattsburgh, 63 NE. from Sacketts Harbor, and 18 from Canton. This was formerly the county seat, but it has been re-



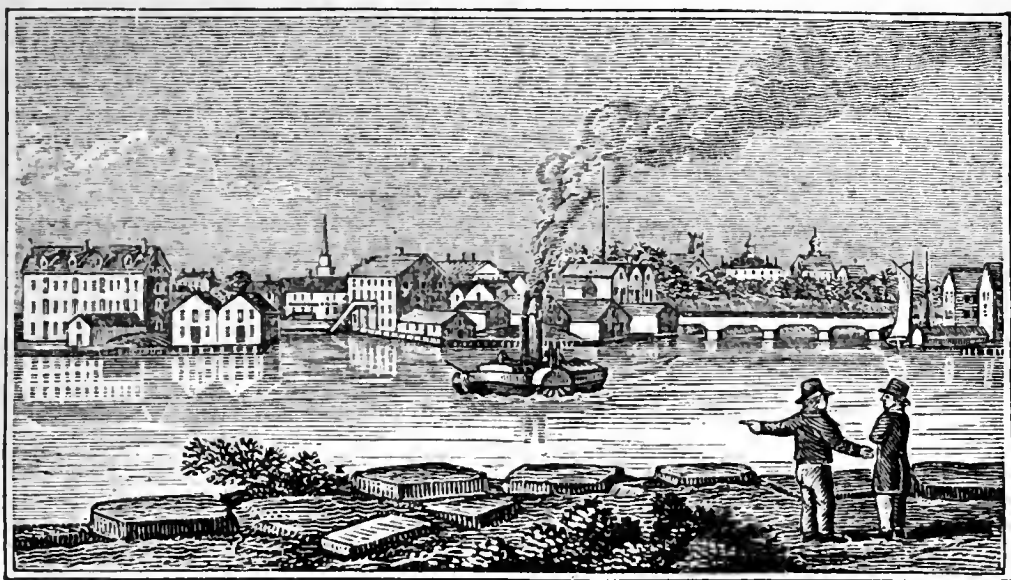
MAJOR ANDRE,  
With a fac-simile of his hand writing.



GEN. MONTGOMERY,  
Killed in an assault on Quebec, Dec. 31st, 1775.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R L



*View of Ogdensburg.*

moved to Canton. The above view was taken on the bank of the Oswegatchie river, near the ruins of the old barracks. The steeple seen on the left is that of the Presbyterian church; the one on the extreme right the old courthouse; the academy is next to it; and the square steeple is that of the Episcopal denomination. The first religious society organized was the Presbyterian; they held their meetings, as far back as 1811, in the old courthouse. In 1819, they erected their first church, a few rods southwest of where the present stone church now stands. There are here 1 Baptist, 1 Methodist, 1 Episcopal, 1 Roman Catholic, and 1 Presbyterian church, besides a society of Unitarians.

The proximity of the town to the Canada line made it an important place during the late war, and the scene of several minor military operations. The following is extracted from Thompson's History of the Late War.

In retaliation for a daring exploit performed by Capt. Forsyth of the rifle regiment, in the destruction of an immense quantity of stores, &c., collected at the small village of Gananoque, in the town of Leeds, in Canada, "the enemy determined on attacking and destroying the town of Ogdensburg. Opposite to this is situated the Canadian village of Prescott, before which the British had a strong line of breastworks. On the 2d of October, 1812, they opened a heavy cannonading on the town from their batteries, and continued to bombard it with little intermission until the night of the 3d: one or two buildings only were injured. On Sunday, the 4th, having prepared forty boats, with from ten to fifteen armed men in each, they advanced with six pieces of artillery, to storm the town. General Brown commanded at Ogdensburg in person, and when the enemy had advanced within a short distance, he ordered his troops to open a warm fire upon them. The British, nevertheless, steadily approached the shore, and kept up their fire for two hours; during which, they sustained the galling fire of the Americans, until one of their boats was taken, and two others so shattered, that their crews were obliged to abandon them; they then relinquished the assault and fled to Prescott. There has been no engagement, perhaps, which exhibited more gallantry on both sides. In this attack, Gen. Brown had under his command about 400 men, the British 1000."

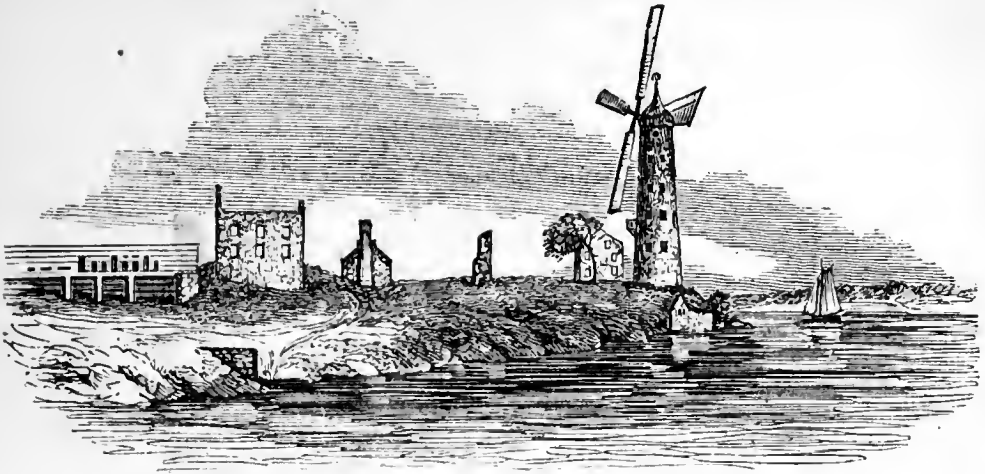
The annexed account of the taking of this place on the 21st of February, 1813 is extracted from the same source as the above.

"The movements of the enemy at Prescott were indicative of an intention to attack Ogdensburg. Colonel Benedict was therefore induced to call out his regiment of militia, and arrangements were immediately made for the defence of the place. On the 21st of February, the enemy appeared before it, with a force of twelve hundred men, and succeeded in driving out Captain Forsyth and his troops. The British attacked in two columns, of six hundred men each, at 8 o'clock in the morning, and were commanded by Capt. M'Donnell of the Glengary light infantry, and Colonel Fraser of the Canadian militia. The American riflemen and militia received them with firmness, and contended for the ground upwards of an hour; when the superiority of numbers compelled them to abandon it, and to retreat to Black Lake, nearly nine miles from Ogdensburg, after losing twenty men in killed and wounded. The loss of the enemy, from the deliberate coolness with which the riflemen fired, was reputed to have been thrice that number. The British account, which claimed the capture of immense stores, none of which had ever been deposited there, admitted the loss of five distinguished officers. In consequence of this affair, a message was sent by the commandant of Fort George, to Colonel M'Feely, the commandant of Fort Niagara, informing him that a salute would be fired the next day in honor of the capture of the American village. Colonel M'Feely having received intelligence in the course of the same evening, of the capture of his majesty's frigate the Java, returned the message to the British commandant, by communicating to him his intention of firing a salute, at the same hour from Fort Niagara, in celebration of this brilliant event."

The following additional particulars respecting the taking of Ogdensburg were obtained by personal conversation with a resident at that time. The British landed in the northeast part of the village, near some barracks occupied by a detachment of militia under Captain Lytle, which he evacuated and then joined Col. Forsyth at the fort. The enemy marched up through Ford-street, and when the Americans had abandoned the fort, they crossed over on the ice opposite to the Eagle Hotel. Besides the public stores destroyed by them, they took away a large quantity of provisions, &c., private property, which they were much in need of, but for which they afterward paid full price. A barn is now standing on the SE. side of Ford-street, near the corner of Water-street, where holes made by grape shot fired from the fort are still to be seen. The Glengarian regiment, which was in the attack, was quite celebrated during the military operations on the frontier. This corps were from the county of Glengary, in Upper Canada. Their religion was Catholic, and they were the descendants of Scotch Highlanders.

The following is a view of Windmill Point and ruins in its vicinity. It is memorable as being the spot, where, during the recent struggle in Canada, a small body of men, under the unfortunate Van Schoultz, gallantly defended themselves against an overpowering force of British and Canadians. The following account of this affair, usually termed the "Battle of Prescott," is principally drawn from a work recently published by E. A. Theller, Esq., and entitled *Canada in 1837-8*.

Early in November, 1838, the patriots, (so called,) who had secretly rallied in clubs in and about Syracuse, Oswego, Sacketts Harbor, Watertown, Ogdensburg, French creek, and at other points on or near the American line, began to exhibit an intention of making a fresh demonstration at some point in Upper Canada. About the 10th, two schooners were noticed as being freighted from canal boats, which had come up the Oswego canal under suspicious circumstances, and to sail out of the harbor in a northern direction. On the 12th, the steamboat *United States*, which had been detained in port by a heavy gale, sailed for Sacketts Harbor. Here she took aboard about 250 patriots. The two schooners spoken of, were next discovered by the *United States*, lying in the river St. Lawrence; when Capt. Van Cleve complied with the request of a passenger of respectable appearance, to take them in tow; saying they were loaded with merchandise for Ogdensburg, which he



*View of Windmill Point, Prescott, U. C.\**

was desirous of getting into port the next morning. Accordingly the schooners were lashed one each side of the steamer. The boxes and barrels on their decks, with just men enough in sight to navigate them, exhibited no evidence of their being other than represented by the passenger. The captain was soon undeceived, by armed men climbing from the schooners on to his boat, to the number of some 200, and he determined to lay at Morristown, 10 miles above Ogdensburg, and give notice to the authorities. On arriving at that neighborhood, the patriots, after transferring about 100 of the boat's passengers, unfastened their vessels, and were found the next morning at anchor in the river, between Ogdensburg and Prescott, filled with armed men. Both towns were now the scene of excitement; for it was evident that Fort Wellington was the point of attack, and both shores were soon thronged with citizens. The *Experiment*, a British armed steamboat, was lying at the Prescott wharf, and by this time the *United States* had arrived at Ogdensburg. On her arrival, the people, with loud cheers, rushed on board and went to the relief of one of the schooners which by accident had got aground on the shoal in the river. Not succeeding in reaching her, they returned to the boat for a longer hawser. As she went out again, the *Experiment* came out and fired two shots, but without effect; and she passed down the river about a mile to Windmill Point, to the other schooner, which had succeeded in landing her forces, and was returning to take off the men from the grounded vessel. The *Experiment* followed her, and when the *United States* was covering her on her way up, kept up an irregular fire upon both, without effect. The *United States* having seen the schooner she was protecting anchored under the Ogdensburg shore, returned again to Windmill Point, where William Johnson with small boats landed 110 men. Meantime the American steam ferry-boat, *Paul Pry*, ran over to the stranded vessel, and hauled her off under a brisk fire from the *Experiment*, which the former returned with small-arms, killing 7 of the *Experiment*'s men, but losing none. The *United States* was now returning, and again encountered the fire of the *Experiment*, breaking glass lights and doing other damage. Those who had remained after the disembarkation, about 25 in number, stood upon the promenade deck and cheered the discharges as they came. During this, a shot passing through the wheel-house, killed Mr. Solomon Foster, a young man, the helmsman of the boat. As the *United States* now went into port, she was surrendered to her owners, and immediately seized by the *United States* authorities, which completed the forenoon's operations.

"Commodore 'Bill Johnson' who had come on to Ogdensburg on the return of the *United States*, addressed 'the patriots' present, urging and beseeching them to go with him, and join those who had crossed. He succeeded in crossing with some, in one of the schooners, at two or three different times; whilst most of the afternoon and evening was occupied at Windmill Point, by the patriots, fortifying their position, and preparing for the contest. They had taken possession of the windmill, and other large stone buildings, to the number of about 200, which were increased by accessions from the small boats crossing over in the evening. It was seen that at Fort Wellington the British were also engaged in making preparations; but towards night there was scarcely a living soul seen in the streets of Prescott. There was no fighting that night. During the evening the steamboat

---

\* The authors are indebted for the above view to Mr. Ellis, artist, of Ogdensburg.



Telegraph, with Col. Worth, of the United States army, had arrived, accompanied by two companies of United States troops, and by Mr. Garrow, a United States marshal, who immediately took into custody all the craft which had been employed by the patriots, including the United States, the two schooners, and the Paul Pry; and made effectual arrangements to cut off all further supplies of men, arms, or provisions from the patriot camp; after which, all remained quiet during the night, except the report of cannon at long intervals. Early on the morning of the 13th, the British armed steamers Cobourg and Traveller, had arrived at Prescott with troops; and at about 7 o'clock, they, together with the Experiment, opened a discharge of cannon, and commenced throwing bombs at the patriots at the windmill, who discharged field-pieces from their battery on shore in return. At about 8 o'clock, a line of fire blazed along the summit of the hill, in the rear of the windmill, for about 80 or 100 rods, and the crack of the rifles and muskets made one continuous roar. It appears that by the time the firing commenced in the morning, there were but 180 of those who had crossed left at Windmill Point; and that when they were attacked by land, in rear of their position, some 52 of these fled, leaving only 128 to face from 600 to 800 British regulars and volunteers. After a fight of about an hour, according to Theller's account, the British were driven back into their fort with a loss, it is supposed, of about 100 killed and many wounded. The patriots lost 5 men and 13 wounded. On the morning of the 14th little was done, and the British having sent a flag of truce for permission to bury the dead, the request was granted. Afterward, when the patriots sent a flag, the bearer was shot. On the 15th, the British received a reinforcement of 400 regulars, with cannon and gun-boats, by steamboats from Kingston, and volunteers numbering in all about 2,000; who surrounded the mill by their gun-boats and steamers on the river, and by stationing cannon and troops on land; and keeping up a continual cannonading until Friday evening, when the patriots surrendered. At 5 o'clock the same afternoon, a white flag was displayed from the mill, but no attention being paid to it, it was finally fastened on the outside; then 3 or 4 flags were sent out, and the bearers shot down as soon as seen. Immediately after the surrender, the British burnt four dwellings and two barns in the vicinity of the windmill. According to the account of Theller, 36 patriots were killed, 2 escaped, and 90 were made prisoners; and of the British about 150 men were killed and 20 officers, among whom was Capt. Drummond. The patriots were commanded by Van Schoultz, a Polander, who had fought for the freedom of his native land, and witnessed her expiring agonies at ill-fated Warsaw. When driven to desperation, he opposed the offering to the enemy the flag of truce, and besought his men to rush upon the enemy and die in the contest; but their ammunition and provisions were exhausted, and a five days' fatigue in active night and day defence had worn them out and made them indifferent to their fate. At the trials, Van Schoultz pleaded guilty and was sentenced to death, and was executed Dec. 9th, 1838, aged 31. Col. Dorephus Abbey, of Watertown, Jefferson county; Col. Martin Woodruff, of Salina, Onondaga county, and Daniel George, and others, suffered the same fate with Van Schoultz. A number of others were finally released, while the others were sentenced to transportation, and, with those in a like situation who had been respited after their trials, and with Messrs. John G. Parker, Watson, and others, to the number of 23, were sent to England, and from thence, in company with 11 convicted felons, were transported to Van Diemen's Land."

The village of Canton, 18 miles from Ogdensburg, on the Grasse river, was made the county seat in 1828, previous to which time the courts were holden at Ogdensburg. The village contains the county buildings, an academy, 5 churches, and about 150 dwellings. This village was originally called "Foot's Falls," from Mr. Stillman Foot, who came here in the winter of 1799, and bought a mile square, comprising in its limits the site of the village.

The village of Potsdam, about 10 miles NE. from Canton, is pleasantly situated at the falls of the Racket river, and contains several churches, a flourishing academy, numbering about 150 pupils, and about 130 dwellings.

## SARATOGA COUNTY.

SARATOGA COUNTY was taken from Albany in 1791 ; greatest length N. and S. 47, and greatest breadth E. and W. 30 miles. Centrally distant from Albany 36 miles. " Its name is supposed to be a corruption of the Indian word Sah-rah-ka, or the ' side hill.' The greater part of the lands in this tract were originally granted by the English crown to a company of 13 individuals, by the title of the patent of Kayaderosseras. Smaller portions were included in other patents. Thus Van Schaick's, of an earlier date, included the town of Waterford and adjacent country. The Saratoga patent embraced six miles square on the Hudson river north of Van Schaick's ; and the apple patent, located on the Mohawk, extended ' three miles back into the woods,' towards Ballston Lake. The first recorded grant of lands in the Kayaderosseras patent was made in August, 1702. A good portion of the land is now held under a rent charge of from 15 to 20 cents an acre, derived originally from the above patent. Settlements were made in 1715 under that patent, and some probably earlier, along the Hudson, upon the patents of Van Schaick and Saratoga ; but there was then none north of Fish creek, now Schuylersville, and few between that and the Mohawk. Until the conquest of Canada by the English, settlements were slowly made. After this, although rapidly formed, they were confined some years to the banks of the Hudson and Mohawk."

The surface of the county presents a broad diversity, having the Kayaderosseras and Palmertown mountains in the northwest, and in the southeast, sandy plains, generally level, and along the Hudson and some of the smaller streams, extensive tracts of rich alluvion. There are several small lakes, the largest of which are Saratoga, Ballston, or the Long Lake, Round Lake, Owl Pond, &c. This county is rich in historical incident. It has 20 towns, viz. :

Ballston,	Edinburg,	Malta,	Saratoga,
Charlton,	Galway,	Milton,	Saratoga Springs,
Clifton Park,	Greenfield,	Moreau,	Stillwater,
Corinth,	Hadley,	Northumberland,	Waterford,
Day,	Halfmoon,	Providence,	Wilton.

The village of Ballston Spa, the seat of justice for Saratoga county, is 30 miles N. from Albany, and 7 southwest from Saratoga Springs. The village is situated in a valley surrounded by hills, upon a branch of the Kayaderosseras creek, immediately around the mineral springs in the southeast corner of the town of Milton. The village contains about 180 dwellings, 3 churches, a large courthouse of brick, and other county buildings, 2 newspaper printing offices, a number of hotels, of which the *Sans Souci* is the most prominent. This structure is of wood, having a front of 160 feet, and wings of 150 feet, and is three stories high.

“The mineral springs from which this village derives its importance and celebrity, were discovered in 1767. In 1772, Mr. Douglass erected a small log-house here for the accommodation of visitors. During the revolutionary war settlements in this part of the country were suspended, but about 1790 Mr. Douglass enlarged his accommodations. In 1804, Nicholas Low, Esq., raised the well-known Sans Souci hotel. In 1807, several other springs, and in 1817, four springs of different qualities, were found near the great manufactory built by Mr. Low.

“The spring in the rear of the Sans Souci, and that in the rear of the village hotel, and the original spring at the west of the village, contain, as essential ingredients, the carbonates of soda, of lime, iron, and magnesia; the tonic qualities of the iron, and the sparkling and enlivening influence of the fixed air that they possess in an extraordinary degree, have a wonderful effect upon enervated, bilious, and debilitated constitutions.

“The use of the mineral waters here and at Saratoga is especially beneficial in all those affections termed bilious and dyspeptic, in calculous and nephritic complaints, in chronic rheumatism, gout, in ulcers and cutaneous disorders, scrofula, in mercurial diseases and strumous affections, in recent dropsy, paralysis, chlorosis, &c.”

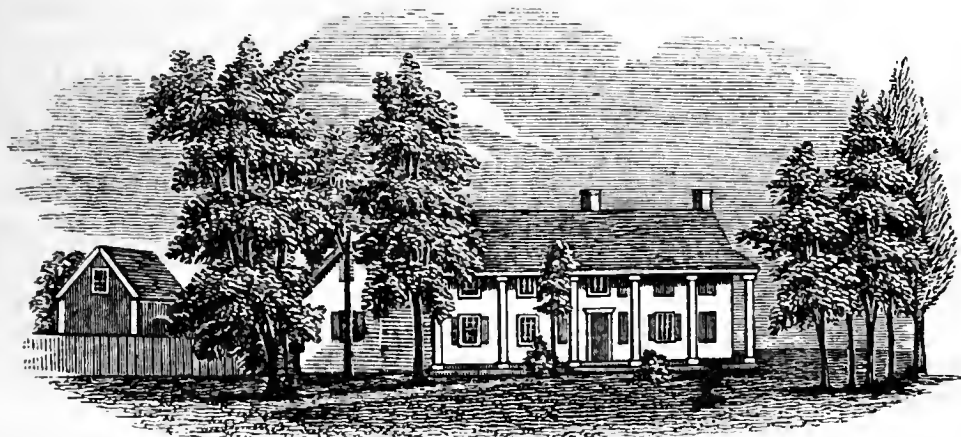
---

The village of Saratoga Springs is 181 miles from New York,  $36\frac{1}{2}$  from Albany, and  $6\frac{1}{2}$  from Ballston Spa. It is located in a fertile country, and contains 6 churches, several literary institutions, and about 2,000 inhabitants. This place derives its attractions from its medicinal springs. These are situated on the margin of a vale, bordering the village on the east, and are the continuation of a chain of springs discovering themselves about 12 miles to the south, in the town of Ballston. The springs in this vicinity are 18 or 20 in number, the principal of which are the Congress, the Iodine or Walton, Putnam's, the Monroe, the Hamilton, the Flat Rock, the High Rock, the Columbian, and the Washington. A new spring has lately been discovered, whose waters are gaining high favor with the public, and are said to be beneficial in consumption. The hotels in this place are numerous, and some of them truly elegant, built in good taste, with spacious piazzas, and yards ornamented with shrubbery. The facility with which it is visited, by railroads from Albany and Troy, with other thoroughfares, together with the numerous attractions of the place, has rendered Saratoga the summer resort of thousands from all parts of our wide-spread country.

The Saratoga and Schenectady railroad extends from Schenectady to this place, a distance of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles; running through the village of Ballston Spa, where it forms a junction with the Rensselaer and Saratoga railroad, extending to the city of Troy. It was opened for public use in July, 1832.

The town of Saratoga is distinguished in the history of the American revolution as being the place of the surrender of Burgoyne. Schuylerville, which is the principal village in the town, lies on the

Champlain canal near the mouth of Fish creek, which here flows into the Hudson, and consists of about 100 dwellings, 3 churches—1 Dutch Reformed, 1 Baptist, and 1 Methodist—and an academy, with several mills and factories.



*Schuyler mansion-house, Schuylerville.*

The above is a view of the mansion of the late Gen. Schuyler, in Schuylerville, which was built a short time after his house and mills at this place were destroyed by the army under General Burgoyne in 1777. This dwelling, the residence of George Strover, Esq., is a short distance south of the spot where Burgoyne surrendered his sword to General Gates. After the battle at Stillwater, Oct. 7th, he made an attempt to effect his retreat back to Fort Edward, but was unable to proceed any further than the mouth of Fish creek, where he was hemmed in by the American forces. The following account relative to the surrender of Burgoyne is from the 2d volume of Allen's American Revolution :—

“Previous to the action of the 7th, General Gates, anticipating the retreat of the enemy, had ordered Brigadier General Fellows, with 1,300 men, to cross the river, and take post on the heights opposite the Saratoga ford, supposing that he might be able to reinforce him before Burgoyne could reach the place. But the retreat of the British army being earlier than he expected, and the circumstances before related preventing him from pursuing immediately with the main army, or sending off any considerable detachment, General Fellows was placed in a critical situation, and nothing saved his detachment from destruction or capture, but the very slow movements of Burgoyne, occasioned by a heavy rain during the night of the 8th, and the badness of the roads, which compelled him to halt at Davocote, so that he did not reach Saratoga until the morning of the 9th. By this time General Fellows had received orders to recross the river and endeavor to oppose their passage, which he did just as the front of the British army entered Saratoga, and in time to post himself advantageously on the opposite bank of the river. On the evening before, his camp was so entirely unguarded, that Lieutenant-colonel Southerland, who had been sent forward by Burgoyne to reconnoitre, marched around it without meeting with a sentinel, and was so strongly impressed with the conviction that he could surprise him, that he solicited permission to attack him with his single regiment; and it was perhaps fortunate for General Fellows that Burgoyne refused.

“In the mean time several other bodies of militia were posted, to intercept the retreat of Burgoyne, in various directions, and one detachment was ordered to march immediately to Fort Edward, and take possession before any part of Burgoyne's troops could reach it. A rain on the 10th prevented General Gates from marching until the afternoon. When the front of the army reached Saratoga, about 4 o'clock, the British were encamped on the

heights beyond the Fishkill, [Fish creek:] their boats lay at the mouth of the creek, and a fatigue party were at work in removing the baggage from the creek to the heights. General Fellows with his corps were on the opposite bank of the river, with a couple of small field-pieces on the plain, playing upon the enemy's fatigue party. General Gates on his arrival posted the army in several lines on the heights, about a mile in the rear of the Fishkill, with Colonel Morgan's corps in front. Under the idea that the enemy would retreat in the night, General Gates gave orders that the army should advance at *reveille* in the morning of the 11th. A small detachment had been sent off by Burgoyne to possess themselves of Fort Edward, but finding it occupied by the Americans, had returned to camp: the movement of this detachment had given rise to the information which deceived General Gates, that the whole British army had moved off, leaving a small guard only in the camp to take care of the baggage and stores. Upon this intelligence it was determined to attack the camp early in the morning; and Brigadier-generals Nixon and Glover were ordered to cross the creek with their brigades for this purpose.

"Colonel Morgan advancing with his corps at daylight agreeably to orders, fell in with the enemy's picket, by whom he was fired upon, and lost a lieutenant and several privates. This induced him to suppose that the enemy had not moved as supposed, in which case his situation would be extremely critical, as the fog was so thick that nothing could be seen at the distance of twenty yards; a winding creek was in his rear, and he was unacquainted with the grounds. In this dilemma he was met by the Deputy Adjutant-general, Colonel Wilkinson, who had been sent out by the general for the purpose of reconnoitring. Wilkinson returned immediately to communicate this intelligence to the general, and Patterson's and Learned's brigades, both under the command of the latter, were sent to the support of Morgan. In the mean time the whole army had advanced as far as the ridge between the church and General Schuyler's house, where they halted. Generals Nixon and Glover were in advance, marching according to orders to the attack of the camp. Nixon had already crossed the creek, and Glover was preparing to follow him, when a deserter from the enemy was observed fording the creek, from whom information was received that Burgoyne with his whole army was still in his camp. This was confirmed by the capture of a reconnoitring party of a subaltern and 35 men, by the advance guard of 50 under Captain Goodale of Putnam's regiment, who discovered them through the fog just as he reached the bank of the creek, and making a resolute charge upon them, took them without firing a gun. The general was at this time a mile in the rear, and before this intelligence could be communicated to him, and orders received for the two brigades to desist and recross the river, the fog cleared up, and exposed to view the whole British army under arms. A heavy fire of artillery and small-arms was immediately opened upon Nixon's brigade, which was in advance, and they retreated in considerable disorder across the creek, with a trifling loss, and resumed their position.

"General Learned had in the mean time reached Morgan's corps with his two brigades, and was advancing rapidly to the attack, in obedience to a standing order which had been issued the day before, 'That in case of an attack against any point, whether front, flank or rear, the troops are to fall on the enemy at all quarters.' He had arrived within 200 yards of Burgoyne's strongest post, and in a few minutes more would have been engaged under great disadvantages, when Colonel Wilkinson reached him with intelligence that our right had given way, and that it would be prudent for him to retreat. Being without authority from the general to order it, the brave old general hesitated to obey, in opposition to the standing order, until Lieutenant-colonels Brooks and Tupper and some other officers coming up, a sort of council was held, and the proposition to retreat was approved. The moment they turned their backs, the enemy, who had been calmly expecting their advance, opened a fire upon them which was continued until they were masked by the wood. They retreated about half a mile, with Morgan on their left, and encamped in a strong position, which they held until the surrender of the British army."

On the 14th of October, Gen. Burgoyne sent Major Kingston to the head-quarters of Gen. Gates with a proposition for "a cessation of arms, during the time necessary to communicate the preliminary terms, by which in any extremity he and the army mean to abide." Gen. Gates had already prepared a schedule of the terms upon which he was willing to treat. This schedule evinced that he was well acquainted with the distresses of the British, and was drawn up in terms of extreme liberality. To the 9th article of Gen. Burgoyne's proposition, Gen. Gates affixed the following answer:

“The *capitulation* to be finished by 2 o'clock, *this day*, the 15th, and the troops march from their encampment at 5, and be in readiness to move towards Boston to-morrow morning.” These preliminary articles and their answers being sent to General Burgoyne, produced the immediate return of his messenger with the following note. “The eight first preliminary articles of Lieutenant-general Burgoyne's proposals, and the 2d, 3d, and 4th of those of Major-general Gates of yesterday, being agreed to, the formation of the proposed treaty is out of dispute, but the several subordinate articles and regulations necessarily springing from these preliminaries, and requiring explanations and precision, between the parties, before a definitive treaty can be safely executed, a longer time than that mentioned by General Gates in his answer to the 9th article, becomes indispensably necessary. Lieutenant-general Burgoyne is willing to appoint two officers immediately to meet two others from Major-general Gates to propound, discuss, and settle those subordinate articles, in order that the treaty in due form may be executed as soon as possible.”

This meeting took place on the afternoon of the 15th, and the parties mutually signed articles of capitulation, or *convention*, as Gen. Burgoyne wished to have it designated. A copy of the convention was to be signed by Gen. Burgoyne and delivered the next morning. The following are the articles of convention.

*Articles of Convention between Lieutenant-general Burgoyne and Major-general Gates.*

“1st. The troops under Lieutenant-general Burgoyne to march out of their camp with the honors of war, and the artillery of the entrenchments, to the verge of the river where the old fort stood, where the arms and artillery are to be left; the arms to be piled by word of command from their own officers.

“2d. A free passage to be granted to the army under Lieutenant-general Burgoyne to Great Britain, on condition of not serving again in North America during the present contest; and the port of Boston is assigned for the entry of transports to receive the troops, whenever General Howe shall so order.

“3d. Should any cartel take place, by which the army under General Burgoyne, or any part of it, may be exchanged, the foregoing article to be void as far as such exchange shall be made.

“4th. The army under Lieutenant-general Burgoyne, to march to Massachusetts Bay, by the easiest, most expeditious, and convenient route; and to be quartered in, near, or as convenient as possible to Boston, that the march of the troops may not be delayed, when the transports arrive to receive them.

“5th. The troops to be supplied on their march, and during their being in quarters, with provisions, by General Gates' orders, at the same rate of rations as the troops of his own army; and if possible the officers' horses and cattle are to be supplied with forage at the usual rates.

“6th. All officers to retain their carriages, batt-horses and other cattle, and no baggage to be molested or searched; Lieutenant-general Burgoyne giving his honor that there are no public stores secreted therein. Major-general Gates will of course take the necessary measures for the due performance of this article. Should any carriages be wanted during the march, for the transportation of officers' baggage, they are, if possible, to be supplied by the country at the usual rates.

“7th. Upon the march, and during the time the army shall remain in quarters in Massachusetts Bay, the officers are not as far as circumstances will admit to be separated from their men. The officers are to be quartered according to rank, and are not to be hindered from assembling their men for roll-call and other necessary purposes of regularity.

“8th. All corps whatever of General Burgoyne's army, whether composed of sailors, batteauxmen, artificers, drivers, independent companies, and followers of the army, of whatever country, shall be included in the fullest sense and utmost extent in the above articles, and comprehended in every respect as British subjects.

“9th. All Canadians, and persons belonging to the Canadian establishment, consisting of sailors, batteauxmen, artificers, drivers, independent companies, and many other followers of the army, who come under no particular description, are to be permitted to return there; they are to be conducted immediately by the shortest route to the first British post on Lake George, are to be supplied with provisions in the same manner as the other troops, and are to be bound by the same condition of not serving during the present contest in North America.

“10th. Passports to be immediately granted for three officers not exceeding the rank of captains, who shall be appointed by Lieutenant-general Burgoyne, to carry despatches to



Sir William Howe, Sir Guy Carleton, and to Great Britain, by the way of New York, and Major-general Gates engages the public faith, that these despatches shall not be opened. These officers are to set out immediately after receiving their despatches, and are to travel the shortest route, and in the most expeditious manner.

"11th. During the stay of the troops in Massachusetts Bay, the officers are to be admitted on parole, and are to be allowed to wear their side-arms.

"12. Should the army under Lieutenant-general Burgoyne find it necessary to send for their clothing and other baggage to Canada, they are to be permitted to do it in the most convenient manner, and the necessary passports granted for that purpose.

"13. These articles are to be mutually signed and exchanged to-morrow morning, at 9 o'clock, and the troops under Lieutenant-general Burgoyne are to march out of their entrenchments at 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

(Signed) "HORATIO GATES, Major-general.

(Signed) "J. BURGOYNE, Lieutenant-general.

"Saratoga, Oct. 16th, 1777.

"To prevent any doubts that might arise from Lieutenant-general Burgoyne's name not being mentioned in the above treaty, Major-general Gates hereby declares, that he is understood to be comprehended in it, as fully as if his name had been specifically mentioned.

"HORATIO GATES."

"The brass artillery captured from Burgoyne at various times during the campaign, amounted to 42 pieces, constituting one of the most elegant trains ever brought into the field; 5,000 stand of arms, 6,000 dozen of cartridges; and a number of ammunition wagons, travelling forges, shot, carcasses, shells, &c., also fell into the hands of the Americans. The whole number of troops surrendered by the convention amounted to 5,763, which added to the number killed, wounded, and captured, in the several actions previous to the 17th October, amounting to near 5,000, makes Burgoyne's total loss of upwards of *ten thousand men*.

"On the morning of the 17th the troops of Burgoyne were marched out of their camp to the plain near the river, where their arms were deposited; and the victorious Americans took possession of their lines."



*Fac-simile of Gen. Burgoyne's signature.*

The annexed cut is a copy of the signature of General Burgoyne, attached to the articles of the convention now in possession of the New York Historical Society.

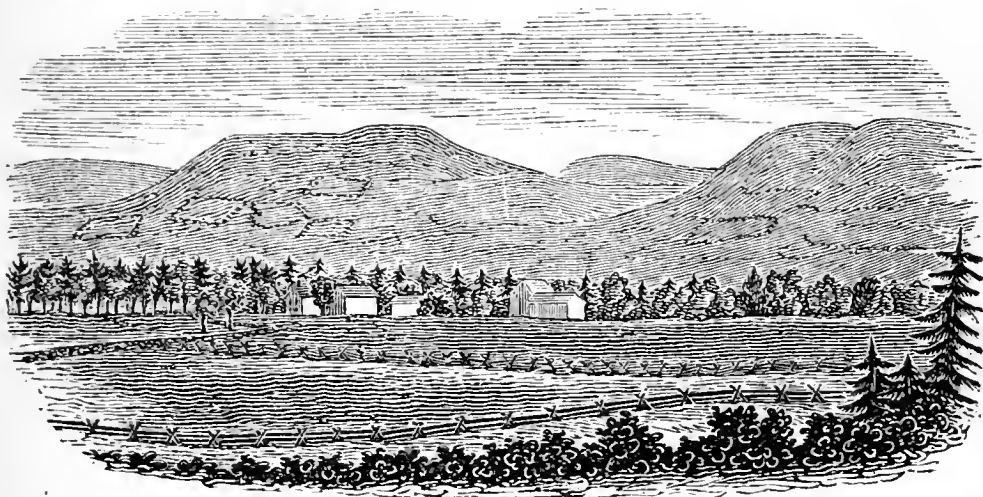
General Wilkinson's account of the interview between Gates and Burgoyne on the field of surrender is interesting.

"Early in the morning of the 17th, I visited General Burgoyne in his camp, and accompanied him to the ground, where his army was to lay down their arms, from whence we rode to the bank of the Hudson river, which he surveyed with attention, and asked me whether it was not fordable. 'Certainly, sir,' but do you observe the people on the opposite shore?' 'Yes,' replied he, 'I have seen them too long.' He then proposed to be introduced to General Gates, and we crossed the Fishkill, and proceeded to head-quarters, General Burgoyne in front, with his adjutant-general Kingston, and his aids-de-camp Captain Lord Petersham, and Lieutenant Wilford behind him; then followed Major-general Phillips, the Baron Reidesel, and the other general officers, and their suites, according to rank. General Gates, advised of Burgoyne's approach, met him at the head of his camp, Burgoyne in a rich royal uniform, and Gates in a plain blue frock; when they had approached nearly within sword's length, they reined up, and halted. I then named the gentlemen, and General Burgoyne, raising his hat most gracefully, said 'The fortune of war, General Gates, has made me your prisoner;' to which the conqueror, returning a courtly salute, promptly replied, 'I shall always be ready to bear testimony, that it has not been through any fault of your excellency.' Major-general Phillips then advanced, and he and General Gates saluted, and shook hands with the familiarity of old acquaintances. The Baron Reidesel, and the other officers, were introduced in their turn."



*Fac-simile of Philip Schuyler's signature.*

ly owing that the province made an early and decided resistance to those British measures which terminated in the independence of the colonies. When the revolution commenced, he was appointed, June 19, 1775, a major-general, and was directed to proceed immediately from New York to Ticonderoga, to secure the lakes, and make preparations for entering Canada. Being taken sick in September, the command devolved upon Montgomery. On his recovery, he devoted himself zealously to the management of the affairs in the northern departments. He gave much attention to the superintendence of the Indian concerns. On the approach of Burgoyne, in 1777, he made every exertion to obstruct his progress; but the evacuation of Ticonderoga by St. Clair, occasioning unreasonable jealousies in regard to Schuyler, in New England, he was superseded by Gen. Gates in August; and an inquiry was directed by congress to be made into his conduct. He was afterward, though not in the regular service, very useful to his country in the military transactions of New York. He was a member of the old congress; and when the present government of the United States commenced its operation in 1789, he was appointed a senator in the national legislature. He was chosen a second time in 1797, to the same station. In the senate of New York, he contributed probably more than any other man to the code of laws adopted by the state. He died at his seat near Albany, Nov. 18, 1804, in the 73d year of his age. He possessed great strength of mind, and purity of intention. In the contrivance of plans of public utility, he was wise and circumspect, and in their execution, enterprising and persevering. In his deportment he was dignified and courteous. He was a pleasant and instructive companion, and in all the functions of private life was highly exemplary."—*Encyclopedia Americana*.



*Western view of the battle-ground, Stillwater.*

The town of Stillwater is distinguished in history as being the battle-ground of the armies of Generals Gates and Burgoyne, in which the army of the latter general was signally repulsed, and forced to retire from the field of action.

The above shows the appearance of the battle-ground on Freeman's farm, as seen from near the front of Mr. J. Walker's house,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Pattison's tavern, and about 2 miles from Hudson river.

Freeman's house stood a few feet south of the southernmost building seen in the engraving; the line of trees or woods seen behind the buildings is the spot where Burgoyne formed his line on the brow of the elevated plain previous to the battle of Sept. 19th; Willard's mountain on the east side of the Hudson is seen in the distance. About 15 rods south from Mr. Walker's house, in what then was called a meadow, is the spot where Gen. Frazer was mortally wounded; it is a little west of a road running N. and S. which has since been made near this place. About 60 rods in a SW. direction was the hottest of the fight, on the 7th of October. Near the place where Frazer fell, a hole or grave was dug, into which the bodies of 40 soldiers were thrown, after being stripped of their clothing by the women of the camp. Maj. Ackland was wounded a little east of the present road. The following account of the battles is drawn from various sources.

"The army arrived at Stillwater on the 9th of September, fully determined to face the foe, and if necessary pursue him into his own confines. This was at first supposed to be an eligible position for throwing up a line of intrenchments, and a large party under the engineer Kosciusko were accordingly set to work for that purpose. But upon a more narrow inspection of the grounds, the general determined to change his position, and occupy Bemus's heights, which were taken possession of and fortified on the 12th. Burgoyne at this time lay opposite to Saratoga, occupying old Fort Miller and Battenkill; but what were his further intentions, Gen. Gates had no means of judging. In this situation the deputy adjutant-general, Col. James Wilkinson, volunteered to head a select reconnoitring party, and obtain if possible the desired information. He left the camp with 170 men, under cover of a dark night, and arrived by daylight at Davocote, about two miles from Saratoga. Here he posted the greater part of his men in a wood near the road, and proceeded himself to the heights of Fish creek; from which position he discovered a column of the enemy drawn up under arms, on the opposite bank of the creek, within 300 yards of him, and another column under march, descending the heights below Battenkill. Being satisfied from these circumstances that Gen. Burgoyne was advancing, Col. Wilkinson returned to camp with his party, bringing with him three prisoners, who confirmed the intelligence.

"On the 15th, Gen. Burgoyne having crossed the river some days before, had advanced as far as Davocote, where he halted 24 hours for the purpose of repairing the bridges and roads in his advance, for the more convenient march of his army. On the 18th, Gen. Arnold was sent out with 1,500 men, to harass and impede him, but returned without accomplishing any thing; Burgoyne continuing his march until he had arrived within 2 miles of Gen. Gates's camp. Here he encamped in a line extending from the river to a range of hills 600 yards distant, and upon which were posted the *elite* of his army. The position occupied by Gen. Gates, as described by an eye-witness, and one who knew it well, was as follows:—'His right occupied the brow of the hill near the river, with which it was connected by a deep intrenchment; his camp in the form of a segment of a great circle, the convex towards the enemy, extended rather obliquely to his rear, about three-fourths of a mile to a knoll occupied by his left; his front was covered from the right to the left of his centre, by a sharp ravine running parallel with his line, and closely wooded; from thence to the knoll at his extreme left, the ground was level and had been partially cleared, some of the trees being felled, and others girdled; beyond which, in front of his left flank, and extending to the enemy's right, there were several small fields in very imperfect cultivation, the surface broken and obstructed with stumps and fallen timber, and the whole bounded on the west by a steep eminence. The extremities of this camp were defended by strong batteries, and the interval was strengthened by a breastwork without intrenchments, constructed of the bodies of felled trees, logs and rails, with an additional battery at an opening left of the centre. The right was almost impracticable; the left difficult of approach.'"  
—*Allen's Rev.*

While in this position, the battle of the 19th Sept. took place; the following account of which is from Gen. Wilkinson's Memoirs.

"This battle was perfectly accidental; neither of the generals meditated an attack at the time, and but for Lieut. Col. Colburn's report, it would not have taken place; Bur-

goyne's movement being merely to take ground on the heights in front of the great ravine, to give his several corps their proper places in line, to embrace our front and cover his transport, stores, provisions, and baggage, in the rear of his left; and on our side, the defences of our camp being not half completed, and reinforcements daily arriving, it was not Gen. Gates's policy to court an action. The misconception of the adverse chiefs put them on the defensive, and confined them to the ground they casually occupied at the beginning of the action, and prevented a single manœuvre, during one of the longest, warmest, and most obstinate battles fought in America.

"The theatre of action was such, that although the combatants changed ground a dozen times in the course of the day, the contest terminated on the spot where it began. The British line was formed on an eminence in a thin pine wood, having before it Freeman's farm, an oblong field, stretching from its centre towards its right, the ground in front sloping gently down to the verge of this field, which was bordered on the opposite side by a close wood. The sanguinary scene lay in the cleared ground, between the eminence occupied by the enemy, and the wood just described. The fire of our marksmen from this wood was too deadly to be withstood by the enemy in line, and when they gave way and broke, our men, rushing from their covert, pursued them to the eminence, where, having their flanks protected, they rallied, and, charging in turn, drove us back into the wood, from whence a dreadful fire would again force them to fall back; and in this manner did the battle fluctuate, like the waves of a stormy sea, with alternate advantage for four hours, without one moment's intermission. The British artillery fell into our possession at every charge, but we could neither turn the pieces upon the enemy, nor bring them off; the wood prevented the last, and the want of a match the first, as the linstock was invariably carried off, and the rapidity of the transitions did not allow us time to provide one. The slaughter of this brigade of artillerists was remarkable, the captain and 36 men being killed or wounded out of 48. It was truly a gallant conflict, in which death by familiarity lost his terrors, and certainly a drawn battle, as night alone terminated it; the British army keeping its ground in rear of the field of action, and our corps, when they could no longer distinguish objects, retiring to their own camp."

From the period this battle was fought, (Sept. 19th,) to October 7th, the time was spent by Gen. Burgoyne in strengthening his position, and by Gen. Gates in collecting reinforcements. Gen. Burgoyne is said to have planned an attack on the 20th and 21st of September, but fortunately it was delayed until the Americans were in the best situation to oppose him. Attacks on the British piquets took place almost every evening, and they were continually harassed. The following is Gen. Wilkinson's account of the battle of Oct. 7th.

"On the afternoon of October 7th, the advanced guard of the centre beat to arms; the alarm was repeated throughout the line, and the troops repaired to their alarm posts. I was at head-quarters when this happened, and with the approbation of the general, mounted my horse to inquire the cause; but on reaching the guard where the beat commenced, I could obtain no other satisfaction, but that some person had reported the enemy to be advancing against our left. I proceeded, over open ground, and ascending a gentle acclivity in front of the guard, I perceived, about half a mile from the line of our encampment, several columns of the enemy, 60 or 70 rods from me, entering a wheat field which had not been cut, and was separated from me by a small rivulet; and without my glass I could distinctly mark their every movement. After entering the field they displayed, formed the line, and set down in double ranks with their arms between their legs. Foragers then proceeded to cut the wheat or standing straw, and I soon after observed several officers mounted on the top of a cabin, from whence with their glasses they were endeavoring to reconnoitre our left, which was concealed from their view by intervening woods.

"Having satisfied myself, after fifteen minutes attentive observation, that no attack was meditated, I returned and reported to the general, who asked me what appeared to be the intentions of the enemy. 'They are foraging, and endeavoring to reconnoitre your left; and I think, sir, they offer you battle.' 'What is the nature of the ground, and what your opinion?' 'Their front is open, and their flanks rest on the woods, under cover of which they may be attacked; their right is skirted by a lofty height. I would indulge them.' 'Well, then, order on Morgan to begin the game.' I waited on the colonel, whose corps was formed in front of our centre, and delivered the order; he knew the ground and inquired the position of the enemy; they were formed across a newly cultivated field, their

grenadiers with several field-pieces on the left, bordering on a wood and a small ravine formed by the rivulet before alluded to; their light infantry on the right, covered by a worm fence at the foot of the hill before mentioned, thickly covered with wood; their centre composed of British and German battalions. Col. Morgan, with his usual sagacity, proposed to make a circuit with his corps by our left, and under cover of the wood to gain the height on the right of the enemy, and from thence commence the attack, so soon as our fire should be opened against their left; the plan was the best which could be devised, and no doubt contributed essentially to the prompt and decisive victory we gained.

"This proposition was approved by the general, and it was concerted that time should be allowed the colonel to make the proposed circuit, and gain his station on the enemy's right before the attack should be made on their left; Poor's brigade was ordered for this service, and the attack was commenced in due season on the flank and front of the British grenadiers, by the New Hampshire and New York troops. True to his purpose, Morgan at this critical moment poured down like a torrent from the hill, and attacked the right of the enemy in front and flank. Dearborn, at the moment when the enemy's light infantry were attempting to change front, pressed forward with ardor, and delivered a close fire; then leaped the fence, shouted, charged, and gallantly forced them to retire in disorder; yet, headed by that intrepid soldier, the Earl of Balcarres, they were immediately rallied, and re-formed behind a fence in rear of their first position; but being now attacked with great audacity, in front and flanks, by superior numbers, resistance became vain, and the whole line, commanded by Burgoyne in person, gave way, and made a precipitate and disorderly retreat to his camp, leaving two twelve and six six pounders on the field, with the loss of more than 400 officers and men, killed, wounded and captured, and among them the flower of his officers—viz, brigadier-general Frazer; Major Ackland, commanding the grenadiers; Sir Francis Clark, his first aid-de-camp; Major Williams, commanding officer of the artillery; Captain Mooney, deputy quartermaster-general, and many others. After delivering the order to General Poor, and directing him to the point of attack, I was peremptorily commanded to repair to the rear, and order up Ten Broeck's regiment of New York militia, 3000 strong. I performed this service, and regained the field of battle at the moment the enemy had turned their backs—52 minutes after the first shot was fired. The ground which had been occupied by the British grenadiers, presented a scene of complicated horror and exultation. In the square space of twelve or fifteen yards lay eighteen grenadiers in the agonies of death, and three officers propped up against stumps of trees, two of them mortally wounded, bleeding and almost speechless. What a spectacle for one whose bosom glowed with philanthropy; and how vehement the impulse which excites men of sensibility to seek such scenes of barbarism! I found the courageous Colonel Cilley a-straddle on a brass twelve pounder, and exulting in the capture; whilst a surgeon, a man of great worth, who was dressing one of the officers, raising his blood-besmeared hands in the phrenzy of patriotism, exclaimed, 'Wilkinson, I have dipped my hands in British blood.' He received a sharp rebuke for his brutality; and with the troops I pursued the hard pressed flying enemy, passing over killed and wounded, until I heard one exclaim, 'Protect me, sir, against this boy.' Turning my eyes, it was my fortune to arrest the purpose of a lad thirteen or fourteen years old, in the act of taking aim at the wounded officer, who lay in the angle of a worm fence. Inquiring his rank, he answered, 'I had the honor to command the grenadiers.' Of course, I knew him to be Major Ackland, who had been brought from the field to this place, on the back of Captain Shrimpton, of his own corps, under a heavy fire, and was here deposited, to save the lives of both. I dismounted, took him by the hand, and expressed my hopes that he was not badly wounded. 'Not badly,' replied this gallant officer and accomplished gentleman, 'but very inconveniently. I am shot through both legs. Will you, sir, have the goodness to have me conveyed to your camp?' I directed my servant to alight, and we lifted Ackland into his seat, and ordered him to be conducted to head-quarters. I then proceeded to the scene of renewed action, which embraced Burgoyne's right flank defence, and extending to his left, crossed a hollow covered with wood, about 40 rods, to the intrenchment of the light infantry. The roar of cannon and small-arms, at this juncture, was sublime, between the enemy, behind their works, and our troops entirely exposed, or partially sheltered by trees, stumps, or hollows, at various distances, not exceeding 120 yards. This right flank defence of the enemy, occupied by the German corps of Breyman, consisted of a breastwork of rails piled horizontally between perpendicular pickets, driven into the earth, *en potence* to the rest of his line, and extended about 250 yards across an open field, and was covered on the right by a battery of two guns. The interval from the left to the British light infantry, was committed to the defence of the provincialists, who occupied a couple of log cabins. The Germans were encamped immediately behind the rail breastwork, and the ground in front of it declined, in a very gentle slope, for about 120 yards, when it sunk abruptly. Our troops had formed

a line under this declivity, and covered breast high, were warmly engaged with the Germans. From this position, about sunset, I perceived Brigadier-general Learned advancing towards the enemy with his brigade, in open column, I think with Col. M. Jackson's regiment in front, as I saw Lieutenant-colonel Brooks, who commanded it, near the general when I rode up to him. On saluting this brave old soldier, he inquired, 'Where can I *put in* with most advantage?' I had particularly examined the ground between the left of the Germans and the light infantry, occupied by the provincialists, from whence I had observed a slack fire. I therefore recommended to General Learned to incline to his right, and attack at that point. He did so, with great gallantry; the provincialists abandoned their position and fled. The German flank was, by this means, left uncovered. They were assaulted vigorously, overturned in five minutes, and retreated in disorder, leaving their gallant commander, Lieutenant-colonel Breyman, dead on the field. By dislodging this corps, the whole British encampment was laid open to us; but the extreme darkness of the night, the fatigue of the men, and disorder incident to undisciplined troops, after so desultory an action, put it out of our power to improve the advantage; and in the course of the night, General Burgoyne broke up his camp, and retired to his original position, which he had fortified, behind the great ravine."

### The following is from Allen's American Revolution:—

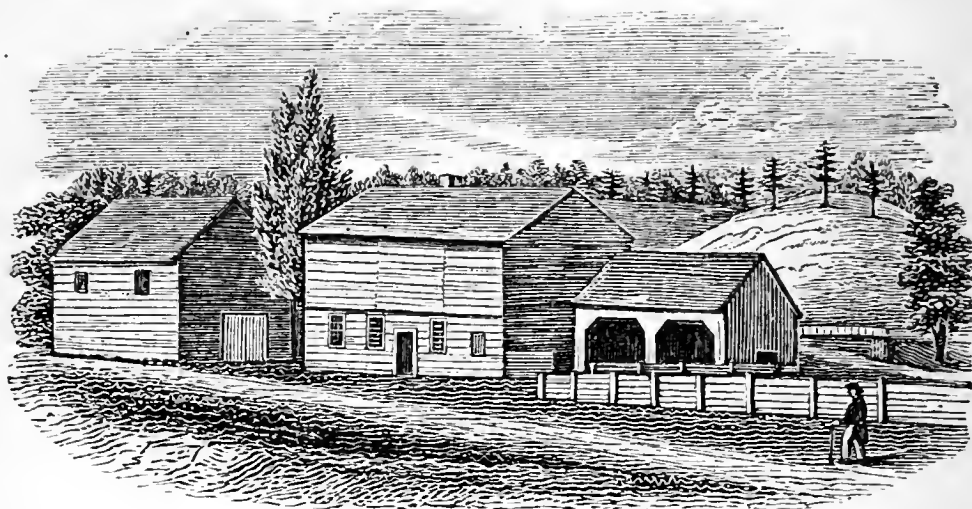
"The British lost in this action upwards of 400 killed, wounded, and prisoners, among whom were several of their most distinguished officers. Brigadier-general Frazer, and Lieutenant-colonel Breyman, who commanded the Germans, were both mortally wounded. Major Ackland, Sir Francis Clark, first aid-de-camp, Major Williams, who commanded the artillery, and the deputy quarter-master-general, Captain Money, were among the prisoners. Lieutenant-colonel Brooks, of General Learned's brigade, who commanded Jackson's regiment on this day, led his men into action with great spirit against the German grenadiers, who were posted behind a rail breastwork—the stockades were carried at the point of the bayonet, and the Germans forced to retreat. They were followed to their encampment, and again forced to fly, leaving their whole equipage to fall into the hands of the Americans. The Brunswickers showed great cowardice in the action, having fled before a man of them was killed or wounded. Besides their killed, wounded, and captured, the British lost eight brass field-pieces, a number of carts and tents, and a considerable quantity of baggage. Burgoyne himself narrowly escaped death, one shot having passed through his hat, and another through his waistcoat. He was on the field during the whole of the action, directing every movement; but neither gallantry nor skill could effect any thing against such a superiority of force. General Gates remained in camp during the whole action, that he might be the better enabled to order and regulate the various movements, as circumstances should require.

"The loss of the Americans did not exceed eighty men, killed and wounded. General Arnold was among the latter; who, though he had not been reinstated in his command since the dispute with General Gates, before mentioned, rode about the field giving orders in every direction, sometimes in direct contradiction to those of the commander, at others leading a platoon in person, and exposing himself to the hottest fire of the enemy. There seems to be little doubt, from the conduct of Arnold during the action, that he was in a state of intoxication. The mortifying situation in which he found himself at its commencement, without command or authority, sufficiently accounts for any extravagance in a spirit like his. At one time he dashed through two opposing lines, exposing himself to the fire of both sides, but miraculously escaped unhurt: at another time, placing himself at the head of a small platoon of Morgan's riflemen, he led them around into the rear of the enemy, at the moment they turned to retreat, under the hottest fire of the Americans. In this situation, his horse was killed under him, and his leg was broken. It would be doing injustice to General Arnold, traitor as he afterward proved, to deny that he deserved some credit on this day; but though he was brave almost beyond parallel, he was rash, impetuous and headstrong, and when it is considered, that these faults of his natural temper were aggravated and heightened by the peculiar circumstances of his situation, it will not perhaps be wrong to say, that he could not have rendered any very essential services to the American army, in this important contest.

"On the night of the battle, General Burgoyne deemed it prudent to change his position; for the Americans had followed them to within half a mile of their encampment, and continued to cannonade them without ceasing. He determined therefore to abandon his camp and move to the high grounds, which he effected in good order and without loss. On the morning of the 8th the American army moved forward and took possession of his abandoned camp, from which they kept up a random fire of artillery and small-arms dur



ing the whole day. Burgoyne's troops were all day under arms in expectation of another attack, and indicating by their movements that they intended a still further retreat. In the occasional skirmishes of the day, General Lincoln was shot in the leg by some of the enemy's marksmen."



*House in which General Frazer died, Stillwater.*

The annexed is a northeastern view of the house on the bank of the Hudson in Stillwater, in which General Frazer died.\* This house was originally one story in height, and formerly stood about 25 rods westward of its present situation, at the foot of the hill north of the canal bridge seen in the rear of the house. It has since received an addition at both ends; the general expired near the first window to the right of the door. Beyond the bridge in the distance is seen an elevation about 100 feet in height. This spot is rendered interesting on account of its being the burial place of General Frazer. The grave† was between the two pine trees seen on the summit. During the last battle, the Americans had a few cannon on the rising ground above the eastern shore, from which shots were fired. This house appears to have been for a time the head-quarters of Burgoyne. Several ladies of distinction were also inmates at the time when the British troops were here, being the wives of some of the principal officers. The following is an extract from one of the letters of the Baroness Reidesel, originally published in Germany:—

"But severe trials awaited us, and on the 7th of October, our misfortunes began. I was at breakfast with my husband, and heard that something was intended. On the same day I expected Generals Burgoyne, Phillips, and Frazer to dine with us. I saw a great movement among the troops; my husband told me, it was merely a reconnoissance, which gave me no concern, as it often happened. I walked out of the house and met several Indians in their war dresses, with guns in their hands. When I asked them where they were go-

\* The following are the circumstances of his death: In the midst of the sanguinary battle of Oct. 7th, Colonel Morgan took a few of his choice riflemen aside and said, "That gallant officer is General Frazer; I admire and respect him, but it is necessary that he should die; take your stations in that wood, and do your duty." Within a few moments Gen. Frazer fell mortally wounded. He was supported by two officers, till he reached his tent; he said he saw the man who shot him, that he was a rifleman posted in a tree.

† His remains were taken up some years since, and conveyed to England.

ing, they cried out, 'War! War!' (meaning they were going to battle.) This filled me with apprehension, and I scarcely got home before I heard reports of cannon and musketry, which grew louder by degrees, till at last the noise became excessive. About four o'clock in the afternoon, instead of the guests whom I expected, General Frazer was brought on a litter mortally wounded. The table, which was already set, was instantly removed and a bed placed in its stead for the wounded general. I sat trembling in a corner; the noise grew louder, and the alarm increased; the thought that my husband might perhaps be brought in, wounded in the same way, was terrible to me, and distressed me exceedingly. General Frazer said to the surgeon, '*Tell me if my wound is mortal; do not flatter me.*' The ball had passed through his body, and unhappily for the general, he had eaten a very hearty breakfast, by which the stomach was distended, and the ball, as the surgeon said, had passed through it. I heard him often exclaim with a sigh, 'Oh, fatal ambition! Poor General Burgoyne! Oh, my poor wife!' He was asked if he had any request to make, to which he replied, that 'If General Burgoyne would permit it, he should like to be buried at six o'clock in the evening on the top of a mountain, in a redoubt which had been built there.' I did not know which way to turn, all the other rooms were full of sick. Towards evening I saw my husband coming; then I forgot all my sorrows, and thanked God that he was spared to me. He ate in great haste with me and his aid-de-camp behind the house. We had been told that we had the advantage of the enemy, but the sorrowful faces I beheld told a different tale, and before my husband went away, he took me one side, and said every thing was going very bad, that I must keep myself in readiness to leave the place, but not to mention it to any one. I made the pretence that I would move the next morning into my new house, and had every thing packed up ready.

"Lady H. Ackland had a tent not far from our house; in this she slept, and the rest of the day she was in the camp. All of a sudden, a man came to tell her that her husband was mortally wounded and taken prisoner; on hearing this she became very miserable; we comforted her by telling her that the wound was only slight, and at the same time advised her to go over to her husband, to do which she would certainly obtain permission, and then she could attend him herself; she was a charming woman, and very fond of him. I spent much of the night in comforting her, and then went again to my children, whom I had put to bed. I could not go to sleep, as I had General Frazer and all the other wounded gentlemen in my room, and I was sadly afraid my children would awake, and by their crying disturb the dying man in his last moments, who often addressed me, and apologized '*for the trouble he gave me.*' About 3 o'clock in the morning I was told he could not hold out much longer; I had desired to be informed of the near approach of this sad crisis, and I then wrapped up my children in their clothes, and went with them into the room below. About 8 o'clock in the morning *he died.* After he was laid out and his corpse wrapped up in a sheet, we came again into the room, and had this sorrowful sight before us the whole day; and to add to this melancholy scene, almost every moment some officer of my acquaintance was brought in wounded. The cannonade commenced again; a retreat was spoken of, but not the smallest motion was made towards it. About 4 o'clock in the afternoon I saw the house which had just been built for me in flames, and the enemy was now not far off. We knew that General Burgoyne would not refuse the last request of General Frazer, though by his acceding to it, an unnecessary delay was occasioned, by which the inconvenience of the army was much increased. At 6 o'clock the corpse was brought out, and we saw all the generals attend it to the mountain; the chaplain, Mr. Brundell, performed the funeral service, rendered unusually solemn and awful, from its being accompanied by constant peals from the enemy's artillery. Many cannon balls flew close by me; but I had my eyes directed towards the mountain, where my husband was standing amid the fire of the enemy, and of course, I could not think of my own danger. General Gates afterward said, that if he had known it had been a funeral, he would not have permitted it to be fired on." Lady Harriet Ackland went to the American camp after the action, to take care of her husband, before the surrender, and the Baroness Reidesel afterward. They were both received with the greatest kindness and delicacy.

WATERFORD was taken from Half Moon in 1816. The village of Waterford, containing a population of about 1,600, is pleasantly situated at the junction of the Mohawk with the Hudson, 10 miles north of Albany. The annexed view was taken on the road to Cahoon Falls, about a mile west of the village. There are here 4 churches—viz, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Dutch Reformed—an academy, and a bank. It is favorably located for trade, being on



*Western view of Waterford.*

the lines of the Champlain canal and Rensselaer and Saratoga railroad. It also derives considerable importance from the navigation of small vessels on the Hudson. There is an outlet here from the canal by three locks, each 11 feet, to the Mohawk river. The agricultural and manufactured products exported from the village annually, amount to about a million of dollars. The water-power used in the large manufacturing establishments at this place is derived from the Mohawk.

---

## SCHENECTADY COUNTY.

SCHENECTADY COUNTY was taken from Albany in 1809 ; centrally distant from New York 163, from Albany 18 miles. Greatest length 25, greatest breadth 20 miles. The surface is much diversified by hills, plains, and valleys. The soil along the Mohawk and other streams is generally rich alluvion ; on the hills, light sandy loam, sometimes fertile ; and on the plains, clay and clayey loam, and sand, sometimes barren. Wherever practicable, the country is generally well cultivated, chiefly by descendants of the primitive Dutch settlers, among whom are many wealthy farmers. The Mohawk river runs SE. through the county. The Schoharie kill, on the W., affords abundance of mill power. The Mohawk and Hudson, the Rensselaer and Saratoga, and the Utica and Schenectady railroads, and Erie canal, cross this county. The county is divided into five towns and the city of Schenectady, viz. :

Duanesburgh,  
Glenville,

Niskayuna,  
Princeton,

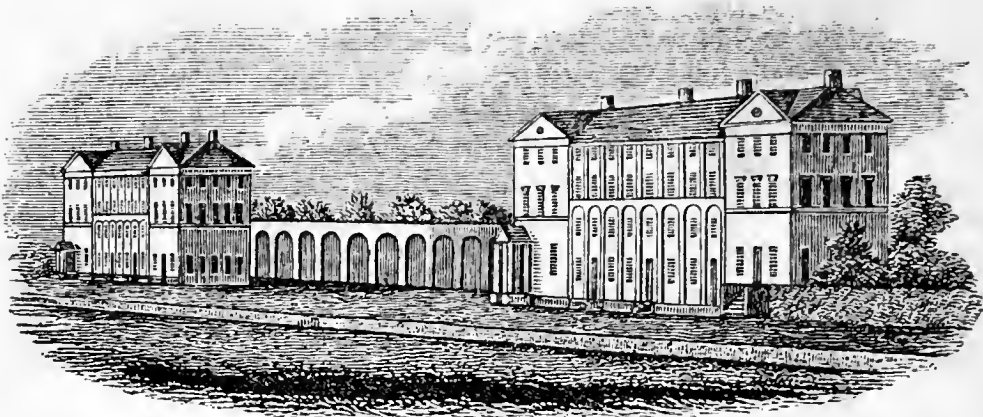
Rotterdam,  
Schenectady.

SCHENECTADY CITY was incorporated in 1798. Its name, pronounced by the Indians *Schagh-nac-taa-da*, signifying "*beyond the pine plains*," was originally applied to Albany. The compact part of the city was in olden time the site of an Indian village called *Con-nugh-harie-gugh-harie*, literally, "*a great multitude collected together*." It is said that it was the principal seat of the Mohawks, even before the confederacy of the Iroquois, or Five Nations. It was abandoned by them at a very early period in the colonial history. Some time previous to 1620, it is stated that 15 or 20 persons, 12 of whom were direct from Holland, and the rest from Albany, settled here for the purpose of carrying on the fur trade. It appears from the Dutch records that the first grant of lands was made in 1661, to Arent Van Corlaer and others, on condition that they purchased the soil from the Indians. The deed was obtained in 1672, and signed by four Mohawk chiefs.

The flats upon the Mohawk river are extensive and rich, and the uplands, undulating, have a sandy loam soil upon clay slate; watered by the Mohawk and its tributary, the Sandkill, a steady and valuable stream, which unite near the compact portion of the city. The city is supplied with water for domestic uses by an aqueduct from a spring on a neighboring hill. It had a considerable corporate estate, formerly vested in trustees, by letters patent granted in 1684. Portions have been sold, but the residue, between sixteen and seventeen thousand acres, has been leased in perpetuity, to individuals, at fixed rents, giving an annual revenue of \$5,000, in which the towns of Rotterdam and Glenville have an interest.

The compact part of Schenectady is on the SE. side of the Mohawk river,  $15\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Albany, and 15 SW. of Ballston springs. The plat is laid out on 20 streets crossing each other, running about one mile in one direction and half a mile in another, eight of which are diagonally intersected by the Erie canal. The city, which in some parts retains much of its ancient appearance, contains the county buildings, 1 Episcopal, 1 Dutch Reformed, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, 1 Cameronian, 1 Methodist, 1 Universalist, and 1 Catholic church, the Union College, Schenectady Lyceum, an academy, 3 banks, &c., &c. Pop. 8,922. The railroad from Albany to this place extends across a sandy plain covered with pines and shrubbery; it enters Schenectady by an inclined plane which descends 108 feet in half a mile. The Saratoga and Schenectady railroad passes through the city, crosses the Mohawk river on a substantial bridge between 8 and 900 feet long, and extends in a northerly direction over a heavy embankment for three fourths of a mile to a deep cut, where the Utica railroad diverges to the west, and the Saratoga to the northeast.

Union College, in this city, was incorporated by the regents in 1794, and has reached its present flourishing condition from a small beginning. In 1785, a small academy was erected by the consistory of the Reformed Dutch church, which after the establishment of



*Union College Buildings, Schenectady.*

Union College, was presented to its trustees, and used as a grammar school. Liberal donations from individuals, amounting to upwards of \$30,000, raised a suite of edifices in the heart of the city, the principal one of which was afterward used as a courthouse, but having been repurchased by the institution, is now devoted to collegiate objects. In 1814, the trustees purchased a site on the rising ground overlooking the Mohawk valley, a little E. of the compact part of the city. Two edifices have been erected at this place, each 200 feet long, about 40 wide, 4 stories high, standing in a line 600 feet apart; a colonnade extending in the rear from each building 156 feet in length, by about 30 feet in width, and 2 stories high. The other college buildings are two boarding halls, farm-house, hospital house, for a professor, a number of tenements for servants, &c. The college has 6 professors and 4 assistant professors, and in its several libraries about 13,000 volumes. The total value of the college property is upwards of \$448,000. There are here about 300 students.

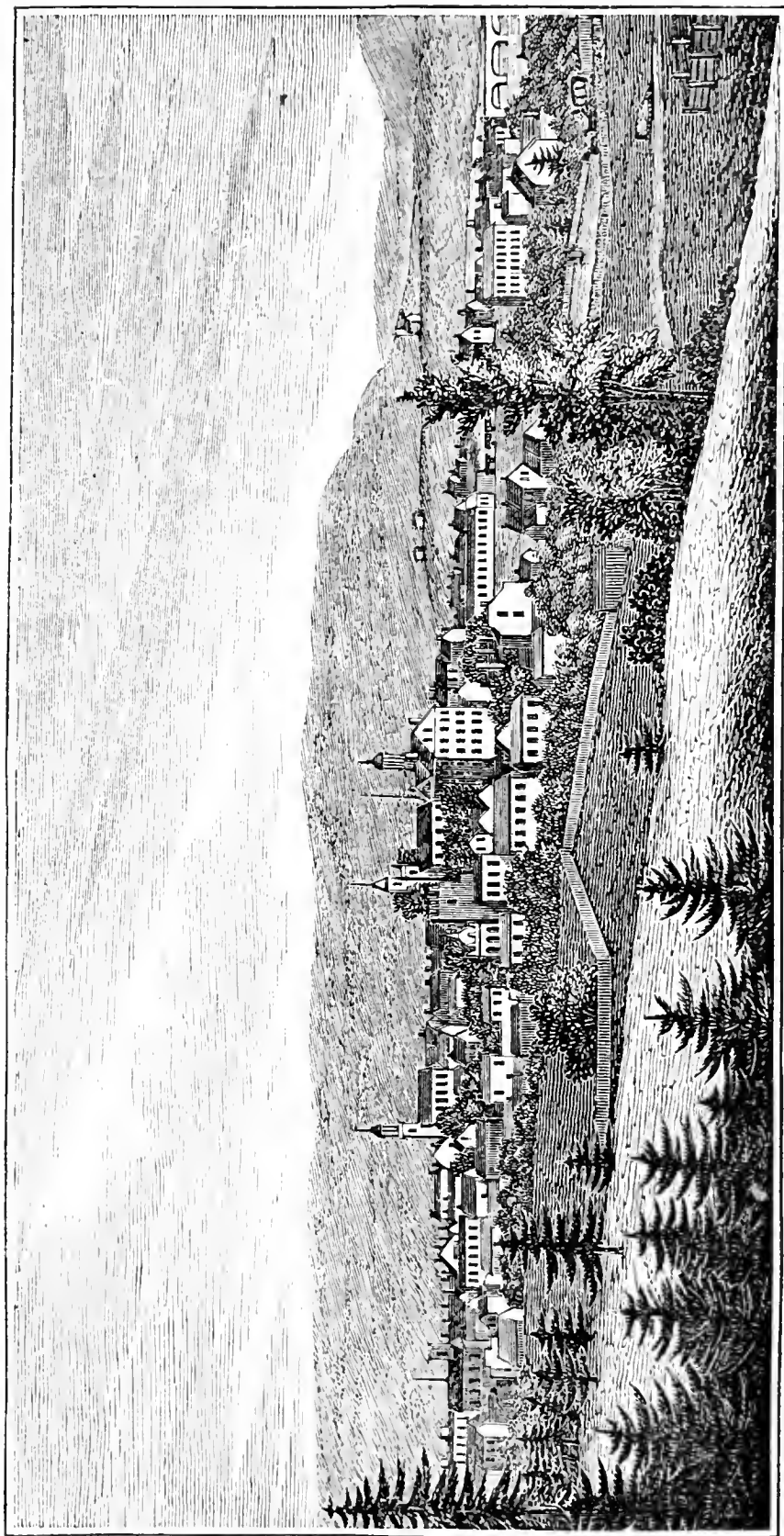
The first clergyman of the Dutch church who settled at Schenectady was *Petrus Tasschemaker*, from Holland, who assumed the pastoral charge in 1684. The first edifice for public worship was erected at the south end of Church-street, near the head of Water-street, between the years 1684 and 1698. Previous to this time meetings for worship were probably held in private houses. In 1733, a more commodious edifice was erected in the centre of the street where Union and Church streets cross each other. This church was very similar in its appearance to the one now standing in Caughnawaga, in the town of Mohawk. [See page 281.]

"Before the settlement of Mr. Tasschemaker, the church-going people attended public worship in Albany; a journey to which place, going and coming, consumed more than two days. The road to Albany must have been very circuitous, as all the records of that day, when alluding to Schenectady, speak of it as being situated '*twenty miles west of Albany.*'

"In February, 1690, when Schenectady was burnt by the French and Indians, Mr. Tasschemaker disappeared very mysteriously. In 1702, the Rev. Thomas Brower, also from Holland, received a call, and served until his death in 1728. The Rev. Bernardus Freeman and Rhyndard Erksen served next in order; but how long is not known. In 1740, we find the name of Cornelius Van Santvoord, who came from Staten Island, as the settled clergyman. Two years after his decease, viz., in 1754, the Rev. Barent Vrooman, a native of Schenectady, accepted a call and ministered until his decease in 1782. Mr. Vrooman received his education in Holland; as was the case with all the Dutch clergymen of that early day, before theological seminaries were established in this country. Mr. Vrooman was succeeded by the Rev. Derick Romeyn, from Hackensack and Schallenburg, New Jersey. Mr. Romeyn died in 1804, and was succeeded by the Rev. John H. Myers







EASTERN VIEW OF SCHENECTADY, N. Y.

The above view shows the appearance of Schenectady from the elevated ground eastward of the city, near the Troy road. The ancient Union College building is seen in the central part, and on the extreme right the bridge over the Mohawk.

from Paltz, New Jersey. Mr. Myers died in 1806. His successor was the Rev. Cornelius Bogardus, who died in 1813, and was succeeded by the Rev. Jacob Van Vechten.

"The Episcopal church at Schenectady was founded by Mr. John W. Brown, who emigrated from England previous to 1762. About this time measures were taken to erect a chapel. The principal benefactors were Sir William Johnson and John Duncan, Esq. Previous to the revolution this church owned a valuable library, which, together with the organ and a greater part of the interior work of the building, was destroyed by a gang of lawless white freebooters and some Indians. Strange as it may seem, these freebooters were whigs, whose prejudices against England were so great as to extend to every thing English. That this church was called the *English* church, and was supposed to be under the English influence, formed a sufficient justification in their own view for its destruction. A project was set on foot to plunder Mr. Doty the pastor; but fortunately the projectors were not acquainted with his person or place of abode, and as nobody would inform them, he escaped.

"The Rev. William Andrews was probably the first pastor of this church. He was succeeded in 1773 by the Rev. Mr. Doty, who left this place about the year 1777, in the heat of the revolutionary contest. From this time there was no settled minister until 1791, when the Rev. Ammi Robbins took the pastoral charge and continued until 1798. After him came the Rev. Mr. Whitmore, whose ministration ended in 1804. The Rev. Cyrus Stebbins was the next pastor; and he was succeeded by the Rev. Pierre A. Proal in 1818."

The war during the reign of William and Mary, in England, commonly called "*King William's War*," commenced in 1690 and continued about 7 years. In the depth of winter, Count Frontenac, governor of Canada, fitted out three expeditions against the colonies—one against New York, a second against New Hampshire, and a third against the province of Maine. The following, relating to the destruction of Schenectady, is extracted from the account given in Mr. Drake's "*Book of the Indians*."

"After two-and-twenty days' march, the enemy fell in with Schenectady, February 8, 1690. There were about 200 French, and perhaps 50 Caughnewaga Mohawks, and they at first intended to have surprised Albany; but their march had been so long and tedious, occasioned by the deepness of the snow and coldness of the weather, that, instead of attempting any thing offensive, they had nearly decided to surrender themselves to the first English they should meet, such was their distressed situation, in a camp of snow, but a few miles from the devoted settlement. The Indians, however, saved them from the disgrace. They had sent out a small scout from their party, who entered Schenectady without even exciting suspicion of their errand. When they had staid as long as the nature of their business required, they withdrew to their fellows.

"Seeing that Schenectady offered such an easy prey, it put new courage into the French, and they came upon it as above related. The bloody tragedy commenced between 11 and 12 o'clock, on Saturday night; and, that every house might be surprised at nearly the same time, the enemy divided themselves into parties of 6 or 7 men each. Although the town was empaled, no one thought it necessary to close the gates, even at night, presuming the severity of the season was a sufficient security; hence the first news of the approach of the enemy was at every door of every house, which doors were broken as soon as the profound slumbers of those they were intended to guard. The same inhuman barbarities now followed, that were afterward perpetrated upon the wretched inhabitants of Montreal. 'No tongue,' said Col. Schuyler, 'can express the cruelties that were committed.' Sixty-three houses, and the church, were immediately in a blaze. *Enciente* women, in their expiring agonies, saw their infants cast into the flames, being first delivered by the knife of the midnight assassin! Sixty-three persons were put to death, and twenty-seven were carried into captivity.

"A few persons fled towards Albany, with no other covering but their night-clothes; the horror of whose condition was greatly enhanced by a great fall of snow; 25 of whom lost their limbs from the severity of the frost. With these poor fugitives came the intelligence to Albany, and that place was in a dismal confusion, having, as usual upon such occasions, supposed the enemy to have been seven times more numerous than they really were. About noon, the next day, the enemy set off from Schenectady, taking all the plunder they could carry with them, among which were 40 of the best horses. The rest, with all the cattle and other domestic animals, lay slaughtered in the streets.

"One of the most considerable men of Schenectady, at this time, was Capt. Alexander

Glen. He lived on the opposite side of the river, and was suffered to escape, because he had delivered many French prisoners from torture and slavery, who had been taken by the Indians in the former wars. They had passed his house in the night, and, during the massacre, he had taken the alarm, and in the morning he was found ready to defend himself. Before leaving the village, a French officer summoned him to a council, upon the shore of the river, with the tender of personal safety. He at length adventured down, and had the great satisfaction of having all his captured friends and relatives delivered to him; and the enemy departed, keeping good their promise that no injury should be done him."

Among those who made a successful defence and kept the foe at bay, was Adam Vrooman. Being well supplied with ammunition, and trusting to the strength of his building, which was a sort of a fort, he formed the desperate resolution to defend himself to the last extremity; and if it should prove his fate to perish in the ruins of his own domicile, to sell his own life and that of his children as dear as possible. Seconded in his efforts by one of his sons, who assisted in loading his guns, he kept up a rapid and continuous fire upon his assailants, and with the most deadly effect. His house was soon filled with smoke. His wife, nearly suffocated with it, cautiously, yet imprudently, placed the door ajar. This an alert Indian perceived, and firing through the aperture, killed her. In the mean time, one of his daughters escaped from the back hall door with his infant child in her arms. They snatched the little innocent from her arms, and dashed out its brains; and in the confusion of the scene the girl escaped. Their triumph here, however, was of short duration; Mr. Vrooman succeeded in securely bolting the door and preventing the intrusion of any of the enemy. On witnessing Mr. Vrooman's courage, and fearing greater havoc among their chosen band, the enemy promised, if he would desist, to save his life and not set fire to his building. This promise they fulfilled, but carried off two of his sons into captivity.

The following additional particulars respecting this event are drawn from the account given by Charlevoix, a learned French Jesuit, distinguished for his travels and authentic historical works.

"This party marched out before they had determined against what part of the English frontier they would carry their arms, though some part of New York was understood. Count Frontenac had left that to the two commanders. After they had marched 5 or 6 days, they called a council to determine upon what place they would attempt. In this council, it was debated, on the part of the French, that Albany would be the smallest place they ought to undertake; but the Indians would not agree to it. They contended that, with their small force, an attack upon Albany would be attended with extreme hazard. The French being strenuous, the debate grew warm, and an Indian chief asked them 'how long it was since they had so much courage.' To this severe rebuke it was answered, that, if by some past actions they had discovered cowardice, they should see that now they would retrieve their character; they would take Albany or die in the attempt. The Indians, however, would not consent, and the council broke up without agreeing upon any thing but to proceed on.

"They continued their march until they came to a place where their path divided into two; one of which led to Albany, and the other to Schenectady: here Mantet gave up his design upon Albany, and they marched on harmoniously for the former village. The weather was very severe, and for the following 9 days the little army suffered incredible hardships. The men were often obliged to wade through water up to their knees, breaking its ice at every step.

"At 4 o'clock in the morning, the beginning of February, they arrived within two leagues of Schenectady. Here they halted, and the Great Agnier, chief of the Iroquois of the falls of St. Louis, made a speech to them. He exhorted every one to forget the hardships they had endured, in the hope of avenging the wrongs they had for a long time suffered from the perfidious English, who were the authors of them; and in the close added, that they could not doubt of the assistance of heaven against the enemies of God, in a cause so just. Hardly had they taken up their line of march, when they met 40 Indian women, who gave them all the necessary information for approaching the place in safety. A Canadian, named Giguere, was detached immediately with 9 Indians upon discovery, who acquitted himself to the entire satisfaction of his officers. He reconnoitred Schenectady at his leisure, and then rejoined his comrades. It had been determined by the party to put off the attack one day longer; but on the arrival of the scout under Giguere, it was resolved to proceed without delay.

"Schenectady was then in form like that of a long square, and entered by two gates, one at each end. One opened towards Albany, the other upon the great road leading into the

back country, and which was now possessed by the French and Indians. Mantet and St. Helene charged at the second gate, which the Indian women before mentioned had assured them was always open, and they found it so. D'Iberville and Repentigni passed to the left, in order to enter by the other gate, but, after losing some time in vainly endeavoring to find it, were obliged to return and enter with their comrades.

"The gate was not only open but unguarded, and the whole party entered without being discovered. Dividing themselves into several parties, they waylaid every portal, and then the war-whoop was raised. Mantet formed and attacked a garrison, where the only resistance of any account was made. The gate of it was soon forced, and all of the English fell by the sword, and the garrison was burned. Montigni was wounded, in forcing a house, in his arm and body by two blows of a halberd, which put him *hors du combat*; but St. Helene being come to his assistance, the house was taken, and the wounds of Montigni revenged by the death of all who had shut themselves up in it. Nothing was now to be seen but massacre and pillage in every place. At the end of about two hours, the chiefs, believing it due to their safety, posted bodies of guards at all the avenues, to prevent surprise, and the rest of the night was spent in refreshing themselves. Mantet had given orders that the minister of the place should be spared, whom he had intended for his own prisoner; but he was found among the promiscuous dead, and no one knew when he was killed, and all his papers were burned.

"After the place was destroyed, the chiefs ordered all the casks of intoxicating liquors to be staved, to prevent their men from getting drunk. They next set all the houses on fire, excepting that of a widow, into which Montigni had been carried, and another belonging to Major Coudre: they were in number about 40, all well built and furnished; no booty but that which could be easily transported was saved. The lives of about 60 persons were spared; chiefly women, children, and old men, who had escaped the fury of the onset, and 30 Indians who happened to be then in the place. The lives of the Indians were spared that they might carry the news of what had happened to their countrymen, whom they were requested to inform, that it was not against them that they intended any harm, but to the English only, whom they had now despoiled of property to the amount of four hundred thousand pounds."

The following ballad is an interesting relic of antiquity. It was written in 1690, to commemorate the destruction of Schenectady, and is composed something in the style of the celebrated "Chevy Chase."

#### "A BALLAD,

"In which is set forth the horrid cruelties practised by the French and Indians on the night of the 8th of last February. The which I did compose last night in the space of one hour; and am now writing, the morning of Fryday, June 12th, 1690. W. W.

"God prosper long our king and queen,  
Our lives and safeties all;  
A sad misfortune once there did  
Schenectady befall.  
From forth the woods of Canada  
The Frenchmen tooke their way,  
The people of Schenectady  
To captivate and slay.  
They marched for two and twenty daies,  
All through the deepest snow;  
And on a dismal winter night,  
They stricke the cruel blow.  
The lightsome sun that rules the day  
Had gone down in the west;  
And eke the drowsie villagers  
Had sought and found their reste.  
They thought they were in safie all,  
And dreamt not of the foe:  
But att midnight they all awoke,  
In wonderment and woe.  
For they were in their pleasant beddes,  
And soundlie sleeping, when

Each door was sudden open broke  
By six or seven men.  
The men and women, younge and olde,  
And eke the girls and boys,  
All started up in great affright,  
Att the alarming noise.  
They then were murther'd in their beddes,  
Without shame or remorse;  
And soone the floors and streets were strew'd  
With many a bleeding corse.  
The village soon began to blaze,  
Which shew'd the horrid sight:—  
But, O, I scarce can beare to tell,  
The mis'ries of that night.  
They threw the infants in the fire,  
The men they did not spare;  
But killed all which they could find,  
Though aged or tho' fair.  
O Christe! In the still midnight air,  
It sounded dismally;  
The women's prayers, and the loud screams  
Of their great agony.

Methinks as if I hear them now  
 All ringing in my ear ;  
 The shrieks and groans and woeful sighs  
 They uttered in their fear.

But some ran off to Albany,  
 And told the dolefull tale :  
 Yett though we gave our chearful aid,  
 It did not much avail.

And we were horribly afraid,  
 And shook with terror, when  
 They told us that the Frenchmen were  
 More than a thousand men.

The news came on the Sabbath morn  
 Just att the break of day,  
 And with a companie of horse  
 I galloped away.

But soon we found the French were gone  
 With all their great bootye ;

*Albany, 12th of June, 1690.*

And then their trail we did pursue,  
 As was our true dutye.

The Mohaques joynd our brave partye,  
 And followed in the chase,  
 Till we came up with the Frenchmen,  
 Att a most likelye place.

Our soldiers fell upon their rear,  
 And killed twenty-five ;  
 Our young men were so much enrag'd  
 They took scarce one alive.

D'Aillebout them did commande,  
 Which were but thievish rogues,  
 Else why did they consent and goe,  
 With bloodye Indian dogges ?

And here I end the long ballad,  
 The which you just have redde ;  
 I wish that it may stay on earth  
 Long after I am dead.

WALTER WILIE.

---

## SCHOHARIE COUNTY.

SCHOHARIE COUNTY was taken from Albany and Otsego counties in 1795 ; greatest length N. and S. 30, greatest breadth E. and W. 25 miles. Centrally distant NW. from New York 150, from Albany W. 42 miles. In the western part of this county is the dividing ridge between the waters of the Mohawk and those of the Susquehannah and Delaware. In the eastern part it has the Catskill and Helleberg mountains. It has the valley of the Schoharie creek north and south through its centre, along which the alluvial flats are very extensive, with a soil of loam and vegetable mould, peculiarly rich and fertile. Much of the surface of this county is hilly, with some of a mountainous character. The soil of the uplands is of various qualities, generally better adapted to grass than to grain. The Schoharie creek, a large tributary of the Mohawk, has its rise in Greene county, and flows northward through the centre of this county. In its course it receives several smaller streams, the principal of which are the Cobelskill on the west, and Fox creek on the east. The Catskill has its source in the eastern part of the county, and the Delaware and Susquehannah in the western. The county is well watered, and possesses many fine mill sites. In the towns of Summit, Jefferson, Blenheim, Broome, and the uplands of Middleburg and Fulton, the tenure of the soil is generally held by lease, the fee-simple being in proprietors of large tracts ; but in these towns, there are many tracts upon the creek, which the Germans have taken up in fee, the common tenure of the northern towns. The towns of Schoharie, Cobelskill, Sharon, Fulton, Middleburg, and portions of Blenheim and Broome, have a population of German origin. The German language prevails among the older inhabitants, but their



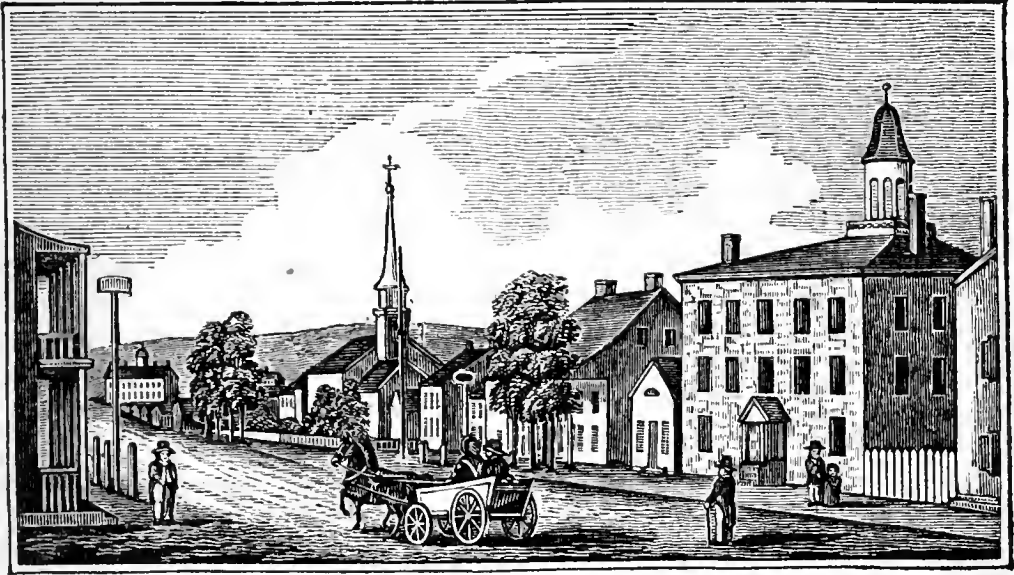
children are educated and converse in English. The early settlers suffered much from Indian hostilities, and during the revolution the country was overrun by the British and Indians under Sir John Johnson, Brant, and the infamous Walter Butler. The county is divided into 12 towns :

Blenheim,  
Broome,  
Carlisle,

Cobelskill,  
Conesville,  
Fulton,

Jefferson,  
Middleburg,  
Schoharie,

Seward,  
Sharon,  
Summit.



*Southeast view in the central part of Schoharie.*

The town of Schoharie lies on the flats, near the junction of Schoharie and Fox creeks, 32 miles W. of Albany. It contains about 100 dwellings, the county buildings, 1 Lutheran and 1 Dutch Reformed church, and an academy. The above engraving is a SE. view in the central part of the village : the courthouse, a stone building 3 stories high, is seen on the right ; the Lutheran church and the academy in the distance.

About a mile N. of the central part of Schoharie is an ancient stone church, which was used as a fort during the revolutionary war. When Sir John Johnson ravaged the Mohawk valley in 1780, he visited Schoharie, and after making an unsuccessful attack on the Middle Fort, he proceeded to the Lower Fort, as this church was called.

“ When they arrived at the Lower Fort, they showed little disposition to attack it, although its garrison did not amount to 100 men. They separated into two divisions, the regular troops marching along the bank of the creek, and the Indians filing off about half a mile to the east of the fort. The regulars fired a few cannon-shot without effect, one only lodging in the corner of the church ; and then, after sinking one of their field-pieces in a morass, marched round to the north of the fort, where they were joined by the Indians. Here they fired a few shot with small-arms, and a few of the Indians approached near enough to throw their bullets into the tower of the church, where some marksmen had been stationed. A discharge of grape from the fort drove them back, and they continued their march through the woods to Fort Hunter, on the Mohawk, near the mouth of Schoharie creek, where they arrived after dark.



"The beautiful valley of Schoharie creek presented a scene of devastation, on the night of the 17th of October, not easily described. Houses, barns, and numerous stacks of hay and grain were consumed; domestic animals lay dead everywhere over the fields; a few buildings belonging to the royalists had been spared, but the militia, sallying out, set fire to them in revenge. After the burning of Schoharie, this settlement ceased to be so much an object of tory vengeance; and during the years 1781 and 1782, though there were frequent alarms, little damage was done by the enemy. The Indians appeared once in considerable numbers at Cobleskill, burned a few buildings, killed one man, and carried off five prisoners; but the body of the inhabitants had taken refuge in a fort which they had built on their return from Schoharie in 1781, and were safe."—*Annals of Tryon County.*

---

## SENECA COUNTY.

SENECA COUNTY was taken from Cayuga in 1804; since which other counties have been formed from it. Its greatest length N. and S. is 36 miles; medium width, 12. Centrally distant from New York, 317, from Albany, 172 miles. The land rises gently from the Cayuga and Seneca lakes, and the whole county is pleasantly diversified with hills and vales. The soil is well adapted to the culture of grain, grasses, and fruit trees, being principally a vegetable mould or calcareous loam. There is no stream of importance excepting the outlet of the Seneca lake, which from Waterloo to Seneca lake furnishes much hydraulic power. The lands of this county formed part of the military tract, and the titles therefore are derived from the state through patents to the soldiers of the revolution. The Erie canal just touches upon the NE. part, in the town of Tyre. The railroad passes through the towns of Waterloo and Seneca Falls. The county is divided into 10 towns:

Covert,	Lodi,	Seneca Falls,	Waterloo.
Fayette,	Ovid,	Tyre,	
Junius,	Romulus,	Varick,	

Seneca Falls village is 4 miles E. of Waterloo, 11 from Geneva, 3 W. of Cayuga bridge, 85 from Utica, and 167 from Albany. This is a flourishing village, containing between 400 and 500 dwellings, 1 Baptist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, and 1 Catholic church, an academy, and 3 newspaper printing establishments. There is at this place a heavy water-power of 47 feet over 4 dams, putting in operation 7 extensive flour-mills, besides quite a number of other mills and manufacturing establishments. The following engraving is an eastern view of the village, the river, and the Cayuga and Seneca canal, with one of the locks, &c.

The first settlers at this place were Horatio Jones and Lawrence Van Clief, who fixed their residence here shortly after the revolutionary war. Van Clief was a soldier in Sullivan's expedition. The village of Seneca Falls was founded in 1815, by Col. Mynderse, who settled here in 1795, and built the first flouring-mills in this section of the state. In 1827, the village contained only 265 inhabitants.

Ovid, the half-shire seat, is about 17 miles SE. of Waterloo. It is delightfully situated on the Newburg turnpike. The village commands



*East view of Seneca Falls village.*

a view of a large part of both lakes, and of portions of 9 adjoining counties, the land rising gradually to it from the lakes, rich, arable, and finely cultivated in farms. There are here 1 Presbyterian and 1 Methodist church, a flourishing academy, and about 100 dwellings.

The flourishing village of Waterloo is situated on the Seneca outlet and the Seneca and Cayuga canal, 4 miles from Seneca Falls village, 7 from Geneva, and 167 from Albany. It was founded in 1815, by the late Elisha Williams, of Columbia county, and was made a half-shire village in 1822. It contains about 300 dwellings, 4 churches—1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, and 1 Baptist—and about 2,000 inhabitants. With the village of Seneca Falls, Waterloo possesses the advantage of the lateral canal uniting the Seneca and Cayuga lakes with the Erie canal. The water for the mills at this place is taken from the river and canal, and used under a head of 15 feet.

---

## STEUBEN COUNTY.

STEUBEN COUNTY, named in honor of Major-general Frederick William Baron de Steuben, the celebrated tactician of the revolutionary army, was taken from Ontario in 1796; boundaries since much altered; from Albany centrally distant SW. 216 miles, from New York W. 220; length and breadth 40 miles. The surface is broken and hilly, if not mountainous. Along the rivers, the general aspect of the county is uninviting, except that in some parts the alluvial flats are extensive and rich. The river hills are rocky, precipitous, and covered with evergreens; but the upland plains have a rich variety of trees, and fertile tracts principally of clayey loam. The staples of the county are lumber, grain, cattle, and wool. The lumbering is the chief busi-

ness of the southern towns ; but as the country is cleared of its forests, agriculture rises in importance. Chemung river is the great stream of the county ; it was called by the Senecas *Cononque*, "horn in the water." Its flats are said to be superior in fertility to the Mohawk. This county, excepting the town of Reading on the western shore of the Seneca lake, was included in the extensive cession of New York to Massachusetts, and passed from that state, through Messrs. Phelps and Gorham and Robert Morris, to Sir William Pulteney. It was mostly settled by Pennsylvanians, excepting Prattsburg, which was settled by New Englanders. The county is divided into 27 towns :

Addison,	Conhocton,	Jasper,	Troupsburg,
Bath,	Dansville,	Lindley,	Tyrone,
Bradford,	Erwin,	Orange,	Urbana,
Cameron,	Greenwood,	Painted Post,	Wayne,
Campbell,	Hornby,	Prattsburg,	Wheeler,
Canisteo,	Hornellsville,	Pultney,	Woodhull.
Caton,	Howard,	Reading,	

Bath, the county seat, on the bank of the Conhocton river, and 11 miles north of the New York and Erie railroad, is one of the most pleasant villages in the western part of the state. The public square, laid out in 1792 by Capt. Charles Williamson, has the county and other public buildings, and several elegant private mansions. There are in the village, a bank, 4 churches, and about 200 dwellings. Bath was first settled in 1792, by Capt. Charles Williamson, the first agent of Sir William Pulteney, after whom the public square was named. Sir William, who was a noted English whig, was a large proprietor in this vicinity.

"At the head of the Crooked Lake lies the flourishing village of Hammondsport, 8 miles NE. of Bath, founded in 1826 by Lazarus Hammond, containing 1 Presbyterian and 1 Episcopal church, and about 100 dwellings. The village is favorably situated for trade, by reason of the lake. It must become the port of the county, whence much of its exports will seek a market in the centre of the state, and at the towns on the Hudson river. A steamboat daily plies between here and Penn Yann, the capital of Yates county ; thence the Crooked Lake canal leads to the Seneca Lake, which is connected with the Erie canal by the Seneca and Cayuga canal, by which route there is an uninterrupted water communication with New York."

The village of *Painted Post*, 22 miles SE. of Bath, at the junction of the Conhocton river with the Tioga, contains about 60 dwellings, and is a place much noted in the early history of this section of the country. The celebrated "*painted post*," from which the town of Painted Post derived its name, formerly stood upon the bank of the river. There have been various stories in relation to its origin ; the following account, taken from the narrative of the captivity and sufferings of Gen. Fregift Patchin, who was taken prisoner by a party of Indians under Brant during the revolution, is probably correct.

"Near this, we found the famous PAINTED POST, which is now known over the whole continent, to those conversant with the early history of our country; the origin of which was as follows. Whether it was in the revolution, or in the Dunmore battles with the Indians, which commenced in Virginia, or in the French war, I do not know; an Indian chief, on this spot, had been victorious in battle, and killed and took prisoners to the number of about 60. This event he celebrated by causing a tree to be taken from the forest and hewed four square, painted red, and the number he killed, which was 28, represented across the post in black paint, without any heads, but those he took prisoners, which was 30, were represented with heads on in black paint, as the others. This post he erected, and thus handed down to posterity an account that here a battle was fought; but by whom, and who the sufferers were, is covered in darkness, except that it was between the whites and Indians."

---

## SUFFOLK COUNTY.

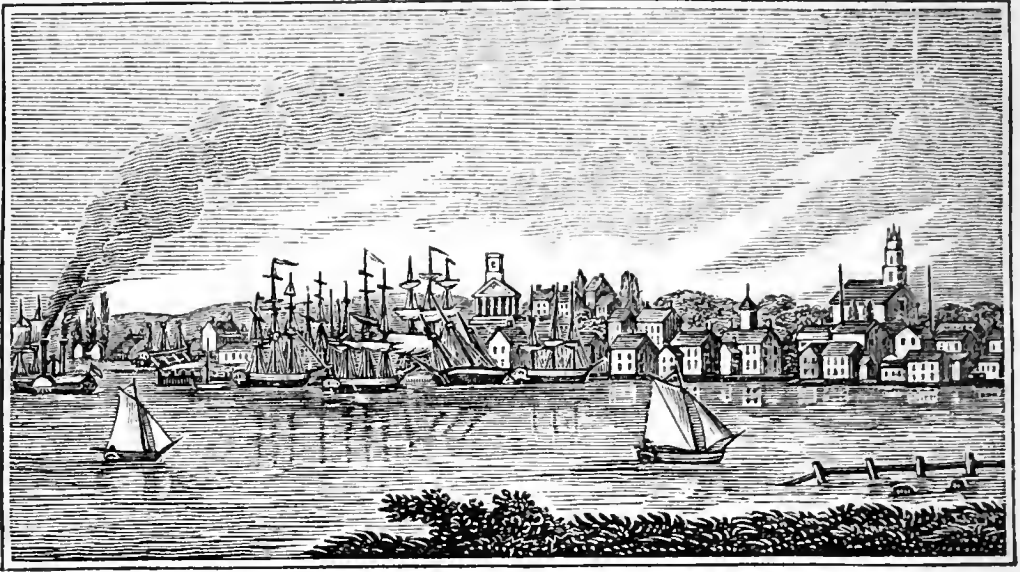
SUFFOLK COUNTY, which comprises about two-thirds of Long Island, was organized in 1683, at which time the ridings were abolished, and Long Island was divided into three counties, as they have remained ever since. It is about one hundred and ten miles in length, and in some parts twenty in width. On the north side next the sound the land is considerably broken and hilly; in the interior, and on the south side, it is mostly a sandy plain, covered for the greater part with forests of pine, in which the wild deer is still an inhabitant. The county is not well watered, the streams being few and small. The chief business of the inhabitants is agriculture and fishing; they also send large quantities of pine wood to market. The original settlers of the county were mostly from New England, and the inhabitants have ever retained to a great degree the habits and manners of the Puritans. The county is divided into 9 towns, all of which, except Riverhead, were organized in 1788:

Brookhaven,	Islip,	Smithtown,
East Hampton,	Riverhead,	Southampton,
Huntington,	Shelter Island,	Southold.

The following is a northern view of Sagg Harbor, situated in the NE. corner of the town, 100 miles from New York. It has a good harbor, lying on an arm of Gardiner's Bay. The village contains 400 dwellings, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, 1 Catholic, and 1 African church, 2 printing offices, and about 3,000 inhabitants. The wealth and trade of the place may with propriety be said to be founded on the whaling business.

"Sagg Harbor is the most populous, wealthy, and commercial place in the county, and may therefore not improperly be considered the emporium of Suffolk. The capital employed in trade here probably exceeds that of the whole county besides, there being nearly a million of dollars invested in the whale-fishery alone, employing a tonnage of more than six thousand, exclusive of several fine packets and other vessels engaged in the coasting business. It is supposed that

no permanent settlement was attempted here previous to 1730, and then only a few small cottages were erected near the head of the



*Northern view of Sag Harbor, Long Island.*

present wharf, for the convenience of those engaged in fishing. Most of the land in the vicinity was then covered with timber and forest, and it is probable, also, that no inconsiderable number of Indians dwelt in the vicinity. In 1760, several respectable families established themselves here, perceiving that it possessed many local advantages, and built for themselves comfortable houses. In 1767, the number of inhabitants had so increased, that it was resolved to erect a house for public worship; and without the advantage of regular preaching, the people were accustomed to assemble on the Sabbath at the *beat of drum*, and hear a sermon read by one of the congregation. They began soon after more largely to appreciate the commercial facilities offered by the adjacent waters, and fresh efforts were made to improve upon the old practice of *boat-whaling*. For this end small sloops were fitted out, and ranged the ocean at some distance from the coast; but when a whale was caught, it became necessary to return to port for the purpose of boiling out the oil upon the shore. The business had made but little progress when hostilities commenced between the mother country and her colonies in 1775; and this island being the next year abandoned to the enemy, commerce of every kind was of course suspended till the close of the contest in 1783. Several British ships took their stations in the bay, and this village was made not only a depot for military stores, but the garrison for a considerable body of soldiers. During the war it became the theatre of one of the most extraordinary feats that was accomplished during the revolution. It has generally been denominated *Meigs' Expedition*, and the circumstances are thus related by the historians of that period:

“In retaliation for the burning of Ridgefield, in Connecticut, by Gen. Arnold and the

wretches under his command, in April, 1777, a few soldiers from Newhaven went on a predatory excursion to Long Island. A quantity of provisions had been collected at Sagg Harbor, and to destroy these was the object of the expedition. The enterprise was one of the most spirited and successful of that eventful period. Gen. Parsons conceived it possible to surprise the place, and confided the execution of it to Lieutenant-colonel Meigs, who embarked from Newhaven, May 21, 1777, with two hundred and thirty-four men, in thirteen whale-boats. He proceeded to Guilford, but on account of the roughness of the sea, could not pass the sound till the 23d. On that day, at one o'clock in the afternoon, he left Guilford with one hundred and seventy men, under convoy of two armed sloops, and crossed the sound to Southold, where he arrived at 6 o'clock. The enemy's troops on this part of the island had marched for New York two or three days before, but it was reported that there was a party at Sagg Harbor on the south branch of the island, about fifteen miles distant. Col. Meigs ordered the whale-boats to be transported over the land to the bay between the north and south branches of the island, where one hundred and thirty men embarked, and at twelve o'clock at night arrived safely on the other side of the bay within four miles of Sagg Harbor. Here the boats were secured in a wood, under a guard, and the remainder of the detachment marched quickly to the harbor, where they arrived at two o'clock in the morning, in the greatest order, attacking the outpost with fixed bayonets, and proceeding directly to the shipping at the wharf, which they found unprepared for defence. The alarm was given, and an armed schooner with twelve guns and seventy men began to fire upon them at the distance of one hundred and fifty yards, which continued three quarters of an hour, but did not prevent the troops from executing their design with the greatest intrepidity and effect. Twelve brigs and sloops, one of which was an armed vessel of twelve guns, and one hundred and twenty tons of hay, corn, oats, ten hogsheads of rum, and a large quantity of merchandise, were entirely destroyed. Six of the enemy were killed, and ninety taken prisoners. Not one of Col. Meigs' men was either killed or wounded. He returned to Guilford at two o'clock in the afternoon, having been absent only twenty-five hours; and in that time had transported his troops by land and water full ninety miles, and completed his undertaking with the most entire success."

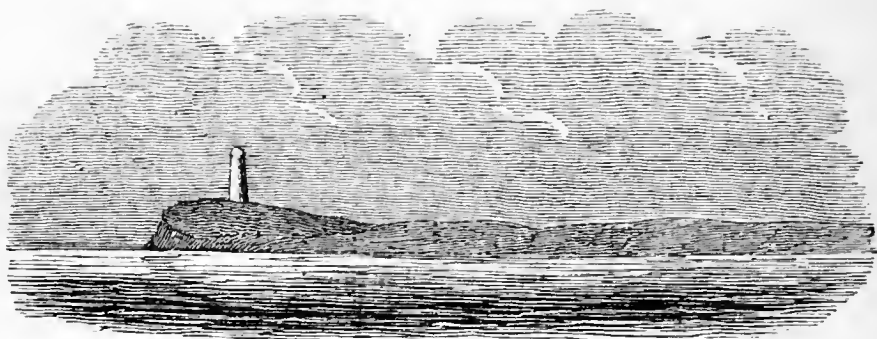
The village of Riverhead, the county seat, is situated upon Peconic creek or river, a mill stream, about 2 miles above Peconic bay, about 90 miles from New York, 24 from Sagg Harbor, and 23 from Greenport. The village contains about 70 dwellings, a large proportion of which are one story in height, 1 Methodist, 1 Congregational, and 1 Swedenborg or New Jerusalem church, an academy, and about 500 inhabitants.

The village of Southampton is built on a single street, 18 miles from Riverhead. The village of Greenport, at the eastern termination of the Long Island railroad, contains 3 churches and about 100 dwellings. The village of Huntington, 40 miles W. from Riverhead and 45 from New York, has 2 churches, an academy, and about 100 dwellings in the vicinity. Patchogue, 60 miles from New York, 28 from Riverhead, contains 2 churches and about 75 dwellings. Setauket, on the N. side of the island, is an ancient village, containing 2 churches and upwards of 100 dwellings.

The village of Easthampton, near the eastern extremity of Long Island, about 110 miles from New York, consists of about 100 dwellings, on a single street about a mile in length. The Clinton academy was erected here in 1785, being the first institution of the kind erected on Long Island.

The peninsula of Montauk contains 9,000 acres. The land is owned by about forty individuals, as tenants in common. The Indians have non-fructuary interest in a portion of the land; but as the race is nearly extinct, this incumbrance must be of short duration.





*View of Montauk Point, Long Island.*

The soil is generally good, and is used as pasture land. The surface is rough, and in some places precipitous. "There is a sublimity and wildness, as well as solitariness here, which leave a powerful impression on the heart. In a storm, the scene which the ocean presents is awfully grand and terrific. On the extreme point stands the tall white column erected by the government for a lighthouse in 1795, at an expense of \$22,300. It is constructed of stone, in the most substantial manner."

Gardiner's Island contains about 3,300 acres, with a soil mostly of a good quality; the nearest point of distance to Long Island is three miles. Lyon Gardiner, the first settler on the island, was a native of Scotland. He belonged to the republican party, with the illustrious Hampden, Cromwell, and others.

The notorious pirate William Kidd visited this island, and buried a valuable treasure. From this circumstance, doubtless, have arisen the numerous legends respecting the burial of "Kidd's money," in many places along the coast.

"Kidd, on his homeward passage from the West Indies to Boston, where he was finally apprehended, anchored in Gardiner's bay, and in the presence of the owner of the island, Mr. Gardiner, and under the most solemn injunctions of secrecy, buried a pot of gold, silver, and precious stones. On the 3d of July, 1699, he was summoned before Lord Bellamont, at Boston, and ordered to report his proceedings while in the service of the company; which refusing to do, he was immediately arrested, and transported to England, where he was tried, convicted, and executed at 'Execution Dock' on the 12th of May, 1701. He was found guilty of the murder of William Moore, gunner of the ship, and was hung in chains. Mr. John G. Gardiner has a small piece of gold cloth, which his father received from Mrs. Wetmore, who gave also the following account of Kidd's visit to the island. 'I remember,' she says, 'when very young, hearing my mother say that her grandmother was the wife to Lord Gardiner when the pirate came to that island. He wanted Mrs. Gardiner to roast him a pig; she being afraid to refuse him, roasted it very nice, and he was much pleased with it. He then made her a present of this cloth, which she gave to her two daughters; what became of the other I know not; but this was handed down to me, and is, I believe, as nice as when first given, which must be upwards of a hundred years.' It having been ascertained that he had buried treasures upon this island, commissioners were sent by Governor Bellamont, who obtained the same, and for which they gave a receipt."

## SULLIVAN COUNTY.

SULLIVAN COUNTY was erected in March, 1809, from Ulster county, and received its name in honor of General Sullivan, an officer of the revolutionary army. It is centrally distant from New York about 100 miles NW., and, by the routes usually travelled, 112 SW. of Albany. Greatest length NW. and SE. 45, and greatest breadth NE. and SW. 37 miles. The county of Sullivan is situated on the Delaware river, W. of Ulster county, in a region of broken land. It contains a large proportion of mountainous country. The Newburg and Cochection turnpike runs centrally and westerly across the county; and on this road and the Delaware river are the principal settlements. The New York and Erie railroad runs through the southern portion. The northern part is the wildest and least settled. The Delaware and Hudson canal passes through the valley of Bashe's kill into Orange, and returns from that county by the valley of the Delaware, along which it extends in this county about 15 miles, to the dam opposite the Laxawaxen river. The country along the Delaware is not favorable for agriculture; generally the highlands are preferred for cultivation, being more dry, and productive of finer grass than the valleys, which are commonly wet and cold. Upon the Delaware, and the streams which flow into it, the inhabitants are chiefly engaged in lumbering. With the exception of a small tract on the southeast, in the Minisink patent, the whole county was covered by the Hardenburg patent, under which there are now some extensive landholders. The inhabitants are chiefly of Dutch and New England descent. About one-tenth of the county only is improved. It is divided into 10 towns:

Bethel,	Forrestburg,	Mamakating,	Thompson.
Cochection,	Liberty,	Neversink,	
Fallsburg,	Lumberland,	Rockland,	

Monticello, the county seat, on the Newburg and Cochection turnpike, named after Jefferson's residence, was founded in 1804, by Messrs. Samuel F. and J. P. Jones, from New Lebanon, Columbia county, who were proprietors of most of the lands in the vicinity. Judge Platt Pelton built the second frame house here in 1806. The village was incorporated in 1830, and consists of the county buildings, 2 churches, and about 60 dwellings, distant 38 miles from Newburg, and 110 from Albany. Bloomingburg, 23 miles W. of Newburg, was incorporated in 1833, and consists of about 75 dwellings, 2 churches, and an academy.

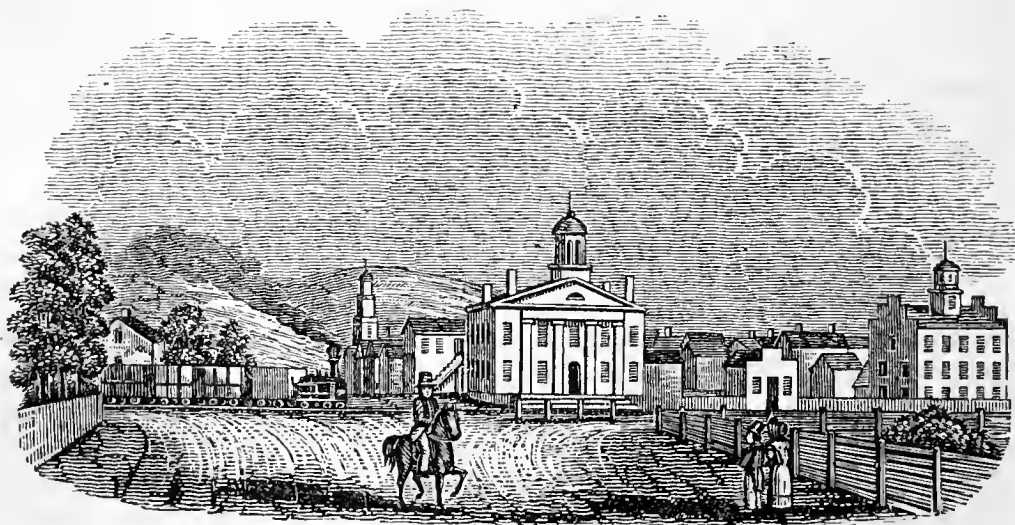
## TIOGA COUNTY.

TIOGA COUNTY, taken from Montgomery in 1794; bounds since much altered: still further reduced in 1836, by the erection of Chemung county from its western portion. Greatest length E. and W. 31, greatest breadth N. and S. 29 miles. This, with Chemung county, is part of the broad and long belt extending westerly from Ulster and Greene counties to the vicinity of Lake Erie, preserving for a great part of the distance a mean height of about 1,600 feet above the level of the ocean. The soil of the county consists generally of sandy and gravelly loam, interspersed with patches of mud and clay. The uplands are commonly better adapted to grass than grain; but the valleys give fine crops of wheat and corn; oats, barley, peas, beans, and hops thrive almost everywhere. The Susquehannah is the principal stream of the county. The New York and Erie railroad crosses the county E. and W.; and the railroad from Owego to Ithaca N. and S. The county is divided into 9 towns:

Barton,  
Berkshire,  
Candor,

Newark,  
Nichols,  
Owego,

Richford,  
Spencer,  
Tioga.



*West view of the courthouse and other buildings, Owego.*

Owego village, the county seat, is 30 miles SE. of Ithaca, and 167 from Albany on the N. side of Susquehannah river. The building with a cupola near the centre of the drawing is the courthouse, the one on the right the academy, both of which face the public square. There are in the village 4 churches, a bank, capital \$200,000, 3 fine hotels, an academy, and upwards of 200 dwellings. The railroad which extends from here to Ithaca, was the second chartered in the state, (1828,) and is  $29\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length. The name Owego is of Indian origin,

signifying *swift* or *swift river*, and was applied to the Owego creek, which empties into the Susquehannah about half a mile from the village. About the year 1783 or 1784, James McMaster and Amos Draper purchased of the Indians what they called a half township, comprising 11,500 acres, and embracing the site upon which the village now stands. "In 1785, McMaster, and William Taylor, still living in Owego, and then a bound boy to McMaster, came and cleared in one season 10 or 15 acres of land, and through the summer planted and raised a crop of corn from the same. This was the first *transition* of the ground, where Owego now stands, from a wilderness state. In 1794 or 1795, McMaster and Hudson, a surveyor, laid out the village into streets and lots, and thus laid the foundation of what Owego now is or shall be hereafter. . . . The sources of wealth, as the village grew up, were salt from Salina, brought to the place and carried down the river in arks for the Pennsylvania and Maryland markets, wheat from the north, which was also transported down the river, lumber, also, and plaster."

"A few years after this section was settled, there prevailed an extensive and serious famine. It was felt more particularly in the region between Owego and Elmira, embracing Tioga. It was experienced even down to Wyoming. For six weeks or more, the inhabitants were without *bread* or its kind. This season of famishing occurred immediately before the time of harvesting. . . . The inhabitants, as a substitute for more substantial food, gathered, or rather, it is believed, *dug* what were called wild beans; which, it seems, were found in considerable quantities. They would also gather the most nutritious roots and eat them."

---

## TOMPKINS COUNTY.

TOMPKINS COUNTY, named in honor of the Hon. Daniel D. Tompkins, formerly Vice-president of the United States, was taken from Cayuga and Seneca counties in 1817; limits since changed. Greatest length E. and W. 34, greatest breadth N. and S. 28 miles; centrally distant from New York 212, and from Albany 163 miles. This county forms part of the high land in the southwestern portion of the state. Its summit generally is elevated from 1,200 to 1,400 feet, but the singular and deep basins in which lie the Cayuga and Seneca lakes, have given a peculiar formation to its surface, and to the course and character of its streams. The Cayuga lake indents it on the N. about 18 miles; the Seneca lake extends southerly on its western border 12 miles. The greater portion of the country declines from all sides towards the Cayuga lake. The ascent from the shores of the lake is gradual and smooth to the eye, yet it is rapid, and attains within 2 miles the height of at least 500 feet. This gives to the streams a precipitous character. The towns of

Newfield, Danby, and Caroline, were purchased from the state by Messrs. Watkins and Flint. The towns north of these, excepting a small portion in the northeastern part of Dryden, belong to the military tract. That portion was in the cession to Massachusetts. The county is chiefly settled by New England emigrants. The New York and Erie railroad passes through the county. Tompkins county is divided into 10 towns :

Caroline,	Enfield,	Ithaca,	Ulysses.
Danby,	Groton,	Lansing,	
Dryden,	Hector,	Newfield,	

The village of Ithaca was founded by the late Simeon De Witt, surveyor-general of the state. It is beautifully situated about a mile and a half above the Cayuga lake, partially upon the flats and partially upon the hill. It is distant 163 miles from Albany, 40 SE. from Geneva, and 29 from Owego. The Cayuga inlet is navigable to the lake for boats of 50 tons. Ithaca is well located for trade. It communicates with the Erie canal by the lake and Seneca canal, and with the Susquehannah river and the line of the Erie railroad, by the Owego railroad. The village contains upwards of 700 dwellings, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, 1 Episcopal, 1 Baptist, and 1 Dutch Reformed church, the Ithaca Academy, 2 banks, several printing offices, a very extensive manufacturing establishment, a variety of mills and manufactories, and about 1,000 inhabitants. The Ithaca and Owego railroad, the second chartered in the state, (1828,) is  $29\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length. It ascends from the level of the lake by two inclined planes; the first, 1,733 $\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, rises one foot in 4.28, or 405 feet; the other, 2,225 feet long, ascends 1 foot in 21 feet. The whole elevation above the lake overcome is 602 feet within 8 miles; after which there is a descent of 376 feet to Owego. Stationary steam-power is used upon the first, and horse-power upon the second plane and other portions of the road.

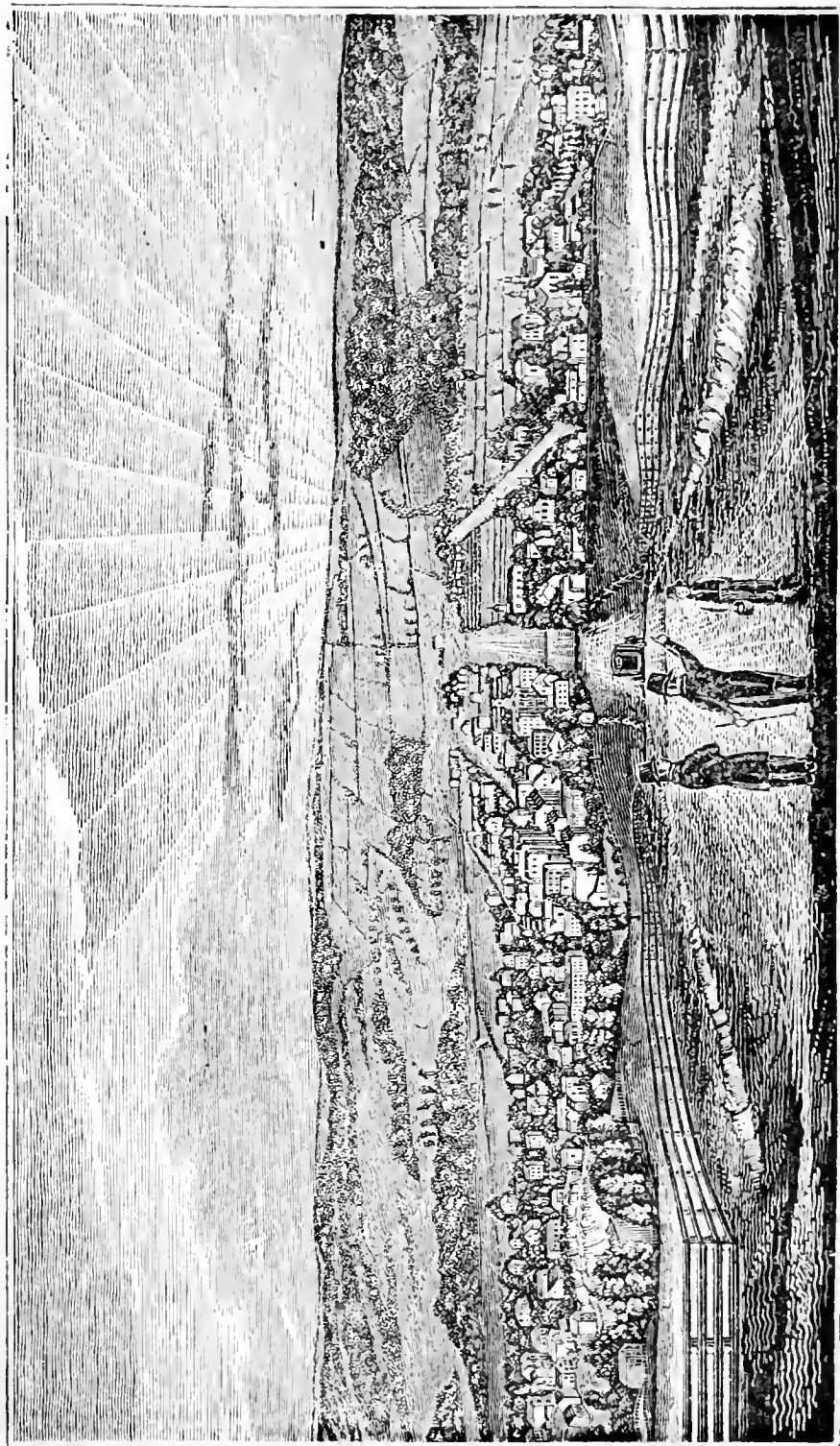
Trumansburg, 11 miles NW. of Ithaca, contains about 100 dwellings, 3 churches, a female seminary, and several stores and mills.

On Halsey creek, about 10 miles from Ithaca, are the Taghcanic Falls. This cataract is about 200 feet in height, and the rocks tower 100 feet above the top. Viewed from above or beneath, the scene is one of sublimity. The latter, however, is the best. To witness this, the visiter is obliged to go down the stream about a mile, and return by the valley, which is bounded by a rocky gorge, with perpendicular rocks rising in some places 400 or 500 feet above the bed of the creek, when the scene bursts suddenly upon him in all its wildness and majesty.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R L





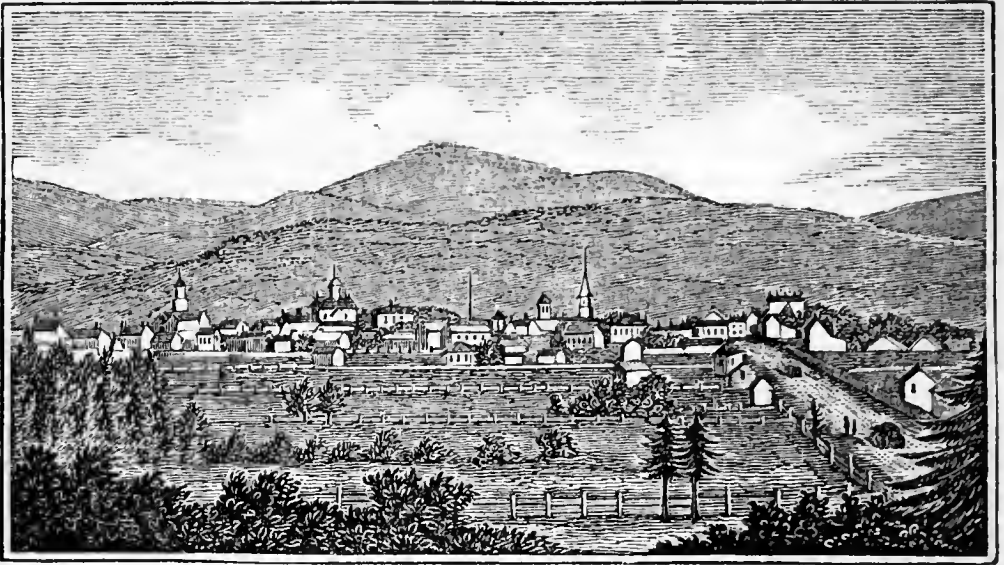
EASTERN VIEW OF ITHACA, TOMPKINS COUNTY, N. Y.

## ULSTER COUNTY.

ULSTER, an original county, was organized in 1683. It is from New York centrally distant N. 110, and from Albany S. 60 miles. Greatest length E. and W. 50, breadth N. and S. 40 miles. The face of the country is mountainous. The Shawangunk mountain enters the county from Orange, and running NE. nearly 30 miles, sinks into low and irregular hills in Hurley; but its continuity is preserved to Kingston near the Hudson. Northward of that village it again rises, until it is identified with the Catskill mountains. Between the Blue and Shawangunk mountains is a broad valley through which winds the Rondout river, a stream whose name is a corruption of the word Redoubt, so named after a fortification built upon the stream by the early Dutch settlers. The Wallkill runs a northeast course south of the Shawangunk mountain, receiving the Shawangunk creek, and uniting with the Rondout, 8 miles from its mouth. The three streams above noticed are the great drains of the county, and afford very advantageous mill power, within a few miles of the tide, much of which is yet unemployed. In the west the Nevisink river and other tributaries of the Delaware have their sources. The Delaware and Hudson canal enters the county at its southwest border, and passing through the towns of Wawarsing, Rochester, Marletown, and Hurley, unites in the town of Kingston with the Rondout,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the Hudson. The inhabitants are much engaged in manufacturing, and much attention has been given to the raising of sheep and cattle, for which purpose few counties are better adapted. The county was settled by the Dutch as early as 1616. Tradition says that at a very early period there were settlers upon the Minisink on the Delaware, who transported some valuable minerals by the road along the Rondout to the North river. This county appears to have suffered more from Indian hostilities than any other portion of the country while under the Dutch. The quarrel appears to have arisen on account of an Indian woman being killed when stealing peaches from a garden. The county is divided into 14 towns:

Esopus,	Marlborough,	Rochester,	Wawarsing,
Hurley,	New Paltz,	Saugerties,	Woodstock.
Kingston,	Olive,	Shandaken,	
Marletown,	Plattekill,	Shawangunk,	

Kingston was one of the earliest Dutch settlements in the state, having commenced in the year 1616, and is said to have been the third place settled in New York. In the year 1662, it had a settled minister, and the county records commence about that period. Kingston village, formerly called Esopus, was incorporated in 1805. The following engraving shows the appearance of the village as viewed from



*Eastern view of Kingston.*

from a dwelling house situated on a gentle eminence a few rods south of the Rondout road. The Catskill mountains are seen in the extreme distance. The village is regularly laid out on ten streets, and beautifully situated on the fertile pine flats elevated about 40 feet above the Esopus creek. These flats commence at Kingston and extend to Saugerties, about ten or twelve miles, and are from two to two and a half miles in width. The village contains the county buildings, 1 Dutch Reformed, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, and 1 Baptist church, an academy, 2 banks, 3 newspaper establishments, a large iron foundry, and about 275 dwellings, many of which are built of blue limestone. It is 58 miles from Albany, 93 from New York, and about 3 from the landing on Hudson river. The village of Rondout, about a mile from the Hudson, was founded in 1828 by the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, being a place of deposite for their coal. It contains a church and about 75 dwellings.

The village of Kingston was one of the largest places in the province of New York previous to the revolution. It was laid in ashes by the British under General Vaughan in October, 1777, and a large quantity of public stores were destroyed. It is stated that at that period the village was nearly as large as it is at the present time. Every house, excepting one in which Mrs. Hammersly resided, was destroyed. This lady being acquainted with some of the British officers, it was spared on her account. The following account of the burning of this place is from the Connecticut Journal of October 27th :—

“ In our last we observed that the British proceeded up the river past this place. As they went along, they burnt a few mills, houses, and boats. On Friday they reached Esopus, and there landed a number of men, who marched up to the defenceless town of Kingston, about two miles from the river, and immediately set it on fire ; the conflagration was general in a few minutes, and in a short time that pleasant and wealthy town was reduced to ashes ; only one house escaping the flames. Thus by the wantonness of power, the third town in this state for size, elegance, and wealth, is reduced to a heap of rubbish ; and the

once happy inhabitants, (who are chiefly of Dutch descent,) obliged to solicit for shelter among strangers, and those who possessed lately elegant and convenient dwellings, obliged to take up with such huts as they find can defend them from the cold blasts of approaching winter. We learn that the inhabitants saved the best part of their moveable property, but some lost the best part of their temporal all. 'Tis said the enemy took little time to plunder, being told that General Clinton was at hand with 1,500 men, but unluckily not so near as to save the town. They burnt several vessels and houses at the landing, then scampered off precipitately to their vessels. Next day they burnt several houses at Rhynebeck Flatts, and proceeded as far as Livingston's manor, where they burnt a few more; our troops are now up with them. It is hoped they will be able to put a stop to these depredations."

During the revolutionary war a number of royalists were executed in this town for treason. Judge Hasbrouck of Kingston, who was at that time a lad, says that two of them were executed on the first hill from the landing. It appears that these unfortunate men expected to be reprieved; when they drew near the gallows, and saw the preparation for their execution, they became overwhelmed with a sense of their awful situation, and exclaimed, "*O Heer! vergeeven onze zonde,*" (O Lord! forgive our sins.) The father of Judge Hasbrouck, one of the principal men of the place, although a firm friend to the American cause, was opposed to the execution, and suffered much anguish of mind on account of these harsh and bloody measures. These men, although tories, were persons of respectability, who had families. Between twenty and thirty royalists who were taken up, enlisted in the American army, and thus saved their lives.

Ulsterville, (late Saugerties,) at the confluence of the Esopus creek with the Hudson, 100 miles N. of New York, 44 S. from Albany, and 10 from Kingston. "This place, now one of the most thrifty on the river, was undistinguished until the year 1826, when Mr. Henry Barclay, of New York, duly appreciating the value of the water-power, became the purchaser of it and several farms in the vicinity. By a strong dam and a raceway, cut 65 feet perpendicularly through the rock, there has been obtained the use of the water under a fall of 47 feet, which may be applied twice in its descent. The enterprising proprietor established a large paper mill, extensive iron works, and erected a building for calico printing, since converted into a paint manufactory. The business of the county now centres here; and the trade employs 30 or 40 sloops and schooners, of from 80 to 150 tons burden. In 1825, there was not a single church here: there are now five neat edifices for public worship." Five miles above Ulster village, upon the creek at Whittaker's Falls, there is a very flourishing manufacturing village.

## WARREN COUNTY.

WARREN COUNTY was taken from the NW. part of Washington county in 1813. It is principally situated on the W. side of Lake George, centrally distant from New York 240, and from Albany 75 miles. Greatest length N. and S. 44, greatest breadth E. and W. 40 miles. With the exception of a small district on the SE., the whole county is mountainous. The mountains, which are of primitive formation, are covered with a heavy growth of trees, and contain, it is said, abundance of iron ore of good quality, but have very small portions of arable soil. The valleys, which are narrow, contain some fertile alluvion, on secondary limestone. The principal employment of the inhabitants is getting lumber, which is sent to market by the rivers, lake, and Champlain canal. This county embraces about one half of the Horicon, or Lake George, the greater part of Schroon lake, the whole of Brant lake, and many smaller ones. The Horicon is a beautiful sheet of water 33 miles long, and about 2 wide, and discharges its waters northward into Lake Champlain at Ticonderoga. Its waters are very deep and clear, and abound with the finest fish. The mountain scenery of this lake is excelled in its romantic beauties by none in the world. Schroon and Brant lakes are beautiful sheets of water, and abound with fish similar to Lake George. The county is divided into 10 towns, viz. :

Athol,	Chester,	Johnsburg,	Warrensburg.
Bolton,	Hague,	Luzerne,	
Caldwell,	Horicon,	Queensbury,	

CALDWELL, the shire town of Warren county, was organized in 1810, and named in honor of James Caldwell, Esq., a principal proprietor and benefactor. It has a mountainous surface, and embraces the south end of Lake George. Caldwell village lies at the head of Lake George, 62 miles from Albany, 9 from Glenn's Falls, and 27 from Saratoga springs. The village consists of about 50 dwellings.

The scenery in this vicinity is of a wild and picturesque character, similar to the Highlands of Scotland. Westward rises a range of mountains, the highest of which is Prospect or Rattlesnake Hill, which is an elevation of about 1,500 feet. Remains of Forts William Henry and George are still to be seen at the head of the lake, a short distance east of the courthouse.

This village and the lake have become quite a fashionable place of resort during the warm season of the year. Besides the attractions of the natural scenery, it is rendered interesting from having been the theatre of important military operations. The celebrated "Battle of Lake George," on Sept. 8th, 1755, was fought in the vicinity of *Bloody Pond*, so called from the fact that corpses of the slain were thrown into it. The battle was between the provincial troops under Major-general, afterward Sir William Johnson, aided by a body of Indians under Hendrick the Mohawk chieftain, and a body of French Canadians and Indi-

ans under Baron Dieskau, a French nobleman. The baron embarked at Fort Frederick, at Crown Point, with 2,000 men in batteaux, and landed at Skeensboro, now Whitehall. Having understood that Johnson lay carelessly encamped at the head of Lake George, he determined to attack him.

The following account of the conflict that ensued, is given by Dr. Dwight, who received much of his information from eye-witnesses of the action.

On the night of Sunday, Sept. 7, at 12 o'clock, information was brought, that the enemy had advanced 4 miles on the road from Fort Edward to Lake George; or half way between the village of Sandy-Hill and Glenn's falls. A council of war was held early in the morning, at which it was resolved to send a party to meet them. The number of men, determined upon at first, was mentioned by the general to Hendrick; and his opinion was asked. He replied, "If they are to fight, they are too few. If they are to be killed, they are too many." The number was accordingly increased. Gen. Johnson also proposed to divide them into 3 parties. Hendrick took 3 sticks, and, putting them together, said to him, "Put these together, and you can't break them. Take them one by one, and you will break them easily." The hint succeeded, and Hendrick's sticks saved the party, and probably the whole army, from destruction.

The party detached consisted of 1,200, and were commanded by Col. Ephraim Williams a brave and skilful officer, greatly beloved by the soldiery, and greatly respected by the country at large. Lieut. Col. Whiting, of New Haven, was second in command, and brought up the rear. Col. Williams met the enemy at Rocky brook, 4 miles from Lake George. Dieskau had been informed of his approach by his scouts, and arranged his men in the best possible order to receive them, extending his line on both sides of the road in the form of a half-moon. Johnson did not begin to raise his breastwork until after Williams had marched; nor, as a manuscript account of this transaction, now before me, declares, until after the rencounter between Williams and the enemy had begun.

Williams marched his men directly into the hollow of the half-moon. This will be explained by the fact, that the whole country was a deep forest. When the enemy saw them completely within his power, he opened a fire of musketry on the front and on both flanks of the English at the same moment. The English fell in heaps; and at the head of them their gallant commander. Hendrick, also, was mortally wounded, fighting with invincible courage in the front of his people. He was shot in the back: a fact which filled him with disdain and anguish; as he thought, that he should be believed to have fled from the enemy. The truth was, the horns of the half-moon were so far advanced, that they in a great measure enclosed the van of the English, and fired upon them from the rear. From this fire Hendrick received the wound which terminated his life.

Upon the death of Col. Williams, Lieut. Col. Whiting succeeded to the command of the detachment. He was an officer of great merit, and had gained much applause at the reduction of Louisburgh; and, in consequence of his gallant conduct at that siege, had been made a captain in the regular British service. Whiting, seeing the danger of his men, immediately ordered a retreat; and conducted it so judiciously, that he saved the great body of them from destruction, in circumstances of extreme peril; in which their own confusion and alarm, and the situation of the ground, threatened their extermination no less than the superior numbers of the enemy.

The noise of the first fire was heard at Lake George. Efforts began then to be made in earnest by the general for the defence of the camp: and a party of 300 men were despatched under Lieut. Col. Cole, to support the retreating corps. A few stragglers, both English and Indians, came into the camp, and announced, what had indeed been already sufficiently evident from the approaching sound of the musketry, that the French army was superior in numbers and strength to Col. Williams' corps, and was driving them towards the camp. Some time after "the whole party that escaped," says Gen. Johnson, "came in in large bodies;" a decisive proof of the skill and coolness with which Lieut. Col. Whiting conducted this retreat. These men also arranged themselves in their proper places, and took their share in the engagement which followed.

About half after 11 o'clock, the enemy appeared in sight marching up the road in the best order towards the centre of the English. When they came to the bottom of an open valley, directly in front of the elevation, on which Fort George was afterward built, and on which the centre of the English army was posted, Dieskau halted his men about 15 minutes, at the distance of little more than 150 yards from the breastwork. I have never seen a reason assigned for this measure. I think I can assign one. The Indians were sent out on the right flank, and a part of the Canadians on the left, intending to come in upon the



rear of the English, while the main body attacked them in front. The ground was remarkably favorable to this design; being swampy, thickly forested, and, therefore, perfectly fitted to conceal the approach of these parties. The Indians, however, were soon discovered by Lieut. Col. Pomeroy, who immediately mentioned the fact to the general; and, observing to him, that these people were extremely afraid of cannon, requested that one or two pieces might be pointed against them. They were then near the ground on which Fort William Henry was afterward built. The general approved of the proposal. A shell was instantly thrown among them from a howitzer, and some field-pieces showered upon them a quantity of grape-shot. The Indians fled.

The baron, in the mean time, led up his main body to attack the centre. They began the engagement by firing regularly in platoons; but at so great a distance, that they did very little execution. This circumstance was favorable to the English; and soon recovering from the panic into which they had been thrown by the preceding events of the day, they fought with great spirit and firmness.

Gen. Johnson, at the commencement of the battle, received a flesh wound in his thigh, and the ball lodged in it. He bled freely, but was able to walk away from the army to his tent. Gen. Lyman then took the command, and continued in it during the action. This gentleman, who seemed to have no passions, except those which are involved in the word *humanity*, immediately stationed himself in the front of the breastwork; and there, amid the thickest danger, issued his orders, during 5 hours, to every part of the army, as occasion demanded, with a serenity which many covet, and some boast, but very few acquire. The main body of the French kept their ground, and preserved their order, for a considerable time; but the artillery, under the command of Capt. Eyre, a brave English officer, who performed his part with much skill and reputation, played upon them with such success, and the fire from the musketry was so warm and well-directed, that their ranks were soon thinned, and their efforts slackened sufficiently to show that they despaired of success in this quarter. They then made another effort against the right of the English, stationed between the road and the site of Fort William Henry, and composed of Ruggles' regiment, Williams', now commanded by Lieut. Col. Pomeroy, and Titcomb's. Here a warm fire was kept up on both sides about an hour; but on the part of the enemy was unavailing.

At 4 o'clock, the English, and the Indians who fought with them, leaped over their breastwork, and charged the enemy. They fled, and were vigorously pursued for a short distance. A considerable number were slain in the pursuit. The wounded, and a very few others, were made prisoners. Among these was Dieskau. He was found by a soldier, resting on a stump, with hardly an attendant. As he was feeling for his watch, in order to give it to the soldier, the man, suspecting that he was searching for a pistol, discharged the contents of his musket through his hips. He was carried into the camp in a blanket by 8 men, with the greatest care and tenderness, but evidently in extreme distress.

Hendrick had lived to this day with singular honor, and died fighting with a spirit not to be excelled. He was at this time from 60 to 65 years of age. His head was covered with white locks: and what is uncommon among Indians, he was corpulent. Immediately before Col. Williams began his march, he mounted a stage, and harangued his people. He had a strong masculine voice; and, it was thought, might be distinctly heard at the distance of half a mile; a fact which, to my own view, has diffused a new degree of probability over Homer's representations of the effects produced by the speeches and shouts of his heroes: Lieut. Col. Pomeroy, who was present, and heard this effusion of Indian eloquence, told me, that, although he did not understand a word of the language, yet such was the animation of Hendrick, the fire of his eye, the force of his gesture, the strength of his emphasis, the apparent propriety of the inflections of his voice, and the natural appearance of his whole manner, that himself was more deeply affected with this speech, than with any other which he had ever heard. In the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, Sept. 25, 1755, he is styled "the famous Hendrick, a renowned Indian warrior among the Mohawks;" and it is said that his son, being told that his father was killed, giving the usual Indian groan upon such occasions, and suddenly putting his hand on his left breast, swore, that his father was still alive in that place, and that there stood his son. Baron Dieskau was conveyed from Albany to New York, and from thence to England; where soon after he died.

The capture of Fort William Henry, at this place, Aug. 9th, 1757, and the massacre by the Indians, created a great sensation in all the northern states. The following account of the capture of the fort, is extracted from Professor Silliman's Tour.

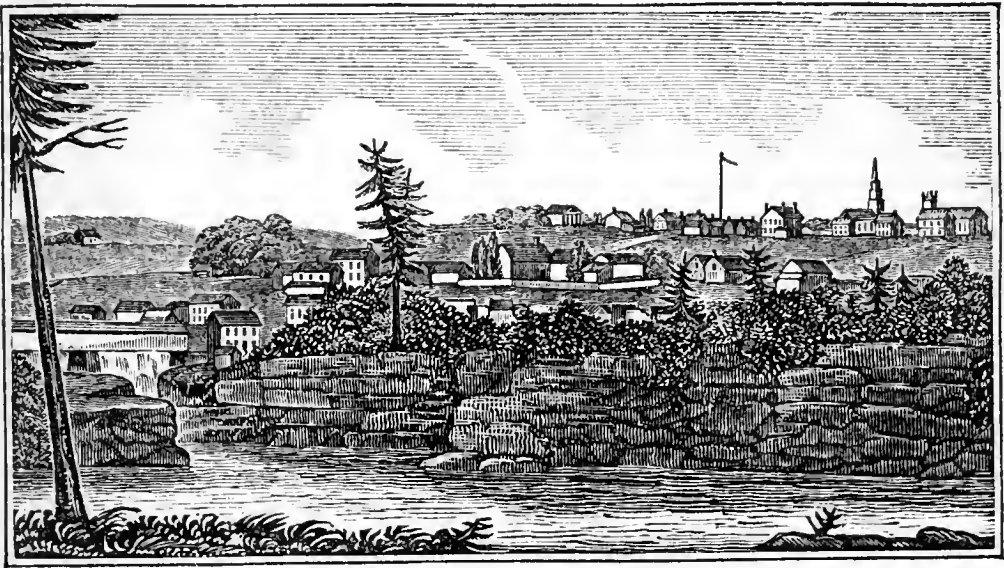
The Marquis de Montcalm, after three ineffectual attempts upon Fort William Henry, made great efforts to besiege it in form, and in August, 1757, having landed ten thousand

men near the fort, summoned it to surrender. The place of his landing was shown me, a little north of the public house ; the remains of his batteries and other works are still visible ; and the graves and bones of the slain are occasionally discovered.

He had a powerful train of artillery, and although the fort and works were garrisoned by three thousand men, and were most gallantly defended by the commander, Col. Monroe, it was obliged to capitulate ; but the most honorable terms were granted to Colonel Monroe, in consideration of his great gallantry. The bursting of the great guns, the want of ammunition, and above all, the failure of Gen. Webb to succor the fort, although he lay idle at Fort Edward with four thousand men, were the causes of this catastrophe.

The capitulation was, however, most shamefully broken ; the Indians attached to Montcalm's army, while the troops were marching out of the gate of the fort, dragged the men from the ranks, particularly the Indians in the English service, and butchered them in cold blood ; they plundered all without distinction, and murdered women and little children, with circumstances of the most aggravated barbarity. The massacre continued all along the road, through the defile of the mountains, and for many miles the miserable prisoners, especially those in the rear, were tomahawked and hewn down in cold blood ; it might well be called the *bloody defile*, for it was the same ground that was the scene of the battles, only two years before, in 1755. It is said that efforts were made by the French to restrain the barbarians, but they were not restrained, and the miserable remnant of the garrison with difficulty reached Fort Edward pursued by the Indians, although escorted by a body of French troops. I passed over the whole of the ground upon which this tragedy was acted, and the oldest men of the country still remember this deed of guilt and infamy.

Fort William Henry was levelled by Montcalm, and has never been rebuilt. Fort George was built as a substitute for it, on a more commanding site, and although often mentioned in the history of subsequent wars, was not, I believe, the scene of any very memorable event.



*Distant view of the village of Glenn's Falls.*

The village of Glenn's Falls lies on the N. bank of the Hudson, 53 miles from Albany, 3 W. from Sandy Hill, and 17 from Saratoga. It received its name from a Mr. Glenn, the first settler, whose house is still standing about 20 rods from the falls.

The above is a SE. view of the village as seen from the S. bank of the Hudson. There are here about 120 dwellings, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, and 1 Baptist church, a female seminary, a printing office, and about a dozen mills on both sides of the river for sawing lumber and marble. The Presbyterian and Methodist

churches and the academy are seen on the right, and part of the bridge over the Hudson at the falls, on the left.

These falls have a total descent of about 70 feet. The water flows in one sheet over the brink of the precipice, 900 feet in length, and when in full flood, rushes in one mass down the cataract, filling the mind of a spectator on the bridge with awe and admiration. In ordinary seasons the river is divided at the falls by rocks into three channels, which have an angular descent of several hundred feet. These falls have evidently receded from a position lower down the stream. The banks below are in some places 70 feet in perpendicular height, formed of rocks, in which the stratification is beautifully disposed, containing many organic remains. The navigable feeder of the Champlain canal is taken from the river, two miles above, and passes along the elevated bank of the river seen in the engraving. It is believed that as many as eighteen or twenty persons have been drawn over the falls, within the memory of those now living, only two of whom escaped death. Animals are frequently drawn over, and almost invariably perish.

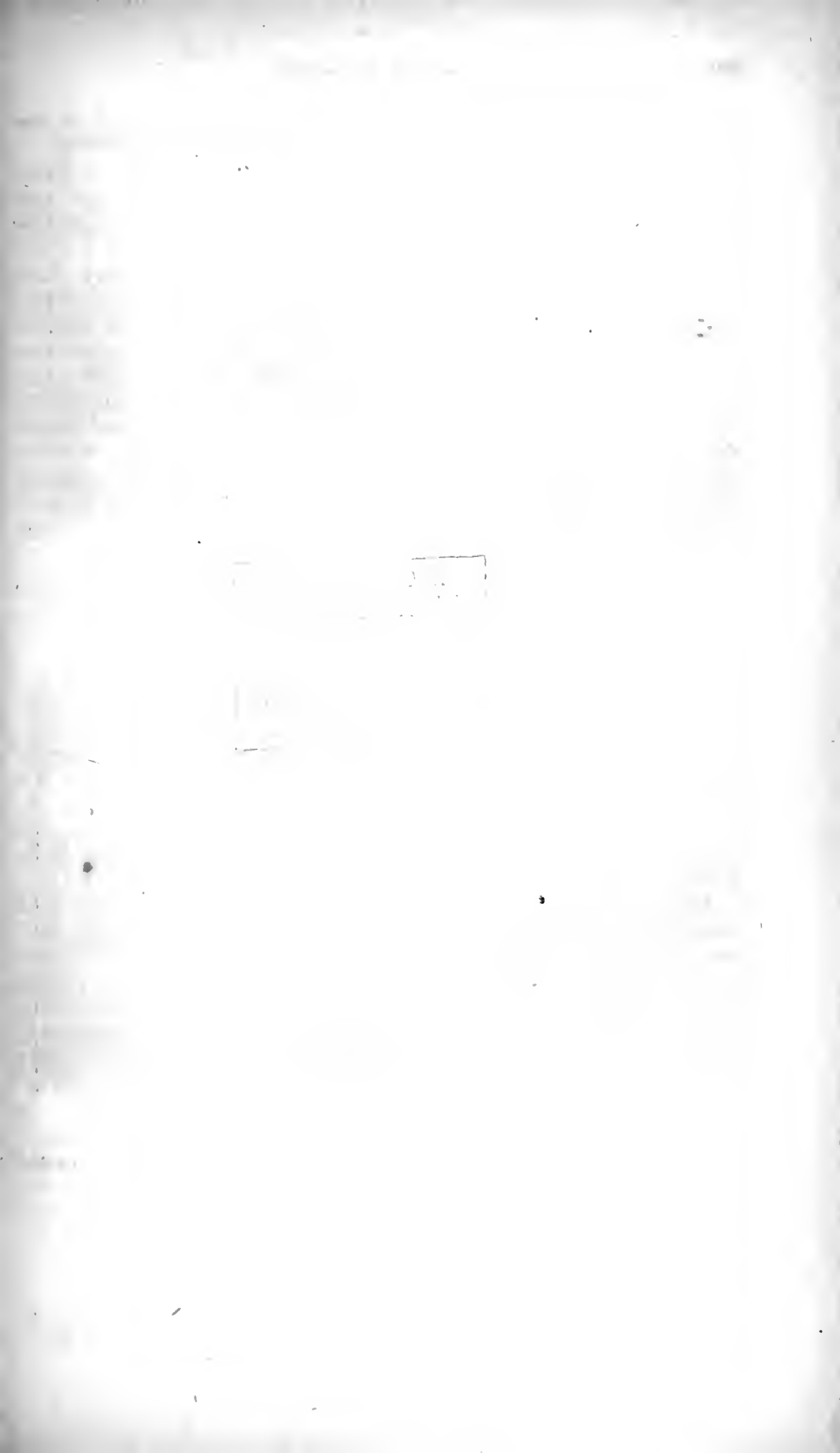


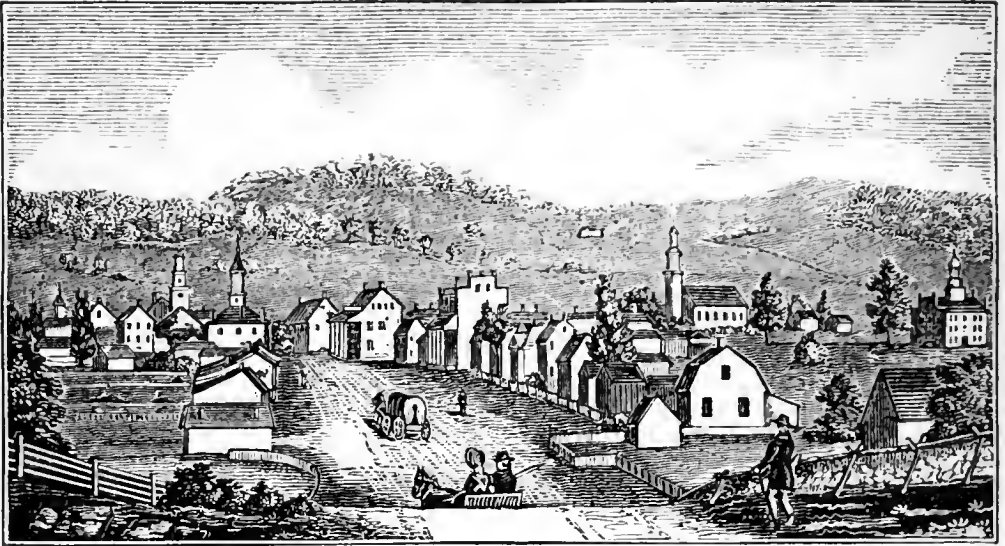
## WASHINGTON COUNTY.

WASHINGTON COUNTY received its present name in 1784, having previously been called Charlotte county, when it claimed to include a part of the present state of Vermont. Its greatest length is 64 miles; average breadth to South Bay, of Lake Champlain, 17 miles; and thence on the N. 6 miles. Centrally distant from New York 210, from Albany 60 miles.

The face of the country is very much diversified. That around Lake George is generally rugged and mountainous, presenting summits from 600 to 1,200 feet in height. All the northern part is broken and hilly. The southern part, though considerably uneven, presents a very large proportion of arable land, well adapted for the various products of agriculture. In the northern part, which is comparatively new, the pine forests supply large quantities of lumber. The county is abundantly watered. As a whole, it holds a respectable rank in agriculture, producing much wheat, but is better adapted to grass. A large proportion of the population is from New England, and large emigrations are yearly making from Vermont. The county is divided into 17 towns:

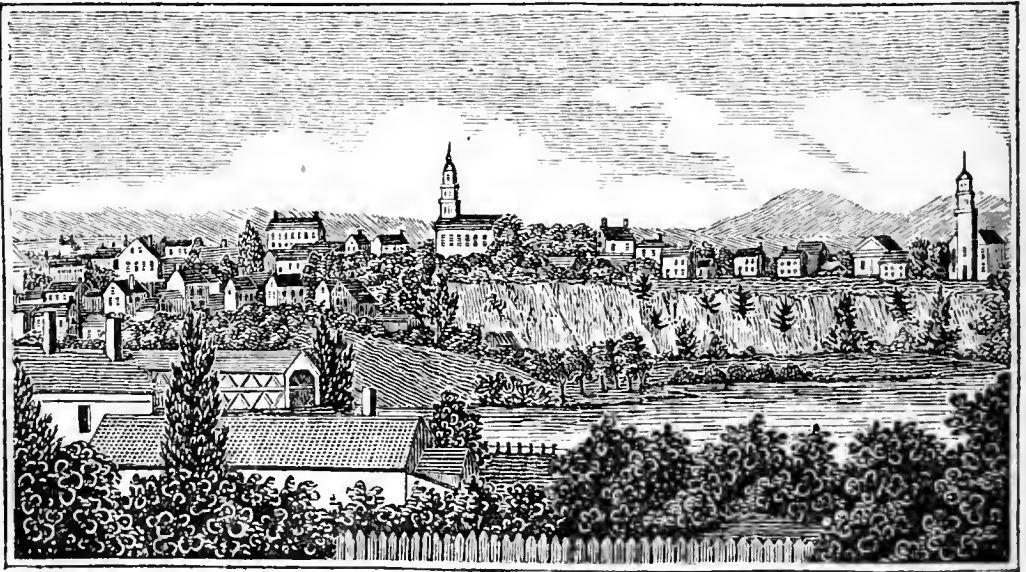
Argyle,	Fort Edward,	Hebron,	White Creek,
Cambridge,	Granville,	Jackson,	Whitehall.
Dresden,	Greenwich,	Kingsbury,	
Easton,	Hampton,	Putnam,	
Fort Ann,	Hartford,	Salem,	





*North view of Salem village.*

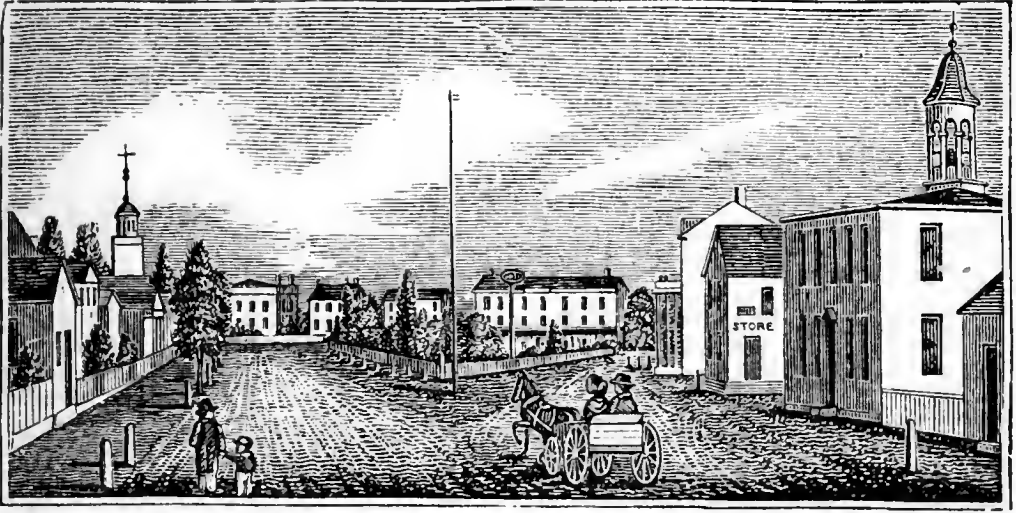
The above is from a drawing taken July 27th, 1840, from an elevation on the main road at the northern extremity of the village. The Presbyterian Church and Court House are seen on the left of the engraving, the Congregational Church and the two Hotels in the central part, and the Academy on the extreme right.



*Southeastern view of Union Village.*

Engraved from a drawing taken on the elevated ground by the school house, on the Easton side of the Battenkill, July 29th, 1840. The Dutch Reformed, Baptist, and Methodist Churches appear in the view, with part of the bridge and Congregational Church. Village founded 1809

WASHINGTON COUNTY.



*Southern view of the central part of Sandy Hill.*

During the war the town was burnt by Burgoyne's army, which lay encamped here about six weeks. The Hessians occupied the ground in the vicinity of the new burying-yard at Sandy Hill, while the Grenadiers lay at Moss Street, 2 miles north, and the light infantry under Frazer at Fort Edward Hill.

The site on which stands the village of Sandy Hill, was formerly the scene of Indian barbarities. The following anecdote is related by Professor Silliman, in his Tour from Hartford to Quebec in the autumn of 1819.

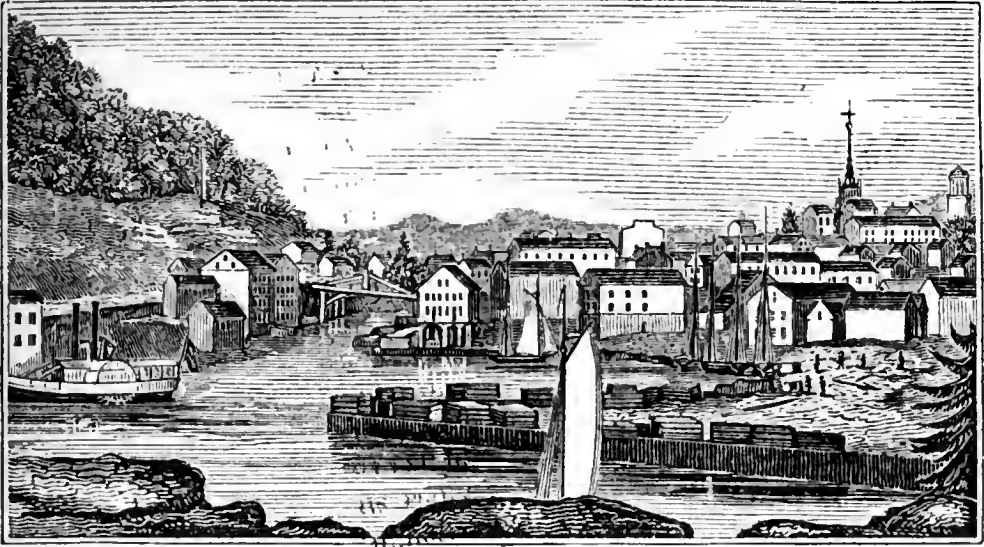
From Mr. H., a very respectable inhabitant, I learned the following singular piece of history. Old Mr. Schoonhoven, recently living in this vicinity, and probably still surviving, although at the great age of more than fourscore, informed Mr. H. that during the last French war, he and six or seven other Americans coming through the wilderness, from Fort William Henry, at the head of Lake George, to Sandy Hill, had the misfortune to be taken prisoners by a party of the savages. They were conducted to the spot which is now the central green of Sandy Hill, and ordered to sit down in a row, upon a log. Mr. Schoonhoven pointed out to Mr. H. the exact place where the log lay; it was nearly in front of the house where we dined. The Indians then began, very deliberately, to tomahawk their victims, commencing at one end of the log, and splitting the skulls of their prisoners, in regular succession; while the survivors, compelled to sit still, and to witness the awful fate of their companions, awaited their own, in unutterable horror. Mr. Schoonhoven was the last but one, upon the end of the log, opposite to where the massacre commenced; the work of death had already proceeded to him, and the lifted tomahawk was ready to descend, when a chief gave a signal to stop the butchery. Then approaching Mr. Schoonhoven, he mildly said, "Do you not remember that (at such a time) when your young men were dancing, poor Indians came, and wanted to dance too; your young men said, 'No!—Indians shall not dance with us;' but you (for it seems this chief had recognised his features only in the critical moment) you said, Indians shall dance—now I will show you that Indians can remember kindness." This chance recollection (*providential*, we had better call it) saved the life of Mr. Schoonhoven, and of the other survivor.

Strange mixture of generosity and cruelty! For a trifling affront, they cherished and glutted vengeance, fell as that of infernals, without measure of retribution, or discrimination of objects; for a favor equally trifling, they manifested magnanimity exceeding all correspondence to the benefit, and capable of arresting the stroke of death, even when falling with the rapidity of lightning.





WHITEHALL, organized in 1788, has a great diversity of surface. The soil is principally a stiff clay, well adapted to grass. Pop. 4,724



*Northern view of Whitehall.*  
St. Johns.

The above engraving shows the appearance of the village of Whitehall as seen from the rocky eminence which rises perpendicularly from the waters of Lake Champlain, a short distance to the north overlooking the harbor. The village is compactly built, and lies in a rocky ravine, at the junction of Wood creek and the Champlain canal with the waters of Lake Champlain, 73 miles from Albany and 21 from Sandy Hill. The mouth of the creek and canal are seen in the central part of the engraving. The waters of the canal descend a distance of 26 feet by three locks. There is a steamboat communication with this place and St. Johns in Canada, 150 miles distant. The steamboat landing is seen on the left at the foot of a rocky eminence about 200 feet high; the Presbyterian and Episcopal churches are on the right. The village, which is a place of extensive business, consists of about 150 dwellings, a number of mills, many warehouses for the commission and forwarding business, a number of churches, and a bank. In the vicinity are the decaying hulks of the British vessels captured by Com. McDonough during the last war off Plattsburg.

The Indian name of this place was *Kah-cho-quah-na*, "the place where dip-fish." It was formerly called *Skenesborough*, so named from Maj. Skene, a royalist, who resided here previous to the revolution. The pass at this place was seized by a detachment of volunteers from Connecticut in May, 1775. Maj. Skene and his family, with a number of soldiers and several small pieces of cannon, were taken. When Ticonderoga was abandoned on the approach of Burgoyne, the public stores were embarked on board of 200 batteaux and sent up the lake to Skenesborough under a convoy of 5 galleys. They were pursued by a British brigade of gun-boats and overtaken at Skenesborough. Two of the galleys were taken, and the other three blown up, and the Americans being unable to make an effectual stand, set fire to the works, fort, mills, batteaux, and escaped as they could to Fort Ann. This place was occupied by Burgoyne as his head-quarters for a considerable time while his troops were clearing a road to Ford Edward. On the heights overlooking the harbor are the remains of a battery and blockhouse.

Salem village, the half-shire village of Washington county, was incorporated in 1803, and is 46 miles from Albany, and 21 from Sandy Hill. It consists of 100 dwellings, the county buildings, 2 churches, and an academy of high repute.

Salem was first settled about the year 1756, by two companies of emigrants, one from Scotland and Ireland, the other from New England. They worshipped together under the ministry of the Rev. Thomas Clark, an Irish preacher, till differences arose about "occasional communion," and about "receiving the covenant of the three kingdoms." This controversy occasioned a separation in 1769. A Presbyterian church was formed, and the Rev. John Warford, the first minister, was installed in 1789. He labored about 14 years, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Tomb, who continued in the ministry till his death in 1832. His successors have been Rev. John Whiton and Rev. A. B. Lambert. The first Presbyterian church was built in 1774, and for three years it was used for barracks and a storehouse. It was burnt by the royalists in 1778. The next house was built immediately after the war, and was burnt by accident in 1836. The third, erected at a cost of \$10,000, was burnt in April, 1840; another is now erected.

Union village, on the Battenkill, is a flourishing manufacturing place 35 miles from Albany, 12 from Salem, and 5 E. from Schuylerville. It contains 4 churches, an academy, a bank, a number of factories and mills, and about 1,500 inhabitants. Granville Corners, 63 miles from Albany and 17 from Salem, is a compact settlement of about 75 dwellings, 3 churches, an academy, a factory, &c. Middle and West Granville are both substantial villages. Sandy Hill, a village in the town of Kingsbury, on the north bank of the Hudson, is the half-shire village of the county, and was incorporated in 1810. It is situated upon a high sandy plain, about 100 feet above the river, opposite Baker's Falls, where, in the course of 60 rods, the river descends 76 feet. The contemplated railroad from Saratoga to Whitehall is to cross the Hudson here by a viaduct 1,100 feet in length. The village is 48 miles from Albany, and contains a Presbyterian and Episcopal church, and upwards of 100 dwelling-houses. James Bradshaw was the first settler in the village, and the second was Albert Baker, who came here in 1768. His family was the 11th which settled in Kingsbury. The first minister in the town was Francis Baylor, a Moravian. He remained but a short time, and left in the year 1777. The meeting-house was built soon after the revolution. During the revolutionary war, the town was burnt by Burgoyne's army.

Two miles north of the village of Kingsbury is the spot where a bloody battle was fought in the French war, between a body of troops under Putnam and Rogers, and 500 French and Indians commanded by Molang.

"In the month of August, 1758, five hundred men were employed, under the orders of Majors Rogers and Putnam, to watch the motions of the enemy near Ticonderoga. At South Bay they separated the party into two equal divisions, and Rogers took a position on Wood Creek, twelve miles distant from Putnam.

"Upon being, some time afterward, discovered, they formed a reunion, and concerted measures for returning to Fort Edward. Their march through the woods was in *three divisions, by files*: the right commanded by Rogers, the left by Putnam, and the centre by Captain D'E'll. The first night they encamped on the banks of *Clear River*, about a mile from old Fort Ann, which had been formerly built by General Nicholson. Next morning Major Rogers, and a British officer named Irwin, incautiously suffered themselves, from a spirit of false emulation, to be engaged in firing at a mark. Nothing could have been more repugnant to the military principles of Putnam than such conduct, or reprobated by him in more pointed terms. As soon as the heavy dew which had fallen the preceding night would permit, the detachment moved in one body, Putnam being in front, D'E'll in centre, and Rogers in the rear. The imperious growth of shrubs and under-brush that had sprung up, where the land had been partially cleared some years before, occasioned this change in the order of march. At the moment of moving, the famous French partisan Molang, who had been sent with five hundred men to intercept our party, was not more than one mile and a half distant from them. Having heard the firing, he hastened to lay an ambuscade precisely in that part of the wood most favorable to his project. Major Putnam was just emerging from the thicket, into the common forest, when the enemy rose, and with discordant yells and whoops, commenced an attack upon the right of his division. Surprised, but undismayed, Putnam halted, returned the fire, and passed the word for the other divisions to advance for his support. D'E'll came. The action, though widely scattered, and principally fought between man and man, soon grew general and intensely warm. It would be as difficult as useless to describe this irregular and ferocious mode of fighting. Rogers came not up; but, as he declared afterward, formed a circular file between our party and Wood creek, to prevent their being taken in rear or enfiladed. Successful as he commonly was, his conduct did not always pass without unfavorable imputation. Notwithstanding, it was a current saying in the camp, 'that Rogers always *sent*, but Putnam *led* his men to action,' yet, in justice, it ought to be remarked here, that the latter has never been known, in relating the story of this day's disaster, to affix any stigma upon the conduct of the former.

"Major Putnam, perceiving it would be impracticable to cross the creek, determined to maintain his ground. Inspired by his example, the officers and men behaved with great bravery: sometimes they fought aggregately in open view, and sometimes individually under cover; taking aim from behind the bodies of trees, and acting in a manner independent of each other. For himself, having discharged his fuzee several times, at length it missed fire while the muzzle was pressed against the breast of a large and well proportioned savage. This *warrior*, availing himself of the indefensible attitude of his adversary, with a tremendous war-whoop, sprang forward, with his lifted hatchet, and compelled him to surrender; and having disarmed and bound him fast to a tree, returned to the battle.

"The intrepid Captains D'E'll and Harman, who now commanded, were forced to give ground for a little distance: the savages conceiving this to be the certain harbinger of victory, rushed impetuously on, with dreadful and redoubled cries. But our two partisans, collecting a handful of brave men, gave the pursuers so warm a reception as to oblige them, in turn, to retreat a little beyond the spot at which the action had commenced. Here they made a stand. This change of ground occasioned the tree to which Putnam was tied to be directly between the fire of the two parties. Human imagination can hardly figure to itself a more deplorable situation. The balls flew incessantly from either side, many struck the tree, while some passed through the sleeves and skirts of his coat. In this state of jeopardy, unable to move his body, to stir his limbs, or even to incline his head, he remained more than an hour. So equally balanced, and so obstinate was the fight! At one moment, while the battle swerved in favor of the enemy, a young savage chose an odd way of discovering his humor. He found Putnam bound. He might have despatched him at a blow. But he loved better to excite the terrors of the prisoner, by hurling a tomahawk at his head, or rather it should seem his object was to see how near he could throw it without touching him—the weapon struck in the tree a number of times at a hair's breadth distance from the mark. When the Indian had finished his amusement, a French bas-officer (a much more inveterate savage by nature, though descended from so humane and polished a nation) perceiving Putnam, came up to him, and, levelling a fuzee within a foot of his breast, attempted to discharge it—it missed fire. Ineffectually did the intended victim solicit the treatment due to his situation, by repeating that he was a prisoner of war. The degenerate Frenchman did not understand the language of honor or of nature: deaf to their voice, and dead to sensibility, he violently, and repeatedly, pushed the muzzle of his gun against Putnam's ribs, and finally gave him a cruel blow on the jaw with the butt-end of his piece. After this dastardly deed he left him.

"At length the active intrepidity of D'E'll and Harman, seconded by the persevering valor of their followers, prevailed. They drove from the field the enemy, who left about ninety dead behind them. As they were retiring, Putnam was untied by the Indian who had made him prisoner, and whom he afterward called master. Having been conducted for some distance from the place of action, he was stripped of his coat, vest, stockings, and shoes; loaded with as many of the packs of the wounded as could be piled upon him; strongly pinioned, and his wrists tied as closely together as they could be pulled with a cord. After he had marched, through no pleasant paths, in this painful manner, for many a tedious mile, the party (who were excessively fatigued) halted to breathe. His hands were now immoderately swelled from the tightness of the ligature; and the pain had become intolerable. His feet were so much scratched, that the blood dropped fast from them. Exhausted with bearing a burden above his strength, and frantic with torments exquisite beyond endurance, he entreated the Irish interpreter to implore, as the last and only grace he desired of the savages, that they

would knock him on the head, and take his scalp at once, or loose his hands. A French officer, instantly interposing, ordered his hands to be unbound, and some of the packs to be taken off. By this time the Indian who captured him, and had been absent with the wounded, coming up, gave him a pair of moccasins, and expressed great indignation at the unworthy treatment his prisoner had suffered.

"That savage chief again returned to the care of the wounded, and the Indians, about two hundred in number, went before the rest of the party to the place where the whole were that night to encamp. They took with them Major Putnam, on whom, besides innumerable other outrages, they had the barbarity to inflict a deep wound with the tomahawk in the left cheek. His sufferings were in this place to be consummated. A scene of horror, infinitely greater than had ever met his eyes before, was now preparing. It was determined to roast him alive. For this purpose they led him into a dark forest, stripped him naked, bound him to a tree, and piled dry brush, with other fuel, at a small distance, in a circle round him. They accompanied their labors, as if for his funeral dirge, with screams and sounds inimitable but by savage voices. They then set the piles on fire. A sudden shower damped the rising flame. Still they strove to kindle it, until, at last, the blaze ran fiercely round the circle. Major Putnam soon began to feel the scorching heat. His hands were so tied that he could move his body. He often shifted sides as the fire approached. This sight, at the very idea of which all but savages must shudder, afforded the highest diversion to his inhuman tormentors, who demonstrated the delirium of their joy by correspondent yells, dances, and gesticulations. He saw clearly that his final hour was inevitably come. He summoned all his resolution, and composed his mind, as far as the circumstances could admit, to bid an eternal farewell to all he held most dear. To quit the world would scarcely have cost a single pang, but for the idea of home, but for the remembrance of domestic endearments, of the affectionate partner of his soul, and of their beloved offspring. His thought was ultimately fixed on a happier state of existence, beyond the tortures he was beginning to endure. The bitterness of death, even of that death which is accompanied with the keenest agonies, was, in a manner, past—nature, with a feeble struggle, was quitting its last hold on sublunary things—when a French officer rushed through the crowd, opened a way by scattering the burning brands, and unbound the victim. It was Molang himself—to whom a savage, unwilling to see another human sacrifice immolated, had run and communicated the tidings. That commandant spurned and severely reprimanded the barbarians, whose nocturnal powwows and hellish orgies he suddenly ended. Putnam did not wait for feeling or gratitude. The French commander, fearing to trust him alone with them, remained until he could deliver him in safety into the hands of his master.

"The savage approached his prisoner kindly, and seemed to treat him with particular affection. He offered him some hard biscuit; but finding that he could not chew them, on account of the blow he had received from the Frenchman, this more humane savage soaked some of the biscuit in water, and made him suck the pulp-like part. Determined, however, not to lose his captive, (the refreshment being finished,) he took the moccasins from his feet, and tied them to one of his wrists: then directing him to lie down on his back upon the bare ground, he stretched one arm to its full length, and bound it fast to a young tree; the other arm was extended and bound in the same manner—his legs were stretched apart and fastened to two saplings. Then a number of tall, but slender poles were cut down, which, with some long bushes, were laid across his body from head to foot; on each side lay as many Indians as could conveniently find lodging, in order to prevent the possibility of his escape. In this disagreeable and painful posture he remained until morning. During this night, the longest and most dreary conceivable, our hero used to relate that he felt a ray of cheerfulness come casually across his mind, and could not even refrain from smiling when he reflected on this ludicrous group for a painter, of which he himself was the principal figure.

"The next day he was allowed his blanket and moccasins, and permitted to march without carrying any pack, or receiving any insult. To allay his extreme hunger, a little bear's meat was given, which he sucked through his teeth. At night the party arrived at Ticonderoga, and the prisoner was placed under the care of a French guard. The savages, who had been prevented from glutting their diabolical thirst for blood, took other opportunity of manifesting their malevolence for the disappointment, by horrid grimaces and angry gestures; but they were suffered no more to offer violence or personal indignity to him.

"After having been examined by the Marquis de Montcalm, Major Putnam was conducted to Montreal by a French officer, who treated him with the greatest indulgence and humanity."—*Humphrey's Life of Putnam.*

The village of Fort Ann, on Wood creek and the canal, 58 miles from Albany, and 10 S. from Whitehall, contains about 50 dwellings, and 3 churches. It is situated on the site of old Fort Ann, erected in 1757, and was a place of some importance during the colonial wars. About two miles south of the village, vestiges of Burgoyne's road, constructed of logs, &c., in 1777, are still to be seen.

Fort Edward is a small village, situated on the Hudson river and Champlain canal, 47 miles from Albany, and about 3 from Sandy Hill.



### MURDER OF MISS McCREA.

In 1777, during the Expedition of Gen. Burgoyne, two Indian Chiefs were employed to bring Miss McCrea to a place of safety within the British lines. Quarreling about the reward, one of them killed her, tore off her scalp and carried it to her lover.



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R L

There is a dam above the village 900 feet long and 27 high, which supplies a feeder to the canal.



*The Jane M'Crea tree, Fort Edward.*

The village of Fort Edward is rendered memorable as being the spot where Miss M'Crea met with her tragical fate. This unfortunate young woman lived about four miles south from Fort Edward, on the west bank of the Hudson. Her lover, a Mr. Jones, lived about a mile south of the fort. When Burgoyne with his army from Canada had arrived in this vicinity, Mr. Jones left the American army, and with many of his neighbors joined the forces under Burgoyne. For his loyalty he was made a major. As the place where Miss M'Crea resided was exposed to the hostile incursions of both armies, Mr. Jones, being anxious for her safety, found means to convey intelligence to her that he would take measures to have her brought into the British camp. For this purpose she was directed to come to Mrs. Campbell's, a relative of hers, who lived in a house now standing in Fort Edward village. Here she was to wait till he sent a convoy for her safety. Miss M'Crea left her home in the morning, crossed the river by Mr. Jones' house, took breakfast "at the old Baldwin house," near by Fort Edward, and from thence went to Mrs. Campbell's.

It appears that Mr. Jones, by offering a quantity of rum as a reward, induced a party of Indians to go for Miss M'Crea, and bring her into the British camp. Some accounts state that when the Indians came near the house they held up a letter to allay her fears, which being from her lover, she did not hesitate to venture herself with them. The Indians also took Mrs. Campbell with them. When this party had proceeded but a short distance, about half way up the elevation north of the village, they were met by another party of Indians. It is stated that the latter, hearing of the offer of Mr. Jones, determined to share a portion of the reward. This brought on a contention between them, which rose to such a height, that an aged Indian chief, fearful of the consequences, determined to end the dispute. Approaching Miss M'Crea, he shot her dead as she sat on her horse. He then sprang forward, sunk his tomahawk into her head, and then scalped her. "Tradition reports, that the Indians divided the scalp, and that each party carried half of it to the agonized lover."

She was now stripped of her clothing, and dragged about thirty rods west of the place where she was killed, and laid under a log by the side of the ancient pine represented in the engraving. It is stated by those who saw her remains, that they exhibited a most shocking spectacle; her limbs were much swollen, and covered with dust and blood. An American officer, Lieutenant Palmer, who had been slain that day by the Indians with 18 of his men, about 80 rods northwest of the pine tree, was also thrown under the log

near Miss M'Crea, and the remains of both partially covered with brushwood and bushes. The engraving shows the appearance of the spot where the body of Miss M'Crea was found. The pine tree which was then standing, still remains, having a venerable and ancient appearance. Her name is inscribed on the tree, with the date 1777, and "no traveller passes this spot without spending a plaintive moment in contemplating the untimely fate of youth and loveliness." At its root it is about 5 feet in diameter, standing about 4 rods west from the road to Sandy Hill, and about 80 rods north of the village, on the side of a sandy ridge. A fine spring issues a few feet below this tree. The bodies of Miss M'Crea and Lieutenant Palmer were taken and buried three miles below the fort, near what was called the "*black house*." About 18 years since, her remains were taken up and re-interred in a village burying ground at Fort Edward; the Rev. Mr. Cummings, of Albany, preached a funeral sermon on the occasion. At the time of her death she was about twenty years of age, and is represented as having been of a middling stature, finely formed, dark hair, and uncommonly beautiful. Mr. Jones, who was about 25, survived her death but a short period, and it is said his hair turned gray the first night after receiving the fatal news.

---

## WAYNE COUNTY.

WAYNE COUNTY was taken from the NW. corner of Ontario, and the N. of Seneca counties, in 1823. Greatest length from E. to W. 35 miles, greatest breadth N. and S. 30.

The surface is much diversified; on the N. the ancient beach of Lake Ontario extends with the lake E. and W. from it 4 to 8 miles; forming in its whole course a road through the county, known as the "*ridge road*." The Erie canal, for nearly the whole of its devious course of 43 miles through the county, keeps the valley of Mud creek and the Clyde. The soil is generally highly fertile. The greater portion of the county on the west, including one-fourth of the towns of Galen, Rose, and Huron, was in the grant to Massachusetts and in Phelps and Gorham's purchase, passing from those gentlemen to Robert Morris, and from him to Sir William Pulteney, from whom the present possessors derive title. The remnant in the east pertained to the military tract. The county is divided into 15 towns:

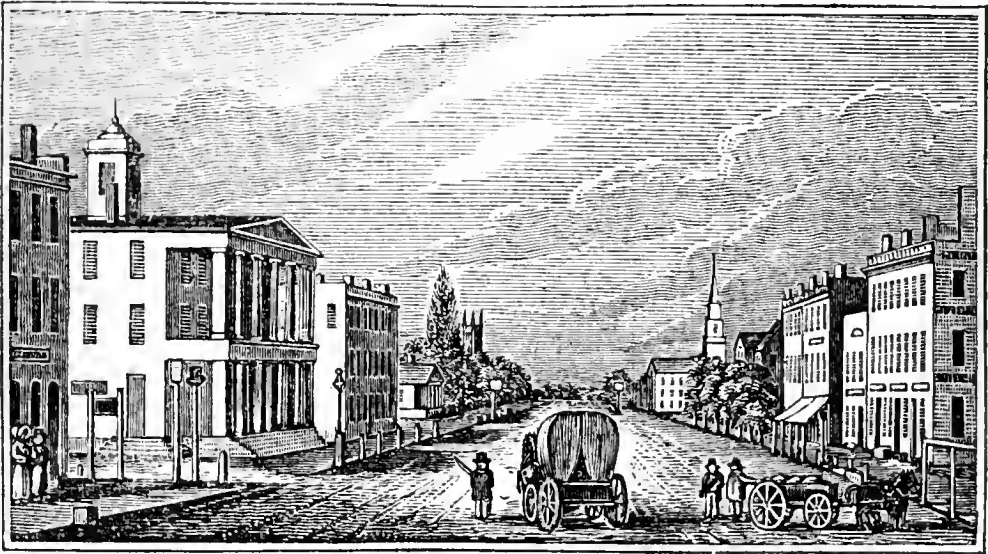
Arcadia,	Lyons,	Palmyra,	Walworth,
Butler,	Macedon,	Rose,	Williamson,
Galen,	Marion,	Savannah,	Wolcott.
Huron,	Ontario,	Sodus,	

Lyons, the shire-village, was incorporated in 1831. It is situated at the junction of Mud creek with the Canandaigua outlet, (below which the stream takes the name of Clyde river,) and on the Erie canal, 181 miles from Albany, 34 from Rochester, 15 N. of Geneva, and 16 S. of Sodus Point. The village contains about 250 dwellings, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Lutheran, 1 Methodist, 1 Baptist, and 1 Episcopal church, the county buildings, a bank, 2 newspaper printing offices, a number of mills, &c. The accompanying view was taken at the bridge over the Erie canal, at the eastern entrance into the village, and shows in the distance a number of public buildings. The village was originally laid



*Eastern entrance into Lyons.*

out by C. Williamson, agent for the Pulteney estate, and is said to have derived its name from the similarity of its situation to the city of that name in France. The first settlement was commenced in June, 1798, by emigrants from New Jersey and Maryland.



*Eastern view in Main-street, Palmyra.*

The village of Palmyra is situated on Mud creek and the Erie canal, 196 miles distant from Albany by the post route, 11 from Lyons, 13 from Canandaigua, and 22 from Rochester. It is a place of considerable business, containing about 250 dwellings, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, and 1 Baptist church, a bank, 2 newspaper printing offices, a number of mills, &c. The accompanying engraving shows part of Main-street, looking westward.

The village of Clyde, on the line of the Erie canal, 8 miles E. of Lyons, is a place of considerable business, having upwards of 100 dwellings, 4 churches, and an academy.

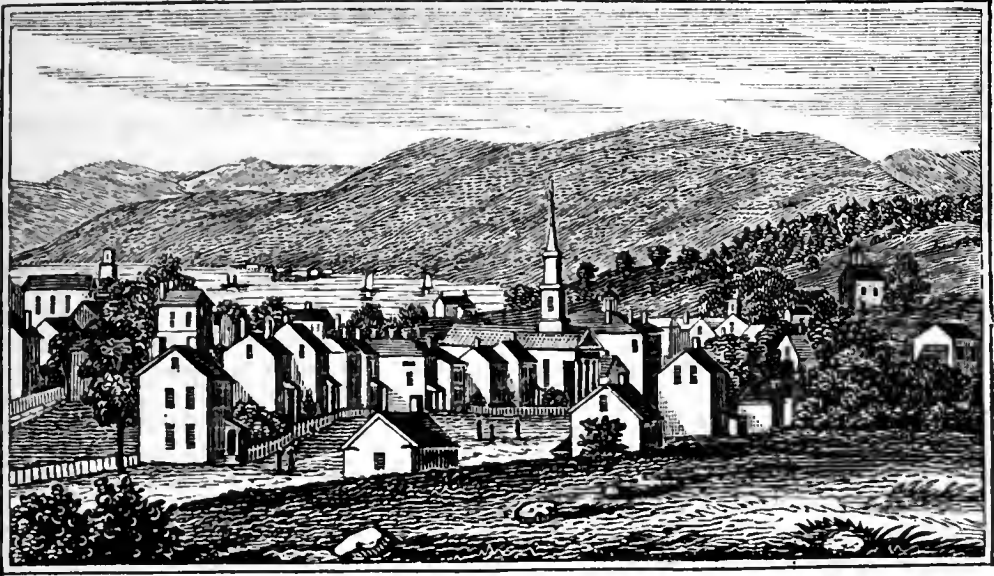
## WESTCHESTER COUNTY.

WESTCHESTER COUNTY is of an ancient date. It was represented in the first legislative assembly in the colony, which met at New York in 1691. And it has constituted one county to this time, having been organized as such by the general acts of 1788 and 1801. This county comprises a very important section of the state. Washed on the west by the Hudson, and on the south by the East river and Long Island sound, it enjoys very superior advantages for trade and commerce. The county generally exhibits a beautiful diversity of surface. The northwestern corner is considerably broken by the SE. border of the Highlands, of a mountain character, and a range of hills of moderate height extends from York Island towards the NE. extremity, on which are situated the heights and hills much known in the revolution. Croton River, the stream which supplies the Croton aqueduct with water, rises in Dutchess and Putnam counties from several beautiful lakes. It flows through part of the county in a southern direction, and empties into the Hudson about two miles above the village of Sing Sing: length about 45 miles. Bronx river, named after Joseph Bronx, an early settler, rises in Rye Pond, and after a course of 25 miles passes into the Sound. Based upon primitive rock, the soil is naturally sterile, but is rendered productive by careful and painful cultivation. Of wheat it produces little, and the inhabitants import a large portion of their bread-stuffs. Summer crops are good, and by the use of plaster, valuable returns in grass are obtained. The chief business of the inhabitants consists in supplying New York city with garden stuffs, field vegetables, butter, poultry, &c.

This county suffered severely during the revolution. The whole southern part was marked by the marches, works of defence, or skirmishes and battles of hostile armies. And, indeed, the active operations of the war in 1776, were principally confined to this region, and in the autumn to this county, where the two armies were in full force, constantly on the alert, and under the eyes of their respective commanders. The county is divided into 22 towns, all of which were organized under the act of March 7th, 1788, excepting New Castle and Ossinsin.

Bedford,	Mamaroneck,	Ossinsin,	Westchester,
Cortlandt,	Mount Pleasant,	Pelham,	White Plains,
Eastchester,	New Castle,	Poundridge,	Yonkers,
Greensburg,	New Rochelle,	Rye,	Yorktown.
Harrison,	North Castle,	Scarsdale,	
Lewisborough,	North Salem,	Somers,	

Peekskill village was incorporated in 1826. It is situated 12 miles north of Sing Sing, and immediately south of the southern termination of the Highlands. The annexed engraving shows the appearance of the village as seen from an elevation a few rods northward from the road to Carmel. The old Dutch Reformed and the Epis-



*East view of Peekskill.*

copal church are discernible on the right; the Methodist and the Presbyterian church, having a small tower, are on the extreme left. The elevated spire of the new Dutch Reformed church is in the central part of the view. Hudson river, with the towering highlands, is seen in the distance. The village represented in the engraving is situated on an elevation 200 feet above the level of the river, half a mile from the landing, on both sides of a deep ravine, in which flows Gregory's brook, a rapid stream. There are in the village a bank, 2 printing-offices, 2 large iron foundries, &c. There is an academy, a large edifice, situated on a commanding eminence at the south. It was erected by subscription, at an expense of \$7,000. The village, including the landing, contains upwards of 200 dwellings, and 2 churches for Friends, besides those mentioned above. There is a steamboat ferry at this place to Caldwell's landing, on the opposite side of the Hudson, two miles distant. Verplanck's point and Continental village, places distinguished in the revolutionary war, are within the limits of this town. This latter place, which had barracks for 2,000 men, was burnt by the British in October, 1777; the following account of which is extracted from the Connecticut Journal of April 2d, 1777.

*Fishkill, March 27.*—Our post at Peck's-kill, since the removal of the militia of the eastern states, has been in a manner in a defenceless situation, there being only part of 2 regiments stationed there under the care of Gen. McDougal amounting to about 250 men. The enemy having received intelligence of this, formed an expedition thither with a view to take or destroy the stores belonging to the continentals that were deposited there. Accordingly on Sunday last they appeared with a frigate, four transports, and several other small vessels in the bay, and landed about 1,000 men, with several pieces of cannon. General McDougal not thinking it prudent to hazard a battle with such an unequal force, and not having seasonable advice of the enemy's movement, was under the necessity of destroying their stores in order to prevent their falling into their hands, and retired about two miles into the pass in the Highlands, carrying with him his baggage and military stores; his advanced guard being stationed at Cortlandt's house in the valley. The enemy the same day took possession of the village, and remained close in their quarters until the next day in the afternoon, when a party of them, consisting of about 200 men, possessed themselves of a height a little south of Cortlandt's. The general having received a reinforcement from Col. Gansevoort's regiment, of about 80



men, under the command of Lieut. Col. Willet, permitted them to attempt to dispossess the enemy from that eminence. Col. Willet having accordingly made the necessary disposition, advanced with his small party with the greatest firmness and resolution, and made the attack. The enemy instantly fled with the greatest precipitation, leaving three men dead on the field, and the whole body, panic-struck, betook themselves to their shipping, embarking under cover of the night; and by the last accounts they had sailed down the river. Before they embarked, they gave out they intended to stop at Tarrytown, on their way down, and attempt to destroy our magazine of forage at Wright's mills. Upon their evacuating the place, Gen. McDougal took possession of his former quarters, and detached a party of men to watch their motions. The enemy, on this occasion, have been exceedingly disappointed, as they have not been able to carry off any stores left behind by our men, and no other flock than about 40 sheep and 8 or 10 head of cattle, with which they were supplied by our good friends the tories. Never did troops exhibit more firmness and resolution than did our army on this occasion. Notwithstanding the disparity of numbers was great, and the measure absolutely necessary, it was with the utmost reluctance they retired to the pass. As usual, these heroes of Britain have burnt some houses, plundered the inhabitants of what they could conveniently take with them, frightened the women and children, and raised the spirits of their tory brethren in that quarter, but which, alas, as is always the case when unnaturally elevated, are now again proportionably depressed."

Peekskill is the birthplace of John Paulding, the American farmer, who intercepted Andre, the British spy, at Tarrytown, some fifteen miles below this place. His monument is situated about two miles to the north of the village. It is built of marble, of a pyramidal shape, about fifteen feet in height, and running to a point. It is enclosed in an iron railing about twelve feet square. The main inscription is on the south side, and runs thus:—

"Here repose the mortal remains of JOHN PAULDING, who died on the 18th day of February, 1818, in the 60th year of his age. On the morning of the 23d of September, 1780, accompanied by two young farmers of the county of Westchester, (whose names will one day be recorded on their own deserved monuments,) he intercepted the British spy, Andre. Poor himself, he disdained to acquire wealth by sacrificing his country. Rejecting the temptation of great rewards, he conveyed his prisoner to the American camp, and by this act of noble self-denial, the treason of Arnold was detected; the designs of the enemy baffled; West Point and the American army saved, and these U. S., now by the grace of God free and independent, rescued from imminent peril." On the opposite side is written—"The corporation of the city of New York erect this tomb as a memorial raised to public gratitude." On the east side is a beautiful wreath engraved on the marble, with the word, "Fidelity."

Tarrytown is pleasantly situated, 28 miles N. of New York, on an elevation overlooking the Hudson, opposite the widest part of Tappan bay. The village contains 4 churches, 80 or 90 dwellings, and about 1,000 inhabitants. The following is a view of the place, situated about one fourth of a mile N. of the village where Andre was taken prisoner, in Sept., 1780, by three militiamen. The road at that time ran a little to the west of its present location. The three were playing cards in the field on the right of the engraving, which was then covered with trees and shrubbery, when their attention was arrested by the clattering of a horse's hoofs over a wooden bridge thrown across the little brook seen in the foreground. They left their cards, and arrested Andre in the vicinity of the place where now stands a small pine tree, near which a human figure is placed in the engraving.

The annexed account of the taking of Andre, is from a manuscript in the possession of Isaac H. Tiffany, Esq., of Fultonville, being the notes of a personal conversation which he had with David Williams,



*North view of the place where Andre was taken prisoner.*

one of the actors in the scene at Broome, Schoharie county, Feb. 13, 1817.

Williams, Van Wart, and Paulding, (Williams aged between 22 and 23, the other two being younger,) were going to see some relations 20 miles below. The three were seated beside the road in the bushes, amusing themselves at cards, when their attention was arrested by the galloping of a horse. On approaching the road, they saw a gentleman riding towards them, seated on a large brown horse, which was afterward observed to have marked on the near shoulder the initials U. S. A. The rider was a light, trim-built man, about 5 feet 7 inches in height, with a bold military countenance and dark eyes, and was dressed in a round hat, blue surtout, crimson coat, with pantaloons and vest of nankeen. As he neared them, the three cocked their muskets and aimed at the rider, who immediately checked his horse, and the following conversation ensued:

*Andre.* "Gentlemen, I hope you are of our party!"

*Paulding.* "What party?"

*Andre.* "The lower party."

*Paulding.* "We do."

*Andre.* "I am a British officer; I have been up in the country on particular business, and would not wish to be detained a single moment."

He thereupon pulled out a gold watch, and exhibited it as an evidence that he was a gentleman, and returned it again to his fob. Paulding thereupon remarked, "*We are Americans.*"

*Andre.* "God bless my soul! a man must do any thing to get along—I am a continental officer, going down to Dobbs Ferry to get information from below."

Andre then drew out and presented a pass from General Arnold, in which was the assumed name of John Anderson. Seizing hold upon the reins of the horse, they ordered him to dismount. Andre exclaimed, "You will bring yourself into trouble!" "We care not for that," was the reply. They took him down ten or fifteen rods beside a run of water, and Williams proceeded to search the hat, coat, vest, shirt, and pantaloons, in which they found \$80 in continental money; and at last ordered him to take off his boots. At this, he changed color. Williams drew off the left boot first, and Paulding seizing it exclaimed, "My God! here it is!" In it three half sheets of written paper were found enveloped by a half sheet, marked, "contents West Point." Paulding again exclaimed, "*My God! he's a spy!*" On pulling off the other boot, a similar package was found.

Andre was now allowed to dress, and they marched him across the road into the field about twenty rods. The young men winked to each other to make further discoveries, and inquired from whom he got the papers? "Of a man at Pine's bridge, a stranger to me," replied Andre. He then offered them for his liberty, his horse and equipage, watch, and 100 guineas. This they refused to take, unless he informed them where he obtained the manuscript. He refused to comply, but again offered his horse, equipage, and one thousand guineas. They were firm in their denial, and Andre increased his offer to ten thousand guineas and as many drygoods as they wished, which should be deposited in any place desired,—that they might keep him and send some one to New York with his order, so

that they could obtain them unmolested. To this they replied, "that it did not signify for him to make any offer, for he should not go." They then proceeded to the nearest military station, which was at North Castle, about twelve miles distant. On the way, Andre gave them his watch, telling them that "it was a prize." On delivering him to Colonel Jamieson, the commanding officer, that gentleman enjoined the strictest secrecy, at the same time expressing an opinion that there were others doubtless concerned in the plot. Major Tallmadge, who had commanded a guard, received Andre at Colonel Jamieson's quarters, and afterward, with about twenty men, conducted him to Colonel Sheldon, at Salem. The three accompanied Andre part of the way, and then left. During the night, Tallmadge caused Andre to be tied to a tree at Comyen hill. From Salem he was conveyed to West Point, and from thence to Tappan.

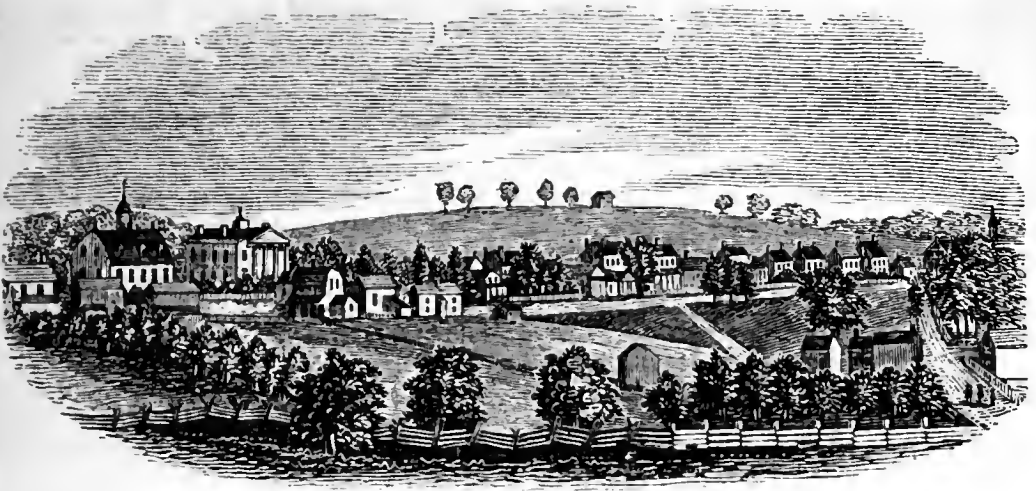
Williams, Paulding, and Van Wart, stood within the ring when Andre was hung. When the officer informed him that his time had nearly expired, and inquired if he had any thing to say, he answered, "Nothing, but for them to witness to the world that he died like a brave man." The hangman, who was painted black, offered to put on the noose—"Take off your black hands!" said Andre; then putting on the noose himself, took out his handkerchief, tied it on, drew it up, bowed with a smile to his acquaintances, and died.

David Williams, now (Feb. 13, 1817) aged 61, was born at Tarrytown, of Dutch extraction, and speaks that language. Paulding and Van Wart were also Dutch; neither of the three spoke English well. Congress gave each a farm in Westchester county, of the value of £500, an annuity of \$200 through life, together with an elegant silver medal, on one side of which was the inscription, "*Fidelity*," and on the reverse, the motto "*Amor patriæ vincit*," (the love of country conquers.)

Three miles E. of Tarrytown, is the small village of Greensburgh, where there are a few neat dwellings, and a Presbyterian church, in whose cemetery rest the remains of Isaac Van Wart, one of the captors of Andre; over which is a marble monument, consisting of a base and pyramid, with the following inscription:

"Here repose the mortal remains of ISAAC VAN WART, an elder of the Greenburgh church, who died on the 23d of May, 1828, in the 69th year of his age. Having lived the life, he died the death of the Christian.—The citizens of the county of Westchester erected this tomb, in testimony of the high sense they entertained for the virtuous and patriotic conduct of their fellow-citizen, and as a memorial sacred to public gratitude.—*Vincit Amor Patriæ*.—Nearly half a century before this monument was built, the conscript fathers of America had, in the senate chamber, voted that Isaac Van Wart was a faithful patriot—one in whom the love of country was invincible, and this tomb bears testimony that the record is true.—*Fidelity*. On the 23d of Sept. 1780, Isaac Van Wart, accompanied by John Paulding and David Williams, all farmers of the county of Westchester, intercepted Major Andre on his return from the American lines in the character of a spy, and notwithstanding the large bribes offered them for his release, nobly disdained to sacrifice their country for gold, secured and carried him to the commanding officer of the district, whereby the dangerous and traitorous conspiracy of Arnold was brought to light, the insidious designs of the enemy baffled, the American army saved, and our beloved country freed," &c.

The village of Sing Sing, 34 miles from New York, was incorporated in 1813. It consists of upwards of 200 dwellings, 4 churches, an academy, and a female seminary. The greater part of the village is situated on high and uneven ground. The *Mount Pleasant State Prison* is situated about half a mile S. of the village, and usually contains from 800 to 900 convicts. Large quantities of marble are quarried in the vicinity by the convicts for the New York and other markets. The noted locality of "*Sleepy Hollow*," rendered so famous by the entertaining legend of Washington Irving, adjoins the north part of Tarrytown.



*Southeast view of White Plains village, (central part.)*

WHITE PLAINS has a hilly, but mostly an arable soil, well adapted for grazing. Pop. 1,087. The half-shire village of White Plains is situated on the old post road to Boston, 27 miles NE. from New York, 125 from Albany, and 14 miles SW. from Bedford. It contains 2 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Baptist church, the county buildings, an academy, 70 or 80 dwellings, and about 550 inhabitants. The above view shows the appearance of the central part of the village: the courthouse, an ancient building, is seen on the left, the spire of the academy on the extreme right.

The following account of the military operations in this town and its vicinity in Oct. 1776, and the events which followed, is from Botta's American Revolution.

"The English general remained several days at Frogs Neck, as well to repair the bridges which the enemy had broken, as to wait for a considerable reinforcement which he had called from Staten Island. The road from Frogs Neck to Kingsbridge is excessively rough with continual masses of small stones, and the Americans had also obstructed it in many places. Washington, who had assembled all his army at Kingsbridge, sent forward his light infantry to scour the country, and to harass the enemy in his march.

"Gen. Howe, having received his reinforcements, put himself in motion with all his troops; he crossed Pelham Manor, and went to encamp at New Rochelle, where he was joined by the second division of Hessians, and of the troops of Waldeck under Gen. Knyphausen, and by a regiment of cavalry lately arrived at New York from Ireland. As the principal project of the expedition was to intercept the communication of Washington with the eastern provinces, and then, if he declined to venture an engagement, to shut him up on the island of New York, consequently it was necessary to occupy the two roads leading into Connecticut; the one upon the coast of the sound, and the other more inland. The first was already in the power of the English; but in attempting to occupy the second, it was requisite to traverse the difficult country of which we have already made mention, in order to secure the post of the highlands, known by the name of White Plains, upon the rear of Kingsbridge.

"Gen. Howe determined to take this route; he marched, however, slowly and with extreme caution, after leaving at New Rochelle the German corps, lately arrived, to secure the lower road, and the communication with those places whence stores and necessaries were to arrive.

"Washington examined, with attention, the danger of his position. He penetrated the designs of the enemy, and consequently decided to abandon, with the main body of his army, the encampment of Kingsbridge. Extending, therefore, his left wing, he took post with it in the White Plains, while the right occupied the heights of Valentine's Hill, near

Kingsbridge; the centre exactly filled the space comprehended between these two points. Here he intrenched himself with the greatest care. His army thus formed a well secured line, parallel to the river Bronx, which lay on its front, and separated it from the English, who marched up along the left bank of this stream.

"Washington had behind him the great river Hudson, into which the English frigates had not yet been able to penetrate so far as to intercept the supplies of provisions which he received from the upper parts. With his left wing he occupied the upper road of Connecticut, by which he was also abundantly supplied with provisions and munitions. He had left sufficient garrisons at Kingsbridge, at Harlem, and in Fort Washington; in this last place, however, against his own opinion. Meanwhile, he detached numerous parties, over the Bronx, in order to retard the motions of the enemy. Hence frequent skirmishes ensued, and though the royalists had generally the advantage in these rencounters, they still served to dissipate the terror of the Americans, who every day showed themselves more bold in defying the enemy.

"Upon the approach of the English to the White Plains, Washington, all at once, called in his detachments, and abandoning the positions he had occupied along the Bronx, assembled all his troops in a strong camp upon the heights, near these plains, in front of the enemy. His right flank was protected by the Bronx, which, by its windings, also covered the front of the right wing. The main body was nearly parallel to the river, and the left wing being placed at a right angle upon the centre, and consequently parallel to the right, extended towards the north upon the hills, as much as was necessary to guard the defiles leading to the upper mountainous regions, into which the army, if expedient, might retire. But the right wing, being posted in more level and less difficult ground, found itself more exposed; wherefore Gen. McDougall was ordered to occupy, with a strong detachment, a mountain about a mile distant from the camp; he intrenched himself there as well as the time would admit of.

"Such was the position of the American army when the English arrived within 7 or 8 miles of White Plains, and prepared themselves to attack without loss of time. On the morning of the 28th of Oct. they advanced in 2 columns, the right commanded by Gen. Clinton, and the left by Gen. Heister. At noon, all the outposts being driven back by the English and Hessian light infantry, the British army appeared before the American camp. Immediately there ensued a cannonade, but to very little effect. The English drew up in order of battle; their right occupied the road which leads to Marrineck, about a mile distant from the centre of the enemy; while the left, equally distant from his right, bordered the Bronx. The English general having observed the importance of the position taken by Gen. McDougall, and being persuaded that the right of the enemy, which was his only assailable point, could not be forced so long as it should be protected by a post of such strength, resolved to wrest it from the Americans. He ordered a Hessian regiment, commanded by Col. Ralle, to ford the Bronx, and by a circuitous movement to fall upon the flank of Gen. McDougall, while Gen. Leslie should attack him in front with a brigade of English and Hessians. Col. Ralle having arrived at the point indicated, Leslie, who had also crossed the Bronx, furiously assaulted the intrenchments of McDougall. The militia soon fled, but the regular troops made a valiant resistance. A regiment of Maryland, conducted by Col. Smallwood, and a regiment of New York, under Col. Ratzemar, ventured even to come out of the lines and to charge the enemy at the very foot of the mountain, but they were overpowered by numbers and forced to retire. Then the English and Hessians ascended the heights with singular intrepidity, and took possession of them after a vigorous struggle. The Americans, however, continued for some time to fire from behind the walls of enclosures, and thus retarded the progress of the assailants. But Gen. Putnam, who had been sent to their succor, could not arrive in season. The loss of men in this action was great on the one part as well as on the other.

"Washington, calmly expecting that the enemy would come to attack him next, had already sent into his rear the sick and the baggage; but as it grew towards the close of day, the English general determined to defer the assault till the next morning. He caused his troops to encamp within cannon-shot of the American lines. Washington took advantage of the night to strengthen them with additional works, and to occupy a stronger position in the rear with his left wing, which, by the loss of the mountain, had become more exposed. When the light appeared, Gen. Howe reconnoitred the intrenchments of the enemy, and found them sufficiently formidable to determine him to wait the arrival of some battalions that had been left at New York, under the command of Lord Percy, and of several companies from Marrineck. These reinforcements being received on the evening of the 30th, he appointed the following morning for the assault, but the excessive rain which fell during the night and also in the morning, compelled him to defer it. The American general, in the mean time, examined his position with his accustomed prudence; he was decided not to



risk a pitched battle without the strongest hope of success. He perceived that the English had already erected 4 or 5 batteries, and that by turning his right flank they might get possession of the heights situated upon his rear. He concluded, therefore, to break up his camp in the night of the 1st of November. He removed into a country still more mountainous in the vicinity of North Castle; having previously set fire to the houses in White Plains and the neighborhood, and to the forage that was found in the camp. He immediately detached a strong corps to occupy the bridge over the Croton river, which leads to the upper parts of the Hudson. On the following morning the English took possession of the American camp.

"Gen. Howe, perceiving that his enemy declined an engagement, and that from the situation of the country, and his knowledge of every advantageous position, it would be impossible to compel him to fight but upon the most unequal and hazardous terms, took the determination to discontinue the pursuit, and to turn his attention to the reduction of the forts and fastnesses still occupied by the Americans in the neighborhood of New York. His views were particularly directed upon Fort Washington, which was its principal bulwark. But, though the ground where this fortress had been erected was very rough and difficult, its fortifications were not sufficiently strong to resist heavy artillery. It was incapable, from its little extent, of containing more than a thousand defenders; the outworks that surrounded it, especially to the south, towards New York, might lodge, it is true, a much stronger garrison.

"The commander-in-chief, as if he had foreseen the event, had written to Gen. Greene, who commanded in this part, enjoining him to reflect maturely upon his position, and in case he should find that Fort Washington was not in a situation to sustain an assault, to cause it to be forthwith evacuated; and to transport the garrison to the right bank of the Hudson. But this general, either believing that the strength of the place and the valor of the troops would assure him a long defence, or from the apprehension that his retreat would increase the already too general discouragement of the Americans, took the resolution to hold out to the last. He was herein the more easily determined, as he believed that the garrison would always be able to retreat into Fort Lee, situated upon the other bank of the river. But Washington judged less favorably of the future; he was persuaded that the English would not remain satisfied with the reduction of the first fort; but that crossing the river, and making themselves masters of the second, which was not tenable, they would spread themselves in the province of New Jersey. He left therefore Gen. Lee, with the militia of the eastern provinces, upon the left bank of the Hudson, and having secured the strong positions towards the Croton river, and especially that of Peek's Kill, near the Hudson itself, he crossed that river with the main body of his army, and went to rejoin Gen. Greene in his camp under Fort Lee. Gen. Lee himself had orders to come with all speed and join him, in case the enemy, after having taken the fort, should show himself upon the right bank of the Hudson. He afterward wrote to the governor of New Jersey, requesting him to remove the magazines of provisions into the most remote parts, and to call out all the militia. All these dispositions being made to his wish, Washington watched with an attentive eye the movements of the enemy.

"Meanwhile, Gen. Howe had ordered Gen. Knyphausen to march from New Rochelle, and to occupy Kingsbridge. This he executed without obstacles, the Americans, who guarded this position, having fallen back upon Fort Washington. The corps of Gen. Knyphausen consequently penetrated into the island of New York, and proceeded to invest the fort, on the part of the north.

"A short time after, the English general himself abandoned the White Plains, and descending along the banks of the Hudson, conducted the rest of the army to Kingsbridge. He pitched his camp upon the heights of Fordham, his right wing being covered by the Hudson, and his left by the Bronx.

"The royalists then prepared to attack Fort Washington; its interior and appurtenances were defended by full 3,000 men, under the command of Col. Magaw, a brave and experienced officer. He was summoned in vain to surrender. The besiegers proceeded to the assault in four divisions, the first from the north, commanded by Gen. Knyphausen, and consisting of Hessians and the troops of Waldeck; the second from the east, composed of English light infantry and two battalions of guards, conducted by Gen. Matthews. This corps was to attack the intrenchments which extended from Fort Washington almost to the East river; the third, commanded by Col. Sterling, was destined to pass this river lower down than the second, in order to assail the fort more to the south; but this was only a feint. The fourth, which obeyed the orders of Lord Percy, a very strong corps, was directed to aim its assault against the western flank of the fortress. These different divisions were provided with a numerous and excellent artillery. The Hessians, under Gen. Knyphausen, were to pass through a very thick forest, where Col. Rawlings was already posted



with his regiment of riflemen. An extremely warm affair was engaged, in which the Germans sustained a severe loss. The Americans, ambushed behind the trees and rocks, fired in security ; but at last, the Hessians redoubling their efforts, gained a very steep ascent, whence they came down upon the enemy with an irresistible impetuosity ; the divisions which followed them were thus enabled to land without molestation. Col. Rawlings retreated under the cannon of the fort. Lord Percy, on his part, had carried an advanced work, which facilitated the debarkation of the party under Col. Stirling, who, the moment he had landed, forced his way up a difficult height, which was very resolutely defended ; he gained the summit, where he took a considerable number of prisoners, notwithstanding their gallant resistance. Col. Cadwallader, who was charged with the defence of this part, retired also into the fort.

"Col. Ralle, who led the right column of Gen. Knyphausen's attack, surmounted all obstacles with admirable valor, and lodged his column within 100 yards of the fort. Soon after, Gen. Knyphausen joined him with the left column ; having at length extricated himself from the difficulties encountered in the forest. The garrison having thus lost, though not without glory, all their advanced works, found themselves closely invested within the body of the fortress. The besiegers then summoned Col. Magaw to surrender. He had already consumed nearly all his ammunition. The very inultitude of defenders pressed into so narrow a space, was prejudicial to defence, and every thing demonstrated that he could not sustain an assault. Accordingly he decided to capitulate. The garrison, amounting to 2,600 men, inclusive of the country militia, surrendered prisoners of war. The Americans had few killed ; the royalists lost about 800, the greater part Germans. The reduction of Fort Washington thus gave the royal army entire possession of the island of New York."

Bedford, the half-shire village, contains a courthouse, 2 churches, and about 40 dwellings, situated about 44 miles NE. of New York. John Jay, the patriot of the revolution, during the latter period of his life resided in the northern part of the town of Bedford. The annexed sketch of his life is from Blake's Biographical Dictionary :

"JOHN JAY, LL.D., first chief-justice of the United States under the constitution of 1789, graduated at Kings, (now Columbia college,) 1764, and in 1768 was admitted to the bar. He was appointed to the first American congress in 1774. Being on the committee with Lee and Livingston to draft an address to the people of Great Britain, he was the writer of that eloquent production. In the congress of 1775, he was on various important committees, performing more service perhaps than any other member except Franklin and John Adams. In May, 1776, he was recalled to assist in forming the government of New York, and in consequence his name is not attached to the Declaration of Independence ; but July 9th, he reported resolutions in the provincial convention in favor of the declaration. After the fall of New York and the removal of the provincial assembly to Poughkeepsie, Mr. Jay retained his resolute patriotism. The very eloquent address of the convention to the people of New York, dated Fishkill, Dec. 23, 1776, and signed by A. Ten Broeck, as president, was written by him. March 12, 1777, he reported to the convention of New York the draft of a form of government, which was adopted, and many of the provisions of which were introduced into the constitution of other states. From May 3, 1777, to August 18, 1779, he was chief-justice of the state, but resigned that office in consequence of his duties as president of congress. The glowing address of that body to their constituents, dated September 8, 1779, was prepared by him. On the 29th of September, he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to the court of Spain. He was one of the commissioners to negotiate peace with Great Britain, and signed the definitive treaty of peace at Paris, September 3, 1783. He returned to America in 1784. Congress had previously appointed him secretary of state for foreign affairs. In the difficult circumstances of the country, the secretary was in effect the head of the government. Mr. Jay's services were of great importance. He drew up, October 13, 1776, an elaborate report on the relations between the United States and Great Britain. Though not a member of the convention which formed the constitution of the United States, he was present at Annapolis, and aided by his advice. He also assisted Madison and Hamilton in writing the *Federalist*. In the convention of New York he contributed to the adoption of the constitution. He was appointed chief-justice by Washington, September 26, 1789. In 1794, he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to Great Britain, and succeeded in negotiating the treaty which still goes by his name. He was governor of the state of New York from 1795 to 1801. The remainder of his life he passed in retirement. He died in 1829, aged 84."

Port Chester, on the west side of Byram river, which forms the boundary between New York and Connecticut, is a village containing 3 churches and about 100 dwellings, and has a convenient landing for sloops and steamboats. This flourishing village, formerly called Saw-pits, is in the township of Rye, in which is situated the old Jay mansion. The village of New Rochelle, about 20 miles from New York, is delightfully situated in sight of the sound, has about 100 dwellings, a number of fine hotels and schools, and is a place of resort during the warm season. Yonkers, on the Hudson, 17 miles from New York, has 2 churches, a female seminary, and about 60 dwellings. The manor of Morrisiana, originally containing about 3,000 acres, belonging to the distinguished family of Morris, is in the township of Westchester, opposite Hurl Gate.

"GOUVERNEUR MORRIS was born at Morrisiana, Jan. 31, 1752. He graduated at Kings college, New York, in 1768. He was bred to the law, in which he obtained a great reputation. In 1775, he was a delegate to the provincial congress in New York. In 1776, (Dec.,) he acted as one of the committee for drafting a constitution for the state of New York, which was reported in March, 1777, and adopted in April of that year, after repeated and very able debates. He was employed in the public service in various capacities, during the revolutionary contest, in all of which he displayed great zeal and ability. After the revolution, he retired from public life, and passed a number of years in private pursuits, excepting being a very active member of the convention which framed the constitution of the United States. In 1792, he was appointed minister to France, and remained there in that capacity until Oct. 1794. He returned to America in 1798, and in 1800 was chosen a senator from New York. In the summer of 1810, he examined the route for the Erie canal, and took a prominent part in originating and promoting that noble work. He died at Morrisiana, Nov. 5, 1816. He passed the latter years of his life at Morrisiana, exercising an elegant and munificent hospitality, reviewing the studies of his early days, and carrying on a very interesting correspondence with statesmen and literati in Europe and America. The activity of his mind, the richness of his fancy, and the copiousness of his eloquent conversation, were the admiration of all his acquaintance; and he was universally admitted to be one of the most accomplished and prominent men of our country."

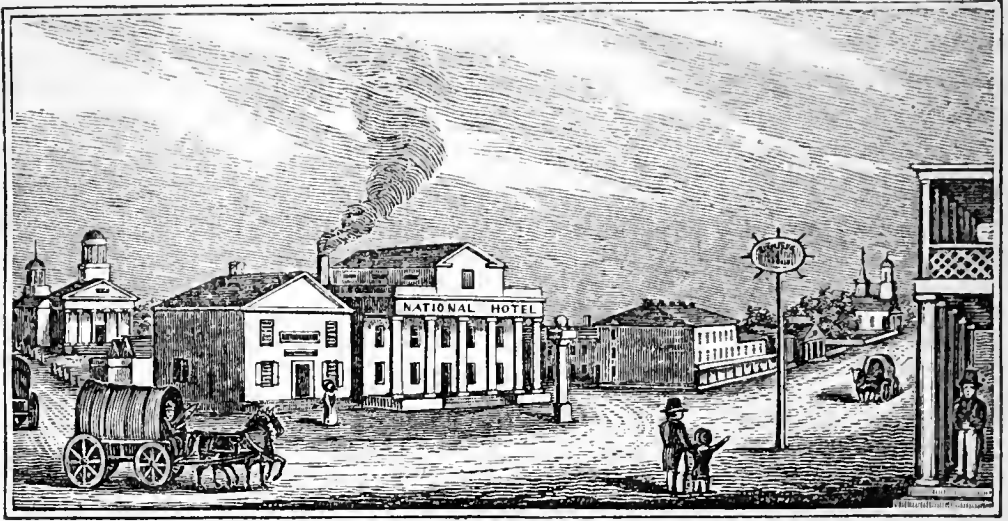
---

## WYOMING COUNTY.

WYOMING COUNTY was formed from the southern portion of Genesee county in 1841; length E. and W. 25, breadth N. and S. 18 miles; centrally distant from New York 325, and from Albany 264 miles. The surface of the county is but gently undulating, and the general character of the soil is a most sandy or gravelly loam, well adapted to the culture of grain and grass. The Genesee river touches the southeastern corner in the town of Castile. Allen's creek, so named from the infamous Indian Allen, who committed many murders on the frontier inhabitants in this region, rises in this county, and flowing northeasterly through a portion of the county of Genesee, empties into the Genesee river in the town of Wheatland, Monroe county. The Holland Land Company, to whom this country originally belonged, still own some small tracts. It is divided into 13 towns:

Attica,	Covington,	Orangeville,	Wethersfield.
Bennington,	Gainesville,	Perry,	
Castile,	Java,	Sheldon,	
China,	Middlebury,	Warsaw,	

The annexed engraving is a view in the central portion of Perry village, incorporated in 1830, and situated about 7 miles E. of Warsaw. It is a place of considerable mercantile and manufacturing busi-



*South view in Perry village.*

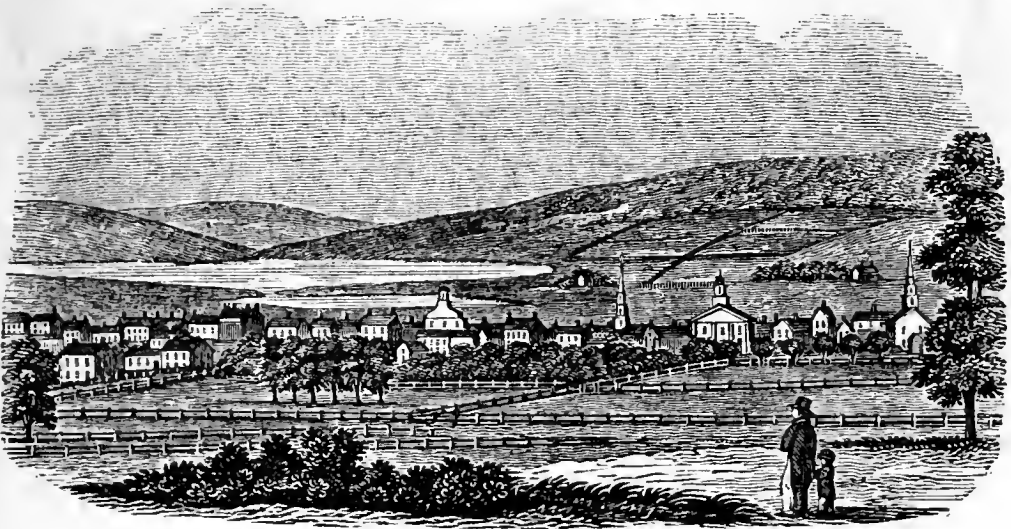
ness, and contains an academy, 4 churches, and about 150 buildings. It is situated on the outlet of Silver lake, which is a beautiful sheet of water 3 miles in length, and well stocked with fish. The outlet furnishes much hydraulic power for the mills and factories in this vicinity. Perry Centre is much smaller, though incorporated. It is situated about 2 miles to the north. Attica, incorporated in 1837, is 8 miles from Warsaw, has about 100 dwellings, 2 churches, a bank, and a female seminary. Wyoming, 14 miles SE. of Batavia, contains 3 churches, about 70 dwellings, and an academy.

The village of Warsaw is situated 22 miles S. from Batavia, at the head of "Allen's Creek Valley," and on Allen's creek, nearly equidistant from Rochester, Canandaigua, Buffalo, and Olean. By the act of the commissioners appointed by the legislature, the courthouse, clerk's office, and jail of Wyoming county were located at this place, July 10, 1841. There are here 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, 1 Methodist, and 1 Congregational church, 100 dwellings, 1 printing office, 1 tannery, 6 mercantile stores, 26 mechanical shops, 2 iron foundries, 2 carding works, 1 woollen factory, 1 grist-mill, and about 800 inhabitants. The town was settled in 1801, principally by emigrants from New England; and its present inhabitants are noted for their morality and fondness for literature. The oldest church erected in the state west of the Genesee river, is yet standing in the centre of the village of Warsaw.

## YATES COUNTY.

YATES COUNTY was taken from Ontario in 1823; centrally distant from New York via Albany 330, and from Albany 185 miles; greatest length E. and W. 24, greatest breadth N. and S. 20 miles. The surface of this county is agreeably diversified; the northern part is gently undulating, and the southern hilly. The soil is in many places composed of a warm rich mould, yielding abundant crops, though as a whole it is more of a grazing than a grain country. The climate is temperate, and for the cultivation of fruit is not exceeded by any portion of the state. It lies wholly in the tract ceded to Massachusetts, and in that portion of it which passed through Messrs. Gorham, Phelps, and Robert Morris to Sir William Pulteney. It is divided into eight towns:

Barrington,	Italy,	Middlesex,	Potter,
Benton,	Jerusalem,	Milo,	Starkey.



*Northeastern view of Penn Yan.*

The thriving incorporated village of Penn Yan, the county seat, which is principally built on a street about a mile in length, is situated at the northern termination of the eastern arm of the Crooked Lake. It was founded by Mr. Abraham Waggener, and derives its name from the circumstance that its early settlers were Pennsylvanians and Yankees, in nearly equal numbers. The annexed view was taken from an eminence about a third of a mile east of the village. The first building with a steeple on the right is the Presbyterian church, the one next on the left with a cupola, the courthouse, and the third and fourth, the Baptist and Methodist churches. Crooked or Keuka Lake is partially seen in the distance. The other public buildings in the village are an

Episcopal church, an academy, a prison, a bank, and the county clerk's office. 'The place is one of much business, and has many mercantile stores, and about 300 dwellings.

Dundee is a thriving village 14 miles S. of Penn Yan; contains 4 churches, about 90 dwellings, a number of mills and factories. Rushville contains about 80 dwellings, 2 churches, and a number of mills.

At Bluff Point, in the town of Jerusalem, in this county, at what is generally called the Friends Settlement, is the "Jemima Wilkinson House," which is still occupied by a few persons, the sole remnant of the followers of this singular personage, who died here in 1819.

"Jemima Wilkinson, or the 'Universal Friend,' was born in Cumberland, Rhode Island, about the year 1753. She was educated among the Friends. Recovering from an apparent suspension of life which she experienced when about twenty-three years of age, during a fit of sickness, she gave out that she had been raised from the dead, and claimed to be invested with divine attributes and authority to instruct mankind in religion. It is also said, she pretended to foretell future events, to discern the secrets of the heart, and to have the power of healing diseases; and if any person who made application to her was not healed, she attributed it to a want of *faith*. She asserted that those who refused to believe these exalted things concerning her, will be in the state of the unbelieving Jews, who rejected the counsel of God against themselves; and she told her hearers that that was the eleventh hour, and the last call of mercy that ever should be granted to them; for she heard an inquiry in heaven, saying, 'Who will go and preach to a dying world?' and she said she answered, 'Here am I—send me;' and that she left the realms of light and glory, and the company of the heavenly hosts, who are continually praising and worshipping God, in order to descend upon earth, and pass through many sufferings and trials for the happiness of mankind. She professed to be able to work miracles, and offered to demonstrate it by walking on the water in imitation of our Saviour; accordingly a frame was constructed for the purpose on the banks of the Seneca Lake, at Rapelyea's ferry, 10 miles south of Dresden. At the appointed time, having approached within a few hundred yards of the lake shore, she alighted from an elegant carriage, the road being strewed by her followers with white handkerchiefs. She walked to the platform, and having announced her intention of walking across the lake on the water, she stepped ankle deep into the clear element; when suddenly pausing, she addressed the multitude, inquiring whether or not they had *faith* that she could pass over, for if otherwise she could not; and on receiving an affirmative answer returned to her carriage, declaring as they believed in her power it was unnecessary to display it."

# APPENDIX.

---

## HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS,

OR

### MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS

RELATING TO THE

## HISTORY OF NEW YORK.

---

### 1. *Expedition of the French against the Seneca Indians.*

The Genesee in the early French histories is called the Seneca river, probably from the circumstance that its rich valleys were studded with the villages of the Senecas. This tribe, one of the Five Nations, was on terms of friendship with the English, while the Indians of the upper lakes were strongly attached to the French. The subjects of these rival nations were exceedingly jealous of each other, particularly with respect to the Indian trade, which both endeavored to monopolize. Hence hostilities between these parties often occurred. In 1787, Monsieur De la Barre, the governor of Canada, having made an unsuccessful attempt against the Five Nations, the Marquis De Nonville, his successor, resolved to retrieve the fallen honor of his countrymen. For this purpose he sent messengers to the tribes around the northern lakes, and succeeded in collecting a considerable body of Indians to assist him in his enterprise against the Senecas.

“Preparatory to this expedition, De Nonville collected large supplies at Cadarackui, (now Kingston,) in anticipation of the march of his troops, and the Indians from the neighborhood of Quebec, to that post. The advance of his army, consisting of two or three hundred Canadians, were commanded by M. Campagnie, who surprised two villages of the Five Nations, in the neighborhood of Cadarackui, and put the inhabitants to death with great cruelty, to prevent them, as it was said, from conveying intelligence of the movements of the French to their own people, as it was supposed they had done in regard to the last expedition under M. De la Barre. These people, however, had settled there at the invitation of the French, and anticipating no harm, were the more easily surprised. ‘They were carried in cold blood to the fort,’ (says Dr. Colden,) ‘and tied to stakes to be tormented by the French Indians, (Christians as they were called,) and during the torture continued singing in their country manner, and upbraiding the French with their perfidy and ingratitude.’



"... Several attempts of the English to sow dissensions among the upper lake Indians, and divert them from their purpose, having proved unavailing, and De Nonville's preparations for the expedition being completed, he departed from Cadarackui for the entrance of the Genesee river on the 23d of June, 1687, embarking his army in canoes, and sending one half thereof along the northern shore of the lake, while he, with the other half, passed coastwise by the southern shore, that no accidents by wind might altogether defeat the expedition. So punctually were the arrangements executed, that both divisions arrived at Irondequoit on the same day, where their Indian allies appear to have been already assembled. Immediately after landing, the canoes were hauled up, and a military defence was constructed, in which a guard of four hundred men was left, while the main body of the forces advanced upon the principal town of the Senecas—the site of which, at that time, was upon the Genesee river, within the territory now forming the town of Avon. Before departing from Irondequoit, however, a young Canadian Frenchman was shot for the crime of having conducted a party of Englishmen to the upper lakes. The charge was that of being a spy, although France and England were then at peace.

"During the march, the Indians, led by a party of Indian traders, formed the van, while the regular troops and Canadian militia composed the main body of the forces. They advanced four leagues on the first day, without discovering an enemy. On the morning of the second, scouts were despatched in advance, who approached the cornfields of the villages without making any discoveries—a circumstance not very creditable to the sagacity of De Nonville's Indians, since they passed within pistol shot of an ambuscade of five hundred Senecas. Supposing the warriors had all fled, De Nonville pushed rapidly forward, for the purpose at least of coming up with and capturing the women, children, and old men. But no sooner had the French reached the foot of the hill, (a short distance north of Comstock's hotel, between the present village of Avon and the river,) than the war-whoop of the ambuscade rang in their ears, while a well-directed volley of musketry brought many of them to the ground.

"The surprise was complete, and the panic so great that the divisions of the French separated in the woods, and in their confusion fired upon each other. Availing themselves of the advantage, the Senecas rushed in upon their foes with tomahawk in hand, and the battle was fierce and bloody until De Nonville's regulars had time to rally and move again in phalanx. The brave Senecas were then repulsed; but it was an empty victory to De Nonville. He was so dispirited by the surprise he had met, that even his Indians could not persuade him to a pursuit that day. On the following day he marched upon the villages, with a view of burning them; but that labor had been performed to his hands by the Senecas themselves. Two prisoners only were made by the invaders—old men, who were discovered in the castle—and who were cut to pieces and boiled into soup for De Nonville's allies. The invaders remained five or six days, traversing the valley of the river for a few miles, and destroying the growing corn in the fields. They then returned to their canoes, and back to Canada—stopping awhile at Niagara, where a small fort was erected, in which a garrison was left of one hundred men. The Indians from the upper lakes were gratified with the erection of this post, believing that it would be of essential service in their operations against the Five Nations, whom De Nonville promised yet to assist them in subduing. But that promise was never fulfilled. On the contrary, the fort at Niagara was so closely invested by the Five Nations, that eighty-eight of the hundred died of hunger, and but for the aid of a party of French Indians, the others would have shared the same fate. The Five Nations, moreover, afterward carried the war into Canada, even to Montreal and Quebec. The loss of the French, killed in the battle, was one hundred men and ten Indians. The Senecas had about eighty warriors slain. In the course of the expedition, De Nonville contrived to make thirteen captives, who were sent to France as trophies, and thence as slaves to the galleys."\*

## 2. *Long Island Indians.*

The following account of the Indians on Long Island, is taken from "*Wood's History of Long Island*," published in 1828.

"When the first settlements were made on the island by the Dutch and English, it appears, from the original Indian deeds, that the principal tribes that occupied it, were as follows :—

"The Canarse, the Rockaway, the Merikoke, the Marsapeague, the Secatague, and the Patchague, on the south side—the Matinecoc, the Nissaquague, the Satauket, and the Corchaug, on the north side; the Shinecoc, the Manhanset, and the Montauk, from the Canoe Place on Montauk Point.

"The Canarse appears to have been the only tribe, or the only tribe of any consequence, in Kings county. This tribe claimed the chief part of the lands in Kings county, and a part of the lands in Jamaica.

"The Rockaway tribe claimed the territory around Rockaway, and more or less of the lands in Newtown and Jamaica.

"The Merikoke and Marsapeague tribes extended from Rockaway through Queens county into Suffolk, on the south side of the island.

"The territory of the Matinecoc tribe extended from Flushing through Queens county to Fresh Pond in Suffolk, on the north side.

"The Nissaquague tribe extended from Fresh Pond to Stonybrook.

"The Satauket tribe claimed from Stonybrook to the Wading river.

"The Corchaug tribe extended from the Wading river through South Old on the north side.

"The territory of the Manhanset tribe was Shelter-Island.

"The territory of the Secatague tribe adjoined that of the Marsapeagues, and extended to Patchogue.

"The territory of the Patchogue tribe extended to South Hampton.

"The Shinecoc tribe extended from the Canoe Point to Montauk, and that peninsula was the seat of the Montauk tribe.

"There are one or two other tribes named in the old records, but the place they occupied cannot be ascertained, and it is evident from that circumstance, that they must have been very small, perhaps the mere remnants of tribes which had been destroyed in their wars.

"Those above enumerated are the principal tribes that occupied the island when the English and Dutch commenced their settlements there, and the original purchases of the several towns were made of these tribes.

"The Indian settlements were all on the bays, creeks, and harbors on the north and south sides of the island, and their territories were divided from each other by the middle of the island.

"At the time of the first settlement of the island, the whole Indian population was considerable, but by no means as great as the facilities of subsistence would have authorized us to expect, nor as great as it probably had formerly been.

"The shell banks which indicate the sites of their villages, on the western half of the island, are large and numerous, and beds of shells of some size or other are found at intervals of a few miles all around the margin of the island. From these it would seem that the population of some parts of the island was once very numerous, or must have been stationary there a long time.\*

"The state of the Indian population must be ascribed to their perpetual wars, by which they had been diminished.

"All savage nations are addicted to war. The causes of war among them are numerous, and the mode of carrying it on destructive to their numbers.

---

\* "The shell banks in the western towns of Suffolk county are much larger and more numerous than in the eastern towns, where shell fish are as abundant: which proves that the western part of the island had been the longest settled, and that the Indian emigration proceeded from west to east."

"It appears that Long Island had been overrun by hostile tribes, and many of the natives must have been destroyed by them.

"The confederacy of the Five Nations extended their conquests as far south as Manhattan Island, and had passed over to the west end of Long Island, and subdued the Canarse Indians.

"There is a tradition among the Dutch, that at the time of the first settlement of the island, the Canarse tribe paid the Mohawks an annual tribute of wampum and dried clams, and that they discontinued the payment of it on the persuasion of the whites, in consequence of which a party of the conquerors came and destroyed the whole tribe, except a few who happened to be from home.

"Some writers have supposed that the conquest of the Mohawks extended to the whole island, but there is no tradition to support it, and it is believed that the conquest never extended beyond the territories of the Canarse Indians. This may have been owing to the fact, that all the other Indians were in subjection to the Pequots. It is well known that this tribe never was subdued by the Five Nations, and it would have been a violation of their rules of warfare, to have turned their arms against a tributary people, when they had not subdued the power that held them in subjection.

"The Montauks had probably been the most warlike tribe on Long Island, had overrun the other tribes on the island east of the Canarse territory, and had reduced them to some kind of subjection. At the time of the first settlement of the island, the Montauk sachem claimed and exercised some kind of sovereignty over the whole territory, and it is stated that he justified his claim before the governor and council in virtue of a former conquest of the country. In 1659, he conveyed the territory which constitutes the town of Smithtown, then occupied by the Nissaquague Indians, to Lyon Gardiner.

"It was under a belief of his superiority over the chiefs of the other tribes, that the first settlers were anxious to have their purchase deeds signed by that chief, as well as by the sachem of the tribe of whom the land was purchased.

"The confirmation deed of Hempstead in 1657, the deed for Lloyd's neck, and others, are executed in this manner, and in some of the original deeds the Montauk chief is styled the sachem of Long Island.

"The superiority ascribed to the chief of that tribe after the settlement of the country, might have arisen in part from the distinction conferred on him or recognised by the commissioners of the united colonies. In 1651 it is stated in some of our early records, that they constituted one, who is supposed to have been the Montauk chief, grand sachem of the Long Island Indians. It is probable that the commissioners only recognised or confirmed an authority with which they found him invested.

"It is evident from the early writers of New England, that the Pequots, who occupied the country around New London, and was the most warlike tribe in Connecticut, had subdued the Montauks with their tributaries, and that at the time of the first settlement of New England, the Long Island Indians were in subjection to the Pequots, and paid them a tribute. The victory over the Montauks involved the subjection of all the tribes that were under them, and the conquest of the Pequots must have embraced all the tribes on the island east of the Canarse territory.

"In 1637, the New England colonies made war on the Pequots, to avenge the murders and other hostile aggressions which they had committed on the whites, and subdued and dispersed the whole tribe. The Long Island Indians who had been subject to the Pequots, immediately repaired to the English to make their peace with them. Winthrop, in his journal, states that on the reduction of the Pequots in 1637, 'sachems from Long Island came voluntarily and brought a tribute to us of twenty fathom of wampum each of them.'

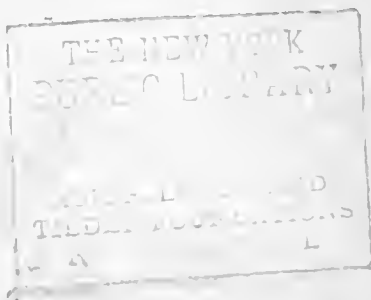
"From this time they seem to have considered themselves to be in subjection to the English, and to have paid them tribute, perhaps the same they had paid the Pequots. In 1644, they applied to the commissioners for some evidence of their relation to them, and the commissioners gave them a certificate in writing, in effect promising them security from injury by the English, and all others in friendship with them; at which time they assured the commissioners 'that they had been tributaries to the English ever since the Pequot war, and that they had never injured the English or Dutch, but had been friendly to both,' which implied that they had been subject to the Pequots and followed their fate. In 1650, the commissioners sent Captain Mason to Long Island to require payment of the tribute due from the Indians there, and to settle a way in which it might be punctually discharged in future.

"In 1656, the Montauk chief visited the commissioners at Boston, and in answer to an inquiry whether he had paid the tribute due from him, stated that he had paid it at Hartford for the space of ten years, and that it was in arrear for the four last years, which they remitted in consideration of his distressed condition by the late war in which he had been



### INDIAN WORSHIP.

Led on by their Priests or *Powaws* they shouted and danced around a large fire, in a wild and fantastic manner, often sacrificing their most valuable treasures by throwing them into the fire.



engaged with the Narragansetts. In 1653, Ninnigrate, the chief of the Nehantic Indians, who were either a tribe of the Narragansetts or closely connected with them, made war on the Long Island Indians, which lasted several years, and reduced them to great extremity. He invaded the territory of the Montauks, and would have extirpated the whole tribe, if they had not found protection in the humanity of the people of East Hampton.

"They were obliged to abandon their villages, and to flee for refuge to East Hampton where they were kindly received, sustained, and protected. They continued to reside in that town for several years, before they deemed it safe to return to Montauk."

### 3. *Conference at Unadilla between Gen. Herkimer and Brant*

In July, 1777, a conference was held in this place between Gen. Herkimer and Joseph Brant, the celebrated Indian chieftain, who complained of being threatened by Gen. Schuyler; and also, that the Mohawks did not have liberty to pass and repass as formerly, &c., &c. The following account of this meeting is given in the *Annals of Tryon county*.

"Information having been given, Gen. Herkimer in July marched to Unadilla with 380 militia. He was met here by Brant at the head of 130 warriors. Brant complained of the same grievances as above set forth. To the question whether he would remain at peace if these things were rectified, he replied; 'The Indians were in concert with the king, as their fathers and grandfathers had been. That the king's belts were yet lodged with them, and they could not falsify their pledge—That Gen. Herkimer and the rest had joined the Boston people against their king—That Boston people were resolute, but the king would humble them—That Mr. Schuyler, or General, or what you please to call him, was very smart on the Indians at the treaty at German Flats; but was not at the same time able to afford them the smallest article of clothing—That the Indians had formerly made war on the white people all united; and now they were divided, the Indians were not frightened.'

"After Brant had declared his determination to espouse the cause of the king, Col. Cox said, if such was his resolution the matter was ended. Brant turned and spoke to his warriors, who shouted and ran to their camp about a mile distant, when seizing their arms, they fired a number of guns, and raised the Indian war-whoop. They returned immediately, when Gen. Herkimer addressing Brant, told him he had not come to fight. Brant motioned to his followers to remain in their places. Then assuming a threatening attitude, he said, if their purpose was war, he was ready for them. He then proposed that Mr. Stewart, the missionary among the Mohawks, (who was supposed friendly to the English,) and the wife of Col. Butler, should be permitted to pass from the lower to the upper Mohawk castle.

"Gen. Herkimer assented, but demanded that the Tories and deserters should be given up to him. This was refused by Brant, who after some further remarks, added that he would go to Oswego, and hold a treaty with Col. Butler. This singular conference was singularly terminated. It was early in July, and the sun shone forth without a cloud to obscure it, and as its rays gilded the tops of the forest trees, or were reflected from the waters of the Susquehannah, imparted a rich tint to the wild scenery with which they were surrounded. The echo of the war-whoop had scarcely died away before the heavens became black, and a violent storm of hail and rain obliged each party to withdraw and seek the nearest shelter. Men less superstitious than many of the unlettered yeomen who, leaning upon their arms, were witnesses of the events of this day, could not have failed in after times to have looked back upon them, if not as an omen, at least as an emblem of those dreadful massacres with which these Indians and their associates afterward visited the inhabitants of this unfortunate frontier.

"Gen. Herkimer appears to have been unwilling to urge matters to extreme, though he had sufficient power to have defeated the Indians. He no doubt entertained hopes that some amicable arrangement would eventually be made with them.

"This is believed to have been the last conference held with any of the Six Nations, except the Oneidas, in which an effort was made to prevent the Indians engaging in the war."



#### 4. *Indian Sacrifice at Rochester, 1813.*

No longer ago than 1813, pagan rites were performed on the spot where so many Christian temples have been since erected. The following account of the last sacrifice of the Senecas, near where the Bethel church now stands, is from Mr. O'Reilly's History.

"It may be premised that the Senecas, and probably others of the Six Nations, have five feasts annually; on which occasions it is customary to return thanks to Nauwanew for his blessings, or to deprecate his wrath. At these times also the chiefs conversed upon the affairs of the tribes, and generally urged upon the people the duty of demeaning themselves so as to ensure a continuance of the favor which had attended them in their pursuits of peace or war. These feasts followed the consummation of the matters usually watched with most interest by Indians in peaceful times—one of the ceremonies occurring after 'sugar-time;' another after planting; a third called the green-corn feast, when the maize first becomes fit for use; the fourth after the corn-harvest; and the fifth at the close of their year, late in January or early in February, according to the moon.

"The latter ceremonial was performed for the last time in Rochester in January, 1813. The concluding rites were seen by some of the few persons then settled in 'these parts.' From Mr. Edwin Scrantom, now a merchant of the city, who was among the spectators, we have had an account of the ceremonial, as far as he beheld it, which corresponds with the accounts given by the Rev. Mr. Kirkland, long a missionary among the Six Nations, and by the 'White Woman,' that remarkable associate of the Senecas. The latter personage related, that when the Indians returned from hunting, ten or twenty of their number were appointed to superintend the great 'sacrifice and thanksgiving.' Preparations were made at the council-house or other place of meeting for the accommodation of the tribe during the ceremonial. Nine days was the period, and two white dogs the number and kind of animals formerly required for the festival; though in these latter days of reform and retrenchment (for the prevailing spirit had reached even the wigwams and the altars of the Senecas) the time has been curtailed to seven or five days, and a single dog was made the scapegoat to bear away the sins of the tribe! Two dogs, as nearly white as could be procured, were usually selected from those belonging to the tribe, and were carefully killed at the door of the council-house by means of strangulation; for a wound on the animal or an effusion of blood would spoil the victim for the sacrificial purpose. The dogs were then fantastically painted with various colors, decorated with feathers, and suspended about twenty feet high at the council-house or near the centre of the camp. The ceremonial is then commenced, and the five, seven, or nine days of its continuance are marked by feasting and dancing, as well as by sacrifice and consultation. Two select bands, one of men and another of women, ornamented with trinkets and feathers, and each person furnished with an ear of corn in the right hand, dance in a circle around the council-fire, which is kindled for the occasion, and regulate their steps by rude music. Hence they proceed to every wigwam in the camp; and, in like manner, dance in a circle around each fire. Afterward, on another day, several men clothe themselves in the skins of wild beasts, cover their faces with hideous masks and their hands with the shell of the tortoise, and in this garb they go among the wigwams, making horrid noises, taking the fuel from the fire, and scattering the embers and ashes about the floor, for the purpose of driving away evil spirits. The persons performing these operations are supposed not only to drive off the evil spirit, but to concentrate within themselves all the sins of their tribe. These sins are afterward all transfused into one of their own number, who, by some magical dexterity or sleight-of-hand, works off from himself into the dogs the concentrated wickedness of the tribe! The scapegoat dogs are then placed on a pile of wood, to which fire is applied, while the surrounding crowd throw tobacco or other incense upon the flame, the scent of which is deemed to co-operate with the sacrifice of the animals in conciliating the favor of Nauwanew or the Great Spirit. When the dogs are partly consumed, one is taken off and put into a large kettle with vegetables of various kinds, and all around devour the contents of the 'reeking caldron.' After this the Indians perform the dances of war and peace, and smoke the calumet: then, free from wickedness, they repair to their respective places of abode, prepared for the events of the new year."

### 5. *An Account of the Indian Chiefs, Cornplanter and Big Kettle.*

At the mouth of Cold Spring creek, entering the Allegany, is an "Indian village called *Tunes-assah*; the reservation, one mile in width along the river, extends some miles above and several below this point into Pennsylvania; this remnant lately had at its head the celebrated chief *Cornplanter*, who died early in the year 1836, aged about 100 years. Some of the tribe are wealthy; have large stocks of cattle, and some saw-mills. Much is due for the improvement of their condition to the judicious efforts of the society of 'Friends,' of Philadelphia, who have long maintained instructors among them, teaching the primitive arts of civilization, and who have a settlement in the southern part of the town." Some of the last of the Indian prophets incorporated a part of the tenets of Christianity into their pagan system. A few years since, a portion of the Indians in this town were in the practice of collecting around a log about 30 feet long, worked into a resemblance of the human form, to which they performed a kind of worship. The son of Cornplanter subsequently persuaded them to throw it into the river.

Cornplanter, the chief above-mentioned, it appears, was the son of a white man, who lived in the vicinity of Fort Plank; his mother was a young woman of the Seneca tribe. The Seneca Indians, during the revolutionary war, were led on against the Americans in the Mohawk valley, by Cornplanter, who, in one of his incursions, took his father prisoner. He however treated him well, and released him from confinement. In a letter written by Cornplanter to the governor of Pennsylvania in 1822, complaining of the attempt to impose taxes upon him and the Senecas residing on the Allegany, he began as follows:

"When I was a child, I played with the butterfly, the grasshopper, and the frogs. As I grew up, I began to pay some attention, and play with the Indian boys in the neighborhood. and they took notice of my skin being a different color from theirs, and spoke about it. I inquired of my mother the cause, and she told me that my father was a resident of Albany. I ate still my victuals out of a bark dish: I grew up to be a young man, and married me a wife, but I had no kettle or gun. I then knew where my father lived, and went to see him, and found he was a white man and spoke the English language. He gave me victuals while I was at his house, but when I started to return home he gave me no provision to eat on the way. He gave me neither kettle nor gun, neither did he tell me that the United States were about to rebel against the government of England," &c. &c.

"Cornplanter lived to a great age, having deceased within the last eight or ten years. He was an able man, distinguished in subsequent negotiations. He was eloquent, and a great advocate for temperance. He made a very effective and characteristic speech upon that subject in 1822. 'The Great Spirit first made the world, and next the flying animals, and found all things good and prosperous. He is immortal and everlasting. After finishing the flying animals, he came down upon the earth and there stood. Then he made different kinds of trees, and woods of all sorts, and people of every kind. He made the spring and other seasons, and the weather suitable for planting. These he did make. But *stills*, to make whiskey to give to Indians, he did not make.' \* \* \* \* 'The Great Spirit told us that there were three things for people to attend to. First, we ought to take care of our wives and children. Secondly, the white people ought to attend to their farms and cattle. Thirdly, the Great Spirit has given the bears and deers to the Indians.' \* \* \*

The Great Spirit has ordered me to quit drinking. He wishes me to inform the people

that they should quit drinking intoxicating drink.' In the course of the same speech, he gave evidence that he was not overmuch pleased with the admixture of his own blood. \* \* \* 'The different kinds the Great Spirit made separate, and not to mix with and disturb each other. But the white people have broken this command, by mixing their color with the Indians. The Indians have done better by not doing so.'—*Stone's Life of Brant*.

*Ganothjowaneh*, a distinguished chief of the Seneca tribe, was, it is said, a superior orator to Red Jacket. He was called by the whites, *Big Kettle*, that being the signification of his Indian name. It is stated that he never tasted ardent spirits, and opposed the practice among the Indians, and suffered some persecutions on this account. During the early period of his life, he was opposed to the introduction of Christianity, but latterly was rather in favor of it. Mr. Wright, the missionary, now living among the Senecas, near Buffalo, attempted to persuade him to embrace the Christian religion. When told that he was a sinner in the sight of God, *Big Kettle* appeared to be somewhat surprised; throwing himself in an oratorical attitude, he recounted a long list of his good deeds, and endeavored to make it appear that he was not a sinner. He once came to Mr. Wright, and asked him the question, "Does God overrule all things?" "Certainly," replied Mr. Wright. "I tell my people so, in council," replied *Big Kettle*; "but when I am alone, and think how much iniquity is practised by the white people in getting away our lands, &c., and how they go on without being punished, I have my doubts." He said that the preaching of the missionaries was good, and that the Indians would listen to, and follow it, but he said it would be useless: the bad habits of his people were so strong, the attempt to break them up would be as idle as to "stop the wind from blowing down Lake Erie."

#### 6. *First settlers of Greene, Chenango Co.—Indian Relics, &c.*

The first white inhabitants who located themselves on the site of the village, were eight or ten French families, who fled from their country during the revolutionary period. The first one who came appears to have been Simon Barnet, who is said to have been a creole from the West Indies. He came to this place from Philadelphia, probably sent as a pioneer for the French company. One of the emigrants, M. Dutremont, was a man of considerable talents, learning, and wealth. This gentleman contracted for the lands settled by the company. The purchase was made of William W. Morris and Malachi Treat, the patentees. Capt. Juliand, one of the French emigrants, came into the place in 1797, a little after the first company. About the year 1795, the celebrated French statesman, Talleyrand, visited this place, when on a sylvan jaunt on horseback from Philadelphia to Albany in company with a French gentleman. When here, he became acquainted with the son of M. Dutremont, with whom he was so much pleased, that he obtained the consent of his parents to take him to France, where he became his private secretary. By the

death of M. Dutremont, the financial affairs of the little colony became deranged. He was drowned while fording a river on horseback, on his way to Philadelphia. As he had not paid for the land occupied by the emigrants, it reverted back to the patentees. The emigrants became discouraged, and after a few years left the place, moved down below Towanda, and joined a French settlement at a place called Frenchtown, now Asylum. Capt. Juliand, however, remained in Greene, and to him and Judge Elisha Smith the foundation of the village is to be ascribed.

"There were no Indians in this particular section, when first settled by the whites. But we have to record a most remarkable mound, the relic of Indian superstition and industry. There are now to be seen only some imperfect traces of it. It was situated about two miles south of the village, and about thirty rods from the river bank, on what is now the farm of Mr. Lott. The mound, before it was dug down or ploughed over, was about six or seven feet above the surface of the ground, and forty feet in diameter; being nearly circular. There was also, till within a few years, a large pine stump in the centre of it, the remains of a large pine-tree which was standing when the whites came in. It was *then*, however, a *dead* tree. When it was cut down, there were counted 180 concentric circles or yearly growths. Estimating the age of the mound by the concentric circles of the stump, it must have been over 200 years old when this section of the country was settled. An examination of this mound was made in 1829, by digging, and there were found human bones to a great number; and lower from the surface, there were found bones that had been evidently burnt; suggesting the idea, that the mode of disposing of the dead, when these bones were deposited, was *burning the dead body*. No conjecture could be formed as to the number of bodies buried here. They were found lying without order, very much *jumbled*, and so far decayed as to crumble, or fall apart, when brought to the air and handled. The supposition would not be an unlikely one, that these bones were the remains of bodies which had fallen in battle, and were afterward hurriedly thrown together and buried. \* \* \* \* In the mound near Greene, there were found, lying quite in one pile, 200 arrow heads, cut after their usual form, and all either of yellow or black *flint*. It will be recollected that there are no stones of this kind found in this part of the state of New York. In another part of the mound there were found, lying together, about sixty, made after the same form. A silver band or ring was also found, of about two inches in diameter, extremely thin, but wide, with the remains—in appearance—of a reed pipe, lying within it. The supposition is, that it was some sort of musical instrument. There was also found a number of stone chisels, of different shapes, evidently fitted to perform different species of work. A large piece of mica also, cut into the form of a heart: the border much decayed, and the different laminæ separated."—*Annals of Binghamton*.

## 7. Destruction at the German Flats by the Tories and Indians in 1778.

"At the time of which we are writing, the settlement on the south side of the river numbered 34 dwelling-houses, and there were about an equal number upon the north side, together with as many barns and other outbuildings, and several mills. The population, for the number of houses, was numerous. The lands, rich by nature, and well cultivated, had that year brought forth by handfals; so that the barns were amply stored with their products.

"It was at the close of August, or early in the month of September, that this fine district was laid waste by the Indians under the direction of Brant. Most providentially, however, the invasion was attended with the loss of but two lives—one man being killed outright, and another, named McGinnis, perished in the flames. The particulars of this hostile irruption were these:—Entertaining some suspicions of Brant, who was at Unadilla, a scout of four men had been despatched into that vicinity for observation. Three of these men were killed at the Edmeston settlement. The fourth, John Helmer, succeeding in making his escape, and returned to the Flats at half an hour before sun-down, just in time to announce that Brant, with a large body of Indians, was advancing, and would, in a few hours, be upon them. All was, of course, terror and alarm through the settlement; and the inhabitants—men, women, and children—were gathered into forts Dayton and Herkimer for security. In flying to those defences, they gathered up the most valuable of their stuff, and by means

of boats and canoes upon the river, succeeded, in the course of the evening, in collecting a large portion of their best articles of furniture. But they had no time to look after their flocks and herds.

"Early in the evening Brant arrived at the edge of the settlement, but as the night came on excessively dark and rainy, he halted with his forces in a ravine, near the house of his tory friend Shoemaker, where the younger Butler and his party were captured the preceding year. Here the chieftain lay with his warriors until the storm broke away towards morning—unconscious that his approach had been notified to the people by the scout in season to enable them to escape the blow of his uplifted arm. Before the dawn he was on foot, and his warriors were sweeping through the settlement; so that the torch might be almost simultaneously applied to every building it contained. Just as the day was breaking in the east, the fires were kindled, and the whole section of the valley was speedily illuminated by the flames of houses and barns, and all things else combustible. The spectacle, to the people in the forts, was one of melancholy grandeur. Every family saw the flames and smoke of its own domicil ascending to the skies, and every farmer the whole product of his labor for the season dissolving into ashes.

"Having no fire-arms larger than their rifles, the Indians avoided even a demonstration against the forts, notwithstanding their chagrin that neither scalps nor prisoners were to grace their triumph. But as the light of day advanced, their warriors were seen singly, or in small groups, scouring the fields, and driving away all the horses, sheep, and black cattle that could be found. Nothing upon which they could lay their hands was left; and the settlement, which, but the day before, for ten miles had smiled in plenty and in beauty, was now houseless and destitute. Happily, however, of human life there was no greater sacrifice than has already been mentioned. After the Indians had decamped with their booty, a force of between 300 and 400 militia-men collected, and went in pursuit—following as far as Edmeston's plantation on the Unadilla river, where the bodies of the three scouts were found and buried. But no other results attended this expedition."

### 8. *Remarkable fulfilment of a Dream of Jacob Sammons, 1780.*

In an incursion, Mr. Sampson Sammons and his three sons, all staunch whigs, residing in Jonestown, were captured by the enemy and their dwelling laid in ashes. The elder Mr. Sammons and his youngest son, a youth of eighteen, were released by Sir John, but Jacob and Frederick, the other sons, were taken to Canada and confined in the fortress of Chamblee. From this place they made their escape, and after a series of dreadful suffering, in their flight through the wilderness, arrived in safety among their friends. A long and interesting account of their adventures is given in Col. Stone's *Life of Brant*.

"A singular but well-attested occurrence," says Col. Stone, "closes this interesting personal narrative. The family of the elder Sammons had long given up Frederick as lost. On the morning after his arrival at Schenectady, he despatched a letter to his father, by the hand of an officer on his way to Philadelphia, who left it at the house of a Mr. Levi De Witt, five miles distant from the residence of the old gentleman. The same night on which the letter was thus left, Jacob dreamed that his brother Frederick was living, and that there was a letter from him at De Witt's announcing the joyful tidings. The dream was repeated twice, and the contents of the letter were so strongly impressed upon his mind, that he repeated what he believed was the very language, on the ensuing morning—insisting that such a letter was at the place mentioned. The family, his father in particular, laughed at him for his credulity. Strong, however, in the belief that there was such a communication, he repaired to the place designated, and asked for the letter. Mr. De Witt looked for it, but replied there was none. Jacob requested a more thorough search, and behold the letter was found behind a barrel, where it had fallen. Jacob then requested Mr. De Witt to open the letter, and examine while he recited its contents. He did so, and the dreamer repeated it word for word."

### 9. *Death of the faithful Oneida Guide.*

At the time of Sullivan's expedition to Western New York, the enemy captured two friendly Oneidas, who had, from the beginning of the war, rendered the Americans constant service, and one of whom was then acting as Gen. Sullivan's principal guide. This Indian had an older brother engaged with the enemy, who, as they met, is said (in *Stone's Brant*) to have addressed him as follows :

"Brother! You have merited death. The hatchet or the war-club shall finish your career. When I begged of you to follow me in the fortunes of war, you were deaf to my entreaties.

"Brother! You have merited death, and shall have your deserts. When the rebels raised their hatchets to fight against their good master, you sharpened your knife, you brightened your rifle, and led on our foes to the fields of our fathers.

"Brother! You have merited death, and shall die by our hands. When those rebels had driven us from the fields of our fathers to seek out new houses, it was you who could dare to step forth as their pilot, and conduct them even to the doors of our wigwams, to butcher our children and put us to death. No crime can be greater. But though you have merited death, and shall die on this spot, *my* hands shall not be stained with the blood of a brother. *Who will strike?*"

In an instant the tomahawk of *Little Beard* was twirled with lightning rapidity over his head, and in another the brave Oneida, the friend of America and of humanity, lay dead at the feet of the infuriated chief.

### 10. *Battle of Bennington.*

The progress of Burgoyne thoroughly alarmed the American states, it being well known that the American forces under Gen. Schuyler were not sufficient to prevent the capture of Albany, whenever it was reached by the enemy. Instead of thinking of submission, the Americans met this alarming crisis with firmness and resolution, and great exertions were made to reinforce the army. Gen. Lincoln was directed to raise and take the command of the New England militia. Gen. Arnold, and Col. Morgan with his riflemen, were detached to the northern army, and congress elected Gen. Gates as commander.

"While the American army was thus assuming a more respectable appearance, Gen. Burgoyne was making very slow advances towards Albany. From the 28th of July to the 15th of August, (1777,) the British army was continually employed in bringing forward batteaux, provisions, and ammunition from Fort George, to the first navigable part of Hudson's river; a distance of not more than 18 miles. The labor was excessive, the Europeans were but little acquainted with the methods of performing it to advantage, and the effect was in no degree equivalent to the expense of labor and time. With all the efforts that Burgoyne could make, encumbered with his artillery and baggage, his labors were inadequate to the purpose of supplying the army with provisions for its daily consumption, and the establishment of the necessary magazines. And after his utmost exertions for 15 days, there were not above 4 days' provisions in the store, nor above 10 batteaux in Hudson's river.

"In such circumstances the British general found that it would be impossible to procure sufficient supplies of provision by the way of Fort George, and determined to replenish his own magazines at the expense of those of the Americans. Having received information that a large quantity of stores were laid up at Bennington, and guarded only by the militia, he formed the design of surprising that place; and was made to believe that as soon as a detachment of the royal army should appear in that quarter, it would receive effectual assistance from a large body of loyalists, who only waited for the appearance of a support, and would in that event come forward and aid the royal cause. Full of these expectations, he detached Col. Baum, a German officer, with a select body of troops, to surprise the



place. His force consisted of about 500 regular troops, some Canadians, and more than 100 Indians, with two light pieces of artillery. To facilitate their operations, and to be ready to take advantage of the success of the detachment, the royal army moved along the east bank of Hudson's river, and encamped nearly opposite to Saratoga; having at the same time thrown a bridge of rafts over the river, by which the army passed to that place. With a view to support Baum, if it should be found necessary, Lieut. Col. Breyman's corps, consisting of the Brunswick grenadiers, light infantry and chasseurs, were posted at Battenkill.

"Gen. Stark having received information that a party of Indians were at Cambridge, sent Lieut. Col. Greg, on August the 13th, with a party of 200 men to stop their progress. Towards night he was informed by express, that a large body of regulars was in the rear of the Indians, and advancing towards Bennington. On this intelligence, Stark drew together his brigade, and the militia that were at hand, and sent on to Manchester to Col. Warner to bring on his regiment; he sent expresses at the same time to the neighboring militia, to join him with the utmost speed. On the morning of the 14th, he marched with his troops, and at the distance of 7 miles he met Greg on the retreat, and the enemy within a mile of him. Stark drew up his troops in order of battle; but the enemy coming in sight, halted upon a very advantageous piece of ground. Baum perceived the Americans were too strong to be attacked with his present force, and sent an express to Burgoyne with an account of his situation, and to have Breyman march immediately to support him. In the mean time small parties of the Americans kept up a skirmish with the enemy, killed and wounded 30 of them, with two of their Indian chiefs, without any loss to themselves. The ground the Americans had taken was unfavorable for a general action, and Stark retreated about a mile and encamped. A council of war was held, and it was agreed to send two detachments upon the enemy's rear, while the rest of the troops should make an attack upon their front. The next day the weather was rainy, and though it prevented a general action, there were frequent skirmishings in small parties, which proved favorable and encouraging to the Americans.

"On August the 16th, in the morning, Stark was joined by Col. Symonds and a body of militia from Berkshire, and proceeded to attack the enemy, agreeably to the plan which had been concerted. Col. Baum in the mean time had entrenched, on an advantageous piece of ground near St. Koicks mills, on a branch of Hoosick river, and rendered his post as strong as his circumstances and situation would admit. Col. Nichols was detached with 200 men to the rear of his left, Col. Herrick, with 300 men to the rear of his right; both were to join and then make the attack. Cols. Hubbard and Stickney, with 200 more, were ordered on the right, and 100 were advanced towards the front to draw the attention of the enemy that way. About 3 o'clock in the afternoon the troops had taken their situation, and were ready to commence the action. While Nichols and Herrick were bringing their troops together, the Indians were alarmed at the prospect, and pushed off between the two corps; but received a fire as they were passing, by which three of them were killed, and two wounded. Nichols then began the attack, and was followed by all the other divisions; those in the front immediately advanced, and in a few minutes the action became general. It lasted about two hours, and was like one continued peal of thunder. Baum made a brave defence; and the German dragoons, after they had expended their ammunition, led by their colonel, charged with their swords, but they were soon overpowered. Their works were carried on all sides, their two pieces of cannon were taken, Col. Baum himself was mortally wounded and taken prisoner, and all his men, except a few who had escaped into the woods, were either killed or taken prisoners. Having completed the business by taking the whole party, the militia began to disperse, and look out for plunder. But in a few minutes Stark received information that a large reinforcement was on their march, and within two miles of him. Fortunately at that moment Col. Warner came up with his regiment from Manchester. This brave and experienced officer commanded a regiment of continental troops, which had been raised in Vermont. Mortified that he had not been in the former engagement, he instantly led on his men against Breyman, and began the second engagement. Stark collected the militia as soon as possible, and pushed on to his assistance. The action became general, and the battle continued obstinate on both sides till sunset, when the Germans were forced to give way, and were pursued till dark. They left their two field-pieces behind, and a considerable number were made prisoners. They retreated in the best manner they could, improving the advantages of the evening and night, to which alone their escape was ascribed.

"In these actions the Americans took 4 brass field-pieces, 12 brass drums, 250 dragoon swords, 4 ammunition wagons, and about 700 prisoners, with their arms and accoutrements;—207 men were found dead upon the spot, the numbers of wounded were unknown. The loss of the Americans was but small; 30 were slain, and about 40 were wounded."

### 11. *Dutch Church in Mount Pleasant, &c.*

The famous *Sleepy Hollow*, the noted location described in the "*Sketch Book*" by Washington Irving, is situated in the south part of this township, near Tarrytown; it is a long ravine of 2 or 3 miles, through which a road passes on which is situated several romantic dwellings.



*Ancient Dutch church.*

The above is a northwestern view of the old Dutch Reformed church situated in the southern part of this town, about a mile north of the place where Andre was taken in Tarrytown. It is believed to be the oldest church now standing in the state. A tablet placed on the church bears the inscription, "Erected and built by Frederick Philips,\* and Catharine Van Cortlandt, his wife, in 1699." The pulpit and communion table were brought from Holland at the time of the erection of the church. The building has latterly undergone some repairs internally and externally, by which it has lost considerable of its venerable appearance. Unfortunately, the pulpit has not escaped the hand of modern innovation, but the communion table still remains unchanged, a venerable relic of a former age. This church and vicinity has been made celebrated by Irving's well-known "*Legend of Sleepy Hollow*."

"The sequestered situation of this church," says the author of this legend, "seem always to have made it a favorite haunt of troubled spirits. It stands on a knoll surrounded by locust trees and lofty elms, from among which its decent whitewashed walls shine modestly forth like Christian purity beaming through the shades of retirement. A gentle slope descends from it to a silver sheet of water, bordered by high trees, between which, peeps may be caught at the blue hills of the Hudson. To look upon its grass-grown yard, where the sunbeams seem to sleep so quietly, one would think that there at least the dead might rest in peace. On one side of the church extends a wide woody dell, along which laves a large brook among broken rocks and trunks of fallen trees. Over a deep black part of the stream, not far from the church, was formerly thrown a wooden bridge; the road that led to it and the bridge itself were thickly shaded by overhanging trees, which cast a gloom about it even in the daytime, but occasioned a fearful darkness at night."

12. *Deception practised upon Sir James Yeo.*

"A serious alarm, attended by some amusing consequences, occurred in May, 1814, when Sir James Yeo, with a fleet of thirteen vessels of various sizes, appeared off the mouth of the Genesee, threatening the destruction of the rude improvements in and around Rochester. Messengers were despatched to arouse the people in the surrounding country for defence against the threatened attack. There were then but thirty-three people in Rochester capable of bearing arms. This little band threw up a breastwork called Fort Bender, near the Deep Hollow, beside the Lower Falls, and hurried down to the junction of the Genesee and Lake Ontario, five miles north of the present city limits, where the enemy threatened to land; leaving behind them two old men, with some young lads, to remove the women and children into the woods, in case the British should attempt to land for the capture of the provisions and destruction of the bridge at Rochester, &c. Francis Brown and Elisha Ely acted as captains, and Isaac W. Stone as major of the Rochester forces, which were strengthened by the additions that could be made from this thinly-settled region. Though the equipments and discipline of these troops would not form a brilliant picture for a warlike eye, their very awkwardness in those points, coupled as it was with their sagacity and courage, accomplished more perhaps than could have been effected by a larger force of regular troops bedizzened with the trappings of military pomp. The militia thus hastily collected, were marched and countermarched, disappearing in the woods at one point and suddenly emerging elsewhere, so as to impress the enemy with the belief that the force collected for defence was far greater than it actually was. (The circumstances here related are substantially as mentioned to the writer by one who was then and is now a resident of Rochester.) An officer with a flag of truce was sent from the British fleet. A militia officer marched down, with ten of the most soldierlike men, to receive him on Lighthouse Point. These militiamen carried their guns as nearly upright as might be consistent with their plan of being ready for action by keeping hold of the triggers! The British officer was astonished: he 'looked unutterable things.' 'Sir,' said he, 'do you receive a flag of truce under arms, with cocked triggers?' 'Excuse me, excuse me, sir; we backwoodsmen are not well versed in military tactics,' replied the American officer, who promptly sought to rectify his error by ordering his men to '*ground arms!*' The Briton was still more astonished; and, after delivering a brief message, immediately departed for the fleet, indicating by his countenance a suspicion that the ignorance of tactics which he had witnessed was all feigned for the occasion, so as to deceive the British commodore into a snare! Shortly afterward, on the same day, another officer came ashore with a flag of truce for further parley, as the British were evidently too suspicious of stratagem to attempt a hostile landing if there was any possibility of compromising for the spoils. Capt. Francis Brown was deputed with a guard to receive the last flag of truce. The British officer looked suspiciously upon him and upon his guard; and, after some conversation, familiarly grasped the pantaloons of Capt. B. about the knee, remarking, as he firmly handled it, 'Your cloth is too good to be spoiled by such a bungling tailor;' alluding to the width and clumsy aspect of that garment. Brown was quickwitted as well as resolute, and replied jocosely, that 'he was prevented from dressing fashionably by his haste that morning to salute such distinguished visitors!' The Briton obviously imagined that Brown was a regular officer of the American army, whose regimentals were masked by clumsy overclothes. The proposition was then made, that, if the Americans would deliver up the provisions and military stores which might be in and around Rochester or Charlotte, Sir James Yeo would spare the settlements from destruction. 'Will you comply with the offer?' '*Blood knee-deep first!*' was the emphatic reply of Francis Brown.

"While this parley was in progress, an American officer, with his staff, returning from the Niagara frontier, was accidentally seen passing from one wooded point to another; and this, with other circumstances, afforded to the British 'confirmation strong' that their suspicions were well founded; that there was a considerable American army collected; and that the Yankee officers shammed ignorance for the purpose of entrapping ashore the commodore and his forces! The return of the last flag to the fleet was followed by a vigorous attack in bombs and balls, while the compliment was spiritedly returned, not without some effect on at least one of the vessels, by a rusty old six-pounder, which had been furbished and mounted on a log for the important occasion. After a few hours spent in this unavailing manner, Admiral Yeo run down to Pulteneyville, about twenty miles eastward of Genesee river, where, on learning how they had been outwitted and deterred from landing by such a handful of militia, their mortification could scarcely restrain all hands from a hearty laugh at the 'Yankee trick.'"

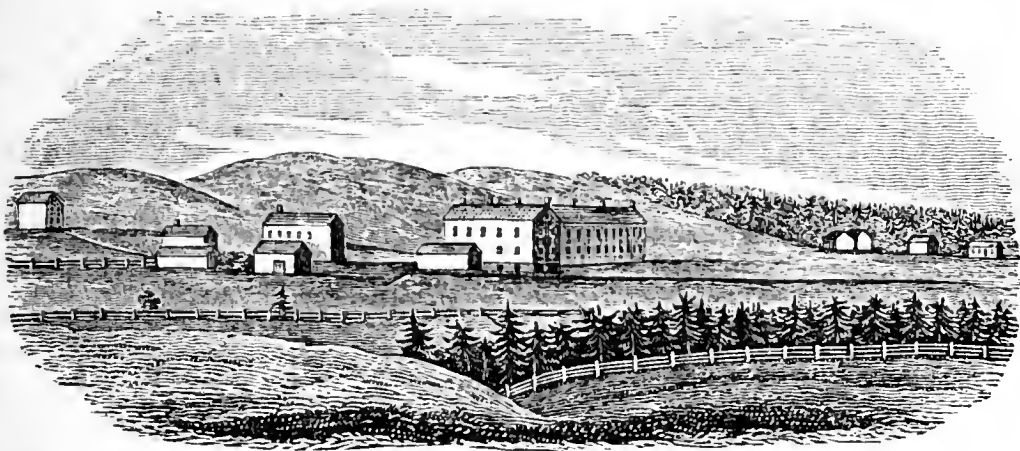
### 13. *David Williams, captor of Andre.*

David Williams, the eldest and last survivor of the captors of Andre, was born in Tarrytown, October 21st, 1754, and was of Dutch descent. He died at Broome, Schoharie Co., and was buried with military honors at Livingstonville.

"In the fall of 1830, the corporation of the city of New York sent an invitation, by a special messenger, to Mr. Williams, to be present as a guest at the celebration of the French Revolution. He was, with Enoch Crosby, another hero of '76, and two others, drawn in an elegant carriage at the head of the procession, attracting much attention, as the writer well remembers. While in the city, he visited with the mayor and other distinguished citizens, theatres, public schools, the navy yard, &c., at all of which he was a welcome guest. At one of the schools a silver cup was presented to him, and at another a silver-headed cane, the stem of which was made from a part of a chevaux-de-frisc, used near West Point in the Revolution. He was also presented while on this visit with an elegant horse, carriage, and harness by the mayor.

"Mr. Williams returned from New York in December, soon after which he began rapidly to fail. The excitement attending his visit had no doubt been too great for one of his age and retired habits. . . . He continued gradually to waste away until sunset on Tuesday, the 2d day of August, 1831, when he expired without a struggle or a groan."

### 14. *Execution of a Deserter at Greenbush.*



*Remains of the Barracks at Greenbush, 1840.*

The United States cantonment, now in ruins, was erected here during the late war, on a commanding eminence 2 miles SSE. of Albany. It consisted of very extensive wooden barracks for soldiers, officers' quarters, &c., &c., calculated for the accommodation in winter quarters of 5,000 men.

The annexed account of the execution of a deserter at this place during the late war, was written by an officer of the United States army. It is shockingly minute in its details.

"In 1814, I was stationed with a detachment of United States troops at Greenbush, in the state of New York. One morning several prisoners, confined in the provost guard-house, were brought out to hear the sentence which a court-martial had annexed to their delinquencies read on parade. Their appearance indicated that their lot had already been sufficiently hard. Some wore marks of long confinement, and on all, the severity of the prison-house had enstamped its impression. They looked dejected at this public exposure, and anxious to learn their fate. I had never seen the face of any of them before, and only knew that a single one of them had been adjudged to death. Soon as their names were called and their sentences announced, I discerned by his agony and gestures the miserable

man on whom that sentence was to fall; a man in the bloom of youth and the fulness of health and vigor.

"Prompted by feelings of sympathy, I called next morning to see him in prison. There, chained by the leg to the beam of the guard-house, he was reading the bible, trying to prepare himself, as he said, for the fatal hour. I learned from him the circumstances of his case. He was the father of a family; having a wife and three young children, thirty or forty miles distant from the camp. His crime was desertion, of which he had been three times guilty. His only object in leaving the camp, in the last instance, was to visit his wife and children. Having seen that all was well with them, it was his intention to return. But whatever was his intention, he was a deserter, and as such taken and brought into the camp; manacled, and under the guard of his fellow-soldiers. The time between the sentence and its execution was brief; the authority in whom alone was vested the power of reprieve or pardon, distant. Thus he had no hope, and only requested the attendance of a minister of the gospel, and permission to see his wife and children. The first part of his request was granted, but whether he was permitted or not to see his family, I do not now remember.

"Dreading the hour of his execution, I resolved, if possible, to avoid being present at the scene. But the commander of the post, Col. L——, sent me an express order to attend, that agreeably to the usages of the army I might, in my official capacity of surgeon, see the sentence fully executed.

"The poor fellow was taken from the guard-house to be escorted to the fatal spot. Before him was his coffin; a box of rough pine boards—borne on the shoulders of two men. The prisoner stood with his arms pinioned, between two clergymen; a white cotton gown, or winding-sheet, reached to his feet. It was trimmed with black, and had attached to it over the place of the real heart, the black image of a heart; the mark at which the executioners were to aim. On his head was a cap of white, also trimmed with black. His countenance was blanched to the hue of his winding-sheet, and his frame trembled with agony. He seemed resolved, however, to suffer like a soldier. Behind him were a number of prisoners, confined for various offences; next to them was a strong guard of soldiers, with fixed bayonets and loaded muskets. My station was in the rear of the whole.

"Our procession thus formed, and with much feeling and in low voices on the part of the officers, we moved forward with slow and measured steps to the tune of the *death march*, (Roslin Castle,) played with muffled drums and mourning fifes. The scene was solemn beyond the powers of description. A man in the vigor of life *walking* to his grave; to the tune of his own death-march, clothed in his burial robes, surrounded by friends assembled to perform the last sad offices of affection, and to weep over him in the last sad hour: no, not by these, but by soldiers with bristling bayonets and loaded muskets, urged by stern command to do the violence of death to a fellow-soldier; as he surveys the multitude, he beholds no look of tenderness, no tear of sensibility; he hears no plaint of grief; all, all is stern as the iron rigor of the law which decrees his death.

"... Amid reflections like these, we arrived at the place of execution, a large open field, in whose centre a heap of earth, freshly thrown up, marked the spot of the deserter's grave. On this field the whole force then at the cantonment, amounting to many hundred men, was drawn up in the form of a hollow square, with the side beyond the grave vacant. The executioners, eight in number, had been drawn by lot. No soldier would volunteer for such a duty. Their muskets had been charged by the officer of the day; seven of them with ball, the eighth with powder alone. Thus prepared they were placed together, and each executioner takes his choice. Thus each may believe that he has the blank cartridge, and therefore has no hand in the death of his brother soldier; striking indications of the nature of the service.

"The coffin was placed parallel with the grave, and about two feet distant. In the intervening space the prisoner was directed to stand. He desired permission to say a word to his fellow-soldiers; and thus standing between his coffin and his grave, warned them against desertion, continuing to speak until the officer on duty, with his watch in his hand, announced to him in a low voice, 'Two o'clock, your last moment is at hand; you must kneel upon your coffin.' This done, the officer drew down the white cap, so as to cover the eyes and most of the face of the prisoner—still continuing to speak in a hurried, loud, and agitated voice. The kneeling was the signal for the executioners to advance. They had before, to avoid being distinguished by the prisoner, stood intermingled with the soldiers who formed the line. They now came forward, marching abreast, and took their stand a little to the left, about two rods distant from their living mark. The officer raised his sword. At this signal, the executioners took aim. He then gave a blow on a drum which was at hand; the executioners all fired at the same instant. The miserable man, with a horrid scream, leaped from the earth, and fell between his coffin and his grave. The ser-



geant of the guard, a moment after, shot him through the head with a musket reserved for this purpose in case the executioners failed to produce instant death. The sergeant, from motives of humanity, held the muzzle of his musket near the head; so near that the cap took fire; and there the body lay upon the face; the head emitting the mingled fumes of burning cotton and burning hair. O war, dreadful even in thy tenderness; horrible even in thy compassion!

"I was desired to perform my part of the ceremony; and placing my hand where just before the pulse beat full, and the life flowed warm, and finding no symptom of either, I affirmed, he is dead. The line then marched by the body, as it lay upon the earth, the head still smoking; that every man might behold for himself the fate of a deserter.

"Thus far, all had been dreadful indeed, but solemn, as it became the sending of a spirit to its dread account; but now the scene changes. The whole band struck up, and with uncommon animation, our national air, (*Yankee Doodle*,) and to its lively measures we were hurried back to our parade ground. Having been dismissed, the commander of the post sent an invitation to all the officers to meet at his quarters, whither we repaired, and were treated to a glass of gin and water. Thus this melancholy tragedy ended in what seemed little better than a farce; a fair specimen, the former of the dread severity—the latter of the moral sensibilities which prevail in the camp."

### 15. *Blowing up of the steam-frigate Fulton.*

The following account of the blowing up of the *steam-frigate Fulton* at the navy-yard in this place, June 4th, 1829, was written on the morning after the explosion:

"The *Fulton* has ever since the war been occupied as a receiving ship, and was moored within two hundred yards of the shore. The magazine was in the bow of the ship, and contained at the time of the explosion but three barrels of damaged powder. The explosion was not louder than that produced by the discharge of a single cannon; and many persons in the navy-yard supposed the report to have proceeded from such a source, until they saw the immense column of smoke arising from the vessel. Others about the yard saw the masts rising into the air before the explosion, and immediately after, the air was filled with fragments of the vessel. It is not a little remarkable, that a midshipman who was, at the time of the accident, asleep on board of the frigate *United States*, within two hundred yards of the *Fulton*, was not at all disturbed by the report of the explosion, and was not aware of the occurrence, until he was told of it after he awoke.

"The *Fulton* is a complete wreck; the bow being destroyed nearly to the water, and the whole of this immense vessel, whose sides were more than four feet thick, and all other parts of corresponding strength—is now lying an entire heap of ruins, burst asunder in all parts, and aground at the spot where she was moored. Although she was but 200 yards from the navy-yard, and many vessels near her, not one of them received the least damage; nor was the bridge which led from the shore to the *Fulton* at all injured. The sentinel upon the bridge received no wound whatever, and continued to perform his duty after the accident, as unconcerned as though nothing had happened. The sentinel on board the ship was less fortunate, and escaped with merely (a light accident on such occasions) a broken leg. There were attached to the *Fulton*, by the roll of the ship, 143 persons; and, at the time of the explosion, there were supposed to have been on board the vessel about sixty persons.

"It happened fortunately that sixty-two men, formerly attached to the frigate, were drafted on Tuesday, and had proceeded to Norfolk to form part of the crew of the frigate *Constellation*, then on the eve of departure for a foreign station. The band, 17 in number, were on shore. This dreadful accident was occasioned by the gunner's going into the magazine to procure powder to fire the evening gun. He was charged by one of the officers previously to his going below, to be careful; and soon after, the explosion took place. We understand that he was a man between fifty and sixty years of age, and had just been appointed to that office; the old gunner having been discharged the day before. He was desired by Lieutenant Breckenridge to be cautious with the light, and to place it in the location invariably provided for it, on such occasions, viz. behind a reflecting glass in the parti-



tion, through which the rays of light are thrown. It is supposed he had been careless in this particular, and that having carried the candle into the magazine, some of its sparks were communicated to the powder: but as he is among the dead, nothing certain on this point can ever be known. Lieutenant Mull states, that the necessary precautions had been taken for opening the magazine, and a sentinel placed at the hatch before he left the deck, and that after being in the ward room some twenty minutes the explosion took place.

"At the time of the explosion, the officers were dining in the ward room. The lady of Lieutenant Breckenridge, and the son of Lieutenant Platt, a lad about nine years old, were guests, and one account says both were slightly wounded. Another account says, Lieutenant Mull, who was sitting next to the son of Lieutenant Platt, with great presence of mind, caught hold of him and placed him in one of the port-holes, by which means he escaped uninjured. Lieutenant Platt had returned only yesterday morning, having been absent one month on leave. Commodore Chauncey, with the commander of the frigate, Captain Newton, left her only a few minutes before the explosion—the former having been on board on a visit of inspection.

"The escape of Midshipman Eckford seems to have been almost miraculous. When Commodore Chauncey (who was one of the first to reach the vessel) got on board, the first object he saw was young Eckford hanging by one of his legs between the gun-deck, whither he had been forced by the explosion. A jack-screw was immediately procured, by means of which the deck was raised and he was extricated from his perilous situation.

"The room in which the officers were dining was situated about midships. The whole company at the table were forced, by the concussion, against the transom with such violence as to break their limbs, and otherwise cut and bruise them in a shocking manner.

"The magazine was situated in the bows of the vessel. This part of the ship, as may well be imagined, is completely demolished. Indeed the ship remains as complete a wreck as probably was ever beheld. The timbers throughout appear to have been perfectly rotten. Many of the guns were thrown overboard, and some of them (of large dimensions) hung as it were by a hair.

"The bodies of the dead and wounded were brought on shore as soon as circumstances would permit. The former, after being recognised, were put into coffins. The latter were carried to the hospital of the navy-yard and every attention paid to them. The bodies of the dead were shockingly mangled; their features distorted, and so much blackened, that it was difficult to recognise them.

"Commodore Chauncey and the officers of the station were on board the wreck, after the explosion, giving directions to remove the scattered timber, in order that a search might take place for such bodies as might be buried in the ruins. The tide being at the ebb, immense quantities of the fragments of the ship floated down in front of the city, and hundreds of small boats were seen busily engaged in securing them.

"What is a very remarkable circumstance, although several of the persons at dinner in the ward room escaped with their lives, and some of them uninjured, not a vestige of the table, chairs, or any of the furniture in the room remains. Every thing was blown to atoms.

"The Fulton was built with two keels, or rather was in fact two boats, joined together by the upper works. The sides were of immense thickness, and the whole frame was, when built, probably the strongest of the kind ever constructed. But the timbers had now become very rotten, and the whole hulk was, as it were, kept together by its own weight. It is supposed that the rotten state of the vessel, making her timbers give way easily, rendered the destruction greater than if she had been new and sound.

"Midshipman Eckford was standing in the starboard gangway, and was strangely tumbled to the inside, instead of being blown out upon the platform. He was then caught under one of the beams, where he hung fast by one leg.

"While he hung in this painful condition, not a groan, nor a complaint, nor a word of supplication escaped him. His cheek was unblanched, and his features composed, while he held on to the beam with his arms to keep his head up.

"Attempts were made to raise the beam, but there was such a mass of materials above, that no muscular force could move it. In this

emergency, Commodore Chauncey, with great promptness, ordered the jack-screw to be brought from the shore. This took time, and it was not then the work of a moment to apply it, and bring it into action. An hour went by, ere the youth was extricated; and yet not a single murmur of impatience was heard from his lips. His only words were in direction or encouragement to those who were aiding him—exclaiming from time to time, ‘*Hurra my hearties!*’ ‘*There it moves!*’ His only reproof was to the sailor, who, when the beam was raised, attempted, rather rudely, to withdraw the fractured limb. The sailor supported him whilst he performed the office himself.

“The whole number of killed was thirty-three, including Lieutenant Breckenridge and the three women. Twenty-nine were reported as wounded, but there were many more who were slightly injured. Nearly every person on board received at least a scratch.

“The greatest part of the mischief was done by the force of the fragments and splinters. These were driven into every part of the ship. Captain Newton, who commanded the ship, employed all the force he could spare, to clear the wreck, and find the bodies of the unfortunate sufferers. Twenty-four were taken out of the ruins at the time, but some of the others were not found till a considerable time after. One was found horribly mutilated, and drifted ashore on Staten Island. Another got fastened to a beam, and was picked up. Two were picked out of the water near the wreck.”

### 16. *Murder of R. Barber in Chittenango.*

The murder of Robert Barber, by Lewis Wilber, on the line of the Erie canal in this town, August 30th, 1837, caused a great sensation in this part of the country. Robert Barber was from Coleraine, in the northern part of Massachusetts, and was a man of respectability, and in easy circumstances. He was a widower of upwards of fifty years of age, and had children and numerous respectable relatives in Coleraine. He left home on the 28th of August, for the purpose of marrying a lady residing at Onondaga, N. Y. On his journey to Utica he became acquainted with Wilber, who was about 21 years of age, a native of Saratoga, N. Y. This person was of a low and vicious character, and in the habit of thieving from his childhood. The following account of the murder is from a pamphlet published in Morrisville in 1839.

“At Utica, Wilber first entertained the thought of murdering the old man. For that object, or any similar one, he purchased a common shoe-knife, as he said,—but such a one as is often called a bread-knife, with a sharp point and a turned wooden handle; it cost eighteen pence. This he wrapped in a paper, and carried it in a pocket in the skirt of his coat.

“Sometime towards evening of the same day, (the 29th,) they both took a line boat to go west, of which Edwin H. Munger was captain; the name of the boat he could not re-

collect. Night coming on, they lodged together in the same berth. Little of interest occurred during the passage until morning, when they arrived very early at Burr's Tavern, on the canal, in Sullivan, about three miles east of the Chittenango Landing. There, the boat having stopped, Wilber and his companion (for they had by this time become considerably acquainted, and the old gentleman familiar with him) stepped off from the boat, went into the house, and drank something at the bar that they called for, which was handed to them by a woman.

"They then walked along the towpath to Lee's Bridge (so called,) about eighty rods west, and had some conversation about going on foot to Chittenango Landing; and at the suggestion of Wilber, they crossed over Lee's Bridge, and took a westerly direction in the highway leading to Chittenango Landing. They passed the crotch of the road that leads off towards Canesaraga, and turning west, went on beyond all the houses and buildings. When they reached the last open field on the right, before entering the woods, Wilber informed the old gentleman that it would lessen the distance to turn to the right from the road, and cross the woods in that direction. They accordingly got over the fence, and walked in the direction of the woods, which they soon reached and entered. In the direction they were travelling at the time, the woods, where they entered them, were about sixty rods from the highway, and the distance through the woods to the canal (towards which they were going at an angle of about forty-five degrees to the general course of the canal,) must be not far from a quarter of a mile.

"When they arrived at the place where the body of the old gentleman was subsequently found, (eighteen or twenty rods distant from the canal,) Wilber said he took from his pocket the knife before described, and a pistol that he carried, which at the time was not charged—and presenting the pistol to the old gentleman, demanded of him his money, at the same time showing him the knife. Here he said he became much agitated, and apparently more so than the old gentleman. The latter deliberately took his pocket-book from a side-pocket in his coat, and a purse from his pantaloons pocket—saying at the same time, 'I did not think that of you—I thought you was my friend.' Wilber then told him to throw down the pocket-book and purse, which he did. 'I was afraid to take them up,' said he, 'and told him to lie down and hide his face, and not look up for half an hour.' He then laid down in the same position in which he lay when found, according to the testimony of the witnesses. Here Wilber resolved to take the money and leave him. He took the pocket-book and purse, and secured them. Then, standing by the right side of the old gentleman, who lay on his face, with his right hand under his eyes and his hat on his head, a second thought warned Wilber of the danger of detection if the old gentleman should live; and throwing up the skirt of his coat, with a back-handed stroke he plunged the knife into his body, near the back-bone and below the ribs. This he repeated several times. He said that from the time he struck the first blow with the knife, no signs of life appeared. Indeed, he never moved from the original position in which he laid down.

"But this seemed not enough. He then stepped a few paces to the west, and thinking that by possibility his victim might survive, he picked up a large stone, and approaching him as he lay, threw it at him, and it struck his head. This he thought made the fracture in the skull above the left ear, on the back of the head, which appeared when the body was found, and also a similar corresponding hole in the hat.

"In describing this scene—which he did with a great deal of accuracy and minuteness—his feelings frequently overcame his utterance, and the burden of his thoughts choked him to silence. He would pause, and groan and weep; and when he spoke again, it would be by exclamations and ejaculations, accompanied by the most frightful writhings, manifesting the greatest mental suffering. He declared that if the old gentleman had made the least resistance or noise, he should have fled, and left him untouched."

Wilber after the murder proceeded on to Buffalo, and from thence to Cleaveland, Ohio, where he was arrested in April, 1838. After Mr. Barber was missed by the captain of the boat, from which he went with Wilber, his trunk was kept on board through to Buffalo and back again to Albany, where he saw a notice respecting the disappearance of Mr. B. His suspicions now rested on Wilber as his murderer. Search was made far and near on the north side of the canal; this was in October, and the winter passed away without any discovery. In March, 1838, the body was accidentally discovered, which immediately led to the apprehension of Wilber. He was executed at Morrisville, October 3d, 1839.

### 17. *Capture of the Spanish Schooner Amistad.*

In the year 1839 quite a sensation was created on account of the visit and capture of a company of African slaves, within five or six miles of the light-house on Montauk Point, the eastern extremity of Long Island. They were taken by Capt. Gedney of the U. S. Surveying brig Washington, and carried into New London. The following particulars were written by one of the officers of the brig :

*New London, August 26, 1839.*

"While this vessel was sounding this day between Gardiner's and Montauk Points, a schooner was seen lying in-shore off Culloden Point, under circumstances so suspicious as to authorize Lieutenant-commandant Gedney to stand in to see what was her character: seeing a number of people on the beach with carts and horses, and a boat passing to and fro, a boat was armed and despatched with an officer to board her. On coming alongside, a number of negroes were discovered on her deck, and twenty or thirty more were on the beach—two white men came forward and claimed the protection of the officer. The schooner proved to be the 'Amistad,' Captain Ramonluces, from the Havanna, bound to Guanajah, Port Principe, with 54 blacks and two passengers on board; the former, four nights after they were out, rose and murdered the captain and three of the crew—they then took possession of the vessel, with the intention of returning to the coast of Africa. Pedro Montez, passenger, and Jose Ruiz, owner of the slaves and a part of the cargo, were only saved to navigate the vessel. After boxing about for four days in the Bahama channel, the vessel was steered for the Island of St. Andrews, near New Providence—from thence she went to Green Key, where the blacks laid in a supply of water. After leaving this place the vessel was steered by Pedro Montez for New Providence, the negroes being under the impression that she was steering for the coast of Africa—they would not however permit her to enter the port, but anchored every night off the coast. The situation of the two whites was all this time truly deplorable, being treated with the greatest severity, and Pedro Montez, who had charge of the navigation, was suffering from two severe wounds, one on the head and one on the arm, their lives being threatened every instant. He was ordered to change the course again for the coast of Africa, the negroes themselves steering by the sun in the daytime, while at night he would alter their course so as to bring them back to their original place of destination. They remained three days off Long Island, to the eastward of Providence, after which time they were two months on the ocean, sometimes steering to the eastward, and whenever an occasion would permit, the whites would alter the course to the northward and westward, always in hopes of falling in with some vessel of war, or being enabled to run into some port, when they would be relieved from their horrid situation.

"Several times they were boarded by vessels; once by an American schooner from Kingston; on these occasions the whites were ordered below, while the negroes communicated and traded with the vessels; the schooner from Kingston supplied them with a demijohn of water for the moderate sum of one doubloon—this schooner, whose name was not ascertained, finding that the negroes had plenty of money, remained lashed alongside the 'Amistad' for twenty-four hours, though they must have been aware that all was not right on board, and probably suspected the character of the vessel—this was on the eighteenth of the present month; the vessel was steered to the northward and westward, and on the 20th instant, distant from New York 25 miles, the pilot-boat No. 3 came alongside and gave the negroes some apples. She was also hailed by No. 4; when the latter boat came near, the negroes armed themselves and would not permit her to board them; they were so exasperated with the two whites for bringing them so much out of their way, that they expected every moment to be murdered. On the 24th they made Montauk light, and steered for it in the hope of running the vessel ashore, but the tide drifted them up the bay, and they anchored where they were found by the brig Washington, off Culloden point. The negroes were found in communication with the shore, where they laid in a fresh supply of water, and were on the point of sailing again for the coast of Africa. They had a good supply of money, some of which it is likely was taken by the people on the beach. After disarming and sending them on board from the beach, the leader jumped overboard with three hundred doubloons about him, the property of the captain, all of which he succeeded in losing from his person, and then submitted himself to be captured. The schooner was taken in tow by the brig and carried into New London."

The Africans were afterward taken to New Haven; and an investigation was had before the United States court at Hartford. In January, 1840, their case was tried before the United States district

court. Judge Judson decided that they should be delivered up to the President of the United States to be sent back to Africa. The United States attorney having appealed from this decision, the case was referred to the Supreme Court, at Washington, which set in January, 1841. This court declared the freedom of the Africans. A number of persons in New Haven, Conn., where the captives were kept, interested themselves in their welfare, and gave them religious and other instruction, and soon after they were sent back to Mendi, their native country, where a promising mission is now established.

### 18. *Rachel Baker, the Somnambulist.*

Perhaps the most remarkable case on record of *devotional somnium*, so called, is that of Miss Rachel Baker of this town. A full history of her case may be found in the Transactions of the Physico-Medical Society of New York, vol. I. p. 395. Rachel Baker was born at Pelham, Massachusetts, May 29, 1794. Her parents were pious persons, and early taught her the importance of religion. From childhood she appeared to possess a contemplative disposition; but her mind was not vigorous, nor was she much disposed to improve it by reading. At the age of nine years she removed with her parents to the town of Marcellus in the state of New York. From that time she said "she had frequently strong convictions of the importance of eternal things, and the thoughts of God and eternity would make her tremble."—In June, 1811, while on a visit to the town of Scipio, she was deeply affected in witnessing the baptism of a young lady, and from that period was impressed with a stronger conviction of her own sinfulness. On her return to Marcellus, she endeavored to suppress her religious anxiety, but in vain; her anguish of mind was fully depicted in her countenance.

On the evening of the 28th of November, while she was sitting in a chair, apparently asleep, she began to sigh and groan as if in excessive pain. She had said a short time before that she would live only a little while, and as she now repeated the expression, her parents were apprehensive that she was dying. This evening she talked incoherently; but manifested in what she said much religious concern. She continued almost every night talking in her sleep till the 27 Jan., 1812. On that evening, soon after she had fallen asleep, she was seized with a fit of trembling, shrieked aloud and awoke in great terror. Horror and despondency overwhelmed her with the dread of a miserable eternity, and of her speedy and inevitable doom. But these agonizing feelings were soon succeeded by a calm; her mind became tranquil, and in her nightly devotions, which were now regular and coherent, she poured forth a spirit of meekness, gratitude, and love. From this time the whole tenor of her soul seemed to be changed. She was incapable of expressing her sentiments clearly when awake; but her sleeping exercises were so solemn and im

pressive, that few who heard them doubted that they were the genuine fruits of repentance, piety, and peace.

Dr. Mitchell, in describing Miss Baker's case, says, "the latter of these remarkable affections of the human mind, (*Somnium cum religione*,) i. e. sleep with religion, belongs to Miss Rachel Baker, who for several years has been seized with somnium of a religious kind once a day with great regularity. These daily paroxysms recur with wonderful exactness, and from long prevalence have now become habitual. They invade her at early bedtime, and a fit usually lasts about three quarters of an hour. A paroxysm has been known to end in 35 minutes, and to continue 98. The transition from the waking state to that of somnium is very quick, frequently in quarter of an hour, and sometimes even less. After she retires from company in the parlor, she is discovered to be occupied in praising God with a distinct and sonorous voice. Her discourses are usually pronounced in a private chamber, for the purpose of delivering them with more decorum on her own part and with greater satisfaction to her hearers. She has been advised to take the recumbent posture. Her face being turned towards the heavens, she performs her nightly devotions with a consistency and fervor wholly unexampled in a human being in a state of somnium. Her body and limbs are motionless, they stir no more than the trunk and extremities of a statue: the only motion the spectator perceives is that of her organs of speech, and an oratorical inclination of the head and neck, as if she was intently engaged in performing an academic or theological exercise. According to the tenor and solemnity of the address, the attendants are affected with seriousness. She commences and ends with an address to the throne of grace, consisting of proper topics of submission and reverence, of praise and thanksgiving, and of prayer for herself, her friends, the church, the nation, for enemies, and the human race in general. Between these is her sermon or exhortation. She begins without a text, and proceeds with an even course to the end, embellishing it sometimes with fine metaphors, vivid descriptions, and poetical quotations. There is a state of the body felt like groaning, sobbing, or moaning, and the distressful sound continues from two minutes to quarter of an hour. This agitation, however, does not wake her; it gradually subsides, and she passes into a sound and natural sleep, which continues during the remainder of the night. In the morning she wakes as if nothing had happened, and entirely ignorant of the scenes in which she has acted. She declares she knows nothing of her nightly exercises except from the information of others. With the exception of the before-mentioned agitation of body and exercise of mind, she enjoys perfect health. In October, 1814, Miss Baker was brought to New York by her friends, in hopes that her somnial exercises, (which were considered by some of them as owing to disease,) might by the exercise of a journey and the novelty of a large city be removed. But none of these means produced the desired effect. Her acquaintances stated that her somnial exercises took place every night regularly, except in a few instances when



interrupted by severe sickness, from the time they commenced in 1812. In September, 1816, Dr. Sears, by a course of medical treatment, particularly by the use of opium, prevented a recurrence of her nightly exercises.

### 19. *Abduction of William Morgan.*

Batavia has acquired celebrity from its being the place from which *William Morgan* was abducted in 1826, for attempting to reveal the secrets of *free masonry*. Morgan, it appears, was born in 1774, in Culpepper county, Va. His occupation was originally that of a bricklayer and stone mason. He removed from Virginia in 1821, and went to York, U. C.; from thence he removed to Rochester. From various misfortunes, he became quite reduced in his circumstances, and in the summer of 1826 he resided in the village of Batavia. While here, he became connected with D. C. Miller, a printer, for the purpose of publishing a work disclosing masonic obligations, secret signs, &c. Morgan, it appears, was a royal arch mason; and when the fact became known that he was preparing a work to reveal the secrets of masonry, many of the masonic fraternity became much excited, and appeared determined to put an end to his disclosures. For this purpose, his character was assailed in the public prints. In July, 1826, Morgan was arrested on a civil suit at Batavia, and gave bail; he was afterward arrested and hurried to jail, without time being given him to procure bail, and search was made at his lodgings for his papers on some pretended process, the sheriff in the mean time absenting himself. An attempt was afterward made to burn down Miller's printing office, where "*Morgan's Book*" was printing.

On Sunday, Sept. 10th, application was made to J. Chipman, Esq., a magistrate of Canandaigua, for a warrant to apprehend Morgan for stealing a shirt and cravat, which it appeared afterward he had only borrowed. The warrant being issued, the constable at Canandaigua, attended by five other persons from that place, immediately set out for Batavia, where they arrived in the evening. Early the next morning, (Monday,) Morgan was arrested and taken to the public house where the party had slept; an extra stage-coach was procured, and the party left Batavia for Canandaigua, with Morgan in their custody. Miller attempted to procure the release of Morgan just as the carriage was starting, but he was pushed aside, and the driver was urged to drive fast till he should get out of the county. Having arrived in Canandaigua, Morgan in the evening was taken before the magistrate who had issued the warrant, and was by him examined and discharged. One of the party then immediately applied to the same magistrate for a warrant against Morgan for a debt of about \$2, which he said had been assigned to him by a tavern keeper. Judgment was entered against Morgan for \$2.69, debt and costs, and an execution immediately issued. Morgan took off his coat, and

offered it to the constable to levy upon for the debt. The constable declined receiving it, and Morgan was committed to the Canandaigua jail the same evening, where he remained till the evening of the next day.

On the 12th of Sept., about 9 o'clock in the evening, the wife of the jailer, at the request of the plaintiff in the execution, consented to let Morgan out of the prison. As he was leaving the jail steps, he was violently seized by two persons; he struggled, and cried "murder," a number of times. Two other persons now came up, one of whom stopped Morgan's outcry by thrusting a handkerchief, or something similar, into his mouth. At a signal given by one of the party, a two-horse carriage now drove up; two of the party thrust Morgan into the carriage, and then got in themselves. This carriage arrived in Rochester about day-dawn the next morning. Another carriage was procured, and relays of horses were obtained. When the party arrived at New Fane, about 3 miles from Lockport, they sent to the sheriff of Niagara county, to assist them in getting Morgan into Canada. The sheriff accordingly left Lockport, attended the party, and assisted them in procuring horses, &c. They arrived at Lewiston about midnight; here another carriage was procured, and the party was driven to the burying ground near Fort Niagara. Here they left the carriage and proceeded with Morgan in their custody to the ferry, and crossed over to the Canada side. After conferring with a number of persons in Niagara village, Morgan was brought back, as arrangements had not been completed for his reception. This event it appears had been anticipated. Morgan was taken to the magazine of Fort Niagara, and locked in before day-dawn, on the morning of the 14th of September.

On the day that Morgan was put into the magazine, a royal arch chapter was installed at Lewiston, which event called together a considerable assemblage of masons from the vicinity. "In the evening, 20 or 30 persons came to the fort from Lewiston. About midnight, 7 persons, stated to be royal arch masons, held a consultation on the plain near the graveyard, as to the manner in which Morgan should be disposed of. The prevailing opinion among them appeared to be, that Morgan had forfeited his life for a breach of his masonic obligations, and that they ought to see the penalty executed by drowning him in the river; some of the company discovering a reluctance to go to such lengths, the project was abandoned at that time. On the night of the 15th, a similar consultation was held between four persons, but nothing was decided on. "As to the disposition of Morgan, after the evening of the 14th of September, nothing has yet been known judicially, but circumstances are strong, to induce the belief that he was put to death on the night of the 19th of Sept., 1826, by being cast into the depths of Niagara river."

20. *Conflagration of the Phœnix, Sept. 5, 1819.*

The steamboat left Burlington for Plattsburg about midnight, and had proceeded by one o'clock in the morning as far as Providence island, when the alarm was given. The boat at this time was temporarily commanded by a son of the captain, Richard M. Sherman, a young man of twenty-two. "Amid the confusion, danger, and difficulties attendant on this terrible disaster, he displayed an energy and presence of mind, not only worthy of the highest praise, but which we might seek for in vain, even among those of riper years. To qualities like these, rightly directed as they were, was it owing that *not a person was lost* on that fearful night. In that burning vessel, at the dead of night, and three miles from the nearest land, was the safety of *every one* cared for, and ultimately secured, by the promptness, energy, and decision of this young commander."

Shortly after the fire was discovered, it raged with irresistible violence. "The passengers, roused by the alarm from their slumbers, and waking to a terrible sense of impending destruction, rushed in crowds upon the deck, and attempted to seize the small-boats. Here, however, they were met by young Sherman, who, having abandoned all hope of saving his boat, now thought only of saving his passengers, and stood by the gangway with a pistol in each hand, determined to prevent any person from jumping into the boats before they were properly lowered into the water, and prepared to receive their living freight. With the utmost coolness and presence of mind he superintended the necessary preparations, and, in a few minutes, the boats were lowered away, and the passengers received safely on board. They then shoved off, and pulled through the darkness for the distant shore. As soon as this was reached, and the passengers landed, the boats returned to the steamboat and took off the crew, and, as the captain supposed, every living soul except himself. But, shortly after the boats had left the second time, he discovered, under a settee, the chambermaid of the Phœnix, who, in her fright and confusion, had lost all consciousness. Lashing her to the plank which he had prepared for his own escape, this gallant captain launched her towards the shore; and was thus left alone with his vessel, now one burning pile. Having satisfied himself that no living thing remained on board his boat, and with the proud consciousness that he had saved every life intrusted to his care, he sprung from the burning wreck as it was about to sink beneath the waters, and, by the means of a settee, reached the shore in safety.—This is no exaggerated story. It is the simple narrative of one of the most heroic acts on record. We have only to add, that the captain who so faithfully and fearlessly discharged his duty on this trying occasion, is still (1840) in command of a noble boat on Lake Champlain, and is known to every traveller as Captain Sherman, of the steamboat Burlington."

The following description of this terrific scene was written by one of the passengers:—"I awoke at the time of the alarm, but whether aroused by the cry of fire, the noise of feet trampling on deck, or by that restlessness common to persons who sleep in a strange place, with a mind filled with sorrow and anxiety, I am unable to tell. I thought I heard a faint cry of fire, and, after a short interval, it seemed to be renewed. But it came so weakly upon my ear, and seemed to be flung by so careless a voice, that I concluded it was an unmeaning sound uttered by some of the sailors in their sports on deck. Soon, however, a hasty footstep was heard passing through the cabin, but without a word being uttered. As I approached the top of the cabin stairs, an uncommon brilliancy at once dispelled all doubts. Instantly the flames and sparks began to meet my eyes, and the thought struck me that no other way of escape was left but to plunge half naked through the blaze into the water. One or two more steps assured me that this dreadful alternative was not yet arrived: I hastily stepped aft,—a lurid light illuminated every object beyond with the splendor of a noon-day sun; I fancied it was the torch of death, to point me and my fellow-travellers to the tomb. I saw no person on deck; but, on casting my eyes towards the boat which was still hanging on the larboard quarter, I perceived that she was filled, and that her stern-sheets were occupied with ladies. I flew to the gangway, and assisted in lowering the boat into the water. I then descended the steps, with an intention of entering the boat; but perceiving that she was loaded deep, and that there was a strong breeze and a high sea, I desisted. The painter was soon cut, and the boat dropped astern. I ascended the steps with the design of submitting myself to the water upon a plank; for I had great confidence in my skill in swimming, and I acted under an impression that the shore was only a few rods, certainly not half a mile distant. Judge of what would have been my astonishment, and probably also my fate, had I done as I contemplated; when the fact was, that the steamboat at this period was in the broadest part of Lake Champlain, and at least

three miles from any land. I had left the deck about two hours before, and this change had occurred in the mean time. I looked round upon the deck to find a suitable board, or something of sufficient buoyancy, that I could trust to amid such waves as I saw were running. There was nothing large enough to deserve such confidence; I looked aft over the taffrail, every thing there looked gloomy and forbidding; I cast my eyes forward, the wind was directly ahead, and the flames were forced, in the most terrific manner, towards the stern, threatening every thing in its range with instant destruction. I then thought if I could pass the middle of the boat, which seemed also to be the centre of the fire, I might find security in standing to windward on the bowsprit. I made the attempt. It was vain. The flames were an insurmountable barrier. I was obliged to return towards the stern. There was then no one in sight. I stepped over upon the starboard side of the quarter-deck. I thought all was gone with me. At that moment I saw a lady come up to the cabin door; she leaned against the side of it, and looked with a steadfast gaze and distracted air towards the flames; she turned and disappeared in the cabin. It was Mrs. Wilson, the poor unfortunate lady who, afterward, with the captain's assistance, as he informed me, committed herself, with many piercing shrieks and agonizing exclamations, to the treacherous support of a small bench, on the troublous bosom of the lake. I then looked over the starboard quarter to know whether the other boat was indeed gone. I had the happiness to see her; she seemed to be full, or nearly so; one or two passengers were standing on the lower steps of the accommodation ladder, apparently with the design of entering the boat when she came within reach. I was determined to enter her at all risks, and instantly leaped over the quarter and descended into her. I found her knocking under the counter, and in danger of foundering. The steam-vessel still continued to advance through the water: the waves dashed the boat with considerable violence against her, and most of those who had sought safety in the boat, being unacquainted with water scenes, were much alarmed, and by their ill-directed efforts were adding to the risk. Under these circumstances it became necessary to cut the fast, which was done, and the boat, and those that were in it, were instantly secure. All these incidents occurred in a shorter time than I have consumed in writing them. From the moment of my hearing the first alarm to that of leaving the steamboat, was not, I am satisfied, near ten minutes; I believe it was not five."

### 21. *Wreck of the Mexico.*

The wreck of the *Mexico*, on Hempstead beach, January 2, 1837, was a heart-rending scene. Being in the dead of winter, the sufferings of the unhappy crew and passengers from the cold were intense. The annexed description of their appearance after death is given by an eye-witness.

"On reaching Hempstead, I concluded to go somewhat off the road, to look at the place where the ship *Mexico* was cast away. In half an hour, we came to Lott's tavern, some four or five miles this side of the beach, where the ship lay; and there, in his barn, had been deposited the bodies of the ill-fated passengers, which had been thrown upon the shore. I went out to the barn. The doors were open, and such a scene as presented itself to my view, I certainly never could have contemplated. It was a dreadful, a frightful scene of horror.

"Forty or fifty bodies, of all ages and sexes, were lying promiscuously before me over the floor, all frozen and as solid as marble—and all, except a few, in the very dresses in which they perished. Some with their hands clenched, as if for warmth, and almost every one with an arm crooked and bent, as it would be in clinging to the rigging.

"There were scattered about among the number, four or five beautiful little girls, from six to sixteen years of age, their cheeks and lips as red as roses, with their calm blue eyes open, looking you in the face, as if they would speak. I could hardly realize that they were dead. I touched their cheeks, and they were frozen as hard and as solid as a rock, and not the least indentation could be made by any pressure of the hand. I could perceive a resemblance to each other, and supposed them to be the daughters of a passenger named Pepper, who perished, together with his wife and all the family.

"On the arms of some, were seen the impressions of the rope which they had clung to, the mark of the twist deeply sunk into the flesh. I saw one poor negro sailor, a tall man, with his head thrown back, his lips parted, and his now sightless eye-balls turned upwards,

and his arms crossed over his breast, as if imploring heaven for aid. This poor fellow evidently had frozen while in the act of fervent prayer.

"One female had a rope tied to her leg, which had bound her to the rigging; and another little fellow had been crying, and was thus frozen, with the muscles of the face just as we see children when crying. There were a brother and a sister dashed upon the beach, locked in each other's arms; but they had been separated in the barn. All the men had their lips firmly compressed together, and with the most agonizing expression on their countenances I ever beheld.

"One little girl had raised herself on tiptoe, and thus was frozen, just in that position. It was an awful sight; and such a picture of horror was before me, that I became unconsciously fixed to the spot, and found myself trying to suppress my ordinary breathing, lest I should disturb the repose of those around me. I was aroused from the reverie by the entrance of a man—a coroner.

"As I was about to leave, my attention became directed to a girl, who, I afterward learned, had come that morning from the city to search for her sister. She had sent for her to come over from England, and had received intelligence that she was in this ship. She came into the barn, and the second body she cast her eyes upon, was hers. She gave way to such a burst of impassioned grief and anguish, that I could not behold her without sharing in her feelings. She threw herself upon the cold and icy face and neck of the lifeless body, and thus, with her arms around her, remained wailing, mourning, and sobbing, till I came away; and when some distance off, I could hear her calling her by name in the most frantic manner.

"So little time, it appears, had they to prepare for their fate, that I perceived a bunch of keys, and a half eaten cake, fall from the bosom of a girl whom the coroner was removing. The cake appeared as if part of it had just been bitten, and hastily thrust into her bosom, and round her neck was a riband, with a pair of scissors.

"And to observe the stout, rugged sailors, too, whose iron frames could endure so much hardship—here they lay masses of ice. Such scenes show us, indeed, how powerless and feeble are all human efforts, when contending against the storms and tempests, which sweep with resistless violence over the face of the deep. And yet the vessel was so near the shore, that the shrieks and moans of the poor creatures were heard through that bitter, dreadful night, till towards morning, when the last groan died away, and all was hushed in death, and the murmur of the raging billows was all the sound that then met the ear."

A monument is now erected at Near Rockaway, four miles s. w. of Hempstead village, to the memory of the sufferers of the Mexico, and also to the memory of 77 persons comprising passengers and crew of the American ship Bristol, wrecked on Far Rockaway beach, November 21, 1836. The marble monument, eighteen feet high, was erected partly by money found on the persons of the sufferers, and partly by the contributions of the benevolent and humane in Queens county. The grave is about nine feet wide and one hundred long, containing the bodies of nearly one hundred individuals.

## 22. *An Account of Joseph Smith and Mormonism.*

Joseph Smith, the founder of Mormonism, was born in Royalton, Vt., and removed to Manchester, Ontario county, N. Y., about the year 1820, at an early age, with his parents, who were in quite humble circumstances. He was occasionally employed in Palmyra as a laborer, and bore the reputation of a lazy and ignorant young man. According to the testimony of respectable individuals in that place, Smith and his father were persons of doubtful moral character, addicted to disreputable habits, and moreover extremely superstitious, believing in the existence of witchcraft. They at one time procured a mineral rod, and dug in various places for money. Smith testified that when digging he had seen the pot or chest containing the treasure, but never was fortunate enough to get it into his hands. He placed a singular looking stone in his hat, and pretended by the light of it to make



many wonderful discoveries of gold, silver, and other treasures, deposited in the earth. He commenced his career as the founder of the new sect when about the age of 18 or 19, and appointed a number of meetings in Palmyra, for the purpose of declaring the divine revelations which he said were made to him. He was, however, unable to produce any excitement in the village; but very few had curiosity sufficient to listen to him. Not having the means to print his revelations, he applied to Mr. Crane, of the society of Friends, declaring that he was moved by the spirit to call upon him for assistance. This gentleman bid him to go to work, or the state prison would end his career. Smith had better success with Martin Harris, an industrious and thrifty farmer of Palmyra, who was worth about \$10,000, and who became one of his leading disciples. By his assistance, 5,000 copies of the Mormon Bible, (so called,) were published at an expense of about \$3,000. It is possible that Harris might have made the advances with the expectation of a profitable speculation, as a great sale was anticipated. This work is a duodecimo volume, containing 590 pages, and is perhaps one of the weakest productions ever attempted to be palmed off as a divine revelation. It is mostly a blind mass of words, interwoven with scriptural language and quotations, without much of a leading plan or design. It is in fact such a production as might be expected from a person of Smith's abilities and turn of mind. The following is a copy of the title page:

**"THE BOOK OF MORMON: AN ACCOUNT WRITTEN BY THE HAND OF MORMON, UPON PLATES TAKEN FROM THE PLATES OF NEPHI.**

"Wherefore it is an abridgment of the record of the people of Nephi, and also of the Lamanites; written to the Lamanites, which are a remnant of the house of Israel, and also to the Jew and Gentile, written by way of commandment, and also by the spirit of Prophecy and Revelation. Written and sealed up and hid up to the Lord that they may not be destroyed, to come forth by the gift and power of God unto the interpretation thereof, sealed by the hand of Moroni and hid up unto the Lord to come forth in due time by the way of the Gentile: the interpretation thereof by the gift of God, an abridgment taken from the book of Ether. Also, which is a Record of the People of Jared, which were scattered at the time the Lord confounded the language of the people when they were building a tower to get to Heaven, which is to shew unto the remnant of the house of Israel how great things the Lord hath done unto their fathers, and that they may know the covenants of the Lord, and that they are not cast off forever; and also to the convincing of the Jew and Gentile, that JESUS is the CHRIST, the ETERNAL GOD, manifesting Himself unto all nations. And now if there are faults it be the mistake of men, wherefore condemn not the things of God that ye may be found spotless at the judgment seat of Christ.

"By Joseph Smith, Junior, Author and Proprietor, Palmyra. Printed by E. B. Grandin, for the Author, 1830."

At the close of the book is "the testimony of three witnesses," viz: Oliver Cowdery, David Whitmer, and Martin Harris, in which they state unto all nations, kindreds, tongues and people, that they have seen the plates containing the record, and the engravings upon them, &c. On the last page is contained the testimony of eight witnesses, of which the following is a copy:

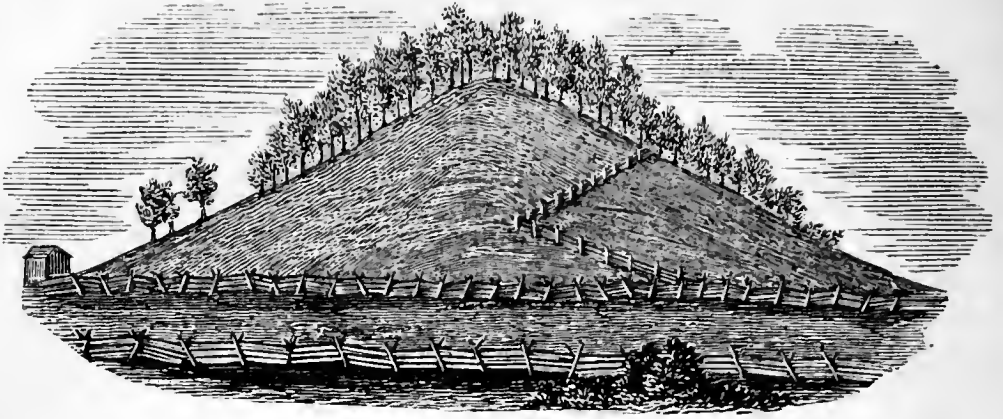
"Be it known unto all nations, kindred, tongues, and people, unto whom this book shall come, that Joseph Smith, Jr., the Author and Proprietor of this work, hath shewed unto us the plates of which hath been spoken, which have the appearance of gold; and as many of the leaves as the said Smith has translated we did handle with our hands, and we also saw the engravings thereof, all of which had the appearance of ancient work and of curious workmanship. And this we bear record, with words of soberness, that the said Smith has shown unto us, for we have seen and HEFTED, and know of a surety that the said Smith has got the plates of which we have spoken. And we give our names unto the world that which we have seen and we lie not, God bearing witness of it. Christian Whitmer, Jacob Whitmer, Peter Whitmer, Jr., John Whitmer, Hiram Page, Joseph Smith, Senior, Hyrum Smith, Samuel H. Smith."

In the preface, Smith states "that the plates of which have been spoken, were found in the township of Manchester, Ontario county, New York."

It is stated by persons in Palmyra, that when he exhibited these plates to his followers, they were done up in a canvas bag, and Smith made the declaration, that if they uncovered them, the Almighty would strike them dead. It is said that no one but Smith could read what was engraved upon them; which he was enabled to do by looking through a peculiar kind of spectacles found buried with the plates.

Soon after the publication of the Mormon Bible, one Parley B. Pratt, a resident of Lorain county, Ohio, happening to pass through Palmyra, on the canal, hearing of the new religion, called on the prophet and was soon converted. Pratt was intimate with Sidney Rigdon, a very popular preacher of the denomination called "Reformers" or "Disciples." About the time of the arrival of Pratt at Manchester, the Smiths were fitting out an expedition for the western country, under the command of Cowdery, in order to convert the Indians or Lamanites, as they termed them. In October, 1830, this mission, consisting of Cowdery, Pratt, Peterson, and Whitmer, arrived at Mentor, Ohio, the residence of Rigdon, well supplied with the new Bibles. Near this place, in Kirtland, there were a few families belonging to Rigdon's congregation, who having become extremely fanatical, were daily looking for some wonderful event to take place in the world. Seventeen of these persons readily believed in Mormonism, and were all re-immersed, in one night, by Cowdery. By





*The Mormon Hill.*

[The above is a northern view of the Mormon Hill in the town of Manchester, about 3 miles in a southern direction from Palmyra. It is about 140 feet in height, and is a specimen of the form of numerous elevations in this section of the state. It derives its name from being the spot, (if we are to credit the testimony of Joseph Smith,) where the plates containing the Book of Mormon were found.]

the conversion of Rigdon, soon after, Mormonism received a powerful impetus, and more than one hundred converts were speedily added. Rigdon visited Smith at Palmyra, where he tarried about two months, receiving revelations, preaching, &c. He then returned to Kirtland, Ohio, and was followed a few days after by the prophet Smith and his connections. Thus from a state of almost beggary, the family of Smith were furnished with the "fat of the land" by their disciples, many of whom were wealthy.

A Mormon temple was erected at Kirtland, at an expense of about \$50,000. In this building, there was a sacred apartment, a kind of holy of holies, in which none but the priests were allowed to enter. An unsuccessful application was made to the legislature for the charter of a bank. Upon the refusal, they established an unchartered institution, commenced their banking operations, issued their notes, and made extensive loans. The society now rapidly increased in wealth and numbers, of whom many were doubtless drawn thither by mercenary motives. But the bubble at last burst. The bank being an unchartered institution, the debts due were not legally collectable. With the failure of this institution, the society rapidly declined, and Smith was obliged to leave the state to avoid the sheriff. Most of the sect, with their leader, removed to Missouri, where many outrages were perpetrated against them. The Mormons raised an armed force to "drive off the infidels;" but were finally obliged to leave the state.

The next stand made by the Mormons was at Nauvoo, Illinois, a fine location on the Mississippi river. Here they erected a splendid temple, around which they built their city, which at one time contained 10,000 inhabitants. But soon difficulties arose, as in other places, between them and the surrounding inhabitants. By some process of law Joseph Smith (the prophet) and his brother Hyram were imprisoned in the Carthage jail, near Nauvoo, and a guard of eight or ten men were stationed at the jail for their protection. While here, on the evening of June 27th, 1844, an armed mob of about 200 men, in disguise, broke through the guard, and firing into the prison, killed both Joseph Smith and his brother Hyram.

The Mormons being convinced that they could not dwell in safety in the settled parts of the United States, sought a place of refuge beyond the Rocky Mountains. In July, 1847, a pioneer party of Mormons laid the foundation of Salt Lake City, 2,100 miles west of New York, and 550 east of San Francisco. Since this period the colony has rapidly advanced in wealth and population.

## TABLE

OF

## POST-OFFICES IN NEW YORK

ON JANUARY 1st, 1851.

COMPILED FROM OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS.

Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.
Academy .....	Ontario.	Arnoldton .....	Ulster.	Beekmantown .....	Clinton.
Accord .....	Ulster.	Arthursburgh .....	Dutchess.	Belcher .....	Washington.
Acra .....	Greene.	Ashford .....	Cattaraugus.	Belfast .....	Allegany.
Adams .....	Jefferson.	Ashland .....	Greene.	Belle Isle .....	Onondaga.
Adams' Basin .....	Monroe.	Astoria .....	Queens.	Belleville .....	Jefferson.
Adams' Center .....	Jefferson.	Athens .....	Greene.	Bellport .....	Suffolk.
Adamsville .....	Washington.	Athol .....	Warren.	Bellvale .....	Orange.
Addison .....	Steuben.	Attica .....	Wyoming	Bemus's Heights .....	Saratoga.
Adirondac .....	Essex.	Attica Center .....	Wyoming.	Bennett's Corners .....	Madison.
Adrianco .....	Dutchess.	Attlebury .....	Dutchess.	Bennett's Creek .....	Steuben.
Akron .....	Erie.	Auburn .....	Cayuga.	Bennettsburgh .....	Tompkins.
Alabama .....	Genesee.	Augusta .....	Oneida.	Bennettsville .....	Chenango.
Albany .....	Albany.	Aurelius .....	Cayuga.	Bennington .....	Wyoming.
Albion .....	Orleans.	Auriesville .....	Montgomery.	Benson .....	Hamilton.
Alden .....	Erie.	Aurora .....	Cayuga.	Benton .....	Yates.
Alder Creek .....	Oneida.	Ausable Forks .....	Essex.	Benton Center .....	Yates.
Alexander .....	Genesee.	Austerlitz .....	Columbia.	Bergen .....	Genesee.
Alexandria .....	Jefferson.	Ava .....	Oneida.	Bergholtz .....	Niagara.
Alexandria Center .....	Jefferson.	Avoca .....	Steuben.	Berkshire .....	Tioga.
Alfred .....	Allegany.	Avon .....	Livingston.	Berlin .....	Rensselaer.
Alfred Center .....	Allegany.	Axeville .....	Cattaraugus.	Berne .....	Albany.
Allen .....	Allegany.			Bernhard's Bay .....	Oswego.
Allen Center .....	Allegany.	Babcock Hill .....	Oneida.	Bethany .....	Genesee.
Allen's Hill .....	Ontario.	Babylon .....	Suffolk.	Bethel .....	Sullivan.
Alloway .....	Wayne.	Bailly's Four Corners .....	Greene.	Bethlehem .....	Albany.
Almond .....	Allegany.	Bainbridge .....	Chenango.	Bethlehem Center .....	Albany.
Alps .....	Rensselaer.	Bainbridge Center .....	Chenango.	Big Brook .....	Oneida.
Altay .....	Steuben.	Baiting Hollow .....	Suffolk.	Big Eddy .....	Sullivan.
Alton .....	Wayne.	Baldwin .....	Chemung.	Big Flatts .....	Chemung.
Amagansett .....	Suffolk.	Baldwinsville .....	Onondaga.	Big Hollow .....	Greene.
Amber .....	Onondaga.	Ballston .....	Saratoga.	Big Stream Point .....	Yates.
Amboy .....	Oswego.	Ballston Center .....	Saratoga.	Big Tree Corners .....	Erie.
Amboy Center .....	Oswego.	Bangor .....	Franklin.	Binghamton .....	Broome.
Amenia .....	Dutchess.	Barbourville .....	Delaware.	Birdsall .....	Allegany.
Amenia Union .....	Dutchess.	Barcelona .....	Chautauque.	Black Brook .....	Clinton.
Ames .....	Montgomery.	Barkersville .....	Saratoga.	Black Creek .....	Allegany.
Amesville .....	Ulster.	Barnerville .....	Schoharie.	Black Lake .....	St. Lawrence.
Amity .....	Orange.	Barnes' Corners .....	Lewis.	Black River .....	Jefferson.
Amityville .....	Suffolk.	Barre Center .....	Orleans.	Black Rock .....	Erie.
Amsterdam .....	Montgomery.	Barrington .....	Yates.	Blauveltville .....	Rockland.
Anaquasscook .....	Washington.	Barrytown .....	Dutchess.	Bleeker .....	Fulton.
Ancram .....	Columbia.	Barryville .....	Sullivan.	Blenheim .....	Schoharie.
Ancram Lead Mines .....	Columbia.	Barton .....	Tioga.	Blink Bonny .....	St. Lawrence.
Andes .....	Delaware.	Barton Hill .....	Schoharie.	Blockville .....	Chautauque.
Andover .....	Allegany.	Batavia .....	Genesee.	Blodget Mills .....	Cortlandt.
Angelica .....	Allegany.	Batavia Kill .....	Delaware.	Bloomingburgh .....	Sullivan.
Angola .....	Erie.	Bath .....	Steuben.	Blooming Grove .....	Orange.
Antwerp .....	Jefferson.	Battenville .....	Washington.	Bloomville .....	Delaware.
Apalachin .....	Tioga.	Beach Hill .....	Ulster.	Bluff Point .....	Yates.
Appling .....	Jefferson.	Bearsville .....	Ulster.	Bolivar .....	Allegany.
Apulia .....	Onondaga.	Beaver Brook .....	Sullivan.	Bolton .....	Warren.
Arcadia .....	Wayne.	Beaver Dams .....	Chemung.	Bombay .....	Franklin.
Argosville .....	Schoharie.	Beaver Kill .....	Sullivan.	Booneville .....	Oneida.
Argyle .....	Washington.	Beaver Meadow .....	Chenango.	Borodino .....	Onondaga.
Arkport .....	Steuben.	Bedford .....	Westchester.	Boston .....	Erie.
Arkville .....	Delaware.	Bedford Station .....	Westchester.	Bouckville .....	Madison.
Arkwright .....	Chautauque.	Beekman .....	Dutchess.	Bovina .....	Delaware.

Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.
Bovina Center.....	Delaware.	Canaan.....	Columbia.	Chazy.....	Clinton.
Bradford.....	Steuben.	Canaan Center.....	Columbia.	Checkered House.....	Oswego.
Brainard's Bridge ..	Rensselaer.	Canaan 4 Corners ..	Columbia.	Checktowaga.....	Erie.
Braman's Corners ..	Schenectady.	Canadice.....	Ontario.	Chemung.....	Chemung.
Branchport.....	Yates.	Canajoharie.....	Montgomery.	Chenango Forks ..	Broome.
Brant.....	Erie.	Canal.....	Onondaga.	Chenango.....	Cortlandt.
Brantingham.....	Lewis.	Canandaigua.....	Ontario.	Cherry Creek.....	Chautauque.
Brasher Falls.....	St. Lawrence.	Canastota.....	Madison.	Cherry Valley.....	Otsego.
Brasher Iron Works	St. Lawrence.	Candor.....	Tioga.	Cheshire.....	Ontario.
Breakabeen.....	Schoharie.	Caneadea.....	Allegany.	Chestnut Ridge....	Dutchess.
Brewster's Station..	Putnam.	Canfield's Corner..	Tioga.	Chester.....	Orange.
Brewerton.....	Onondaga.	Canisteo.....	Steuben.	Chenertown.....	Warren.
Bridgehampton.....	Suffolk.	Canonsville.....	Delaware.	Chief Warrior.....	Erie.
Bridgeport.....	Madison.	Canoga.....	Seneca.	Chili.....	Monroe.
Bridgeville.....	Sullivan.	Cantebury.....	Orange.	China.....	Wyoming.
Bridgewater.....	Oneida.	Canton.....	St. Lawrence.	Chittenango.....	Madison.
Brighton.....	Monroe.	Cape Vincent.....	Jefferson.	Chittenango Falls ..	Madison.
Bristol.....	Ontario.	Cardiff.....	Onondaga.	Churchtown.....	Columbia.
Bristol Center.....	Ontario.	Carlisle.....	Schoharie.	Churchville.....	Monroe.
Broadatbin.....	Fulton.	Carlton.....	Orleans.	Cicero.....	Onondaga.
Brockett's Bridge ..	Fulton.	Carmel.....	Putnam.	Cincinnati.....	Cortlandt.
Brockport.....	Monroe.	Caroline.....	Tompkins.	City.....	Dutchess.
Brookfield.....	Madison.	Caroline Center...	Tompkins.	Clarence.....	Erie.
Brooklyn.....	Kings.	Carroll.....	Chautauque.	Clarence Center...	Erie.
Brook's Grove.....	Livingston.	Carrollton.....	Cattaraugus.	Clarendon.....	Orleans.
Brookville.....	Genesee.	Cartersville.....	Oswego.	Clark's Factory ..	Delaware.
Broome Center.....	Schoharie.	Carthage Landing..	Dutchess.	Clarkson.....	Monroe.
Brownville.....	Jefferson.	Carthage.....	Jefferson.	Clarkson Center...	Monroe.
Brushland.....	Delaware.	Cassadaga.....	Chautauque.	Clarkstown.....	Rockland.
Brush's Mills.....	Franklin.	Cassville.....	Oneida.	Clarksville.....	Albany.
Brushville.....	Queens.	Castle.....	Wyoming.	Claryville.....	Sullivan.
Bruynswick.....	Ulster.	Castle Creek.....	Broome.	Claverack.....	Columbia.
Buck Bridge.....	St. Lawrence.	Castleton.....	Rensselaer.	Clay.....	Onondaga.
Buckram.....	Queens.	Catharine.....	Chemung.	Clayville.....	Oneida.
Bucktooth.....	Cattaraugus.	Cato.....	Cayuga.	Clayton.....	Jefferson.
Buel.....	Montgomery.	Cato 4 Corners....	Cayuga.	Clear Creek.....	Chautauque.
Buffalo.....	Erie.	Caton.....	Steuben.	Clermont.....	Columbia.
Buffalo Plains.....	Erie.	Catskill.....	Greene.	Cleveland.....	Oswego.
Bull's Head.....	Dutchess.	Caughdenoy.....	Oswego.	Clifton.....	Monroe.
Bullville.....	Orange.	Cayuga.....	Cayuga.	Clifton Springs ..	Ontario.
Burdett.....	Tompkins.	Cayuta.....	Chemung.	Clifton Park.....	Saratoga.
Burke.....	Franklin.	Cayutaville.....	Tompkins.	Clinton.....	Oneida.
Burlingham.....	Sullivan.	Cazenovia.....	Madison.	Clinton Hollow ..	Dutchess.
Burlington.....	Otsego.	Cedar Hill.....	Albany.	Clintonville.....	Clinton.
Burlington Flats..	Otsego.	Cedar Swamp.....	Queens.	Clinton Corners ..	Dutchess.
Burns.....	Allegany.	Cedarville.....	Herkimer.	Clockville.....	Madison.
Burnt Hills.....	Saratoga.	Central Bridge.....	Schoharie.	Clove.....	Dutchess.
Burr's Mills.....	Jefferson.	Central Square.....	Oswego.	Clovesville.....	Delaware.
Burton.....	Cattaraugus.	Center Almond.....	Allegany.	Clyde.....	Wayne.
Burtonsville.....	Montgomery.	Center Berlin.....	Rensselaer.	Clymer.....	Chautauque.
Bushnell's Basin ..	Monroe.	Center Cambridge..	Washington.	Clymer Center.....	Chautauque.
Bushnellsville.....	Greene.	Centerfield.....	Ontario.	Cobleskill.....	Schoharie.
Bushirk's Bridge...	Washington.	Center Independence	Allegany.	Cochecton.....	Sullivan.
Busti.....	Chautauque.	Center Lisle.....	Broome.	Coeymans.....	Albany.
Butler.....	Wayne.	Centerport.....	Suffolk.	Coeymans's Hollow ..	Albany.
Butterfly.....	Oswego.	Center Sherman ..	Chautauque.	Cohocton.....	Steuben.
Buttermits.....	Otsego.	Ceterville.....	Allegany.	Cohoes.....	Albany.
Buttermilk Falls ..	Orange.	Center Valley.....	Otsego.	Coila.....	Washington.
Byersville.....	Livingston.	Center White Creek	Washington.	Colchester.....	Delaware.
Byrnville.....	Schoharie.	Champion.....	Jefferson.	Cold Brook.....	Herkimer.
Byron.....	Genesee.	Champion South		Colden.....	Erie.
		Roads.....	Jefferson.	Coldenham.....	Orange.
Cabin Hill.....	Delaware.	Champlain.....	Clinton.	Cold Spring.....	Putnam.
Cadyville.....	Clinton.	Chapelsburgh.....	Cattaraugus.	Cold Spring Harbor	Suffolk.
Cairo.....	Greene.	Chapinville.....	Ontario.	Colesville.....	Broome.
Caldwell.....	Warren.	Chappaqua.....	Westchester.	Collamer.....	Onondaga.
Caledonia.....	Livingston.	Charleston.....	Montgomery.	Collins.....	Erie.
Callicoon.....	Sullivan.	Charleston 4 Cor's.	Montgomery.	Collins Center.....	Erie.
Callicoon Depôt....	Sullivan.	Charlotte.....	Monroe.	Collinsville.....	Lewis.
Cambria.....	Niagara.	Charlotte Center ..	Chautauque.	Colosse.....	Oswego.
Cambridge.....	Washington.	Charlotteville.....	Schoharie.	Columbia.....	Herkimer.
Camden.....	Oneida.	Charlton.....	Saratoga.	Columbus.....	Chenango.
Cameron.....	Steuben.	Chateaugay.....	Franklin.	Comack.....	Suffolk.
Cameron Mills.....	Steuben.	Chautauque Valley	Allegany.	Comstock's Landing	Washington.
Camillus.....	Onondaga.	Chatham.....	Columbia.	Conesus.....	Livingston.
Campbelltown.....	Steuben.	Chatham Center ..	Columbia.	Conesville.....	Schoharie.
Campbellville.....	Dutchess.	Chatham 4 Corners	Columbia.	Conewango.....	Cattaraugus.
Campville.....	Tioga.	Chaumont.....	Jefferson.	Conklin.....	Broome.

Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.
Conquest .....	Cayuga.	Devereaux .....	Herkimer.	East Norwich .....	Queens.
Constableville .....	Lewis.	De Witt .....	Onondaga.	Easton .....	Washington.
Constantia .....	Oswego.	De Wittville .....	Chautauque.	East Orangeville .....	Wyoming.
Constantia Center .....	Oswego.	Dexter .....	Jefferson.	East Otto .....	Cattaraugus.
Cooksburgh .....	Albany.	Diana .....	Lewis.	East Painted Post .....	Steuben.
Cooper's Plains .....	Steuben.	Dickinson .....	Franklin.	East Palmyra .....	Wayne.
Cooperstown .....	Otsego.	Dix Hills .....	Suffolk.	East Pembroke .....	Genesee.
Coopersville .....	Clinton.	Doanesburgh .....	Putnam.	East Peru .....	Clinton.
Copake .....	Columbia.	Dobb's Ferry .....	Westchester.	East Pharsalia .....	Chenango.
Copenhagen .....	Lewis.	Dormansville .....	Albany.	East Pierpont .....	St. Lawrence.
Coram .....	Suffolk.	Doty's Corner .....	Steuben.	East Pike .....	Wyoming.
Corbettsville .....	Broome.	Dover .....	Dutchess.	East Pitcairn .....	St. Lawrence.
Corfu .....	Genesee.	Dryden .....	Tompkins.	East Randolph .....	Cattaraugus.
Corinth .....	Saratoga.	Duane .....	Franklin.	East Rodman .....	Jefferson.
Corning .....	Steuben.	Duanesburgh .....	Schenectady.	East Salem .....	Washington.
Cornwall .....	Orange.	Dugway .....	Oswego.	East Sand Lake .....	Rensselaer.
Cornwallville .....	Greene.	Dundee .....	Yates.	East Schuyler .....	Herkimer.
Cortlandt .....	Cortlandt.	Dunkirk .....	Chautauque.	East Solon .....	Cortlandt.
Cortlandt Village .....	Cortlandt.	Dunnsville .....	Albany.	East Springfield .....	Otsego.
County Line .....	Niagara.	Durham .....	Greene.	East Springwater .....	Livingston.
Cauntry .....	Chenango.	Durhamville .....	Oneida.	East Varick .....	Seneca.
Coventryville .....	Chenango.			East Virgil .....	Cortlandt.
Covert .....	Seneca.	Eagle .....	Wyoming.	East Windham .....	Greene.
Coveville .....	Saratoga.	Eagle Harbor .....	Orleans.	East Worcester .....	Otsego.
Covington .....	Wyoming.	Eagle Mills .....	Rensselaer.	Eaton .....	Madison.
Cowlesville .....	Wyoming.	Eagle Village .....	Wyoming.	Eatonville .....	Herkimer.
Coxsackie .....	Greene.	Earlville .....	Madison.	Eddyville .....	Cattaraugus.
Craigsville .....	Orange.	East Aurora .....	Erie.	Eden .....	Erie.
Crain's Corners .....	Herkimer.	East Avon .....	Livingston.	Edenton .....	St. Lawrence.
Cranberry Creek .....	Fulton.	East Bergen .....	Genesee.	Eden Valley .....	Erie.
Cranesville .....	Montgomery.	East Berne .....	Albany.	Edenville .....	Orange.
Crawford .....	Orange.	East Bethany .....	Genesee.	Edgecomb's Corners .....	Saratoga.
Croghan .....	Lewis.	East Bloomfield .....	Ontario.	Edinburgh .....	Saratoga.
Cross River .....	Westchester.	East Branch .....	Delaware.	Edinburgh Center .....	Saratoga.
Croton .....	Delaware.	East Cameron .....	Steuben.	Edmeston .....	Otsego.
Croton Falls .....	Westchester.	East Canisteo .....	Steuben.	Edwards .....	St. Lawrence.
Croton Landing .....	Westchester.	East Carlton .....	Orleans.	Edwardsville .....	St. Lawrence.
Crown Point .....	Essex.	East Cbatnam .....	Columbia.	Egypt .....	Monroe.
Crow Elbow .....	Dutchess.	East Chester .....	Westchester.	Elba .....	Genesee.
Crury's Mills .....	St. Lawrence.	East China .....	Wyoming.	Elbridge .....	Onondaga.
Cruso .....	Seneca.	East Clarkson .....	Monroe.	Eleysville .....	Erie.
Cuba .....	Allegany.	East Cobleskill .....	Schoharie.	Elgin .....	Cattaraugus.
Cuddebackville .....	Orange.	East Constable .....	Franklin.	Elizabethtown .....	Essex.
Cutchogue .....	Suffolk.	East Cutchogue .....	Suffolk.	Elizaville .....	Columbia.
Cuyler .....	Cortlandt.	East Durham .....	Greene.	Ellenburgh .....	Clinton.
Cuylerville .....	Livingston.	East Evans .....	Erie.	Ellenville .....	Ulster.
		East Florence .....	Oneida.	Ellery .....	Chautauque.
Dale .....	Wyoming.	East Freetown .....	Cortlandt.	Ellicott Creek .....	Erie.
Danby .....	Tompkins.	East Guines .....	Orleans.	Ellicottsville .....	Cattaraugus.
Dannemora .....	Clinton.	East Galway .....	Saratoga.	Ellington .....	Chautauque.
Dansville .....	Livingston.	East Genoa .....	Cayuga.	Ellisburgh .....	Jefferson.
Danube .....	Herkimer.	East German .....	Chenango.	Elliston .....	Onondaga.
Darien .....	Genesee.	East Glenville .....	Schenectady.	Elmira .....	Chemung.
Darien Center .....	Genesee.	East Grafton .....	Rensselaer.	Elton .....	Cattaraugus.
Davenport .....	Delaware.	East Greenbush .....	Rensselaer.	Elwood's Bridge .....	Delaware.
Davenport Center .....	Delaware.	East Greene .....	Chenango.	Eminence .....	Schoharie.
Day .....	Saratoga.	East Greenwich .....	Washington.	Enfield .....	Tompkins.
Dayton .....	Cattaraugus.	East Groveland .....	Livingston.	Enfield Center .....	Tompkins.
Dean's Corners .....	Saratoga.	East Guilford .....	Chenango.	Enginville .....	Schoharie.
Deansville .....	Oneida.	East Hamburg .....	Erie.	Ephratah .....	Fulton.
Decatur .....	Otsego.	East Hamilton .....	Madison.	Erieville .....	Madison.
Deepikill .....	Rensselaer.	East Hampton .....	Suffolk.	Erin .....	Chemung.
Deer River .....	Lewis.	East Hill .....	Allegany.	Erwin Center .....	Steuben.
De Friestville .....	Rensselaer.	East Homer .....	Cortlandt.	Esopus .....	Ulster.
De Kalb .....	St. Lawrence.	East Hounsfield .....	Jefferson.	Esperance .....	Schoharie.
Delavan .....	Cattaraugus.	East Java .....	Wyoming.	Essex .....	Essex.
De Lancy .....	Madison.	East Kill .....	Greene.	Etna .....	Tompkins.
Delaware Bridge .....	Sullivan.	East Koy .....	Avenug.	Euclid .....	Onondaga.
Delhi .....	Delaware.	East Lansing .....	Tompkins.	Evaus .....	Erie.
Delphi .....	Onondaga.	East Leon .....	Cattaraugus.	Evansville .....	Jefferson.
Delta .....	Oneida.	East Lexington .....	Greene.	Exeter .....	Otsego.
Dienmark .....	Lewis.	East Line .....	Saratoga.		
Dennisou's Corners .....	Herkimer.	East Macdonough .....	Chenango.	Fabius .....	Onondaga.
Denning .....	Ulster.	East Maine .....	Broome.	Factoryville .....	Tioga.
Depauville .....	Jefferson.	Eastmansville .....	Fulton.	Fairfield .....	Herkimer.
De Peyster .....	St. Lawrence.	East Moriches .....	Suffolk.	Fair Mount .....	Onondaga.
Deposit .....	Delaware.	East Nassau .....	Rensselaer.	Fairport .....	Chemung.
De Ruyter .....	Madison.	East New York .....	Kings.	Fairview .....	Cattaraugus.

Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.
Fairville .....	Wayne.	Fultonville .....	Montgomery.	Grove .....	Allegany.
Fallsburgh .....	Sullivan.			Groveland .....	Livingston.
Farmer .....	Seneca.	Gaines .....	Orleans.	Groveland Center ..	Livingston.
Farmer's Hill .....	Dutchess.	Gainesville .....	Wyoming.	Grovenor's Corners ..	Schoharie.
Farmer's Mills .....	Putnam.	Gates .....	Sullivan.	Guilderland .....	Albany.
Farmersville .....	Cattaraugus.	Galesville .....	Washington.	Guilderland Center ..	Albany.
Farmingdale .....	Queens.	Gallatinville .....	Columbia.	Guilford .....	Chenango.
Farmingham .....	Orleans.	Gallupville .....	Schoharie.	Guilford Center ....	Chenango.
Farmington .....	Ontario.	Galway .....	Saratoga.	Gypsum .....	Ontario.
Farrell Place .....	Clinton.	Gansevoort .....	Saratoga.		
Fayette .....	Seneca.	Gardnersville .....	Schoharie.	Hadley .....	Saratoga.
Fayetteville .....	Onondaga.	Garoga .....	Fulton.	Haerlem .....	New York.
Federal Store .....	Dutchess.	Garrattsville .....	Otsego.	Hagaman's Mills ..	Montgomery.
Felt's Mills .....	Jefferson.	Gates .....	Monroe.	Hague .....	Warren.
Fenner .....	Madison.	Gay Head .....	Greene.	Hale's Eddy .....	Broome.
Ferguson's Corners ..	Yates.	Geddes .....	Onondaga.	Half Moon .....	Saratoga.
Finchville .....	Orange.	Genegantslet .....	Chenango.	Hall's Corners .....	Ontario.
Fireplace .....	Suffolk.	Genesee Valley ....	Allegany.	Hall's Mills .....	Albany.
Fishkill .....	Dutchess.	Genesee .....	Livingston.	Hallsville .....	Montgomery.
Fillmore .....	Allegany.	Geneva .....	Ontario.	Halsey Valley .....	Tioga.
Fishkill Landing ....	Dutchess.	Genoa .....	Cayuga.	Hamburg .....	Erie.
Fishkill Plains .....	Dutchess.	Georgetown .....	Madison.	Hamburg on the	
Five Corners .....	Cayuga.	German .....	Chenango.	Lake .....	Erie.
Flackville .....	St. Lawrence.	Germantown .....	Columbia.	Hamden .....	Delaware.
Flanders .....	Suffolk.	Gerry .....	Chautauque.	Hamilton .....	Madison.
Flatt Brook .....	Columbia.	Ghent .....	Columbia.	Hamlet .....	Chautauque.
Flatbush .....	Kings.	Gibson .....	Steuben.	Hammond .....	St. Lawrence.
Flat Creek .....	Montgomery.	Gibson's Corners ...	Tioga.	Hammond's Mills ..	Steuben.
Flatlands .....	Kings.	Gibsonville .....	Livingston.	Hampton .....	Washington.
Fleming .....	Cayuga.	Gilbert's Mills .....	Otsego.	Hamptonburgh .....	Orange.
Flemingsville .....	Tioga.	Gilbertsville .....	Otsego.	Hancock .....	Delaware.
Flint Creek .....	Ontario.	Gilboa .....	Schoharie.	Hanford's Landing ..	Monroe.
Florence .....	Oneida.	Giltan .....	Hamilton.	Hannibal .....	Oswego.
Florida .....	Orange.	Glasco .....	Ulster.	Hannibal Center ....	Oswego.
Floyd .....	Oneida.	Glen .....	Montgomery.	Hanover .....	Chautauque.
Flushing .....	Queens.	Glen Cove .....	Queens.	Har 1 Lot .....	Onondaga.
Fluanna .....	Chautauque.	Glenham .....	Dutchess.	Har 2 .....	Cortlandt.
Fly Mountain .....	Ulster.	Glenn's Falls .....	Warren.	Harlemville .....	Columbia.
Fonda .....	Montgomery.	Glenmore .....	Oneida.	Harmony .....	Chautauque.
Fordham .....	Westchester.	Glenwood .....	Erie.	Harpersfield .....	Delaware.
Forestburgh .....	Sullivan.	Glenville .....	Schenectady.	Harpersville .....	Broome.
Forest City .....	Tompkins.	Glenwild .....	Sullivan.	Harriettown .....	Franklin.
Fort Ann .....	Washington.	Gloversville .....	Fulton.	Harrisburgh .....	Lewis.
Fort Covington ....	Franklin.	Goff's Mills .....	Steuben.	Harris' Hill .....	Erie.
Fort Edward .....	Washington.	Good Ground .....	Suffolk.	Harrison .....	Westchester.
Fort Edward Center ..	Washington.	Goram .....	Ontario.	Hartfield .....	Chautauque.
Fort Hamilton .....	Kings.	Goshen .....	Orange.	Hartford .....	Washington.
Fort Hunter .....	Montgomery.	Gouverneur .....	St. Lawrence.	Hartland .....	Niagara.
Fort Miller .....	Washington.	Golden's Bridge ....	Westchester.	Hart's Village .....	Dutchess.
Fort Plain .....	Montgomery.	Gowanda (late Per-		Hartsville .....	Onondaga.
Fortville .....	Saratoga.	sia) .....	Cattaraugus.	Hartwick .....	Otsego.
Fosterdale .....	Sullivan.	Grafton .....	Rensselaer.	Hartwick Seminary ..	Otsego.
Fosterville .....	Cayuga.	Grahamsville .....	Sullivan.	Hartwood .....	Sullivan.
Fowler .....	St. Lawrence.	Granger .....	Allegany.	Harvard .....	Delaware.
Fowlersville .....	Livingston.	Grangerville .....	Saratoga.	Hasbrouck .....	Sullivan.
Frankfort .....	Herkimer.	Granville .....	Washington.	Haskenville .....	Steuben.
Frankfort Hill .....	Herkimer.	Gravesend .....	Kings.	Hastings .....	Oswego.
Franklin .....	Delaware.	Gravesville .....	Herkimer.	Hastings upon Hud-	
Franklin Furnace ..	Franklin.	Great Bend .....	Jefferson.	son .....	Westchester.
Frantzdale .....	Ulster.	Great Valley .....	Cattaraugus.	Havana .....	Chemung.
Franklinton .....	Schoharie.	Greece .....	Monroe.	Haverstraw .....	Rockland.
Franklinville .....	Cattaraugus.	Greenborough .....	Oswego.	Haviland Hollow ..	Putnam.
Fredonia .....	Chautauque.	Greenhush .....	Rensselaer.	Hayleyton .....	Broome.
Freedom .....	Cattaraugus.	Greene .....	Chenango.	Hebron .....	Washington.
Freedom Plains ....	Dutchess.	Greenfield Center ..	Saratoga.	Hecla Works .....	Oneida.
Freetown .....	Cortlandt.	Greenpoint .....	Kings.	Hector .....	Tompkins.
Freetown Corners ..	Cortlandt.	Greenport .....	Suffolk.	Helderburgh .....	Albany.
Fremont .....	Sullivan.	Green River .....	Columbia.	Helena .....	St. Lawrence.
French Creek .....	Chautauque.	Green's Corners ....	Oneida.	Hemlock Lake .....	Livingston.
French Mountain ..	Warren.	Greenville .....	Greene.	Hempstead .....	Queens.
Frewsburgh .....	Chautauque.	Greenwich .....	Washington.	Hempstead Branch ..	Queens.
Freysbush .....	Montgomery.	Greenwood .....	Steuben.	Henderson .....	Jefferson.
Friendship .....	Allegany.	Greigsville .....	Livingston.	Henrietta .....	Monroe.
Frontier .....	Clinton.	Griffin's Mills .....	Erie.	Herkimer .....	Herkimer.
Fullersville Iron		Griswold's Mills ....	Washington.	Hermitage .....	Wyoming.
Works .....	St. Lawrence.	Groom's Corner ....	Saratoga.	Hermion .....	St. Lawrence.
Fulton .....	Oswego.	Groton .....	Tompkins.	Hess Road .....	Niagara.
Fultonham .....	Schoharie.	Groton City .....	Tompkins.	Heuvelton .....	St. Lawrence.



Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.
Hibernia .....	Dutchess.	Jamesville .....	Onondaga.	Lassellsville .....	Fulton.
Hickory Corners....	Niagara.	Janesville (late	Chautauque.	Laurens .....	Otsego.
Higginsville .....	Oneida.	Blockville) .....	Steuben.	Lawrenceville .....	St. Lawrence.
High Falls .....	Ulster.	Jasper .....	Wyoming.	Lawyersville .....	Schoharie.
Highland Mills .....	Orange.	Java .....	Wyoming.	Lebanon .....	Madison.
High Market .....	Lewis.	Java Village .....	Essex.	Ledyard .....	Cayuga.
Hillsboro' .....	Oneida.	Jay .....	Orleans.	Lee .....	Oneida.
Hillsdale .....	Columbia.	Jeddo .....	Schoharie.	Leeds .....	Greene.
Hindsburgh .....	Orleans.	Jefferson .....	Westchester.	Leedsville .....	Dutchess.
Hinmansville .....	Oswego.	Jefferson Valley...	Sullivan.	Leesville .....	Schoharie.
Hinsdale .....	Cattaraugus.	Jeffersonville .....	Queens.	Lenox .....	Madison.
Hizerville .....	Oneida.	Jericho .....	Yates.	Leon .....	Cattaraugus.
Hoag's Corner .....	Rensselaer.	Jerusalem .....	Queens.	Leonardsville...	Madison.
Hobart .....	Delaware.	Jerusalem South ..	Greene.	Le Rayeville .....	Jefferson.
Hobbierville .....	Allegany.	Jewett .....	Warren.	Le Roy .....	Genesee.
Hoffman's Ferry .....	Schenectady.	Johnsburch .....	Wyoming.	Levanna .....	Cayuga.
Hoffman's Gate .....	Columbia.	Johnsburch .....	Niagara.	Levant .....	Chautauque.
Hogansburgh .....	Franklin.	Johnson's Creek...	Fulton.	Lewis .....	Essex.
Holland .....	Erie.	Johnstown .....	Saratoga.	Lewisboro' .....	Westchester.
Holland Patent .....	Oneida.	Jonesville .....	Onondaga.	Lewiston .....	Niagara.
Holley .....	Orleans.	Jordan .....	Herkimer.	Lexington .....	Greene.
Homer .....	Cortlandt.	Jordanville .....	Wayne.	Lexington Heights	Greene.
Honeoye .....	Ontario.	Joy .....	Rensselaer.	Leyden .....	Lewis.
Honeoye Falls .....	Monroe.	Junction .....	Seneca.	Liberty .....	Sullivan.
Hoosick .....	Rensselaer.	Junius .....	Oswego.	Libertyville .....	Ulster.
Hoosick Falls .....	Rensselaer.	Kasog .....	Broome.	Liberty Falls .....	Sullivan.
Hope .....	Hamilton.	Kattelville .....	Essex.	Lima .....	Livingston.
Hope Center .....	Hamilton.	Keene .....	Cortlandt.	Limestone .....	Cattaraugus.
Hope Falls .....	Ontario.	Keene's Settlement	Essex.	Limerick .....	Jefferson.
Hopewell .....	St. Lawrence.	Keeseville .....	Cayuga.	Linden .....	Genesee.
Hopkinton .....	Warren.	Kelloggsville .....	Orleans.	Lindleytown .....	Steuben.
Horicon .....	Steuben.	Kendall .....	Steuben.	Linklaen .....	Chenango.
Hornby .....	Steuben.	Kendall Mills .....	Westchester.	Lisbon .....	St. Lawrence.
Hornellsville .....	Lewis.	Kennedysville .....	Putnam.	Lisbon Center .....	St. Lawrence.
Houseville .....	Steuben.	Kensico .....	Saratoga.	Lisha's Kill .....	Albany.
Howard .....	Orange.	Kent .....	Cattaraugus.	Lisle .....	Broome.
Howell's Depot .....	Onondaga.	Ketcham's Corners	Columbia.	Litchfield .....	Herkimer.
Hubbard's Corners	Madison.	Kill Buck .....	Fulton.	Lithgow .....	Dutchess.
Hudson .....	Columbia.	Kinderhook .....	New York.	Little Britain .....	Orange.
Hughsonville .....	Dutchess.	Kingsboro' .....	Washington.	Little Falls .....	Herkimer.
Huguenot .....	Orange.	Kingsbridge .....	Oswego.	Little Genesee .....	Allegany.
Hulburton .....	Orleans.	Kingsbury .....	Oneida.	Little Rest .....	Dutchess.
Hull's Corners .....	Oswego.	King's Ferry .....	Onondaga.	Little Sodus .....	Cayuga.
Hull's Mills .....	Dutchess.	King's Settlement..	Broome.	Little Valley .....	Cattaraugus.
Hume .....	Allegany.	Kingston .....	Greene.	Little York .....	Cortlandt.
Hunter .....	Greene.	Kirkland .....	Albany.	Liverpool .....	Onondaga.
Hunter's Land .....	Schoharie.	Kirkville .....	Orleans.	Livingston .....	Columbia.
Huntington .....	Suffolk.	Kirkwood .....	Albany.	Livingstonville .....	Schoharie.
Hunt's Hollow .....	Allegany.	Kiskatom .....	Orleans.	Little Utica .....	Onondaga.
Hurley .....	Ulster.	Knowersville .....	Albany.	Livonia .....	Livingston.
Huron .....	Wayne.	Knowlesville .....	Orleans.	Locke .....	Cayuga.
Hyde .....	Warren.	Knox .....	Albany.	Lock Berlin .....	Wayne.
Hyde Park .....	Dutchess.	Knox Corners .....	Oneida.	Lockport .....	Niagara.
Hyde Settlement .....	Broome.	Kortright .....	Delaware.	Locust Tree .....	Niagara.
Hyndsville .....	Schoharie.	Kyserike .....	Ulster.	Lodi .....	Seneca.
		Kyserville .....	Livingston.	Lodi Center .....	Seneca.
				Logan .....	Tompkins.
Ilion .....	Herkimer.			Lorraine .....	Jefferson.
Independence .....	Allegany.	Lackawack .....	Ulster.	Louisville .....	St. Lawrence.
Indian River .....	Lewis.	Lafargeville .....	Jefferson.	Louisville Landing	St. Lawrence.
Ira .....	Cayuga.	Lafayette .....	Onondaga.	Lowell .....	Oneida.
Ireland Corners .....	Albany.	Lafayetteville .....	Dutchess.	Low Hampton .....	Washington.
Irondequoit .....	Monroe.	La Grange .....	Wyoming.	Lowville .....	Lewis.
Irving .....	Chautauque.	Lairdsville .....	Oneida.	Low's Corner .....	Sullivan.
Islip .....	Suffolk.	Lake .....	Washington.	Loyd .....	Ulster.
Italy Hill .....	Yates.	Lakeland .....	Suffolk.	Ludlowville .....	Tompkins.
Italy Hollow .....	Yates.	Lake Pleasant .....	Hamilton.	Lumberland .....	Sullivan.
Ithaca .....	Tompkins.	Lakeport .....	Madison.	Luzerne .....	Warren.
		Lake Ridge .....	Tompkins.	Lyndonville .....	Orleans.
Jackson .....	Washington.	Lakeville .....	Livingston.	Lyons .....	Wayne.
Jacksonburgh .....	Herkimer.	Lancaster .....	Erie.	Lyon's Hollow .....	Steuben.
Jackson Corners .....	Dutchess.	Lamsons .....	Onondaga.	Lyonsdale .....	Lewis.
Jacksonville .....	Tompkins.	Lansingburgh .....	Rensselaer.	Lysander .....	Onondaga.
Jack's Reef .....	Onondaga.	Lansingville .....	Tompkins.		
Jamaica .....	Queens.	Laoni .....	Chautauque.	McConnellsville .....	Oneida.
Jamesport .....	Suffolk.	Lapeer .....	Cortlandt.	McDonough .....	Chenango.
Jamestown .....	Chautauque.	Larned's Corners	Ontario.	McGrawsville .....	Cortlandt.
				McLean .....	Tompkins.



Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.
Mabettsville .....	Dutchess.	Middleport .....	Niagara.	Murray .....	Orleans.
Macedon .....	Wayne.	Middlesex .....	Yates.	Nanticoke Springs ..	Broome.
Macedon Center .....	Wayne.	Middletown .....	Orange.	Nanuet .....	Rockland.
Machias .....	Cattaraugus.	Middletown Center ..	Delaware.	Napanock .....	Ulster.
Macomb .....	St. Lawrence.	Middleville .....	Herkimer.	Naples .....	Ontario.
Madison .....	Madison.	Milan .....	Dutchess.	Napoli .....	Cattaraugus.
Mahopac .....	Putnam.	Middle Village .....	Queens.	Narrowsburgh .....	Sullivan.
Madrid .....	St. Lawrence.	Milford .....	Otsego.	Nashville .....	Chautauque.
Magnolia .....	Chautauque.	Milford Center .....	Otsego.	Nassau .....	Rensselaer.
Maine .....	Broome.	Military Road .....	Jefferson.	Natural Bridge .....	Jefferson.
Malden .....	Ulster.	Millen's Bay .....	Jefferson.	Navarino .....	Onondaga.
Malden Bridge .....	Columbia.	Miller's Place .....	Suffolk.	Nelson .....	Madison.
Malone .....	Franklin.	Mill Grove .....	Erie.	Neperan .....	Westchester.
Malta .....	Saratoga.	Mills' Mills .....	Allegany.	Neversink .....	Sullivan.
Maltaville .....	Saratoga.	Millport .....	Chemung.	New Albion .....	Cattaraugus.
Mamaroneck .....	Westchester.	Mills' Corners .....	Fulton.	Newark .....	Wayne.
Mamakating .....	Sullivan.	Milltown .....	Putnam.	Newark Valley .....	Tioga.
Manchester .....	Ontario.	Millville .....	Orleans.	New Baltimore .....	Greene.
Manchester Bridge .....	Dutchess.	Milo .....	Yates.	New Berlin .....	Chenango.
Manchester Center .....	Ontario.	Milo Center .....	Yates.	New Berlin Center ..	Chenango.
Mandana .....	Onondaga.	Milton .....	Ulster.	New Bremen .....	Lewis.
Manhattanville .....	New York.	Mina .....	Chautauque.	New Brighton .....	Richmond.
Manhasset .....	Queens.	Minerva .....	Montgomery.	New Britain .....	Columbia.
Manheim .....	Herkimer.	Mine Kill Falls .....	Schoharie.	Newburgh .....	Orange.
Manheim Center .....	Herkimer.	Minden .....	Montgomery.	Newcastle .....	Westchester.
Mauius .....	Onondaga.	Mindenville .....	Montgomery.	New Concord .....	Columbia.
Mauius Center .....	Onondaga.	Minerva .....	Essex.	New Fane .....	Niagara.
Mannsville .....	Jefferson.	Minetto .....	Oswego.	Newfield .....	Tompkins.
Manorville .....	Suffolk.	Minisink .....	Orange.	New Graefenburg .....	Herkimer.
Mansfield .....	Cattaraugus.	Mixville .....	Allegany.	New Hackensack .....	Dutchess.
Maple Grove .....	Otsego.	Modena .....	Ulster.	New Hamburg .....	Orange.
Marathon .....	Columbia.	Moffit's Store .....	Columbia.	New Hampton .....	Onida.
Marbletown .....	Ulster.	Mohawk .....	Herkimer.	New Hartford .....	Oswego.
Marcellus .....	Onondaga.	Moir .....	Franklin.	New Haven .....	Ulster.
Marcellus Falls .....	Onondaga.	Mongaup .....	Sullivan.	New Hurley .....	Fulton.
Marcy .....	Oneida.	Mongaup Valley .....	Sullivan.	New Kirk's Mills .....	Columbia.
Marengo .....	Wayne.	Monroe .....	Orange.	New Lebanon .....	Columbia.
Margaretville .....	Delaware.	Monroe Works .....	Orange.	New Lebanon Center ..	Columbia.
Mariaville .....	Schenectady.	Monsey .....	Rockland.	New Leb'n Springs .....	Otsego.
Marietta .....	Onondaga.	Monterey .....	Dutchess.	New Lisbon .....	Oneida.
Marion .....	Wayne.	Montezuma .....	Cayuga.	New London .....	Orange.
Marlboro' .....	Ulster.	Montgomery .....	Orange.	New Milford .....	Broome.
Marshall .....	Oneida.	Monticello .....	Sullivan.	New Paltz .....	Ulster.
Marshfield .....	Erie.	Moore .....	Clinton.	New Paltz Landing ..	Herkimer.
Martinsburgh .....	Lewis.	Moore's Forks .....	Clinton.	New Port .....	Delaware.
Martinsville .....	Niagara.	Moravia .....	Cayuga.	New Road .....	Westchester.
Martin's Hill .....	Chemung.	Moreau Station .....	Saratoga.	New Rochelle .....	Essex.
Martville .....	Cayuga.	Moreau .....	Saratoga.	New Russia .....	Albany.
Maryland .....	Otsego.	Morehouseville .....	Hamilton.	New Scotland .....	Albany.
Marvin .....	Chautauque.	Moreland .....	Chemung.	Newstead .....	Erie.
Masonville .....	Delaware.	Moresville .....	Delaware.	New Sweden .....	Clinton.
Massena .....	St. Lawrence.	Morgansville .....	Genesee.	Newton's Corners ..	Fulton.
Matildaville .....	St. Lawrence.	Moriah .....	Essex.	Newtown .....	Queens.
Matteawan .....	Dutchess.	Moriches .....	Suffolk.	Newtonville .....	Albany.
Mattituck .....	Suffolk.	Moringville .....	Westchester.	New Utrecht .....	Kings.
Mayfield .....	Fulton.	Morley .....	St. Lawrence.	New Vernon .....	Orange.
Mayville .....	Chautauque.	Morris .....	Otsego.	New Village .....	Suffolk.
Mechanicsville .....	Saratoga.	Morrisania .....	Westchester.	Newville .....	Herkimer.
Mecklinburgh .....	Tompkins.	Morristown .....	St. Lawrence.	New Windsor .....	Orange.
Medina .....	Orleans.	Morrisville .....	Madison.	New Woodstock .....	Madison.
Medusa .....	Albany.	Morseville .....	Schoharie.	New York City .....	New York.
Medway .....	Greene.	Morton .....	Erie.	New York Mills .....	Onida.
Mellenville .....	Columbia.	Mortonville .....	Orange.	Niagara Falls .....	Niagara.
Mendon .....	Monroe.	Moscow .....	Livingston.	Nichols .....	Tioga.
Meridian .....	Cayuga.	Mothaven .....	Westchester.	Nicholville .....	St. Lawrence.
Meredith .....	Delaware.	Mott's Corners .....	Tompkins.	Nile .....	Allegany.
Merrick .....	Queens.	Mottville .....	Onondaga.	Niles .....	Cayuga.
Merrillsville .....	Franklin.	Mount Cambria .....	Niagara.	Nine Corners .....	Cayuga.
Messina Springs .....	Onondaga.	Mount Hope .....	Orange.	Nineveh .....	Broome.
Mexico .....	Oswego.	Mount Kisco .....	Westchester.	Niskayuna .....	Schenectady.
Middleburgh .....	Schoharie.	Mount Morris .....	Livingston.	Niverville .....	Columbia.
Middlebury .....	Wyoming.	Mount Pleasant .....	Saratoga.	Norfolk .....	St. Lawrence.
Middlefield .....	Otsego.	Mount Sinai .....	Suffolk.	North Adams .....	Jefferson.
Middlefield Center .....	Otsego.	Mount Upton .....	Chenango.	North Almond .....	Allegany.
Middle Granville .....	Washington.	Mount Vision .....	Otsego.	Northampton .....	Fulton.
Middle Grove .....	Saratoga.	Mount Washington .....	Steuben.		
Middle Hope .....	Orange.	Nud Creek .....	Steuben.		
Middle Island .....	Suffolk.	Mumford .....	Monroe.		

Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.
North Argyle .....	Washington.	Oak Orchard .....	Orleans.	Patten's Mills.....	Washington.
North Bangor.....	Franklin.	Oak Point .....	St. Lawrence.	Patterson .....	Putnam.
North Bay .....	Oneida.	Oak's Corners.....	Ontario.	Pauling .....	Dutchess.
North Bergen.....	Genesee.	Oakville .....	Otsego.	Pavilion .....	Genesee.
North Blenheim.....	Schoharie.	O'Connellville.....	Monroe.	Pavilion Center .....	Genesee.
North Bloomfield .....	Ontario.	Ogdensburgh .....	St. Lawrence.	Peasleeville.....	Ciinton.
North Boston .....	Erie.	Ogden .....	Monroe.	Peekskill .....	Dutchess.
North Bridgewater .....	Oneida.	Ohio .....	Herkimer.	Pekin .....	Westchester.
North Broadalbin .....	Fulton.	Olcott .....	Niagara.	Pelham .....	Niagara.
North Brookfield .....	Madison.	Olean .....	Cattaraugus.	Peltonville .....	Westchester.
North Cambridge .....	Washington.	Olive .....	Ulster.	Penbrooke .....	Steuben.
North Cameron .....	Steuben.	Olive Bridge .....	Ulster.	Penataquit .....	Genesee.
North Castle .....	Westchester.	Omar .....	Jefferson.	Pendleton .....	Suffolk.
North Chatham.....	Columbia.	Oneida Castle.....	Oneida.	Penfield .....	Niagara.
North Chemung .....	Chemung.	Oneida Depot.....	Madison.	Pen Yan .....	Monroe.
North Chili .....	Monroe.	Oneida Lake .....	Madison.	Peoria .....	Yates.
North Clarence .....	Erie.	Oneida Valley .....	Madison.	Pepacton .....	Wyoming.
North Clarkson .....	Monroe.	Oneonta .....	Otsego.	Perch River .....	Delaware.
North Clymer.....	Chautauque.	Onondaga .....	Onondaga.	Perry .....	Jefferson.
North Cohocton.....	Steuben.	Onondaga Castle .....	Onondaga.	Perry's Corner .....	Monroe.
North Duaneburg .....	Schenectady.	Onondaga Hollow.....	Onondaga.	Perry Center .....	Wyoming.
North East .....	Dutchess.	Ontario .....	Wayne.	Perrysburgh .....	Cattaraugus.
Northeast Center .....	Dutchess.	Oppenheim.....	Fulton.	Perry's Mills .....	Ciinton.
North Easton .....	Washington.	Oran .....	Onondaga.	Perryville.....	Madison.
North Elba .....	Essex.	Orange .....	Steuben.	Perth .....	Fulton.
North Evans .....	Erie.	Orange Port .....	Niagara.	Peru .....	Ciinton.
North Franklin .....	Delaware.	Orangeville.....	Wyoming.	Perville .....	Tompkins.
North Gage.....	Oneida.	Oregon .....	Chautauque.	Peterboro' .....	Madison.
North Galway .....	Saratoga.	Orient .....	Suffolk.	Petersburgh .....	Rensselaer.
North Greenville.....	Washington.	Oriskany .....	Oneida.	Petersburgh 4 Cor- ners .....	Rensselaer.
North Greenwich .....	Washington.	Oriskany Falls .....	Oneida.	Pharsalia .....	Chenango.
North Guilford .....	Chenango.	Orleans .....	Ontario.	Phelps .....	Ontario.
North Hamden .....	Delaware.	Orleans 4 Corners.....	Jefferson.	Philadelphia .....	Jefferson.
North Harpersfield .....	Delaware.	Orwell .....	Oswego.	Philipsport .....	Sullivan.
North Haverstraw.....	Rockland.	Osborn's Bridge.....	Fulton.	Philipsville .....	Allegany.
North Hebron .....	Washington.	Osborn Hollow .....	Broome.	Philips's Creek .....	Allegany.
North Hector .....	Tompkins.	Ossian .....	Allegany.	Phoenix .....	Oswego.
North Hempstead.....	Queens.	Oswego .....	Oswego.	Piermont .....	Rockland.
North Hoosie .....	Rensselaer.	Oswego Falls .....	Oswego.	Pierpont .....	St. Lawrence.
North Hudson .....	Essex.	Oswego Village.....	Dutchess.	Pierrepoint Manor.....	Jefferson.
North Java .....	Wyoming.	Otego .....	Otsego.	Piffard .....	Livingston.
North Kortright.....	Delaware.	Otisco .....	Onondaga.	Pike .....	Wyoming.
North Lansing .....	Tompkins.	Otisville .....	Orange.	Pike Pond .....	Sullivan.
North Lawrence .....	St. Lawrence.	Otsdawa .....	Otsego.	Pillar Point.....	Jefferson.
North Linklean .....	Chenango.	Otselie .....	Chenango.	Pine .....	Oneida.
North Middlesex .....	Yates.	Otto .....	Cattaraugus.	Pine Bush .....	Ulster.
North Norwich .....	Chenango.	Onleout .....	Delaware.	Pine Grove .....	Steuben.
North Perrysburg .....	Cattaraugus.	Ovid .....	Seneca.	Pine Hill .....	Ulster.
Northport .....	Suffolk.	Owasco .....	Cayuga.	Pine Plains .....	Dutchess.
North Potsdam .....	St. Lawrence.	Owasco Lake.....	Cayuga.	Pine's Bridge .....	Westchester.
North Reading .....	Steuben.	Owego .....	Tioga.	Pine Valley .....	Chemung.
North Ridgeway .....	Orleans.	Oxbow .....	Jefferson.	Pineville .....	Steuben.
North Russell.....	St. Lawrence.	Oxford .....	Chenango.	Pinkney .....	Lewis.
North Salem .....	Westchester.	Oxford Depot.....	Orange.	Pitcairn .....	St. Lawrence.
North Sheldon .....	Wyoming.	Oyster Bay .....	Queens.	Pitcher .....	Chenango.
North Shore .....	Richmond.			Pitcher Springs .....	Chenango.
North Sparta .....	Livingston.	Páge's Corners .....	Herkimer.	Pittsfield .....	Otsego.
North Stephentown .....	Rensselaer.	Paine's Hollow .....	Herkimer.	Pittsford .....	Monroe.
North Sterling .....	Cayuga.	Painted Post .....	Steuben.	Pittstown .....	Rensselaer.
North Tarrytown .....	Westchester.	Palatine .....	Montgomery.	Plainfield .....	Otsego.
Northumberland .....	Saratoga.	Palatine Bridge.....	Montgomery.	Plainville.....	Onondaga.
North Urbana .....	Steuben.	Palenville .....	Greene.	Plank Road.....	Onondaga.
Northville .....	Fulton.	Palermo .....	Oswego.	Plato .....	Cattaraugus.
North Western .....	Oneida.	Palmira .....	Wayne.	Plattekill .....	Ulster.
North Wethersfield .....	Wyoming.	Pamela 4 Corners.....	Jefferson.	Plattsburgh .....	Clinton.
North White Creek .....	Washington.	Panama .....	Chautauque.	Pleasant Brook .....	Otsego.
North Wilna .....	Jefferson.	Papakunk .....	Delaware.	Pleasant Plains .....	Dutchess.
Norton Hill .....	Greene.	Paris .....	Oneida.	Pleasant Valley .....	Dutchess.
Norton's Mills .....	Ontario.	Paris Furnace.....	Oneida.	Pleasantville .....	Westchester.
Norway .....	Herkimer.	Parish .....	Oswego.	Plesis .....	Jefferson.
Norwich .....	Chenango.	Parishville .....	St. Lawrence.	Plymouth .....	Chenango.
Nunda .....	Livingston.	Parksville .....	Sullivan.	Poestenkill .....	Rensselaer.
Nyack .....	Rockland.	Parkville .....	Monroe.	Point Peninsula.....	Jefferson.
Nyack Turnpike .....	Rockland.	Parma .....	Monroe.	Poland .....	Herkimer.
		Parma Center.....	Monroe.	Poland Center.....	Chautauque.
		Partridge Island.....	Delaware.		
Oakfield.....	Genesee.	Patchin .....	Erie.		
Oak Hill .....	Greene.	Patchin's Mills .....	Steuben.		
Oakland .....	Livingston.	Patchogue .....	Suffolk.		

Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.
Polkville .....	Onondaga.	Red Mills .....	Putnam.	Salem Center .....	Westchester.
Pompey .....	Onondaga.	Redwood .....	Jefferson.	Salem X Roads ....	Chautauque.
Pompey Center ....	Onondaga	Reed's Corners ..	Ontario.	Salina .....	Onondaga.
Pond Eddy .....	Sullivan.	Reidsville .....	Albany.	Salisbury .....	Herkimer.
Pond Settlement ..	Steuben.	Remsen .....	Oneida.	Salisbury Center ..	Herkimer.
Poolville .....	Mac' on.	Rensselaerville ...	Albany.	Salisbury Mills ....	Orange.
Pope's Corners ....	Saratoga.	Rexford Flatts ....	Saratoga.	Salmon Creek .....	Wayne.
Pope's Mills .....	St. Lawrence.	Reynolds Basin ....	Niagara.	Salmon River .....	Oswego.
Poplar Ridge .....	Cayuga.	Reynoldsville .....	Tompkins.	Salt Point .....	Dutchess.
Portageville .....	Wyoming.	Rhinebeck .....	Dutchess.	Salt Springville ...	Otsego.
Port Byron .....	Cayuga.	Rice .....	Cattaraugus.	Salubria .....	Chemung.
Port Chester .....	Westchester.	Richburgh .....	Allegany.	Sammons ville ....	Fulton.
Port Crane .....	Broome.	Richfield .....	Otsego.	Sampsonville .....	Ulster.
Porter's Corners ....	Saratoga.	Richfield Springs ..	Otsego.	Sand Bank .....	Oswego.
Port Gibson .....	Ontario.	Richford .....	Tioga.	Sandburgh .....	Sullivan.
Port Glasgow .....	Wayne.	Richland .....	Oswego.	Sand Lake .....	Rensselaer.
Port Henry .....	Essex.	Richmond .....	Richmond.	Sands' Mills .....	Westchester.
Port Jackson .....	Montgomery.	Richmond Mills ....	Ontario.	Sandusky .....	Cattaraugus.
Port Jefferson .....	Suffolk.	Richmond Valley ..	Richmond.	Sandy Creek .....	Oswego.
Port Jervis .....	Orange.	Richmondville ....	Schoharie.	Sandy Hill .....	Washington.
Port Kendall .....	Essex.	Richville .....	St. Lawrence.	Santford .....	Broome.
Port Kent .....	Essex.	Ridge .....	Livingston.	Sandford's Corners	Jefferson.
Portland .....	Chautauque.	Ridgebury .....	Orange.	Sangerfield .....	Oneida.
Port Leyden .....	Lewis.	Ridgeway .....	Orleans.	Saranac .....	Clinton.
Port Ontario .....	Oswego.	Riga .....	Monroe.	Saratoga Springs ..	Saratoga.
Port Richmond .....	Richmond.	Ripley .....	Chautauque.	Sardinia .....	Erie.
Portville .....	Cattaraugus.	River Road Forks ..	Livingston.	Saugerties .....	Ulster.
Post Creek .....	Chemung.	Riverside .....	Ulster.	Sauquoit .....	Oneida.
Postville .....	Herkimer.	Roanoke .....	Genesee.	Savannah .....	Wayne.
Potsdam .....	St. Lawrence.	Robert's Corners ..	Jefferson.	Savona .....	Steuben.
Potter .....	Yates.	Rochester .....	Monroe.	Sayville .....	Suffolk.
Potter Hill .....	Rensselaer.	Rockaway .....	Queens.	Searsdale .....	Westchester.
Potter's Hollow ....	Albany.	Rock City .....	Dutchess.	Schaghticoke .....	Rensselaer.
Pottersville .....	Warren.	Rock City Mills ....	Saratoga.	Schenectady .....	Schenectady.
Poughkeepsie .....	Dutchess.	Rockdale .....	Chenango.	Schenevers .....	Otsego.
Poughquag .....	Dutchess.	Rockland .....	Sullivan.	Schodack Center ..	Rensselaer.
Poundridge .....	Westchester.	Rockland Lake ....	Rockland.	Schodack Depot ....	Rensselaer.
Prattsburgh .....	Steuben.	Rock Rift .....	Delaware.	Schodack Landing ..	Rensselaer.
Pratt's Hollow ....	Madison.	Rock Stream .....	Yates.	Schoharie .....	Schoharie.
Prattsville .....	Greene.	Rockton .....	Herkimer.	Schroon Lake .....	Essex.
Preble .....	Cortlandt.	Rockville .....	Allegany.	Schroon River .....	Essex.
Preston .....	Chenango.	Rockville Center ..	Queens.	Schutzville .....	Dutchess.
Preston Hollow ....	Albany.	Rodman .....	Jefferson.	Schuyler's Falls ....	Clinton.
Prospect .....	Oneida.	Rome .....	Oneida.	Schuyler's Lake ....	Otsego.
Prospect Hill .....	Rensselaer.	Romulus .....	Seneca.	Schnylersville .....	Saratoga.
Providence .....	Saratoga.	Rondout .....	Ulster.	Scio .....	Allegany.
Pugsley's Depot ....	Tompkins.	Roosevelt .....	Oswego.	Sciota .....	Clinton.
Pultney .....	Steuben.	Root .....	Montgomery.	Scipio .....	Cayuga.
Pultneyville .....	Wayne.	Rose .....	Wayne.	Scipioville .....	Cayuga.
Pulver's Corners ....	Dutchess.	Roseboom .....	Otsego.	Sconodda .....	Oneida.
Purdy Creek .....	Steuben.	Rose Hill .....	Seneca.	Scotchtown .....	Orange.
Purdy's Station ....	Westchester.	Rosendale .....	Ulster.	Scott .....	Cortlandt.
Purvis .....	Sullivan.	Roslyn .....	Queens.	Scotia .....	Schenectady.
Putnam .....	Washington.	Rossie .....	St. Lawrence.	Scottsburgh .....	Livingston.
Quaker Hill .....	Dutchess.	Rossville .....	Richmond.	Scottsville .....	Monroe.
Quaker Springs ....	Saratoga.	Rotterdam .....	Schenectady.	Scriba .....	Oswego.
Quaker Street .....	Schenectady.	Rough and Ready ..	Steuben.	Searsburgh .....	Tompkins.
Queensbury .....	Warren.	Rouns ville .....	Allegany.	Searsville .....	Orange.
Queque .....	Suffolk.	Rouse's Point .....	Clinton.	Seatuck .....	Suffolk.
Rackett River .....	St. Lawrence.	Roxbury .....	Delaware.	Seely Creek .....	Chemung.
Ramapo Works ....	Rockland.	Royalton .....	Niagara.	Seelysburgh .....	Cattaraugus.
Randolph .....	Cattaraugus.	Rural Hill .....	Jefferson.	Sempronius .....	Cayuga.
Ransomville .....	Niagara.	Rush .....	Monroe.	Seneca .....	Tompkins.
Rapids .....	Niagara.	Rushford .....	Allegany.	Seneca Castle .....	Ontario.
Rathboneville .....	Steuben.	Rushville .....	Ontario.	Seneca Falls .....	Seneca.
Raymertown .....	Rensselaer.	Russell .....	St. Lawrence.	Seneca River .....	Cayuga.
Raymondville .....	St. Lawrence.	Russia .....	Herkimer.	Sennet .....	Cayuga.
Reading .....	Steuben.	Rutland .....	Jefferson.	Setauket .....	Suffolk.
Reading Center ....	Steuben.	Rye .....	Westchester.	Seward .....	Schoharie.
Red Bridge .....	Ulster.	Sackett's Harbor ..	Jefferson.	Shandaken .....	Ulster.
Red Creek .....	Wayne.	Sageville .....	Hamilton.	Shandaken Center	Ulster.
Red Falls .....	Greene.	Sag Harbor .....	Suffolk.	Shannon .....	Steuben.
Redfield .....	Oswego.	St. Andrew's .....	Orange.	Sharon .....	Schoharie.
Redford .....	Clinton.	St. Armand .....	Essex.	Sharon Springs ....	Schoharie.
Red Hook .....	Dutchess.	St. Johnsville .....	Montgomery.	Sharon Center ....	Schoharie.
Red Jacket .....	Erie.	Saint Lawrence ....	Jefferson.	Shavertown .....	Delaware.
		Salem .....	Washington.	Shawangunk .....	Ulster.
				Shawnee .....	Niagara.

Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.
Shawsville .....	Broome.	South Edmeston ..	Otsego.	Steuben .....	Oneida.
Shelby .....	Orleans.	South Edwards ....	St. Lawrence.	Stevensville .....	Sullivan.
Shelby Basin .....	Orleans.	South Franklin ....	Delaware.	Stillwater .....	Saratoga.
Sheldon .....	Wyoming.	South Galway .....	Saratoga.	Stittville .....	Oneida.
Sheldrake .....	Seneca.	South Granville ....	Washington.	Stockbridge .....	Madison.
Shelter Island .....	Suffolk.	South Granby .....	Oswego.	Stockholm .....	St. Lawrence.
Shenandoah .....	Dutchess.	South Hammond ....	St. Lawrence.	Stockport .....	Columbia.
Sherburne .....	Chenango.	South Hartford ....	Washington.	Stockport Station ..	Delaware.
Sheridan .....	Chautauque.	South Hartwick ....	Otsego.	Stockton .....	Chautauque.
Sherman .....	Chautauque.	South Hill .....	Steuben.	Stokes .....	Oneida.
Sherman's Hollow ..	Yates.	South Kortright ....	Delaware.	Stone Arabia .....	Montgomery.
Sherwood's .....	Cayuga.	South Lansing .....	Tompkins.	Stone Church .....	Genesee.
Shingle Creek .....	St. Lawrence.	South Livonia .....	Livingston.	Stone Mills .....	Jefferson.
Shokan .....	Ulster.	South Lodi .....	Seneca.	Stone Ridge .....	Ulster.
Shongo .....	Allegany.	South Marcellus ....	Onondaga.	Stony Brook .....	Suffolk.
Short Track .....	Allegany.	South Middletown ....	Orange.	Stony Creek .....	Warren.
Short Tract .....	Allegany.	South Milford .....	Otsego.	Stormville .....	Dutchess.
Shrub Oak .....	Westchester.	South New Berlin ....	Chenango.	Stowell's Corners ....	Jefferson.
Shushan .....	Washington.	Southold .....	Suffolk.	Stow's Square .....	Lewis.
Sidney .....	Delaware.	South Onondaga .....	Onondaga.	Stratford .....	Fulton.
Sidney Center .....	Delaware.	South Otsego .....	Chenango.	Stratton's Fall .....	Delaware.
Sidney Plains .....	Delaware.	South Oxford .....	Chenango.	Strykersville .....	Wyoming.
Siloam .....	Madison.	South Side .....	Richmond.	Stuyvesant .....	Columbia.
Silver Creek .....	Chautauque.	South Oswego .....	Tioga.	Stuyvesant Falls ...	Columbia.
Sing Sing .....	Westchester.	South Oyster Bay ...	Queens.	Success .....	Suffolk.
Skaneateles .....	Onondaga.	South Plymouth ....	Chenango.	Suffern .....	Rockland.
Slate Hill .....	Orange.	Southport .....	Chemung.	Suffolk .....	Suffolk.
Slaterville .....	Tompkins.	South Putney .....	Steuben.	Sugar Hill .....	Steuben.
Sloansville .....	Schoharie.	South Richland ....	Oswego.	Sugar Loaf .....	Orange.
Sloatsburg .....	Rockland.	South Royalton .....	Niagara.	Sullivan .....	Madison.
Smith's Basin .....	Washington.	South Rutland .....	Jefferson.	Sullivanville .....	Chemung.
Smithsboro' .....	Tioga.	South Salem .....	Westchester.	Summer Hill .....	Cayuga.
Smith's Mills .....	Chautauque.	South Schoodack ....	Rensselaer.	Summit .....	Schoharie.
Smithtown .....	Suffolk.	South Sodus .....	Wayne.	Susquehannah ....	Broome.
Smithtown Branch ..	Suffolk.	South Stephentown ..	Rensselaer.	Suspension Bridge ..	Niagara.
Smithville .....	Jefferson.	South Thurston .....	Steuben.	Sweden .....	Monroe.
Smithville Flats ....	Chenango.	South Trenton .....	Oneida.	Syracuse .....	Onondaga.
Smoky Hollow .....	Columbia.	South Valley .....	Otsego.		
Snjryna .....	Chenango.	South Venice .....	Cayuga.	Taberg .....	Oneida.
Sociality .....	Cattaraugus.	Southville .....	St. Lawrence.	Taghkanick .....	Columbia.
Sodus .....	Wayne.	South Wales .....	Erie.	Tannersville .....	Greene.
Sodus Center .....	Wayne.	South Warsaw .....	Wyoming.	Tappantown .....	Rockland.
Sodus Point .....	Wayne.	South Westerloo ....	Albany.	Tarrytown .....	Westchester.
Solon .....	Cortlandt.	Southwick .....	Ulster.	Taylor .....	Cortlandt.
Solvville .....	Madison.	South Windsor .....	Broome.	Taylorville .....	Ontario.
Somers .....	Westchester.	South Worcester ....	Otsego.	Ten Mile Spring ....	Cattaraugus.
Somerset .....	Niagara.	Southwest Oswego ..	Oswego.	Texas .....	Oswego.
Somersville .....	St. Lawrence.	South Wilson .....	Niagara.	Texas Valley .....	Cortlandt.
South Alabama .....	Genesee.	Spafford .....	Onondaga.	The Corner .....	Ulster.
South Alden .....	Erie.	Spafford Hollow ....	Onondaga.	The Glen .....	Warren.
South Albion .....	Oswego.	Sparta .....	Livingston.	The Purchase .....	Westchester.
South Amenia .....	Dutchess.	Speedsville .....	Tompkins.	Theresa .....	Jefferson.
South Hampton ....	Suffolk.	Spencer .....	Tioga.	The Square .....	Cayuga.
South Argyle .....	Washington.	Spencerport .....	Monroe.	Thompsonville ....	Sullivan.
South Avon .....	Livingston.	Spencertown .....	Columbia.	Thompson's Station ..	Suffolk.
South Bainbridge ...	Chenango.	Speonk .....	Suffolk.	Three Mile Bay ....	Jefferson.
South Barre .....	Orleans.	Spraker's Basin .....	Montgomery.	Throopville .....	Cayuga.
South Berne .....	Albany.	Spring Brook .....	Erie.	Thurston .....	Steuben.
South Bradford .....	Steuben.	Springfield .....	Otsego.	Ticonderoga .....	Essex.
South Brookfield ...	Madison.	Springfield Center ..	Otsego.	Tioga Center .....	Tioga.
South Bristol .....	Ontario.	Spring Mills .....	Allegany.	Tivoli .....	Dutchess.
South Butler .....	Wayne.	Spring Valley .....	Rockland.	Toddsville .....	Otsego.
South Byron .....	Genesee.	Springville .....	Erie.	Tomhannock .....	Rensselaer.
South Cairo .....	Greene.	Springwater .....	Livingston.	Tompkinsville .....	Richmond.
South Cameron .....	Steuben.	Sprout Creek .....	Dutchess.	Tonawanda .....	Erie.
South Candor .....	Tioga.	Staatsburgh .....	Dutchess.	Tontine .....	Steuben.
South Canton .....	St. Lawrence.	Stafford .....	Genesee.	Tottenville .....	Richmond.
South Chili .....	Monroe.	Stanwix .....	Oneida.	Towlesville .....	Steuben.
South Columbia ....	Herkimer.	Stanley Corners ....	Ontario.	Towners .....	Putnam.
South Corinth .....	Saratoga.	Stamford .....	Delaware.	Town Line .....	Erie.
South Cortlandt ....	Cortlandt.	Stanfordville .....	Dutchess.	Townsend .....	Chemung.
South Danby .....	Tompkins.	Stapleton .....	Richmond.	Townsendville .....	Seneca.
South Dansville ....	Steuben.	Starkey .....	Yates.	Transit .....	Genesee.
South Dickinson ...	Franklin.	Starkville .....	Herkimer.	Transit Bridge .....	Allegany.
South Dover .....	Dutchess.	State Bridge .....	Oneida.	Trenton .....	Oneida.
South Durham ....	Greene.	Stephentown .....	Rensselaer.	Trenton Falls .....	Oneida.
South East .....	Putnam.	Sterling .....	Cayuga.	Triangle .....	Broome.
South Easton .....	Washington.	Sterlingville .....	Jefferson.	Tribe's Hill .....	Montgomery.

Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.
Troupsburgh .....	Steuben.	Wadham's Mills ..	Essex.	West Farmington..	Ontario.
Troy .....	Rensselaer.	Wading River .....	Suffolk.	West Farms .....	Westchester.
Trout Creek .....	Delaware.	Walden .....	Orange.	West Fayette .....	Seneca.
Trumansburgh .....	Tompkins.	Waldensville .....	Schoharie.	Westfield .....	Chautauque.
Trumbull Corners ..	Tompkins.	Wales .....	Erie.	West Fort Ann ....	Washington.
Truxton .....	Cortlandt.	Wales Center .....	Erie.	Westford .....	Otsego.
Tuckahoe .....	Westchester.	Walesville .....	Oneida.	Westfowler .....	St. Lawrence.
Tully .....	Onondaga.	Walton .....	Delaware.	West Fulton .....	Schoharie.
Tully Valley .....	Onondaga.	Walworth .....	Wayne.	West Gaines .....	Orleans.
Turin .....	Lewis.	Wampsville .....	Madison.	West Galway .....	Fulton.
Turners .....	Orange.	Wappinger's Falls	Dutchess.	West Genesee ....	Allegany.
Tuscarora .....	Livingston.	Wardborough .....	Warren.	West Gilboa .....	Schoharie.
Tuthill .....	Ulster.	Warnerville .....	Schoharie.	West Greece .....	Monroe.
Twelve Mile Creek ..	Steuben.	Warren .....	Herkimer.	West Greenfield ....	Saratoga.
Tyre .....	Seneca.	Warrensburgh .....	Warren.	West Greenwood ..	Steuben.
Tyrone .....	Steuben.	Warsaw .....	Wyoming.	West Groton .....	Tompkins.
Ulsterville .....	Ulster.	Warwick .....	Orange.	West Hadley .....	Saratoga.
Unadilla .....	Otsego.	Washington .....	Dutchess.	West Hebron .....	Washington.
Unadilla Center ....	Otsego.	Washington Hollow	Dutchess.	West Henrietta ....	Monroe.
Unadilla Forks .....	Otsego.	Washington Mills..	Oneida.	West Hills .....	Suffolk.
Union .....	Broome.	Waterburgh .....	Tompkins.	West Hurley .....	Ulster.
Union Center .....	Broome.	Waterford .....	Saratoga.	West Junius .....	Seneca.
Union Corners .....	Livingston.	Waterloo .....	Seneca.	West Kendall ....	Orleans.
Union Ellery .....	Chautauque.	Waterport .....	Orleans.	West Kill .....	Greene.
Union Falls .....	Clinton.	Watertown .....	Jefferson.	West Laurens ....	Otsego.
Union Mills .....	Fulton.	Watervale .....	Onondaga.	West Lexington ....	Greene.
Union Settlement ..	Oswego.	Water Valley .....	Erie.	West Leyden .....	Lewis.
Union Society .....	Greene.	Waterville .....	Oneida.	West Linkleau ....	Chenango.
Union Springs ....	Cayuga.	Waterville Corners	Erie.	West Lowville ....	Lewis.
Union Square .....	Oswego.	Watervliet Center..	Schenectady.	West Macedon ....	Wayne.
Union Valley .....	Cortlandt.	Watson .....	Lewis.	West Martinsburgh	Lewis.
Union Village ....	Broome.	Waverly .....	Tioga.	West Meredith ....	Delaware.
Unionville .....	Orange.	Wawarsing .....	Ulster.	West Milton .....	Saratoga.
Unitaria .....	Broome.	Wayne .....	Steuben.	West Monroe .....	Oswego.
Upper Aquebogue ..	Suffolk.	Webster .....	Monroe.	Westmoreland ....	Oneida.
Upper Jay .....	Essex.	Weedsport .....	Cayuga.	West Moriah .....	Essex.
Upper Lisle .....	Broome.	Wegatchie .....	St. Lawrence.	West Newark .....	Tioga.
Upper Red Hook ..	Dutchess.	Wellington .....	Onondaga.	West Newstead ....	Erie.
Urbana .....	Steuben.	Wells .....	Hamilton.	West Niles .....	Cayuga.
Utica .....	Oneida.	Wellsburgh .....	Chemung.	Weston .....	Steuben.
Vail's Mills .....	Fulton.	Wells' Corner ....	Orange.	West Oneonta .....	Otsego.
Valatie .....	Columbia.	Wellsville .....	Allegany.	West Onondaga....	Onondaga.
Vallonia Springs ..	Broome.	West Addison ....	Steuben.	West Perth .....	Fulton.
Van Buren .....	Onondaga.	West Almond ....	Allegany.	West Plattsburgh ..	Clinton.
Van Buren Center ..	Onondaga.	West Amboy .....	Oswego.	West Perrysburgh ..	Cattaraugus.
Van Buren Harbor ..	Chautauque.	West Aurora .....	Erie.	West Point .....	Orange.
Van Ettenville ....	Chemung.	West Bainbridge ..	Chenango.	Westport .....	Essex.
Van Hornesville ....	Herkimer.	West Bergen .....	Genesee.	West Potsdam ....	St. Lawrence.
Varick .....	Seneca.	West Berlin .....	Rensselaer.	West Rush .....	Monroe.
Varna .....	Tompkins.	West Bloomfield ..	Ontario.	West Sand Lake ..	Rensselaer.
Varysburgh .....	Wyoming.	West Branch .....	Oneida.	West Schuyler ....	Herkimer.
Venice .....	Cayuga.	West Brookville ..	Sullivan.	West Shandaken ....	Ulster.
Verbank .....	Dutchess.	West Burlington ..	Otsego.	West Shongo .....	Allegany.
Vermillion .....	Oswego.	Westbury .....	Wayne.	West Somers .....	Westchester.
Vermont .....	Chautauque.	West Butler .....	Wayne.	West Somerset ....	Niagara.
Vernal .....	Wyoming.	West Camden ....	Oneida.	West Stephantown ..	Rensselaer.
Vernon .....	Oneida.	West Candor .....	Tioga.	West Stockholm ..	St. Lawrence.
Vernon Center ....	Oneida.	West Carlton ....	Orleans.	West Taghkanic ..	Columbia.
Verona .....	Oneida.	West Cayuta .....	Chemung.	West Theresa .....	Jefferson.
Verona Mills .....	Oneida.	West Charlton ....	Saratoga.	West Town .....	Orange.
Verplank .....	Westchester.	West Chazy .....	Clinton.	West Troupsburg ..	Steuben.
Versailles .....	Cattaraugus.	Westchester .....	Westchester.	West Troy .....	Albany.
Vesper .....	Onondaga.	West Clarksville ..	Allegany.	West Union .....	Steuben.
Vestal .....	Broome.	West Colesville ....	Broome.	West Vienna .....	Oneida.
Veteran .....	Chemung.	West Concord .....	Erie.	Westville .....	Otsego.
Victor .....	Ontario.	West Conesus ....	Livingston.	West Walworth ..	Wayne.
Victory .....	Cayuga.	West Constable ....	Franklin.	West Webster ....	Monroe.
Vienna .....	Oneida.	West Danby .....	Tompkins.	West Windsor ....	Broome.
Villanova .....	Chautauque.	West Davenport ..	Delaware.	West Winfield ....	Herkimer.
Virgil .....	Cortlandt.	West Day .....	Saratoga.	West Yorkshshire ..	Cattaraugus.
Vischer's Ferry ....	Saratoga.	West Dresden .....	Yates.	Wethersfield .....	Wyoming.
Vista .....	Westchester.	West Dryden .....	Tompkins.	Wethersfield Spr'gs	Wyoming.
Volney .....	Oswego.	West Edmeston ....	Otsego.	Whallansburgh ....	Essex.
Volusia .....	Chautauque.	West Ellery .....	Chautauque.	Wheatland .....	Monroe.
Waddington .....	St. Lawrence.	Westerloo .....	Albany.	Wheatville .....	Genesee.
		Westernville .....	Oneida.	Wheeler .....	Steuben.
		West Exeter .....	Otsego.	White Creek .....	Washington.
		West Falls .....	Erie.	White Hall .....	Washington.



Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.
White Lake .....	Sullivan.	Wilmut .....	Herkimer.	Wright's Corners ..	Niagara.
White Plains .....	Westchester.	Wilna .....	Jefferson.	Wrightsville .....	Clinton.
Whitside's Corners ..	Saratoga.	Wilson's .....	Niagara.	Wurtsboro' .....	Sullivan.
White's Store .....	Chenango.	Wilton .....	Saratoga.	Wynantskill .....	Rensselaer.
Whitestown .....	Oneida.	Windfall .....	Onondaga.	Wyncoop's Creek ..	Chemung.
Whitesville .....	Allegany.	Windham .....	Greene.	Wyoming .....	Wyoming.
Whitlockville .....	Westchester.	Windham Center ..	Greene.		
Whitney's Point .....	Broome.	Windsor .....	Broome.	Yaphank .....	Suffolk.
Whitney's Valley ..	Allegany.	Winfield .....	Herkimer.	Yates .....	Orleans.
Willet .....	Cortlandt.	Wirt .....	Allegany.	Yatesville .....	Yates.
Williamsburgh .....	Kings.	Wiscoy .....	Allegany.	Yonkers .....	Westchester.
Williamson .....	Wayne.	Wolcott .....	Wayne.	York .....	Livingston.
Williamstown .....	Oswego.	Woodbourne .....	Sullivan.	Yorkville .....	New York.
Williamsville .....	Erie.	Woodhull .....	Steuben.	Yorkshire .....	Cattaraugus.
Willing .....	Allegany.	Woodstock .....	Ulster.	Yorktown .....	Westchester.
Willink .....	Erie.	Woodville .....	Jefferson.	Youngstown .....	Niagara.
Willsboro' .....	Essex.	Woodwardsville ..	Essex.	Youngsville .....	Sullivan.
Willseyville .....	Tioga.	Worcester .....	Otsego.		
Wilmington .....	Essex.	Worthville .....	Jefferson.	Zoar .....	Erie.

## POST OFFICES RECENTLY ESTABLISHED,

*With additions and Corrections of the foregoing List.*

Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.	Post-Offices.	Counties.
Allensville .....	Allegany.	Edgar Lake .....	Herkimer.	North Parma .....	Monroe.
Bentley's Corners ..	Jefferson.	Franklin Falls ....	Franklin.	Northville .....	Jefferson.
Big Creek .....	Steuben.	Freehold .....	Genessee	Onoville .....	Cattaraugus.
Breer Hill .....	St. Lawrence.	Garrison's .....	Putnam.	Oramel .....	Allegany.
Brick Creek .....	Ulster.	Graysville .....	Herkimer.	Osceola .....	Lewis.
Brush's Mills .....	Tompkins.	Grand Island .....	Erie.	Pendleton Center ..	Niagara.
Burk's Mills .....	Franklin.	Hankino .....	Sullivan.	Pine Woods .....	Madison.
Cattaraugus .....	Cattaraugus.	Harriettstown ....	Essex.	Portlandville .....	Otsego.
Cedar Lake .....	Herkimer.	Hastings' Center ..	Oswego.	Rasoag .....	Oswego.
Center Canisteo ..	Steuben.	Hawkins' Creek ..	Sullivan.	South Greenville ..	Saratoga.
College Point .....	Queens.	Hill Side .....	Oneida.	South Harrisburg ..	Lewis.
Colliersville .....	Otsego.	Howard .....	Delaware.	Southport .....	Chenango.
Craig's Mills .....	St. Lawrence.	Hunt's Hollow ....	Livingston.	Summitville .....	Suffolk.
Crittenden .....	Erie.	Jewett Center ....	Greene.	Spring .....	Allegany.
Culeont .....	Delaware.	La Salle .....	Niagara.	Stockholm Depot ..	St. Lawrence.
Dickersonville .....	Niagara.	Law Office Build'gs	Madison.	Webb's Mills .....	Chemung.
Downville .....	Delaware.	Lec Center .....	Oneida.	West Bethany ....	Genessee.
East Eden .....	Erie.	Monument Island ..	Delaware.	West Cameron ...	Steuben.
East Koy' .....	Allegany.	Narrows .....	Jefferson.	White Corners ....	Erie.
East Parish .....	Oswego.	New Hudson .....	Allegany.	Whitney's Corners ..	Jefferson.
East Place .....	Clinton.	North Bloomfield ..	Madison.	Williams' Bridge ..	West Chester
East Scott .....	Cortlandt.	North Greece .....	Monroe.	Wiskaguna .....	Schenectady.
East Shelby .....	Orleans.				





# CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

OF

## IMPORTANT AND INTERESTING EVENTS

IN THE

### HISTORY OF NEW YORK.

---

1524. Verrazzano, a Florentine, discovers the harbor of New York.
1609. Henry Hudson, an Englishman, sails up the river that bears his name.
1611. Champlain, a Frenchman, discovers the lake which bears his name.
1614. The Dutch build a fort and trading house at New York, and at Albany.
1616. Kingston first settled.
1619. Dermer, an Englishman, the first who sailed through Long Island Sound.
1620. The Dutch West India Company established.
1623. Pearl-street formed, the first street ever made in New York.
1629. Wouter Van Twiller, the Dutch governor, arrived in New Amsterdam.
1630. Michael Paw, a Dutch subject, purchases Staten Island of the Indians.
1632. West end of Long Island began to be settled by the Dutch.
1633. The Dutch erect a small fort at Hartford, Conn.
1638. William Kieft succeeded Van Twiller as governor of New Netherland.
- “ War with the Swedes on the Delaware.
- “ Negro slaves introduced into New Netherland.
1639. The English settled at Oyster Bay: they were driven off by Gov. Kieft.
1640. The English settle Southampton, Long Island.
1642. The Dutch fort *Hope* at Hartford seized by the English.
1643. The New England colonies leagued against the Dutch and Indians.
- “ First church erected in New York.
1646. Battle between the Dutch and Indians at Horse Neck.
1647. Peter Stuyvesant arrives as the successor of Gov. Kieft.
1650. Gov. Stuyvesant arriving at Hartford, demands a surrender of the lands on Connecticut River.
1654. The tract now Westchester County, purchased of the Indians by T. Pell.
1655. Fort Casimer on the Delaware captured from the Swedes.
1663. Hostilities with the Indians near Esopus, (Kingston.)
1664. Charles II. grants New Netherland to the Duke of York.

# CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

1664. Col. Nichols, with an armed force, compels Gov. Stuyvesant to surrender New Amsterdam to the English, which now is named *New York*.
1665. New York incorporated: *Thomas Willet* the first mayor.
  - " John Shute licensed to teach the English language at Albany.
  - " Town and county rates paid in beef and pork.
1666. The French from Canada send an expedition against the Mohawks.
1667. Col. Francis Lovelace succeeds Col. Nichols as governor.
1668. A carriage road from New York to Harlaem ordered to be made.
1669. Gov. Lovelace institutes *horse races* at Hempstead, L. I.
  - " Catharine Harrison accused of witchcraft: tried by the Assizes.
  - " The New England Indians unsuccessfully invade the Mohawks
1672. The first Friend, or Quaker, preached in New York.
1673. War with Holland: New York surrendered to the Dutch.
  - " Anthony Clove appointed governor, surrendered to the English the next year.
  - " First post-rider between New York and Boston, made a trip once in three weeks.
  - " Fort Frontenac built at Ontario.
1675. Edmund Andros appointed governor of New York.
1676. Price of grain fixed by the governor: winter wheat 5s., summer wheat 4s. 6d. per bushel.
1679. No bolting mills allowed, or flour packed out of New York.
1682. The Duke of York's charter granted.
1683. Thomas Dongan arrives as successor of Gov. Andros.
  - " *First Legislative Assembly* of New York convened at Hempstead.
  - " None but freemen allowed to trade up Hudson River.
1684. M. de la Barre invades the country of the Five Nations.
1685. The Jews petition for liberty to exercise their religion: petition *not* granted.
1686. King James II. *forbids the use of printing presses* in New York.
  - " City of New York pays 10 per cent. interest for borrowed money.
  - " Albany incorporated a city.
1687. M. Denonville with 2,000 French and Indians marches against the Senecas.
1688. New York and New Jersey added to the jurisdiction of New England.
1689. The Five Nations make a descent on Montreal.
  - " Accession of William and Mary: Leisler seizes the fort at New York.
1690. Schenectady destroyed by the French and Indians.
1691. Col. H. Sloughter arrives as governor of the province of New York.
  - " Leisler and Milborn executed for high treason.
  - " First General Assembly convened in New York consisted of 17 members, April 9
  - " French settlements on Lake Champlain invaded by Maj. Schuyler
  - " The Duke's laws ceased, provincial laws began.
1692. Col. Benjamin Fletcher arrives as governor.
1693. An Episcopal Church established in New York.
  - " Count Frontenac makes an incursion into the Mohawk country.
  - " Gov. Fletcher attempts the command of the militia of Connecticut.
1694. Treaty with the Five Nations at Albany.
  - " Capt. Kidd the pirate committed depredations on the coast about this period.
1696. Count Frontenac marches against the Five Nations.
  - " About 6,000 inhabitants in New York City at this period: complaints of great scarcity of bread.

## CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

1698. Richard, Earl of Bellamont, arrives as governor.
1699. Captain Kidd arrested at Boston: his money, buried at Gardiner's Island, secured.
1700. The Legislature passed a law to hang every Popish priest who entered the province to entice the Indians from their allegiance.
1701. A court of chancery organized in New York.  
     " Lord Cornbury arrived as governor.
1702. Great sickness in New York: General Assembly held at Jamaica.
1707. Lord Cornbury prohibits the Presbyterians from preaching without his license.
1708. Lord Lovelace arrives as governor: he dies the next year.
1710. Col. Schuyler visits England with five Indian chiefs.  
     " Robert Hunter arrived as governor, with 3,000 Palatines.
1711. £10,000 in bills of credit issued, to aid the war in Canada.  
     " A slave market in Wall-street, New York.
1712. Insurrection of negroes in New York: 19 of them executed.
1719. First Presbyterian church in New York founded.
1720. William Burnet (son of Bishop Burnet) arrives as governor.  
     " A tax of 2 per cent. laid on European goods imported.
1722. Trading house erected at Oswego.  
     " Congress held at Albany with the Six Nations.
1725. "New York Gazette," *the first newspaper published in New York.*
1728. Col. John Montgomery succeeds Gov. Burnet.
1729. The Society in London for propagating the Gospel in foreign parts, present the city of New York a library of 1,642 volumes.
1730. Jews synagogue built in Mill-street.
1731. Boundary between New York and Connecticut settled.  
     " The French erect a fort at Crown Point.
1732. William Cosby arrives as governor of New York and New Jersey.  
     " The first stage began to run between Boston and New York once a month: fourteen days on the journey.
1736. Gov. Cosby died: he is succeeded by George Clarke.
1738. The Mayor of New York refuses to obey the order for the impressment of seamen.
1741. Celebrated negro plot in New York suppressed.
1743. George Clinton arrives as captain-general and governor.
1747. Saratoga village destroyed by the French and Indians.
1750. A theatre established at New York.
1751. Treaty with the Six Nations at Albany.
1753. Gov. Clinton is succeeded by Sir Danvers Osborn, who commits suicide five days after his arrival: he is succeeded in the government by James De Lancy.  
     Mild winter in this and the three following years—sloops went from New York to Albany in January and February.
1754. A plan for colonial union drawn up at a convention at Albany.  
     " King's College (now Columbia) founded in New York.
1755. Sir Charles Hardy arrives as governor.  
     " Provincial troops rendezvous at Albany: Fort Edward built.  
     " Battle of Lake George, Sept. 8: French defeated, Dieskau killed  
     " Gen. Shirley arrives at Oswego Aug. 21.
1756. Fort Oswego taken and demolished by M. Montcalm Aug. 14

# CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

1757. Fort William Henry taken by Montcalm Aug. 9.
1758. Gen. Abercrombie defeated at Ticonderoga July 8 with great loss.
  - " Fort Stanwix built where Rome now stands.
  - " Fort Frontenac taken by Col. Bradstreet Aug. 27.
1759. Ticonderoga taken by the English July 27.
  - " Sir Wm. Johnson defeats the French at Niagara July 24.
  - " *Battle of Quebec*, Sept. 13, Gen. Wolfe and Montcalm killed.
1760. Capitulation of M. de Vaudreuil at Montreal—entire *reduction of Canada*, September 8.
  - " Baptist Church in Gold-street, N. Y. erected.
1761. Cadwallader Colden having assumed the government as President of the Council in 1760, is appointed lieutenant governor in August: is superseded by Gen. Robert Moncton in October of this year.
1763. Controversy with New Hampshire respecting boundaries, commences.
  - " A Methodist chapel erected in New York.
1765. Congress of delegates from the colonies met in New York in October.
  - " Sir Henry Moore arrived as governor.
1766. Riots on the manor of Reusselaer, four persons killed, June 26.
  - " Rev. Mr. Kirkland commences a mission among the Oneidas.
1767. Boundary of Massachusetts fixed at 20 miles east from Hudson River.
1769. Gov. Moore dies: the government devolves on Mr. Colden.
1770. John, Lord Dunmore, governor: he is succeeded in
1771. by William Tryon, the last of the royal governors.
1774. Difficulties with the settlers of the New Hampshire Grants.
  - " Ann Lee with a number of Shakers arrived at New York.
1775. Provincial Convention assembled at New York April 22, and delegates to the Continental Congress appointed.
  - " Ticonderoga surprised and taken by Col. Allen May 10.
  - " Provisional Congress at New York May 22d: *Committee of Safety* appointed.
  - " Gov. Tryon at New York for safety retires on board of a packet in October.
  - " Gen. Montgomery killed at Quebec Dec. 31.
1776. Gen. Schuyler disarms the royalists in Tryon County, in January.
  - " Royalists on Long Island disarmed by the Jersey militia.
  - " The fourth Provisional Congress assembled at White Plains: *Declaration of Independence* adopted July 9.
  - " Lord Howe with 24,000 men lands at Gravesend, L. I. Aug. 22.
  - " Battle on Long Island, Americans defeated, Aug. 27.
  - " Gen. Washington retires from Long Island to New York Aug. 30.
  - " The British take possession of the city of New York.
  - " Great fire in New York, about 1,000 buildings consumed Sept. 21.
  - " Battle of White Plains Oct. 28.
  - " Gen. Arnold defeated on Lake Champlain Oct. 13.
  - " Fort Washington on the Hudson surrendered Nov. 16.
1777. Inhabitants of New Hampshire Grants declare themselves independent of New York, and that district a state by the name of Vermont, in January.
  - " Convention at Kingston—STATE CONSTITUTION adopted April 20.
  - " *George Clinton* appointed governor July 30.
  - " Burgoyne invests Ticonderoga June 30, St. Clair retreats
  - " Gen. Burgoyne arrives at Fort Edward July 30.

# CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

1777. Battle of Oriskany, Gen. Herkimer mortally wounded, Aug. 6.
  - " Battle of Bennington, British defeated, Aug. 26.
  - " Forts Montgomery and Clinton taken by the British Oct. 6.
  - " Battle of Stillwater, Gen. Frazer killed, Oct. 7.
  - " Surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga Oct. 17.
  - " Kingston burnt by Gen. Vaughan in October.
1778. The legislature assembled at Poughkeepsie Jan. 15.
  - " Col. Baylor's troop surprised at Tappan Aug. 28.
  - " Cherry Valley burnt by the Indians and Tories Nov. 11.
1779. Capture of Stony Point by Gen. Wayne July 16.
  - " British post at Paulus Hook surprised by Maj. Lee July 19.
  - " Gen. Sullivan ravages the country of the Six Nations.
1780. Dark day commenced at New York 10 o'clock, A. M. May 19.
  - " Sir John Johnson from Canada makes an incursion into Johnstown May 21
  - " The Indians under Brant ravage the Mohawk valley.
  - " Treason of Arnold : Andre taken Sept. 23d, executed Oct. 2.
  - " Severe Winter, harbor of New York frozen over.
1781. Maj. Ross and Butler make an incursion into Johnstown, W. Butler killed.
1782. Sir Guy Carlton commander of the British in New York.
1783. *New York evacuated by the British* Nov. 25.
1784. First voyage from the United States to China, by the "Empress of China" from New York, a ship of 300 tons, Feb.
  - " Seat of state government removed to Albany.
  - " Whitestown, near Utica, first settled by Hugh White from Connecticut.
  - " University of the State of New York created : regents appointed.
1785. Hudson incorporated a city.
  - " Congress of the United States met in the city of New York.
1786. The Genesee country granted to Massachusetts.
  - " Bank of New York in operation.
  - " First Catholic church built in the city of New York.
1787. Columbia College in New York incorporated.
1788. Doctors' mob in New York, occasioned by the dissection of dead bodies : several persons killed.
  - " Cooperstown village laid out—incorporated in 1812.
1789. Washington inaugurated President in New York April 30.
  - " Vermont acknowledged an independent state.
1790. Genesee first settled by William and James Wadsworth.
  - " Canandaigua, first settlement commenced.
1792. Society to promote Agriculture, Arts, and Manufactures established.
  - " Bath first settled by Capt. E. Williamson.
  - " Western Inland Lock Navigation Company incorporated.
1793. Auburn first settled by Col. Hardenbergh.
1794. Union College at Schenectady founded.
  - " Geneva founded by Messrs. Annin and Barton.
1795. John Jay succeeds Mr. Clinton as governor.
  - " Cazenovia village founded by Col. Linklaen from Amsterdam.
  - " Baron Steuben dies at Steuben Nov. 28.
1796. Forts Oswegatchie and Oswego evacuated by the British.
  - " Sloop Detroit, first American vessel on Lake Erie.



CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

1798. Yellow Fever in the city of New York from July to November.  
“ Schenectady incorporated a city.
1800. Cayuga bridge, the longest in America, finished in September.
1801. George Clinton again elected governor.  
“ Buffalo laid out by the Holland Land Company.  
“ U. S. Navy Yard established in Brooklyn March 11.  
“ *Holland Land Company* open their first land office in Batavia  
“ Academy of Fine Arts founded.
1802. Military Academy at West Point established by Congress.  
“ Sackett's Harbor first settled by A. Sackett, Esq.
1803. Yellow Fever in New York—about 700 persons died : commenced about July 20.
1804. Morgan Lewis elected governor : Gen. Philip Schuyler died : Alexander Hamilton killed in a duel with Aaron Burr.
1805. Harbor of Genesee made a port of entry.  
“ Yellow Fever in New York—about 300 persons died.
1807. *Fulton's Steamboat* first used on Hudson River.  
“ Daniel D. Tompkins governor.
1809. New York Historical Society established.
1812. Battle at Queenstown, Gen. Brock killed, Oct. 13.  
“ Hamilton College at Kirkland established.  
“ Rochester first settled.  
“ Maj. Young captures the first standard from the enemy at St. Regis Oct. 22.
1813. Lewistown attacked, April 6 : York, U. C. taken April 27.  
“ Ogdensburgh taken by the British Feb. 21.  
“ Fort George taken May 27 : Sackett's Harbor attacked May 29.  
“ Perry's victory on Lake Erie Sept. 10.  
“ Fort George abandoned by the Americans Dec. 10.  
“ Fort Niagara captured by the British Dec. 19 : Buffalo burnt.
1814. Fort Oswego taken by the British May 6 : Fort Erie taken by Gen. Brown July 3 : Battle of Chippewa July 5 : Battle of Bridgewater July 25 : Fort Erie attacked by the British Aug. 14.  
“ Battle of Plattsburg, British fleet on Lake Champlain taken, Sept. 11.
1815. Robert Fulton died suddenly in New York Feb. 24.
1816. American Bible Society formed in New York.  
“ Auburn State Prison commenced.  
“ Troy incorporated a city : West Point Foundry established.
1817. Erie Canal commenced July 4, near Utica.
1818. First Steamboat (Walk in the Water) on Lake Erie built at Black Rock.
1819. Jemima Wilkinson, “ the Universal Friend,” dies at Jerusalem, Yates Co  
“ Hamilton Literary and Theological Seminary founded.  
“ De Witt Clinton elected governor.
1820. Auburn Theological Seminary incorporated.
1821. Harbor of New York closed by ice in January.  
“ Lockport founded, incorporated in 1829.  
“ Troy Female Seminary established.
1822. Yellow Fever in New York, about 2,500 persons died.
1823. Joseph C. Yates elected governor.  
“ Champlain Canal completed : it was commenced in October, 1816.

## CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

1823. New State Constitution went into operation Jan. 1.  
 " Hudson River Steamboat monopoly dissolved by the Supreme Court of the United States.
1824. De Witt Clinton re-elected governor.  
 " Gen. La Fayette arrives in the harbor of New York Aug. 13.
1825. New State Prison commenced at Sing Sing.  
 " Syracuse village incorporated.  
 " Geneva College incorporated.  
 " *Completion of the Erie Canal* Oct. 26 : grand celebration in N. York Nov. 4.  
 " Delaware and Hudson Canal commenced, finished in 1829.
1826. Abduction of Wm. Morgan Sept. 11 : *Anti-Masonic* excitement commenced.  
 " American Seamen's Friend Society instituted.
1828. De Witt Clinton died suddenly at Albany Feb. 11.  
 " Oswego Canal completed : commenced in 1826.
1829. Martin Van Buren governor ; after being in office three months he resigned, and was succeeded by Enos T. Throop.  
 " *Safety Fund* Act passed April 2.  
 " American Institute of the city of New York, for the promotion of Domestic Industry and the advancement of the Arts, established.  
 " Explosion of the Steam Frigate Fulton, Brooklyn, June 4, 26 persons killed.  
 " John Jay died at Bedford.
1830. Literary Convention at New York on education Oct. 20.  
 " Col. Marinus Willett died at New York Aug. 3, aged 90 years.  
 " Elias Hicks, a celebrated preacher among the Friends, died.  
 " Joseph Smith publishes the "*Book of Mormon*" at Palmyra.
1831. President James Monroe died in New York July 4.  
 " University of the City of New York incorporated April 18:  
 " Tariff Convention at New York, 500 delegates, Oct. 26.
1832. Brooklyn and Jamaica Railroad incorporated April 25.  
 " The *Cholera* breaks out in New York June 27, continued till Oct. 19—upwards of 4,000 persons died.  
 " Utica and Buffalo incorporated as cities.  
 " Hudson River open to Albany Jan. 5.  
 " Red Jacket, a celebrated Seneca chief, died Jan. 20, near Buffalo.
1833. William L. Marey governor.  
 " Chemung and Crooked Lake Canal completed.  
 " Chenango Canal commenced.  
 " Grand Island sold by the state to the East Boston Company.
1834. Rochester incorporated a city.
1835. *Great Fire* in New York, *seventeen millions* worth of property destroyed, Dec. 16.
1836. State Lunatic Asylum at Utica, instituted March 30.
1837. William H. Seward governor.  
 " Wreck of the Mexico on Hempstead Beach Jan. 2.  
 " Tunnel of the Harlaem Railroad completed Oct. 26.  
 " Steamboat Caroline at Schlosser burnt, and precipitated over the Falls of Niagara by the British, Dec. 30.
1838. General or Free Banking Law passed April 18.  
 " Banks of New York authorized to suspend their payments for one year, from May 16, 1837.

# CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

1838. English steam packets Great Western and Sirius arrive at New York.
  - " Battle of Prescott, U. C., Nov. 13, "Canada patriots" captured.
1839. Tenants on the Rensselaer estate convene at Berne, July 4, payment of rent refused: sheriff resisted: military force called out: difficulties suppressed, in December.
  - " District School Libraries established by law.
  - " Schooner Amistad with 54 Africans taken near Montauk Point, Aug. 26.
1840. Draw-bridge at Albany gives way, upwards of 20 lives lost, Aug. 18.
  - " Jesse Buel of Albany, an eminent agricultural writer, died at Danbury, Ct. Oct. 6.
  - " Steamboat Lexington burnt in Long Island Sound, Jan. 13.
1841. Railroad from Boston to Albany completed.
  - " Alexander McLeod, of Upper Canada, one of the party who burnt the steamboat Caroline, arrested, Jan. 27.
  - " Steam packet President sails for Liverpool, March 11—never heard from.
  - " First *Washington Temperance Meeting* held in New York, five delegates from Baltimore attended, March 24.
  - " Steamboat Erie burnt on Lake Erie, Aug. 9—about 180 persons perished.
  - " Explosion of powder at Syracuse, Aug. 20—about 25 persons killed.
1842. Grand Croton celebration in New York, in October.
  - " Right Rev. John Dubois, Catholic Bishop of New York, died Dec. 20.
1843. William C. Bouck, governor.
  - " Land slide at Troy, ten or twelve buildings crushed and a number of persons killed, Feb. 17.
  - " Grand State Agricultural Fair at Rochester, commenced, Sept. 19—thirty thousand persons supposed to be present.
1844. Gen. Morgan Lewis, distinguished in many public offices, died in New York, April 7th, aged 90.
  - " Gen. James Wadsworth, one of the first settlers of the *Genesee Country*, died at Geneseo, June 7th, aged 76.
  - " Long Island Railroad (94 miles in extent) completed, July 18.
  - " Great Agricultural Fair at Poughkeepsie, Sept. 18.
  - " Two persons killed by the Anti-renters in Rensselaer Co., Dec. 20.
1845. Silas Wright, governor.
  - " Great Fire in New York, upwards of 200 buildings burnt—about six millions worth of property destroyed, July 19.
  - " Dep. Sheriff Steele murdered at Andes, Delaware Co. by the Anti-Renters, Aug. 7
  - " Gov. Wright declares Delaware Co. to be in a state of insurrection.
  - " J. Van Steenberg and E. O'Connor, Anti-Renters, received sentence of death at Delhi, Oct. 11.
1846. Lewiston, Niagara Co., made a port of entry, Jan. 17
  - " Constitution revised and amended by a Convention.
1847. John Young, Governor.
1849. Hamilton Fish, Governor.
  - " Mob at the Opera House, New York. 19 persons killed by the military, May 10.
1850. Explosion in Hague street, New York. 67 persons killed, Feb. 4.
1851. Washington Hunt, Governor.
  - " New York & Erie Railroad completed, at an expense of upwards of twenty millions of dollars. President Fillmore and suite arrived at Dunkirk, May 15.

Jr. 22



**This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building**

[illegible]





